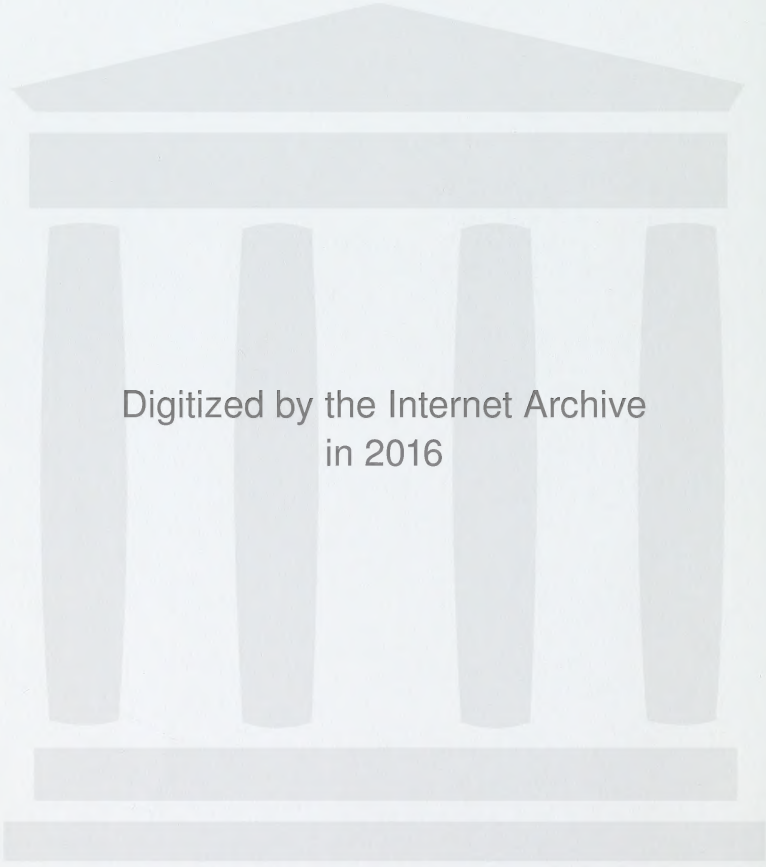
Gc
976.2
L95h
1727337

M. L

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02281 9905


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/historyofmississ00lowr_0

A HISTORY

—OF—

MISSISSIPPI,

—FROM THE—

DISCOVERY OF THE GREAT RIVER

BY HERNANDO DE SOTO,

—INCLUDING THE—

EARLIEST SETTLEMENT MADE BY THE FRENCH,

UNDER IBERVILLE.

—TO—

THE DEATH OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.

By ROBERT LOWRY and WILLIAM H. McCARDLE.

JACKSON, MISS.:
R. H. HENRY & CO.
1891.

1727377

Entered according to Act of Congress, April 22d, 1891, by Lowry and McCardle, in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

41190

172737

Entered according to Act of Congress, April 2nd, 1881, by Leroy and McCarthy,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

A FEW WORDS PREFATORY.

It is the custom in the preface to a new book—"a custom more honored in the breach than the observance"—to set forth the causes which have induced the publication. The authors of the present volume have nothing of the sort to offer in extenuation of their rash endeavor. They are without even the poor apology of "the solicitations of numerous friends," and the yearning desire to supply "a long-felt want," to "fill an aching void," so to speak.

It is not proposed to deprecate criticism of any sort, whether reasonable or unreasonable. In the free land of America critics do much abound, and they have the unquestioned right to criticise whatsoever and whomsoever they please.

The preparation of the volume now presented to the people of Mississippi has been a genuine labor of love. Each of the authors has spent the best years of his existence in the State. They have shared with their fellow-citizens the days of their prosperity and their years of poverty. They have rejoiced with them in their gladness, and have mourned with them in their long years of sorrow. Each is bound to the State by the dearest of human ties. Each has his dead reposing in her soil, and the hope of each is that when the last "tattoo" is sounded for them, they, too, may rest in the bosom of Mississippi beside those who have preceded them to the shadowy land of the hereafter.

If the authors know anything about the matter—and they think they do—their dominant desire has been to perpetuate the memory of the sturdy pioneers of the State—those rugged, stalwart men of courage, patriotism and virtue, who laid the foundations, broad, deep and strong, of civil liberty, social order, sound morality, and who reared a splendid fabric of civilization in the land. Another desire has been to rescue from oblivion the names and deeds of a few men who have adorned and illustrated the annals of the State. Trusting that they have, in some small measure, succeeded in the ends aimed at, they

venture to express the hope that when the youth of Mississippi, of both sexes, come to read these pages they will have no occasion to blush for those to whom they trace their lineage.

It is only necessary to add that the authors of the History of Mississippi have consulted every available source of information, and the hope is expressed that more than an ordinary degree of accuracy has been obtained.

To the friends in every county who have furnished information of persons and events, and the conductors of the public press, the authors desire to return their most grateful acknowledgments.

In conclusion, the authors have to say in the language of another, "What is writ, is writ, would it were worthier!" And to the readers of this volume, gentle, or ungentle, as the case may be, they can only add, "and so farewell."

THE AUTHORS.

JACKSON, MISS., April, 1891.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

THE DISCOVERY OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER IN A. D. 1541.

The March of Hernando De Soto Through the Territory of Florida, Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi, 1539 to 1541—His Discovery of the Mississippi River in 1541—He Crosses that Mighty Stream, and after Wandering Through Portions of Arkansas and Western Louisiana, Dies near the mouth of Red River on the 21st day of May, 1542—His Followers, under the lead of Muscoso de Alverado, Build Boats, and thus are enabled to descend the River to its mouth, Plunge into the Gulf of Mexico, and reach the Coast of Mexico in a state of utter Destitution—The Early Navigators of the River—Marquette and Joliet descend it from the mouth of the Illinois to the mouth of the Arkansas, in 1673—In 1683 La Salle and Chevalier De Tonti descend the River to its mouth—La Salle claims all the Territory Watered by the Mississippi and its Tributaries, in the name of the King of France, Louis XIVth, and in honor of his Sovereign, calls it Louisiana—Death of La Salle in 1687; pages 5 to 19.

CHAPTER II.

MISSISSIPPI AS A FRENCH PROVINCE—FROM 1699 TO 1717.

Arrival of Iberville—He anchors his Ships in the Harbor of Ship Island—He ascends the Mississippi in barges as far as the mouth of Red River—Returning he descends as far as the Manchac—From thence he makes his way to his Ships, Crossing Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain—He builds Fort Maurepas at Biloxi, and establishes the Seat of Government there—Sauvolle, the first French Governor of the Province of Mississippi—Sauvolle dies within a year, and is succeeded by his brother, Bienville—He in turn is succeeded by Lamothe Cadillac, and he is succeeded by De L'Epinay—Louis XIV farms out Louisiana to Anthony Crozat for fifteen years; pages 20 to 45.

CHAPTER III.

MISSISSIPPI AS A FRENCH PROVINCE FROM 1717 TO 1730.

John Law, with his Banque Royal and his Mississippi Company succeeded Anthony Crozat in Controlling the entire Louisiana country—Bienville again appointed Governor—He removes the Seat of Government to New Orleans—Bienville is succeeded by M. Perier—Failure, flight and death of John Law—The frightful Massacre of the Garrison at Fort Rosalie by the Natchez Indians—Murder of the Garrison at Fort St. Peter in Warren county, on the Yazoo River—Murder of the settlers around Fort St. Peter; pages 46 to 79.

CHAPTER IV.

MISSISSIPPI AS A FRENCH PROVINCE—FROM 1730 TO 1763.

The Battle of Ackia—The Disastrous Defeat of the French by the Chickasaw Indians—Horrible Atrocities of the Chickasaws—Bienville asks for his recall—Indians Burned in New Orleans—A number of Natchez Indians sent to San Domingo and sold as slaves—France and Spain cede Florida and Mississippi to England—Thus ends French domination in Mississippi; pages 80 to 106.

CHAPTER V.

MISSISSIPPI AS AN ENGLISH PROVINCE—FROM 1763 TO 1781.

Under the Meteor Flag of England—Liberal grants of land made by the British Crown to the soldiers—Influx of population—Increasing prosperity of the Province—War with France and Spain—Don Bernardo de Galvez, at the head of a Spanish force captures Fort Bute, at Manchac, and Fort Panmure, at Natchez—Later he captures Mobile and Pensacola, and thus gains possession of the whole of Mississippi—He establishes garrisons at Forts Bute, Panmure and Nogales; pages 107 to 127.

CHAPTER VI.

MISSISSIPPI AS A SPANISH PROVINCE—FROM 1781 TO 1798.

Abortive Revolt against Spain—Flight of the Principal Parties Engaged in it—Great Suffering among the Fleeing Fugitives—Heroism of a Woman—Liberal Grants of Land—The Cultivation of Cotton—Introduction of Mexican Seed—The first suggestion of Cotton-seed Oil—Georgia Establishes the County of Bourbon, and Appoints County Officers—The Marriage of Andrew Jackson, in Jefferson County—The Yazoo Fraud and the Indignation it Aroused—The Records ordered to be Publicly Burned—Spain Cedes the Territory to the United States—Arrival of Captain Isaac Guion, in Command of United States Troops to take Possession of the Country when the Spanish Authority shall be withdrawn—Arrival at Natchez, of Louis Phillippe, Duke of Orleans, and future King of France—Final Surrender of the Territory to the United States; pages 128 to 162.

CHAPTER VII.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY—FROM 1798 TO 1801.

The Administration of Governor Winthrop Sargent—His austere manners and arbitrary acts, coupled with his seemingly close connection with Andrew Ellicott, the Astronomer of the Boundary Commission, led him into many troubles and rendered him exceedingly unpopular with the people—President Jefferson removes him and appoints Wm. C. C. Claiborne as his successor; pages 163 to 180.

CHAPTER VIII.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY—FROM 1801 TO 1804,

The Administration of Governor Claiborne—The Contrast between Sargent and Claiborne greatly in favor of the latter—The advance in Population, Prosperity and Good Order under the rule of Governor Claiborne was most marked—When the President called him to other duties, the People regretted to lose him; pages 181 to 193.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR WILLIAMS FROM 1805 TO 1809.

The excitement occasioned by Spanish encroachments on the Frontier of Louisiana—The arrival and arrest of Colonel Aaron Burr by acting Governor Cowles Mead—His examination before the Court—His flight and subsequent arrest in Alabama—His trial and acquittal at Richmond, Virginia—A tempest in a tea-pot—Some account of Herman Blannerhasset, the man made famous by the eloquence of William Wirt; pages 194 to 212.

CHAPTER X.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY—FROM 1809 TO 1817.

The Administration of Governor Holmes—The Indian War—The Massacre of Fort Mims, and the excitement and consternation this disaster produced throughout the Territory—The war with England—The Battle of New Orleans—Heroic conduct of the Mississippi Troops in that great battle—They win the loftiest praise from General Andrew Jackson—The Constitutional Convention of 1817—The close of the existence of the Territorial Government—The names of the Territorial Governors—The names of the delegates in the National Congress, and who they were; pages 213 to 245.

CHAPTER XI.

THE INDIAN TRIBES OF MISSISSIPPI.

The Natchez, the Chickasaw and the Choctaw Tribes—The Biloxi and the Pascagoula Indians and other small Tribes on the Mississippi Sound—The Yazoo, the Tallahatchie, and the Chocchuma Indians—Pushmataha, the famous Choctaw Brave—The "Eagle" of his Tribe—His Death and Burial at the National Capital—He has "the big guns fired over him" at his own request—Pushmataha, like the first Napoleon, "the founder of his dynasty"; pages 246 to 258.

CHAPTER XII.

MISSISSIPPI AS A STATE—FROM 1817 TO 1838.

The Administrations of Governors Holmes, Poindexter, Leake, Brandon, Scott, Runnells and Lynch—Poindexter's Code—The establishment of the Planter's Bank—The Constitution of 1832—The era of Banking and Speculation runs wild; pages 259 to 278.

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM 1838 TO 1842.

The Administration of Governor McNutt—The Establishment of the Union Bank—The Issue and Sale of the Bonds of the State for Five Millions of Dollars—The Bank Commences Business, and in Less than Three Years it is a Helpless Wreck—Bankruptcy and Ruin Extended Over the Entire State—General Jackson Visits the Capital, and is Received by a Vast Multitude of People from Every Quarter of the State—He is Received at Natchez, and is Welcomed in an Eloquent Address by Col. Adam L. Bingaman—He is Received at Vicksburg by the Civil and Military Authorities—Mayor Folkes Welcomes Him—The Grand Reception Tendered the Old Hero by Hon. Wm. M. Gwin; pages 279 to 298.

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM 1842 TO 1848.

The Administrations of Governors Tucker and Brown—The Great Graves Defalcation—Col. Johnson, of Kentucky, Visits the Capital and is Entertained by Governor Tucker—Governor Brown Exerts Himself to Have a Public School System Inaugurated in Mississippi—The "Great Commoner," Henry Clay, of Kentucky, Visits the Capital, and Receives an Ovation from His Friends—The Mexican War and the Immortal Mississippi Regiment Commanded by Col. Jefferson Davis; pages 299 to 318.

CHAPTER XV.

FROM 1848 TO 1858.

The Administrations of Governors Mathews, Quitman, Foote and McRae—Four Governors During a Single Year—Death of Henry Clay, and the Eloquent Address Delivered at the Capitol by Col. Alexander K. McClung—The High Court of Errors and Appeals Declares the Union Bank Bonds to be a Legal and Binding Obligation During the Administration of Governor Foote—The Same Year the People Refuse to be Taxed to Pay the Planters' Bank Bonds—Louis Kossuth, the ex-Governor of Hungary, Visits the Capital and is Entertained by Governor Foote; pages 319 to 340.

CHAPTER XVI.

FROM 1860 TO 1864.

The Administrations of Governor Pettus and the Secession Convention; pages 341 to 350.

CHAPTER XVII.

FROM 1864 TO MAY, 1865.

The Administration of Governor Clark—He is Arrested and Sent to Fort Pulaski—The President Appoints Hon. Wm. L. Sharkey Provisional Governor; pages 350 to 359.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FROM 1865 TO 1868.

The Administration of Governor Humphres; pages 360 to 371.

CHAPTER XIX.

FROM 1869 TO 1874.

The Constitutional Convention of 1868—Adelbert Ames as Military Governor—The Administration of Governor Alcorn—The Administration of Acting Governor Powers; pages 372 to 386.

CHAPTER XX.

FROM 1874 TO 1876.

The Administration of Governor Ames—He resigns under Charges of Impeachment, and abandons the State forever; pages 387 to 416.

CHAPTER XXI.

FROM 1876 TO 1890.

The Administrations of Governors Stone and Lowry; pages 413 to 416.

CHAPTER XXII.

EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS IN THE STATE.

Early efforts to inaugurate the Public School System—Jefferson College—Chickasaw School Fund—Oakland College—The University of Mississippi—The

Agricultural and Mechanical College—The Memorial of Miss Reneau in favor of an institution for the Education of the Daughters of the State—The culmination of her idea in the establishing of the Industrial Female College at Columbus—The introduction of Protestanism in Mississippi—Reverend Samuel Swayzee, the first Protestant Minister—Rev. Adam Cloud the second, and Rev. Tobias Gibson the third; pages 417 to 435.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTIES.

The early settlement and the organization of Adams, Alcorn, Amite, Attala, Benton and Bolivar counties, with the names of many of the early pioneers; pages 436 to 448.

CHAPTER XXIV.

The organization and settlement of Calhoun, Carroll, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Claiborne and Clarke counties; pages 449 to 462.

CHAPTER XXV.

The settlement and organization of Clay, Coahoma, Copiah, Covington, DeSoto and Franklin counties; pages 463 to 477.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The organization and settlement of Greene, Grenada, Hancock, Harrison, Hinds, Holmes and Itawamba counties; pages 478 to 495.

CHAPTER XXVII.

The settlement and organization of Issaquena, Jackson, Jasper, Jefferson and Jones counties; pages 496 to 508.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The settlement and organization of Kemper, Lafayette, Lawrence, Lauderdale, Leake and Lee counties; pages 508 to 521.

CHAPTER XXIX.

The settlement and organization of Leflore, Lincoln, Lowndes, Madison, Marion and Marshall counties; pages 522 to 537.

CHAPTER XXX.

The settlement and organization of Monroe, Montgomery, Neshoba, Noxubee, Newton and Oktibbeha counties; pages 539 to 551.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The settlement and organization of Panola, Pearl River, Perry, Pike, Pontotoc and Prentiss counties; pages 552 to 562.

CHAPTER XXXII.

The settlement and organization of Quitman, Rankin, Scott, Simpson, Sharkey and Smith counties; pages 563 to 578.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

The Settlement and Organization of Sunflower, Tallahatchie, Tate, Tippah, Tishomingo and Tunica Counties; pages 579 to 589.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The settlement and organization of Union, Warren, Washington, Wayne, Webster and Wilkinson counties; pages 590 to 607.

CHAPTER XXXV.

The settlement and organization of Winston, Yalobusha and Yazoo counties; pages 608 to 616.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The establishment of Jackson as the Permanent Seat of Government; pages 617 to 623.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

The Men Who Have Served the State in the Senate of the United States, and in the House of Representatives; pages 624 to 633.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The Judiciary of Mississippi, and the Men Who Have Honored the Bench; pages 631 to 639.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

The Great War Between the States; pages 637 to 639.

CHAPTER XL.

The Life, Services and Character of Jefferson Davis, the First and only President of the Confederate States of America—His Death and Burial; pages 640 to 648.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY OF THE MISSISSIPPI BY HERNANDO DE SOTO, A. D., 1541.

THE HISTORY OF MISSISSIPPI commences with the discovery of the Imperial River whose name it bears, by Hernando De Soto, and his steel-clad warriors of Spain, in the month of May, A. D., 1541.

There can be no question that this band of hardy and intrepid adventurers were undeniably the first Europeans whose feet ever pressed the virgin soil of what is now known as the independent commonwealth of Mississippi.

The vain search of the knightly Ponce de Leon for gold and the fabled Fountain of Life, in Florida, in the year 1513; his disastrous defeat by the native Indians, and his tragic death, are facts well known to all students of history.

The next expedition to Florida, in order of time, was that led by Pamfilo de Narvaez, a Hidalgo of Castile, of the loftiest lineage and the bluest blood of old Spain, in the year 1528. Having received from Charles the Fifth a grant of Florida as far as the River of Palms, de Narvaez sailed in 1527 with five ships and a force of some six hundred well equipped men. He debarked in what is now known as Tampa Bay, in the month of April, 1528, and marching inland with three hundred of his followers, reached Apalache in the following June. The hope of finding gold and acquiring vast wealth, having proved a vain and illusory dream, a return to the coast was determined on, and the Bahia de los Caballos, presumed to be near what is now known as St. Marks, was reached during the month of July. Having constructed a number of frail vessels, they sailed September 22d, in the hope of reaching the coast of Mexico. The vessel which bore de Narvaez, and his fortunes, was driven to sea in a storm, and the bold adventurer perished beneath the waves. His Lieutenant, Cabeza de Vaca, succeeded, with three com-

panions, in reaching land, and made their way through what is now known as Texas, to the Gulf of California.

The disasters of Ponce de Leon and Pamfilo de Narvaez, so far from dulling the appetite of the daring and adventurous spirits of that day for dangerous explorations in America, seemed to lend additional interest to Florida, the beautiful land of flowers. Spain was then one of the most powerful nations of Europe, and her soldiers were recognized as among the bravest and best. The thirst for glory, and the desire for amassing great wealth, which all hoped to find in the New World, was then as great as it is to-day, and has ever been.

The first in fame and fortune to follow in the footsteps of Ponce de Leon and Pamfilo de Narvaez, came in the person of Hernando De Soto, a native of Xeres de Caballeros, in Estremadura. De Soto was born in A. D., 1496, only four years after Christopher Columbus, "the world-seeking Geonese," had made his name immortal by the discovery of America. He was descended from a decayed and impoverished family, yet one highly respectable and of good position. The young explorer was poor, as a matter of course, but not less ambitious and aspiring than the fallen angel, Lucifer himself. He was indebted to the generous kindness of Pedrarious Davila for the means of prosecuting his studies at one of the universities of Spain. In 1519, then in the twenty-third year of his age, he joined his patron Davila, then Governor of the Island of Cuba, in his second Darien expedition, where he became conspicuous for courage and soldierly qualities. He is next heard of in 1528, engaged in exploring the coasts of Guatemala and Yucatan, and four years later, in 1532, he is found at the head of some hundred soldiers, accompanying Francisco Pizarro—the discoverer of Peru, and finally its conqueror—in his invasion of the land of the Incas.

Here De Soto became distinguished for daring courage and skill, and he it was who discovered the pass through the mountains to Cuzco, which led to the capture of that place. In the assault on Cuzco and other military operations, he not only added to the high reputation he had previously acquired, but what was not less desirable in

his eyes, he accumulated enormous wealth, the ill-gotten spoil torn from the unfortunate and plundered Peruvians. Returning to Spain after the conquest of Peru, with a brilliant reputation as a gallant and successful soldier, the possessor of immense wealth, the owner of a handsome person, and possessing fine manners, and a courtly, soldierly bearing, it is no marvel that he should have won the heart, and married the beautiful daughter of his early friend and patron, Governor Davila, the lovely and fascinating Donna Isabella Bobadilla, and was henceforth enabled to "maintain," as the ancient chronicles tell us, "all the state that the house of a nobleman requireth." This serene and happy life was destined to be of brief duration. The young husband was soon to bid adieu to all quiet, to engage in a wilder enterprise, to follow two disastrous expeditions to Florida, to encounter greater difficulties and dangers than any he had previously met and overcome.

His sovereign, Charles V—to whom De Soto loaned large sums of money—to manifest, as well his confidence as his gratitude, made him a grant "ninety miles long by forty-five miles wide," in the land of flowers, with the appointment of Governor of the Island of Cuba, and Adelantado, or President of Florida, which was then regarded as a New Eldorado, another Peru, where were to be found vast treasures of gold, silver and precious stones, ready to be gathered by the hands of the first adventurous explorer who should land upon its shores. He sailed from Spain in November, 1538, and after touching at Havana, anchored his fleet in Santo Espiritu Bay, (now known as Tampa Bay,) on the west coast of Florida. Hon. Clarles Gayarre, the venerable and eloquent historian of Louisiana, thus describes the scene at the landing of De Soto and his steel-clad warriors:

"On the 31st day of May, 1539, the bay of Santo Espiritu, in Florida, presented a curious spectacle. Eleven vessels of quaint shape, bearing the broad-banner of Spain, were moored close to the shore; one thousand infantry and three hundred and fifty cavalry, fully equipped, were landed in proud array under the command of Hernando DeSoto, one of the most illustrious of the companions of Pizarro,

in the conquest of Peru, and reported one of the best lances of Spain." * * * * * In sooth, it must have been a splendid sight. Let us look at the glorious pageantry as it sweeps by through the long vistas of those pine woods. How nobly they bear themselves, those bronzed sons of Spain, clad in refulgent armor. How brave that music sounds. How fleet they move, those Andalusian chargers, with arched necks and dilated nostrils."

Beyond all question the force with which De Soto landed in Florida, was the largest, the best appointed, the most richly furnished and better disciplined than any that had previously been seen in the new world. Among his followers were some of the best known knights and approved soldiers of Europe. Among other illustrious names were to be found those of Don Juan de Guzman, Pedro Calderon, Gonzalvo de Cordova, Vasconcelles de Silva, of Portugal, without a superior in birth and courage, Nuno Tobar, and last, but not least, was Muscoso de Alvarado, who ranked next to De Soto himself, and whom the latter named for commander of the expedition previous to his death. These men, and many other bronzed veterans, had shivered lances on many a stricken field, and with these hardy men of war were a large number of cadets of the noblest families of Spain, beardless young fellows, who followed the standard of De Soto, in search of gold and glory, as eagerly as they would have trooped to a bridal feast. There were holy fathers, too, a retinue of priests, twenty-two in number, inflamed with an ardent desire to spread the gospel of our Saviour Jesus Christ, and ready to grasp the crown of the martyr in His holy cause.

In the month of June, 1539, he put his command in motion for the interior, twenty-six horsemen and sixty infantry soldiers constituting the advance guard. It is not proposed to cumber these pages with the details of his tortuous and erratic marches and countermarches through a vast and untrodden wilderness, a primeval solitude, which with this brilliant and formidable force he proposed to explore and subdue. Even if his exact route could be traced it could serve no good purpose to follow him through trackless and almost impenetrable forests; to mark his

weary way over swamp and morass, through tangled brake and briar, or to cross with him many a broad and rushing river. To less purpose, even, would it be to recount the details of his innumerable battles with the red men of the forest in defense of their homes. The original owners of the soil they occupied, they held it by a title more indefeasible than any parchment ever signed by the hand of an earthly monarch. The American Indians received a patent for their lands from the hand of the Creator of the world Himself.

It is known, though all efforts to follow the exact line of the march of De Soto have proved futile, that he and his followers wandered aimlessly through the territory comprised within the limits of the present States of Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and a portion of the extreme southern part of Tennessee. His entire progress through these various territories was marked by one continuous scene of battle and bloodshed, by day and by night. The Indian tribes through whose country they passed, seemed to know, intuitively, that the advent of the white man on this continent boded no good for them, and hence they determined to fight their invaders. They met them at every point, disputed every inch of ground, with a courage as heroic, a fortitude as sublime, and a constancy as unyielding, as the annals of patriotism have recorded in any age or in any clime.

Col. Claiborne, in his interesting volume, "Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State," pays the following well deserved, glowing and eloquent tribute to the native red men of the South:

"Remembering their victorious achievements in Mexico and Peru, they (the Spaniards) anticipated an easy conquest. But everywhere on their route, on the surf-washed sands of Florida, in the canebrakes of the Tombigbee, amidst the hills of Coosa, on the prairies of Chickasaw, and in the swamps of the Great River, they encountered a race of men as patient, subtile, remorseless and as intrepid as themselves. Their march was one protracted conflict, interrupted only by battles as obstinate and bloody as any

recorded in history. No soldiers ranked in those days with the iron-clad cavaliers of Spain.

"The savages who fought them at Maubila and Chickasaw exposed their naked breasts to the shining armor and terrible lances of veterans, and died as nobly as the men of Thermopylæ and Marathon. Then, as ever since, in conflict with trained armies, this heroic race of southern red-men have resisted the invaders of their country with a constancy above all Greek, above all Roman fame."

It is believed that De Soto and his followers crossed the Tombigbee river near where the city of Columbus is now located, in Lowndes county, and thus entered what is now the State of Mississippi, for the first time, in the month of December, 1540. He made his way to the neighborhood of the site of the town of Pontotoc, in Pontotoc county, where he proceeded to establish a fortified camp, with towers and bastions in conformity with the fashion of such works in Europe, and went into winter quarters, to afford his weary men and jaded horses a much needed rest and recuperation. This fortified camp was in the close neighborhood of one of the principal towns of the Chickasaws, and the residence of their chief. With these Chickasaws and their chief, De Soto maintained very amicable relations for a time, frequently exchanging visits with their head men, and occasionally entertaining the latter, but he soon gave the Indians mortal offense, which is thus described in Claiborne's volume:

"The chronicle relates that De Soto was in the habit of regaling his visitors on fresh pork, a flesh that they had never before tasted: they soon commenced stealing his hogs, no doubt by the order of the chief, and whenever the thieves were caught, the Spaniards chopped off their hands and let them go, a punishment the Chickasaws deeply resented."

Continuing, Col. Claiborne says: "The winter of 1540-41 was unusually severe, and it was not until March that De Soto thought of leaving his comfortable quarters. He then demanded two hundred men to carry his baggage. This ended the truce. One dark, tempestuous night his camp was suddenly attacked. The Chickasaws rushed upon

it in four detachments, one on each side of the square, with yells and clamor that rose above the fury of the elements. With burning arrows they set on fire the thatched huts within the walls, and the roofs of the stables where the horses were sheltered. It was a complete surprise. De Soto was the first to mount. He charged, attended by a solitary soldier, but they were soon followed by the rest, and it was difficult to distinguish the roar of the tempest from the clamor of the battle; a lurid light streamed from the burning camp over the wounded and the dead. At length the Indians withdrew, pursued by the Spaniards as far as they could see how to slay them by the blaze of their burning fortress. Day dawned upon their disasters. Forty cavaliers and troopers lay dead; fifty horses had been killed or burned; the swine had mostly perished in the flames; the remnant of their baggage saved at Maubila, and most of their clothing, was here lost.

"The exact position of this entrenched camp is still indicated by the vestiges that remain. Some persons contend that De Soto left this stronghold, advanced to Chicasilla, one mile northwest from where Pontotoc now stands, and commenced the attack on the Chickasaw towns. This would reverse the detailed accounts of the writers who accompanied him, who must be accepted as the best authority when their statements can be reconciled with probabilities. It is not probable that De Soto would have sought a battle with the warlike Chickasaws, in the heart of their own territory, where they could readily concentrate their entire strength against him. He had no intention to continue in their country; was, in fact, preparing to leave it: they had nothing to tempt his ambition or cupidity; and he had no motive for seeking a battle, which, whether victorious or defeated, must materially cripple him. His terrible fight at Maubila, and on the Black Warrior, where the Indians attacked him three times in his entrenchments, was sufficient proof of their prowess, and beyond a doubt he was preparing to get peaceably out of their country, when they assaulted his camp. History records no bolder enterprise. A fortified camp, defended by the best soldiers of Europe, armed with what the Indians called 'thunder

and lightning," attacked by naked savages with bows and war clubs!

"All honor to this noble race of warriors. These native Mississippians, who subsequently, in defence of their homes and firesides, defeated and disgraced three French armies sent to subdue them. And may this ever be the fate of the invaders of the territory of a free people."

It will be seen that Claiborne and Gayarre differ materially in regard to the time at which the fortified camp of De Soto was attacked by the Chickasaw Indians. Claiborne gives the month of March as the time when the assault was made, while Gayarre, on the other hand, fixes the period of the assault in the month of January. The latter, in describing the attack of the Indians, says:

"In the dead of a winter night, when the cold wind of the north, in the month of January, 1541, was howling through the leafless trees, a simultaneous howl was heard, more hideous far than the voice of the tempest, the Indians rush impetuous, with fire-brands, and the thatched roofs which sheltered the Spaniards are soon on fire, threatening them with immediate destruction. The horses rearing and plunging in wild affright, and breaking loose from their ligaments; the undaunted Spaniards half naked, struggling against the devouring element and the unsparing foe; the desperate deeds of valor performed by De Soto, and his companions; the deep-toned shouts of St. Iago and Spain to the rescue; the demon-like shrieks of the red warriors; the final overthrow of the Indians: the hot pursuit by the light of the flaming village, form a picture highly exciting to the imagination, and cold indeed must he be who does not take delight in the strange contrast of the heroic warfare of chivalry on one side, and of the untutored courage of man in his savage state, on the other."

It is preferred to follow Gayarre, for the reason, that during his long residence in Europe, with his scholarly tastes, and his familiarity with the French and Spanish languages, and his opportunities of consulting the original reports to be found in the archives of both Spain and France, give him decided advantages over Claiborne in treating of events transpiring in the new world three centuries and a half ago.

Mr. Gayarre, in referring to the ponderous volumes of the Spanish historian, Garcillasso, who recounts with great particularity the many incidents of the march of De Soto, and his constantly recurring conflicts with the Indians through whose territory he was passing, in a fine burst of enthusiasm, says:

"What more interesting than the reception of De Soto, at the court of the Princess Cofachiqui, the Dido of the wilderness? What battles, what victories over men, over the elements themselves, and over the endless obstacles thrown out by rebellious nature? What incredible physical difficulties overcome by the advancing host? How heroic is the resistance of the Mobilians and of the Alabamas! With what headlong fury those denizens of the forest rush upon the iron-clad warriors, and dare the thunder of those whom they take to be the children of the Sun! How splendidly described is the siege of Mobile, where women fought like men, and wrapped themselves in the flames of their destroyed city, rather than surrender to their invaders!"

Following the disastrous assault by the Chickasaw Indians upon his fortified camp, De Soto resumed his weary march in a northwesterly direction, and during the month of May, 1541, reached the Chickasaw bluff near where the prosperous and populous city of Memphis now stands.

What were the emotions of the daring explorer when he first beheld the turbid billows of the world's mightiest river, the Imperial Mississippi, rolling in solemn, silent grandeur to the sea, no mortal man can ever know; but if the veil which hides all of the future from human eyes could have been lifted at that moment, and De Soto could have looked into the dim future for three centuries and a half, how his eyes would have brightened, how his brain would have been fired, and how his heart would have glowed and expanded at the exulting thought that his name would be inseparably linked, for all time, with the mighty river, upon which he, the first of all Europeans, had been permitted to gaze. Little did he dream then that the great river which flowed at his feet was the reservoir, the receptacle of the hundreds of streams that permeate

and make glad the soil of thirty great States and Territories yet to be; that rich and populous cities would arise on its banks, rivaling the wealth of ancient Tyre; that upon its broad and affluent bosom should be annually borne a commerce richer and more valuable than his wildest imaginings of wealth had ever compassed; that splendid specimens of marine architecture, mighty ships of war, propelled by a power of which he had never heard, should cleave its billows, and "walk the waters like a thing of life"; and finally, that the vessels with which he was familiar, as compared with the ships and boats destined to float upon the great river upon which he was gazing for the first time, would appear as the merest toys, like the card-built fabrics of a child's fancy, opposed to the rugged, rock-built structures reared by Titan hands.

It is not proposed to follow De Soto in his futile and aimless marches through the wilderness of the present State of Arkansas and western Louisiana. It is sufficient for the present purpose to say, that having floundered for nearly a year through dark forests and quagmires innumerable, he again reached the Mississippi, near, as is supposed, the mouth of Red River. Here De Soto, worn down by more than three years of ceaseless toil, conflicts and dangers, disappointed in his dearest hopes, having lost two-thirds of the men who followed his standard, sickened and died on the 21st day of May, 1542. His body, first interred in the earth, was finally buried beneath the waters of the great river he was the first to discover. The life, death, and burial-place of Hernando De Soto add impressive emphasis to the line of the poet:

"The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

A pathetic story is told of his beautiful wife, the lovely and fascinating Isabella Bobadilla, who was impatiently awaiting his return at Havana; waiting with the fond fidelity of a loving wife, waiting with that yearning, sickening pain, which "hope deferred" is ever sure to bring to the heart of woman; and finally, when the tidings of her husband's death reached her, having heard no word of, or from him, since they parted five years before, her gentle spirit was crushed, her heart was broken, she drooped like a lily

on a broken stem, in three days she was a corpse, and "beautiful in death she lay."

For nearly three centuries and a half the sad sea waves have been murmuring her requiem, for the same period of time the sweet south wind has been breathing her lullaby, and for all these years the flowers of the tropics, flowers of the brightest hues and the most delicious odors, have been shedding their sweetest perfume above the grave of the beautiful and hapless Isabella Bobadilla De Soto. May we not hope that,

"After life's fitful fever she sleeps well."

The disheartened followers of De Soto, now reduced to one-third of their original number, under the leadership of Muscoso de Alvarado, whom he had appointed his successor previous to his death, attempted to reach Mexico by a journey over land. After a long and weary march, during which they suffered many dangers and privations, they reached the Rio Grande and the mountainous region which lies between Texas and Mexico, and here they determined to retrace their steps, and return once more to the great river. Arrived at their destination, near the mouth of Red River, they built a number of brigantines for the purpose of descending the Mississippi to its mouth, and in these frail barques they hoped to make their way to Havana, or to some port on the coast of New Spain, as Mexico was then called. They reached the mouth of the river, being pursued and harassed, by night and by day, by countless swarms of hostile foes, and launched boldly upon the waters of the Gulf of Mexico. After a voyage of ninety days, a voyage of untold suffering and privation, less than three hundred of those who had so proudly and with such high hopes landed with De Soto, on the soil of Florida, less than five years before, arrived at the port of Panuco on the coast of Mexico, in a state of utter and absolute destitution, and from there the most of them made their way to Havana, and from thence they managed to return to their homes in Spain.

From the day the Spaniards emerged from the Mississippi with their frail barques, the surface of that mighty

stream was unruffled for nearly a century and a half, save by the canoe and paddle of the native Indian. In 1673, however, Father Jacques Marquette, a Jesuit missionary, a native of France, who had been living in Canada for a number of years, and Louis Joliet, a merchant trader, organized a party in Canada for the exploration of the great river of which they had heard so much from the Indians. After undergoing great fatigue and yet greater perils, they reached the Mississippi by an overland journey, at a point where, it is supposed, Prairie du Chien now stands, on the 7th day of July, 1673. After spending a few days at this point for rest and recuperation, the monk and the merchant, "the prototypes of two great sources of power, religion and commerce," as Gayarre terms them, embarked upon the broad bosom of the mighty stream and descended it as far as the mouth of the Arkansas. They were everywhere met by the Indians inhabiting either shore of the river with great kindness, and established the most amicable relations with them. Fearing that they might be arrested by Spaniards below there, and believing that they were much nearer the coast than they were, Marquette and Joliet ascended the river to the original point of embarkation, and made their way back to Quebec, from whence they had started. The intelligence that they had explored the wondrous river for hundreds of miles, was received in Quebec with every manifestation of rejoicing, and Gayarre tells us that "the bells of the cathedral tolled merrily for a whole day, and the Bishop, followed by his clergy and the whole population, sang a Te Deum at the foot of the altar."

Seven years later, in 1680, Robert Cavalier de La Salle, a native of Rouen, France, originally educated for the church, who had for some years resided in Canada, determined to organize a party for the exploration of the Mississippi to its mouth. He left Quebec with forty soldiers, the Chevalier de Tonti, a native of Italy, who had served with distinction in the army of France, a man of unquestioned courage and fidelity, and as he afterwards proved, a devoted friend of his companion, La Salle. There were three monks who accompanied the party, each anxious to

proclaim the gospel to the benighted red men of the wilderness. The sufferings of La Salle and his companions in their weary march through dense forests of hundreds of miles in extent, may be better imagined than described. On his arrival at the spot where Peoria, in the State of Illinois, now stands, he proceeded to build a fort for protection against the Indians, and the deplorable condition in which he found himself and his party may be guessed from the name he gave the fort he was building; he called it Creve Cœur, the fort of the "broken heart." Leaving Tonti in command of Creve Cœur he returned to Quebec in mid-winter, with only two companions, traveling nearly a thousand miles, and exposed to great dangers, suffering and hardship. Returning in the spring to Peoria, on the Illinois river, he soon descended that stream to its mouth where it pours its wealth of waters into the broad bosom of the King of Floods. Here he remained for some time in preparation for the arduous work before him, the exploration of the Mississippi to its entrance to the sea. In the month of April, 1682, the month of birds, buds and blossoms, La Salle is found at the mouth of the Mississippi, "and in the name," says Gayarre, (as appears by a notarial act still extant,) "of the most puissant, most high, most invincible, and victorious Prince, Louis the Great, King of France, took possession of all the country which he had discovered." He also undertook to belittle the great river, by bestowing upon it the name of Colbert, a minister of France under Louis the Great, but he imagined a vain thing—his effort was futile. He claimed the entire country watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries, and in honor of his sovereign, Louis XIV of France, he called the immense territory, which now constitutes thirty great States and Territories, Louisiana!

Returning to Quebec, La Salle sailed in 1684 for France, where he went to lay the title deeds of a vast domain, an empire in itself, at the feet of his sovereign. Such gifts are never disdained by royalty, and as his reward La Salle was ennobled, a fleet of four vessels was placed at his disposal with all that was necessary to establish a colony.

The fleet sailed from France, but the expedition was a melancholy failure. Differences of an irreconcilable character soon arose between La Salle and the officers of the fleet, and the friction between them became so great, and the ill-feeling thus developed grew so deep and bitter, that a disastrous failure must have been apparent. The fleet failed to reach the mouth of the Mississippi, but went many miles west, touched on the coast of Texas, and anchored in the bay of San Bernardo, near where the town of Matagorda now is. In entering the bay the store-ship of the expedition was wrecked on an island. A few days later Beaujeu, the senior officer of the fleet, sailed away for France, leaving La Salle only one ship, and this was, a few months later, wrecked, leaving him absolutely without means of reaching the mouth of the Mississippi. He was, therefore, compelled to build a fort to protect his people from hostile attacks, and this, again, in adulation of his sovereign, he called St. Louis. La Salle and his men suffered much from disease and the frequent attacks of the Indians, and in the early part of the year 1687 his party of more than two hundred men were reduced to something like forty. Taking with him twenty men, and leaving the rest at Fort St. Louis, he determined to endeavor to reach Canada, and thus be able to succor the men left behind him. After thus wandering wearily through the forests of Texas for nearly three years, undergoing many sufferings, dangers and hardships, he was finally murdered by men of his own party in January, 1687, and was buried near where the town of Washington now stands. Thus perished Robert Cavalier La Salle, in the forty-fifth year of his age. He was worthy of a happier destiny. A man of high, heroic nature, of dauntless courage, boundless ambition, tireless energy and a fortitude that was sublime, he deserved a better fate. As the first white man to navigate the Mississippi from the mouth of the Illinois to the Gulf of Mexico, his name will live as long as the great river flows seaward.

Learning that La Salle was returning to Louisiana with ships to establish a colony, his devoted friend, the Chevalier de Tonti, hastened down the Mississippi River to

meet and welcome him at its mouth. This was not to be. As the reader already knows, La Salle had been driven westward to the shores of Texas, and thus these devoted friends met no more on earth.

It is amusing, at the present day, to learn what vague notions La Salle and the men of his time entertained of the geography of the continent of America, and the source of the Mississippi. For instance, we read that "La Salle made explorations of the country lying between the great lakes and the Ohio river, and leaving his trading post at La Chine, above Montreal, he sought to *reach China by way of the Ohio, which the Indians believed emptied into the Pacific Ocean.*"

Equally idle and absurd were his ideas in regard to the source of the Mississippi River. In a conference he had with Count Frontenac, the then Governor of the Province of Canada, La Salle informed that functionary as follows:

"From the information which I have been able to collect, I think I may affirm that the *Mississippi draws its source somewhere in the vicinity of the Celestial Empire*, and that France will be not only the mistress of all the territory between the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi, but will command the trade of China, flowing down the new and mighty channel which I shall open to the Gulf of Mexico." That the views of La Salle in regard to the source of the Mississippi were idle, every school boy of the present day knows; but the school boy of our times is far ahead of many learned men of two centuries ago, especially in their knowledge of geography, the mechanic arts, and human progress.

The dream of La Salle, that "France was to be the mistress of all the territory between the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi," was equally vain, and to-day the flag of that nation floats above no foot of soil on the continent of America.

CHAPTER II.

MISSISSIPPI AS A FRENCH PROVINCE, FROM 1699 TO 1717.

IN the month of February, 1699, Pierre Lemoyne d'Iberville, a naval officer who had won high distinction on the ocean in the service of France, arrived in the waters of what is now known as "the Mississippi Sound," in command of three frigates and two store-ships, and cast anchor in the roadstead of Ship Island, then, as now, one of the safest and most capacious harbors to be found on our entire southern coast.

The sagacity of Iberville, in selecting the roadstead of Ship Island as a safe anchorage, has been vindicated many times in the nearly two centuries which have elapsed since first he cast anchor there. Vessels have ridden at anchor in safety under the protection of Ship Island during the wildest storms. In regard to the capacity of that roadstead, it is only necessary to state that the British fleet cooperating with General, Sir Edward Packenham, against New Orleans in 1814–15, consisting of more than thirty vessels, and carrying two hundred and ninety-eight guns, were assembled and rode at anchor in entire safety in the harbor of Ship Island.

While the Sieur d'Iberville had the honor to be placed in command of the expedition, he was personally commanding the frigate Le Badine, of thirty guns, M. Le Compte Surgere, was in command of the frigate Le Marin, also of thirty guns, while the frigate Le Francois, a fifty-gun ship, was commanded by the Marquis de Chateaumerant, who had been ordered to join the squadron of d'Iberville at San Domingo and accompany it to Louisiana. Iberville had been granted a large and valuable concession in the fertile soil of the newly discovered country before sailing from France, and leaving his ships riding at anchor in the roadstead of Ship Island, prepared to ascend

the Mississippi in boats. He entered the river March 2, 1699, and ascended as far as the mouth of Red River. Descending he reached the mouth of Manchac (to be known henceforth as Iberville). Here he dispatched his brother Sauvolle down the Mississippi, to convey to the squadron the intelligence of what they had discovered, with instructions to carefully sound the passes at the mouth of the river, while he determined to explore the Manchac. With considerable difficulty Iberville made his way through that stream until he emerged into the river Amite, thence into Lake Maurepas, thence through Pass Manchac into Lake Ponchartrain, and thence to the anchorage of his ships. Iberville had already given to the beautiful sheet of water, now known as Bay St. Louis, the name of his sovereign, and to the first, and the smaller of the two lakes through which he had passed, he gave the name of Maurepas, and to the larger one he gave the name of Pontchartrain, in honor of two ministers of his master, Louis the Great.

In his official report, Iberville thus describes the first settlement ever made upon the soil of Mississippi by white men:

"After having visited several places well adapted for settlements, I fixed on the Bay of Biloxi, four leagues north of the place where the ships are anchored. We made choice of this point on account of the sheltered bay, or roadstead, where small vessels can come and go safely at all times.

"A place for a permanent settlement can be selected at leisure. I erected a wooden fort, with four bastions; two are made of hewn timber, placed together, one foot and a half thick, and nine feet high: the other two of double pallisades. It is mounted with fifty-four pieces of cannon, and has a good outfit of amunition. I left M. de Sauvolle in command, De Bienville, King's Lieutenant; Levasseur, Major; De Bordenac, Chaplain; Care, Surgeon; two captains, two pilots, four sailors, *eighteen filibusters*, thirteen Canadians, ten mechanics, six masons and thirty sub-officers and soldiers."

This fort, Iberville named in honor of Jean Phellypeaux, Count Maurepas, a Minister and Secretary of For-

eign Affairs. Count Maurepas bore the same family name as the Count Pontchartrain, the famous Chancellor of the Empire under Louis the XIV. Here was the first fortification erected by the French on the soil of Mississippi. Here, too, was the seat of the Colonial Government, the seat of French power and sovereignty in the State, as represented by Royal Governors and Vicegerents, through whom the King of France spoke to his subjects in this far away quarter of the world.

Having thus disposed of his own and the King's affairs, d'Iberville returned to France, leaving his brothers, Sauvolle and Bienville, with a handful of followers, in the vast solitudes of the newly discovered Eldorado. What were the reflections of the brothers and their followers as they watched the fast receding ships, may be readily imagined, though it would be difficult to describe them. Near the close of the year 1699, d'Iberville cheered the hearts of his brothers and countrymen by returning to Biloxi with two frigates, bringing supplies and reinforcements, including sixty Canadians, who, though born in the frigid region of Canada, amid ice and snow, seem to have been preferred for service in the malarial jungles of the Mississippi. The long absence of Iberville had cast a settled gloom upon the little band of soldiers and colonists he had left behind him at the solitary station of Biloxi, and the joy occasioned by his return with additional reinforcements and a large supply of much needed provisions and military stores, may be readily imagined. Iberville also brought the welcome intelligence that the King of France had been graciously pleased to appoint his brother, Sauvolle, Governor of the Province of Louisiana, Bienville, Lieutenant-Governor, and Boisbriant, Commander of the Fort at Biloxi, with the rank of Major. Thus Antoine Lemoyne Sauvolle became the first Governor that ever exercised his functions over any portion of the territory comprised within the limits of the present State of Mississippi. Iberville, having determined to establish a fort on the lower Mississippi river, as well for defensive as for offensive operations, requested the friendly Indians to show him a point above all inundation. They accordingly conducted him to a high

ridge, some eighteen leagues above the passes, where he at once determined to build a fort which would enable him to command the river, and thus keep off all English or Spanish intruders. While engaged in this work, Iberville and his friends were most agreeably surprised by the arrival, in their midst, of the Chevalier Henri de Tonti, the devoted friend of La Salle, and his faithful companion during his exploration of the great river. That resolute soldier and indefatigable explorer had come from his distant post on the Illinois to welcome his friends under the command of Iberville. In February, 1700, Iberville, his brother Bienville, and the Chevalier de Tonti, ascended the river as far as the villages of the Natchez Indians, on the bluff where now stands the present populous and growing city of Natchez. They were delighted with the lovely country spread out before them, and Iberville at once determined to build a town and establish a garrison there. He drew a plat of the proposed town which he called "LaVille de Rosalie Aux Natchez." This name was bestowed upon the embryo town, as Gayarre tells us, in honor of the Countess Pontchartrain, the wife of the French Minister of that day. While Iberville and his companions were at the village of the Natchez Indians, they witnessed a scene of horror such as they never before beheld, which is graphically described by Gayarre in the following passage:

"When the French were at Natchez they were struck with horror at an occurrence, too clearly demonstrating the fierceness of that tribe, which was destined in after years to become so celebrated in the history of Louisiana. One of their temples having been set on fire by lightning, a hideous spectacle presented itself to the Europeans. The tumultuous rush of the Indians—the infernal howlings and lamentations of the men, women and children—the unearthly vociferations of the priests, their fantastic dances and ceremonies around the burning edifice—the demoniac fury with which mothers rushed to the fatal spot, and with the piercing cries and gesticulations of maniacs, flung their new-born babes into the flames to pacify their irritated deity—the increasing anger of the heavens blackening with the impending storm, the lurid flashes of the

lightning, darting as it were in mutual enmity from the clashing clouds—the low, distant growling of the coming tempest—the long column of smoke and fire shooting upward from the funeral pyre and looking like one of the gigantic torches of pandemonium—the war of the elements, combined with the worst effects of the frenzied superstition of man—the suddenness and strangeness of the awful scene—all these circumstances produced such an impression upon the French as to deprive them, for the moment, of the power of volition and action. Rooted to the ground they stood aghast with astonishment and indignation at the appalling sight. Was it a dream, a wild delirium of the mind? But no, the monstrous reality of the vision was but too apparent, and they threw themselves among the Indians, supplicating them to cease their horrible sacrifice to their gods and joining threats to their supplications. Owing to this intervention, and perhaps because a sufficient number of victims had been offered, the priest gave the signal of retreat, and the Indians slowly withdrew from the accursed spot. Such was the aspect under which the Natchez showed themselves for the first time to their visitors; it was an ominous presage for the future."

Claiborne tells us that the number of babies thus cast into the flames was not less than seventeen.

Here de Tonti separated from his friends and resumed his solitary journey to his far away post on the Illinois river. He returned a few years later to Louisiana, where he spent the remainder of his days.

After serving his sovereign with marked courage and unfaltering fidelity for many years, he died, and all that was mortal of the Chevalier Henri de Tonti was laid to rest in the soil of Mississippi.

Iberville soon returned to his ships and sailed for France for additional assistance for the colony. Bienville was assigned to the command of the fort on the lower Mississippi, and Sauvolle had previously entered upon the discharge of his duties as Governor at Biloxi. Sauvolle, his soldiers and colonists, had suffered greatly in the winter of 1700-1, and judging from his report to the home government, the cold must have been excessive. In one of his

dispatches he informed his government that "water when poured into tumblers to rinse them, freezes instantaneously, and before it could be used." The spring, summer and autumn of 1701 proved excessively unhealthy, and in addition to this the gaunt hand of famine clasped the bony fingers of disease, for it is a most remarkable fact, that the early French colonists in Mississippi and Louisiana, were entirely dependent for food supplies brought from the mother country. Considering the long distance, the uncertainty of the winds and waves, the dangers that attended all sea voyages at that early period, it is no marvel that, relying on that distant and uncertain source of supply, while neglecting the generous and fertile soil at their feet, capable of producing all food plants in profuse luxuriance, they should have suffered at times for the necessaries of life, and were frequently on the verge of starvation.

In the summer of 1701 Governor Sauvolle died at Biloxi,—presumably of yellow fever. Shortly after the death of the Governor, Iberville returned with two ships of the line and a brig laden with a supply of food for the soldiers and colonists. Bienville, as Lieutenant-Governor, succeeded his brother Sauvolle in the exercise of all the power and authority vested in him as Governor of the Province of Louisiana. In December, 1701, intelligence reached Bienville that two ships had arrived and anchored off Dauphine Island, bringing orders to him to retire from Fort Maurepas, at Biloxi, and remove to the Mobile river. Leaving Boisbriant in command of Fort Maurepas, Bienville proceeded to Mobile, where he at once built a fort on Dauphine Island, at the mouth of Dog river. This work was given the name of Fort St. Louis de la Mobile, and here were the official headquarters of the Province for nine years, until, by reason of frequent inundations of the Island, a removal was made necessary to the site of the present city of Mobile.

Iberville hurried back to France. There were notes of war borne on every breeze, and to one of his heroic nature, these notes were always welcome. Born of a family of soldiers, men of heroic mould, he had seen his father and

four brothers perish on the battle field. It is not strange, then, that he welcomed the rapture of battle with that stern joy which warriors feel. Before leaving his beloved colony, however, he gave some much needed advice to his government In one of his latest dispatches, he wrote as follows:

"It is necessary to send here honest tillers of the earth, and not rogues and paupers, who come to Louisiana solely with the intention of making a fortune by all sorts of means, in order to speed back to Europe. Such men cannot be elements of prosperity to a colony."

It was late in the year 1701, when Iberville sailed for France with the promise of returning as soon as it was practicable, to the Colony of Louisiana. His brother and friends looked long and anxiously for his arrival, but he was destined never again to gaze upon Louisiana, the child of his nurture and affection. He sailed from France in 1706, in command of a formidable squadron for Mobile, intending to attack Charleston *en route.* He touched at San Domingo for the purpose of adding a thousand soldiers to his command, and while there was attacked with yellow fever and died July 9th. Gayarre, referring to it, says: "Ill was the wind that carried to Louisiana the melancholy information of Iberville's death. It blasted the hearts of the poor colonists, and destroyed the hope they had of being speedily relieved. Their situation had become truly deplorable; their numbers were rapidly diminishing; the Indians were daily becoming more hostile, more bold in their demands for goods and merchandise, as a tribute they exacted for not breaking out in actual warfare."

The death of Iberville was undeniably a great blow to the prosperity of the Colony, but it was a yet greater misfortune to his brother Bienville, the Governor. Difficulties had been gathering around his head in the past five years. The long distance from France, the broad Atlantic which flowed between him and his base of supplies, the feebleness of his garrison, the small number of his colonists, the vast array of hostile Indians, made the position of Bienville one of great danger and difficulty, which might well have blanched the cheek of the bravest and wisest. But the per-

plexing difficulties of Bienville, trying as they were, did not end here. He was surrounded by a vile cabal of ignorant, corrupt and rapacious individuals, some of whom enjoyed official position, and were thus enabled to attract around them men equally as corrupt and venal as themselves. To these wretched creatures the intelligence of the death or Iberville was most welcome. Without the great influence of his heroic brother they deemed the fall of Bienville in the near future well-nigh assured, and they labored unremittingly to hasten the hour of his downfall. Meantime, he was struggling with manly constancy against his open enemies, the hostile Indian tribes, and the more insidious one of famine. A pitiable instance of the humiliation to which a brave man may be subjected, is thus related by Gayarre:

"Bienville convened the chiefs of the Chickasaws and of the Choctaws in order to conciliate them by some trifling presents of which he could yet dispose, and to gain time by some fair promises as to what he would do for them under more favorable circumstances. With a view of making an imposing show, Bienville collected all the colonists that were within reach; but notwithstanding that display, a question propounded by one of the Indian chiefs gave him a humiliating proof of the slight estimation in which the savages held the French nation. Much to his annoyance he was asked if that part of his people which remained at home was as numerous as that which had come to settle in Louisiana? Bienville, who spoke their language perfectly well, attempted by words and comparisons suited to their understanding, to impart to them a correct notion of the extent of the population of France. But the Indians looked incredulous, and one of them even said to Bienville, "if your countrymen are, as you affirm, as thick on their native soil as the leaves of our forests, how is it that they do not send more of their warriors here to avenge the death of such of them as have fallen by our hands? Not to do so, when having the power, would argue them to be of a very base spirit. And how is it that most of the tall and powerful men that came with you, being dead, are replaced only with boys, cripples,

or women, that do you no credit? Surely the French would not so behave, if they could do otherwise, and my white brother tells a story that disparages his own tribe."

The difficulties that had surrounded Bienville, for the past five years, difficulties without and within, were rapidly culminating, and on the 13th of July, 1707, he was dismissed from office, and DeMuys appointed in his stead. This new Governor was empowered to investigate the administration of his predecessor, and if upon examination into his official acts and the accusations brought against him, he thought proper to do so, he was authorized to send Bienville to France as a prisoner. This last humiliation, however, was destined to be spared him, his successor, De Muys, having died at Havana, on the way to his post of duty, and thus Bienville was permitted to retain his position for a time longer. When De Muys was appointed Governor in place of Bienville, La Salle, the Royal Commissary who had been the most active and industrious intriguer against Bienville, was highly delighted, of course, but his happiness was of brief duration, for the ship which brought intelligence of the new Governor's death, at Havana, brought in person the successor of La Salle, Diron d'Artaguette, as Royal Commissary. The disappointment of La Salle must have been intense at the sudden disarrangement of all his malevolent schemes, but his rage knew no bounds when he ascertained that his own successor had reported to the home government that the administration of Bienville was entirely wise and honorable, and hence, that his own charges against Bienville were proven to be false and malicious.

Though still clothed with all his original authority, Bienville was still not reposing on a bed of roses. The condition of the Colony of Louisiana, which descriptive term included all of the territory of the present State of Mississippi, from the seashore to the mouth of the Yazoo river, was most wretched. In nine years, that is to say, from 1699, the date of Iberville's arrival, to and including the year 1708, "the population did not exceed," according to Gayarre, "two hundred and seventy-nine persons! To this number must be added sixty Canadian vagabonds, who

led a wandering and licentious life among the Indians. Its principal wealth consisted of fifty cows, forty calves, four bulls, eight oxen, fourteen hundred hogs, and two thousand hens."

There had recently been an addition to the population of the Colony, by the arrival of twenty young girls, sent out under the auspices of the Bishop of Quebec, for wives for the colonists. These girls soon created a vigorous sensation by a revolt against a portion of the food with which they were served. This revolt was humorously called "the petticoat insurrection," and was deemed of sufficient importance to be communicated to the home government in an official dispatch. Governor Bienville thus refers to this "petticoat insurrection:" "The males in the Colony begin, through habit, to be reconciled to corn, as an article of nourishment, but the females, who are mostly Parisians, have for this kind of food a dogged aversion, which has not yet been subdued. Hence, they inveigh bitterly against his grace, the Bishop of Quebec, who, they say, has enticed them away from home under the pretext of sending them to enjoy the milk and honey of the land of promise."

Indignant at being thus deceived, and determined they would never eat corn, these girls declared they "would force their way out of the colony on the first opportunity."

The colonists were too indolent to cultivate the soil, and preferred the precarious and uncertain supply of food from the mother country. Like the "wards of the nation" in this country, a century and a half later, they expected the government to supply all their wants, and this without an effort on their own part. Finding that the colonists would not work to raise sufficient food for themselves, and that the Indians were equally averse to labor, Bienville coolly proposed to his government that he should be authorized "to exchange Indians for negroes with the French West India Islands!" His proposition was couched in the following unique language: "We shall give *three Indians* (that never belonged to him or his government) for *two negroes*. The Indians when in the Island will not be

able to run away, the country being unknown to them, and the negroes will not dare to become fugitives in Louisiana, because the Indians would kill them!" Was ever an act of spoliation and outrage couched in more courtly phrase? It met with no favor, however, the government of France failing to authorize the exchanging of Indians for negroes, at the rate of *three Indians for two Africans*, and so the scheme fell through, possibly for the reason that it was esteemed cheaper to steal negroes from the coast of Africa, than to catch the wild and untamed red men of the forest to offer in exchange.

Bienville seems to have entertained some queer notions of his power. In one of his dispatches to the home government this passage occurs: "I have ordered several citizens of LaRochelle to be closely watched, because they *wish to quit the country!* They have scraped up something by keeping taverns, therefore it appears to me to be nothing but justice to force them to remain in the country on the substance of which they have fattened."

In spite of all efforts to supply the colonists with food, famine was again threatened, and in January, 1709, the people were compelled to feed on acorns to avoid starvation, and the very next year, 1710, in consequence of the great scarcity of provisions, Bienville informed his government "that he had scattered his men among the Indians upon whom he had quartered them for food!" If anything more grotesque was ever performed by a civilized being it has not yet been heard of. The people of the colony, too indolent to cultivate the soil, and too idle to fish or hunt, were thus quartered on the red men of the forest, who had tilled the earth and gathered the crops of corn, beans and other vegetables, and who had killed game and cured the flesh for future use, drawing their daily food from the streams that abounded with fish! Why should these colonists be less industrious and less provident than the untutored Indian? and why should they be billeted on a people who were represented to be their mortal foes? This last question, it is presumed, will be a difficult one to answer satisfactorily.

This condition of affairs could not long exist, and the crisis soon came. The king of France, at last grown weary with the never-ending demands of the Louisiana colony, the ceasless drafts upon the treasury of the nation, determined to put an end to these never-failing requisitions upon his royal exchequer at once, and as he fondly hoped forever. The mode adopted was a most novel one. Thus the great king, at a single blow, cut the gordian knot which for years had embarrassed him. By a simple dash of the pen he surrendered to the absolute control of Anthony Crozat, a rich and ambitious merchant, an empire greater in extent, and grander in its future than all of France, which Louis XIV ruled with despotic sway; an empire destined to a wealth and power more dazzling than the great king ever dreamed of. Anthony Crozat was the son of a peasant, "born on the estate of one of the great patricians of France," says Gayarre; "he was, when a boy, remarked for the acuteness of his intellect, and having the good fortune of being the foster brother of the only son of his feudal lord, he was sent to school by his noble patron, received the rudiments of education, and at the age of fifteen was placed as a clerk in a commercial house. Then, by the protection of that nobleman, who never ceased to evince the liveliest interest in his fate, and particularly by the natural ascendency of his strong genius, he rose, in the course of twenty years, to be a partner of his old employer, married his daughter, and shortly after this auspicious event, found himself, on the death of his father-in-law, one of the richest merchants in Europe. He still continued to be favored by circumstances, and having had the good fortune of loaning large sums of money to the government in cases of emergency, he was rewarded for his services by his being ennobled, and created Marquis du Chatel."

Gayarre tells the shameful story of the transfer of Louisiana, with all its boundless possibilities, to Crozat, the rich merchant: "The colony continued in its lingering condition, gasping for breath in its cradle, until 1712, when on the 14th day of September, the king of France granted to Anthony Crozat the exclusive privilege for fifteen years,

of trading in all that immense territory, which, with its undefined limits, France claimed as her own under the name of Louisiana. Among other privileges, were those of sending, once a year, a ship to Africa for negroes, and of possessing and working all the mines of precious metal to be discovered in Louisiana, provided that one-fourth of their proceeds should be reserved for the king. He also had the privilege of owning forever all the lands that he should improve by cultivation, all the buildings he should erect, and all the manufactures he might establish. His principal obligation, in exchange for such advantages, was to send every year to Louisiana two ship's load of colonists, and after nine years to assume all the expenses of the administration of the colony, including those of the garrison and its officers; it being understood that, in consideration of such a charge, he would have the privilege of nominating the officers to be appointed by the king. In the meantime, the annual sum of fifty thousand livres, ($10,000,) was allowed to Crozat for the king's share of the expenses required by Louisiana. It was further provided that the laws, ordinances, customs, and usages of the Provostship and Viscounty of Paris, should form the legislation of the colony. There was also to be a government council, similar to the one established in San Domingo and Martinique."

"This charter of concessions virtually made Crozat the supreme lord and master of Louisiana. Thus Louisiana was dealt with as if it had been a royal farm, and leased by Louis XIV to the highest bidder. It is a mere business transaction, but which colors itself with the hue of romance, when it is remembered that Louisiana was the farm, Louis XIV the landlord, and that Anthony Crozat was the farmer."

The condition of the country at the time Crozat was clothed with such extraordinary powers and privileges, is thus graphically described by Gayarre: "When Crozat obtained the royal charter granting him so many commercial privileges in Louisiana, the military forces which were in the colony, and which constituted its only protection, did not exceed two companies of infantry of fifty men each.

There were also seventy-five Canadians in the pay of the king, and they were used for every species of service. The balance of the population hardly came up to three hundred souls, and that population, small as it was, and almost imperceptible, happened to be scattered over a boundless territory, where they could not communicate together without interminable difficulties, frightful dangers, and without delays, which, in these our days of rapid locomotion, can scarcely be sufficiently appreciated. As to the blacks, who now have risen to such importance in our social polity, *they did not number more than twenty heads.* It is probable that of this scanty population there were not fifty persons in the present limits of the State of Louisiana. The possession of the province of Louisiana, if possession it can be called, France had secured by the construction of five forts. They were located at Mobile, at Biloxi, Ship Island, Dauphine Island, and on the bank of the Mississippi. These fortifications were of a very humble nature, and their materials were chiefly composed of stakes, logs and clay. They sufficed, however, to intimidate the Indians. Such were the paltry results, after fifteen years, of the attempt made by a powerful government to colonize Louisiana; and now, one single man, a private individual, was daring enough to grapple and struggle with an undertaking, which so far had proved abortive in the hands of the great Louis XIV."

Meantime, pending the negotiations for the Crozat concessions, troubles were constantly accumulating around the devoted head of Governor Bienville. The reader will remember his dismissal in 1707, when De Muys was appointed to succeed him. It will also be remembered that De Muys died at Havana while en route to Louisiana, and thus Bienville remained at the head of the Louisiana colony during the intervening five years. It must also be remembered that his enemies, chief among whom was La Salle, the displaced Royal Commissary of the colony, and the Curate de la Vente, were not idle in all those years. On the contrary, these conspirators against the good name of the Governor, were particularly active in circulating the vilest slanders against him. Only once he

failed to maintain his usual serenity. Once only, when stung to frenzy, did he deign to notice the vile calumnies circulated by this vicious and corrupt cabal, and then he answered them in tones of virtuous indignation. He demonstrated to them, to use the language of Daniel Webster, uttered more than a century later, "that there were blows to be received as well as to be given." In answer to the calumnies of the Curate de la Vente, in a blaze of indignation, he said: "He has tried to stir up everybody against me, and who, in the meantime, did not blush to keep a shop where his mode of trafficking showed that he was a shrewd compound of the Arab and the Jew."

On the 17th of May, 1713, the arrival of a ship from France brought the intelligence of the concession to Anthony Crozat; the appointment of Lamothe Cadillac, as Governor, Duclos as Commissary, in the place of d'Artaguette, who had returned to France, Lebas as Comptroller, Dirigoin and La Loire des Ursins, as the agents of Crozat in Louisiana. The one bitter drop in the cup of joy of La Salle, and the Curate de la Vente, was the fact that Bienville was to be retained in the comparatively unimportant position of Lieutenant-Governor of the colony.

Lamothe Cadillac was born on the Garonne, in the province of Gascony, descended from an ancient family whose pretensions were in an inverse ratio to their wealth, or to the extent of their constantly narrowing domains. The new Governor was a veritable gascon, weak, vain, and capricious. In appearance he was an exaggerated likeness of "the knight of the rueful countenance," immortalized by the genius of Cervantes. That anything but disastrous failure should accompany his rule was a forgone conclusion, and that conclusion was converted into a sad reality.

The first and principal instruction given by Crozat to Cadillac, was that he should diligently look after *mines*, and endeavor to find an opening for the introduction of his goods and merchandise into the Spanish colonies in Mexico, either with the consent of the authorities, or without it, "by smuggling," is the pointed way in which Gayarre puts it.

The great, the fundamental error which attended all the efforts of the French to colonize Louisiana, may be traced

1727377

to the delusive idea that the precious metals were to be found on the shores of the great river in as profuse abundance as rewarded Cortez in Mexico, and Pizarro in Peru, the land of the Incas. Blind to the fact that the soil beneath their feet contained a mine of exhaustless wealth, ready to respond to the touch of man in boundless profusion, they vainly sought for gold, silver and precious stones, while they suffered the pangs of hunger utterly unmindful of the treasures under their feet.

When Governor Cadillac landed on Dauphine Island, we can well imagine his disgust while penning the following lines to the Minister of the Marine. He writes: "The wealth of Dauphine Island consists of a score of fig trees, three wild pear trees, and three apple trees of the same nature, a dwarfish plum tree, three feet high, with seven bad looking plums, thirty plants of vine, with nine branches of half rotten and half dried-up grapes, forty stands of French melons and some pumpkins. This is the terrestrial paradise of which we had heard so much. Nothing but fables and lies."

Cadillac, remembering his instructions, commenced to explore the country in the hope of finding mines of gold and silver which should rival the richest yet discovered. Finding neither gold, silver or precious stones, his disgust with the country over which he was sent to rule, naturally deepened, and in his next dispatch he writes: "This is a very wretched country, good for nothing, and incapable of producing either tobacco, wheat or vegetables, even as high as Natchez!"

January, 1714, arrived, and again Governor Cadillac sent a dispatch to the home government, in which he writes:

"The inhabitants are no better than the country! They are the very scum and refuse of Canada, ruffians who have thus far cheated the gibbet of its dues! Vagabonds who are without subordination to the laws, without any respect to religion or for the government, graceless profligates who are so steeped in vice that they prefer the Indian females to French women! How can I find a remedy for such

evils, when his Majesty instructs me to behave with extreme lenity, and in such a manner as not to provoke complaints! But what shall I say of the troops who are without discipline, and scattered among the Indians, *at whose expense they subsist!* The Colony is not worth a straw for the moment, but I shall endeavor to make something of it, if God grants me health."

Later on this marvel of a Governor wrote the Ministry the following sentence of a dispatch: "*Believe me this whole Continent is not worth having*, and our colonists are so dissatisfied that they are all disposed to run away."

Cadillac had accepted the position of Governor of Louisiana, dreaming that he should acquire vast wealth by the discovery of mines of gold, silver and precious stones, fabulous in their riches, and anything that interfered with this, the dearest desire of his heart, filled him with unutterable disgust. To think of devoting his sublime intellect and superhuman energies to the frivolous pursuits of agriculture, or commerce, to think of devoting himself to the promotion and growth of a healthy, self-supporting Colony, to opening up the country, to the making of roads, to the building of avenues of intercourse and trade, was an occupation that he looked down upon with the loftiest contempt and scorn. On receiving orders to assist the agents of Crozat in establishing trading posts on the Wabash and Illinois rivers, he lost his temper, and in a fit of frantic indignation, wrote the Ministry the following insolent dispatch: "I have seen Crozat's instructions to his agents. I thought they issued from a lunatic asylum, and there appeared to me to be no more sense in them than in the Apocalypse. What! is it expected that for any commercial or profitable purposes, boats will ever be able to run up the Mississippi, into the Wabash, the Missouri or the Red river? One might as well try to *bite a slice off of the moon*. Not only are these rivers as rapid as the Rhone, but in their crooked course they imitate to perfection a snake's undulations. Hence, for instance, on every turn of the Mississippi, it would be necessary to wait for a change of wind, if wind could be had, because this river is so lined up with thick woods, that very little wind has access to its bed."

In the disposition of the public land, the Governor thought it entirely beneath his dignity to take the slightest interest. In writing the Ministry he said: "Give the colonists as much land as they please. Why stint the measure? The lands are so bad that there is no necessity to care for the number of acres. A copious distribution of them would be cheap liberality."

The dream of Cadillac was to grow suddenly wealthy by the discovery of mines of gold and silver, and all his energies had been devoted to that single purpose. He had sent out numerous exploring parties, but the precious metals had thus far eluded his persistent search. He had spent large sums in his fruitless search for gold mines, but the fever still burned in his heart and brain. To his great disgust he found, that in consequence of his lack of funds he could no longer continue his vain search for mines. In this dilemma he sought Duclos, the Royal Commissary, for more money to continue his researches. That financial functionary informed the Governor that his treasury was empty, and therefore it was impossible for him to comply with his demands. Nothing daunted, Cadillac uttered the word "borrow." "I cannot," responded Duclos. "Well, then," said the irate official, "what is the use of your being a financier, if you cannot raise money by borrowing, and what is the use of my being a Governor, if I have no funds to carry on the purposes of my government?"

But the cup of his humiliation was not yet full. It mantled to the brim, however, when Duclos demanded of him a full and complete account of all the monies placed in his hands, and how, and for what purpose they had been expended. The Royal Commissary also insisted on having a full account of all the goods, merchandise and trinkets which had been delivered to him for distribution among the Indians. The astonishment and indignation of the Governor knew no bounds, and he immediately penned a dispatch to the ministry informing them of the enormity of this offence against his dignity. Troubles of every sort were accumulating around Cadillac. His weakness, his inordinate vanity, his pride and his lust of wealth, had rendered him ridiculous in the eyes of the officers, the

soldiers and the colonists. He had absolutely hated Bienville, of whom he always spoke sneeringly as a Canadian, and therefore not comparable with a native of France. The Governor had an only daughter who had accompanied him to the wilds of Louisiana. This daughter was a plain young lady, but her eyes had looked on Bienville with favor. She had learned to love the young soldier ere that love had been sought. When her father became aware of the condition of his daughter's heart he was in a white heat of indignation. He bemoaned the terrible misfortune of a daughter of the house of Cadillac, wedding a Canadian adventurer, but reflection taught him that by *his* assistance Bienville yet might rise superior to having been born in Canada, and so he concluded to send for him and thus form an alliance offensive and defensive for life. Bienville was sent for, and having been received with great civility, was diplomatically informed of the happiness in store for him. The fortunate recipient of this unexpected happiness bowed to the ground in recognition of the resplendent honor. He manifested the utmost gratitude for having been thought worthy of the heart and hand of Mademoiselle Cadillac, was much honored by the suggestion so far beyond his humble aspirations, but, with much regret, assured the Governor that he was under an eternal vow of celibacy. But for that vow, which nothing could induce him to violate, he would be the happiest of all human beings with his incomparable daughter. This was the last straw upon the back of the camel, the last drop in the brimming cup of his humiliation. To think that a Cadillac should be refused by a Canadian was too much, and that proud blood rebelled against this new indignity, and sought for means of revenge. The search was brief. Bienville was again sent for. He was met with frowning brows and informed that he would start immediately for the villages of the Natchez Indians. The Governor said to him: "Sir, I have received secret information that four Canadians on their way to Illinois have been massacred by the Natchez. You must punish the murderers, and build a fort on the territory of that perfidious nation to keep it in check. Take Richebourg's company of thirty-four men, fifteen

sailors to man your boats, and proceed to execute my commands." "What!" responded Bienville, "do you really intend to send me with thirty-four men to encounter a hostile tribe that numbers eight hundred warriors?" To this question Cadillac made answer: "A truce to your observations—to hear must be to obey. I cannot dispose of a greater force. I have myself good ground to expect being attacked by the neighboring nations, who, as I am informed, have entered into a conspiracy against us. Yet the offence committed by the Natchez must be instantly requited, or they would be emboldened into the perpetration of worse outrages. Go, then, with such means as I can give; in case of success, your merit will be greater, but if you should meet with any reverse you will be at no loss for an excuse, and all the responsibility shall be mine."

Bienville, satisfied that his ruin had been deliberately resolved upon, deemed it idle to waste further words and quietly withdrew to consult with Captain Richebourg who was to accompany him on his perilous expedition. Richebourg was a veteran soldier, of keen intelligence, marked courage and unquestioned fidelity.

In a few days thereafter, Bienville, with Captain Richebourg and his thirty-four soldiers and fifteen sailors, took their departure for the villages of the Natchez Indians, and upon the morning of the 24th of April, 1716, landed on Tunica Island, about eighteen leagues below the Natchez villages. Here Bienville immediately proceeded to construct defensive works, inside of which he erected three log houses; "one he intended for a store house for his provisions and ammunition, the second as a guard-house, and the third for a prison." Having thus concluded arrangements for the safety of his command, Bienville dispatched a Tunica Indian to the Natchez to inform them that "he was coming to establish a factory among them, to trade in furs and to supply them, in exchange, with all the European merchandise they might want." With the customary cunning of the red men, they debated the question pro and con, but finally concluded to visit Bienville at his temporary Island home. On the 27th, three Indians arrived at Tunica Island and offered him the calumet, as an evidence of their

peaceful purpose. Bienville, however, haughtily refused to smoke, but affected to consider himself slighted because the Chief himself had not come to offer the homage which was his due. He enlarged upon the great benefit his coming would be to the tribe, but as they appeared totally insensible to the advantages his factory would confer, he intimated broadly that he would locate his factory among the Tunicas, who had always been the friends of the French. "After this speech" says Gayarre, "Bienville ordered the three envoys to be well feasted and treated with kindness. The next day they returned to their villages with a Frenchman whose mission was to address a formal invitation to the Natchez Chiefs to a conference on Tunica Island." Again there was a long debate as to whether this invitation should be accepted, but the intimation from Bienville, that he would transfer his factory to the village of the Tunica Indians turned the scale, "and in an evil hour," says Gayerre, "for the Indian Chiefs, their visit to Bienville's camp was resolved upon." The "Great Sun," two of his brothers, the "Stung Serpent," and "The Little Sun," attended by a large retinue, in great state reached Tunica Island on the 8th day of May. Bienville had given orders that half of his command, which had been materially strengthened by the arrival of twenty-two Frenchmen and Canadians, inured to war and to hardships, from the Illinois country, should be fully armed and conceal themselves in the guard-house, while the other half were to appear unarmed and obsequious in their attention to their visitors. "Eight of the principal chiefs were admitted to his tent, while the remainder were kept outside until his pleasure could be made known." Bienville at once charged the Indians with the murder of the four Frenchmen, and refused to smoke the calumet until they had cleared themselves of the crime or surrendered their murderers. The Indians stood aghast at the turn affairs had suddenly taken and stood silent and chapfallen, and while in this condition the voice of Bienville was heard to utter the order, "let them be carried to the prison prepared for them, and let them be secured with chains, stocks and fetters!"

Bienville, while pretending to exculpate the great chiefs who were then his guests and prisoners, from any knowledge of or participation in the murder of the four Frenchmen, demanded "the *heads* of the murderers, and of the chiefs who ordered or sanctioned the deed." "I will not be satisfied," he said, "with their scalps,—I wish for the very heads, in order that I may be sure that deceit has not been practiced. This whole night I give you for consultation on the best mode of affording me satisfaction. If you refuse, woe to your tribe!"

After listening to this speech the Indians were remanded to prison for the night. Early the next morning they requested to be shown to the tent of the great white Chief, and to speak to him. Being conducted to his presence, the chief first in rank and importance, addressed him thus: "The voice of the Great Spirit has made itself heard within us last night. We have listened to his dictate, and we come to give our white brother whatever satisfaction he desires. But we wish him to observe that we, the great chiefs, being all prisoners, there is no man left behind who has the power to accomplish the mission of bringing the heads thou demandest. Let, therefore, the Stung Serpent be liberated, and thy will shall be done."

This proposition Bienville declined, for several reasons, but instead he suggested that "Little Sun" should be liberated and return to his tribe. After an absence of five days the "Little Sun" returned with three heads, but Bienville soon detected the ruse that had been attempted. One was the head of the brother of one of the chiefs who ordered the murder, and this he flung indignantly at the feet of the great chiefs, declaring sternly, "This substitution cannot be accepted." The Chief of the "White Clay," who had connived at the murder of the Frenchmen, had taken flight, and so, with the Indian idea of justice, they had chopped off the head of his brother! The "Great Sun," the "Stung Serpent" and the "Little Sun," who had thus far remained silent, now came forward and made full confession. They asseverated most solemnly that they possessed no previous knowledge of the premeditated slaughter of the four Frenchmen, but they de-

clared that "four of the murderers were among Bienville's prisoners," that two of them were ordinary warriors, and two chiefs; "one of them was called the Chief of the Beard;" the other was named Alahoflechia, the Chief of the Walnut Village. They affirmed that these were the only guilty ones, with the exception of Oyelape, the Chief of the "White Clay," who was in hiding.

By an adroit mingling of hauteur, dissimulation, bullying and treachery, Bienville succeeded in all his plans. The two chiefs and the two warriors who were in his prison were put to death in the presence of a large number of chiefs and warriors. "Now, then," said Bienville, "let us bury the hatchet of war!" "Hear, then, on what conditions I release you and grant you peace. You will swear to put to death, as soon as possible, Oyelape, the Chief of the White Clay, and you will bring his head to the French officer whom I shall station among you. You will restore every object that you ever have taken from the French! For what has been lost or wasted, you will force your people to pay the equivalent in furs and provisions. You will oblige them to cut two thousand five hundred stalks of acacia-wood, thirteen feet long by a diameter of ten inches, and to convey the whole to the bank of the Mississippi, at such a spot as it will please the French to erect a fort; and furthermore, you will bind yourselves to furnish us, as a covering for our buildings, with the bark of three thousand trees. This is to be executed before the first day of July; and above all, you will also swear, never, under any pretext or color whatever, to entertain the slightest commercial or friendly relations with the British, whom you know to be the eternal enemies of the French!"

The Indians complied in good faith with all the stipulations they had entered into in regard to the material of the fort to be built by Bienville, and on the 3d day of August, 1716, Fort Rosalie, on the site of the present city of Natchez, was completed and was ready for occupation. The 25th of the same month found Bienville and his little command safely quartered in the strong fortification that the Indians themselves had helped him to build, and on the 28th of August, Bienville left Major Pailloux in com-

mand of the new fort and departed for Mobile, where he arrived on the 4th day of October, having successfully accomplished a most difficult and perilous mission, a mission he believed that was purposely planned to lead to his destruction, and his gratification was of course deep and lasting. His arrival in Mobile was marked by another highly gratifying incident, the receipt of a letter from the Minister of the Marine Department, instructing him to resume the government of the colony in the absence of L'Epinay, appointed to succeed Cadillac. On the 22d of June, 1716, Cadillac wrote a dispatch to his government in which all his pent-up discontent found free vent: "Decidedly this colony is a monster without head or tail, and its government is a shapeless absurdity. The cause of it is that the fictions of fabulists have been believed in preference to the veracity of my declarations. Has it not been asserted that there are mines in Arkansas and elsewhere? It is a deliberate error. Has not a certain set of novel writers published that this country is a paradise, when its beauty or its utility is a mere phantom of the brain. I protest that, having visited and examined the whole of it with care, I never saw anything so worthless. I know how to govern as well as anybody, but poverty and impotence are two ugly scars on the face of a governor. What can I do with a force of forty soldiers, out of whom five or six are disabled? A pretty army that is, and well calculated to make me respected by the inhabitants or by the Indians. As a climax to my vexation, they are badly fed, badly paid, badly clothed, and without discipline. As to the officers, they are not much better. Verily, I do not believe that there is in the whole universe such another government." This was only a sample of his dispatches to the home government. His vanity and his prejudices gave color to everything he looked at, and it was no wonder that a series of such dispatches should have finally disgusted the government, and aroused the contempt of Anthony Crozat, into whose lap the fortunes of Louisiana had been recklessly thrown. In a letter from Crozat the old merchant plainly told Cadillac "that all the evils of which he complained originated from his own bad admin-

istration." At the foot of this letter the Minister of the Marine had written these words: "The Governor, Lamothe Cadillac, and the Commissary, Duclos, whose dispositions and humors are incompatible, and whose intellects are not equal to the functions with which his Majesty has entrusted them, are dismissed from office." To attempt to depict the impotent rage of Cadillac, at this last cruel blow, or to measure the flow of bitter imprecations that fell from his lips and were distributed with regal profusion, were to attempt what the judges of the courts sometimes call "a vain thing," and it will not be attempted. It is only necessary to add that Governor Cadillac fled from the Colony in wrath, heaping maledictions upon it, declaring it doomed to all sorts of calamities, very much as Governor Adelbert Ames abandoned the State of Mississippi he had dishonored, in the year of our Lord 1876.

The wretchedly miserable condition of the Louisiana Colony on the arrival of L'Epinay, the new Governor, is thus graphically described by Gayarre:

"On the 9th of March, 1717, three ships belonging to Crozat arrived with three companies of infantry and fifty colonists, with De L'Epinay, the new Governor, and Hubert, the King's Commissary. L'Epinay brought to Bienville the decoration of the Cross of St. Louis, and a royal patent, conceding to him, by mean tenure in soccage, Horn Island, on the coast of the present State of Alabama. Bienville had demanded in vain that it be erected in his favor into a noble fief.

"Hardly had L'Epinay landed, when he disagreed with Bienville, and the Colony was again distracted with two factions, with L'Epinay on one side and Bienville on the other. There was not at that time in Louisiana more than seven hundred souls, including the military; and thus far the efforts of Crozat to increase the population had proved miserably abortive. In vain had his agents resorted to every means in their power to trade with the Spanish provinces, either by land or by sea, either legally or illegally; several millions worth of merchandise which he had sent to Louisiana, with the hope of their finding their way to Mexico, had been lost for want of a market. In vain also

had been expensive researches for mines and pearl fisheries. As to the trading in furs with the Indians, it hardly repaid the cost of keeping factories among them. Thus all the schemes of Crozat had failed. The miserable European population, scattered over Louisiana, was opposed to his monopoly, and contributed, as much as they could, to defeat his plans. As for the officers, they were too much engrossed by their own interests and too intent upon their daily quarrels, to mind anything else. There was but one thing, which to the despairing Crozat, seemed destined to thrive in Louisiana. That was the spirit of discord!"

In the beginning of the month of August, 1717, Crozat, finding that under the new Governor, L'Epinay, things were likely to move as lamely as before, addressed to the king a petition, in which he informed his Majesty that his strength was not equal to the enterprise he had undertaken, and that he felt himself rapidly sinking under the weight which rested on his shoulders, and from which he begged his Majesty to relieve him. On the 13th of the same month, the Prince of Bourbon and Marshal D'Estrees, accepted, in the name of the King, Crozat's proposition to give up the charter which he had obtained in the preceding reign."

Thus perished as brilliant a dream of wealth and power as ever dazzled the brain of man. Crozat had struggled bravely, but fate, destiny, and what Byron calls "that unspiritual god, circumstance," had combined against him. Coupled with his love of wealth and power, for which he had vainly striven, was the noblest emotion that ever stirred the human heart, the love of a father for his idolized daughter. Crozat saw that beloved child fading hourly before his gaze, and when the last spark of life had fled, he folded her hands upon her pulseless breast, impressed a farewell kiss upon brow and lips, followed her to the tomb, and when the last sad rites were performed, the heart of the father gave way, and he fell a lifeless corse upon the fresh-made grave of his beloved daughter.

The French Governors of the Province of Mississippi, during the period embraced from the year 1699 to the year 1717, were: first, Sauvolle; second, Bienville; third, Lamothe Cadillac; fourth, De L'Epinay.

CHAPTER III.

MISSISSIPPI AS A FRENCH PROVINCE, FROM 1717 TO 1730.

THE vast country then known as Louisiana was still destined to be the toy of chance, the plaything of any adventurous hand that chose to grasp it. Louis the XIV died in 1715, and Crozat surrendered his charter in 1717. The Duke of Orleans was then at the head of affairs in France, as Regent, during the minority of Louis XV. And here commenced the boldest, most audacious, and yet the most attractive scheme the wit of man ever devised for swindling the public.

John Law, a native of Edinburg, Scotland, born in 1671, a man of fine education, versatile ability, boundless ambition and utterly unscrupulous as to the means of attaining a desired end, was destined to become a most conspicuous figure in the world of commerce and finance. Born to a good fortune, his fondness for gaming, for the race-course, and his many *amours*, soon left him a bankrupt. His intrigue with a married woman involved him in a duel with a man named Wilson, whom he killed. Law was arrested, indicted, tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. His good fortune did not desert him in his extremity, however, for the king graciously commuted the death sentence to imprisonment. His lucky star was again in the ascendant. He succeeded in escaping from prison and fled to the continent, where for a number of years he was a well-known personage to various officials of more than one continental capital. Having wandered over Europe for a number of years, and considering that he had nothing further to fear from imprisonment at home, he returned to Edinburg in the year 1700, where he soon offered, for

the consideration of the public, "Proposals and reasons for establishing a Council of Trade."

This having been coldly received, he, in 1705, offered to the Scottish Parliament "a plan for removing the difficulties under which the kingdom had then been suffering from the scarcity of money, and from the stoppage of payments by the banks," and in illustration of his views on the subject, he gave publicity to another work, entitled, "Money and Trade considered, with a proposal for supplying the nation with money." His cool-headed countrymen, however, seemed incapable of appreciating the financial schemes of Law, and he once more betook himself to the continent as a more congenial theatre of financial operations. At several capitals he attracted an unenviable notoriety by his unvarying and unprecedented luck in gaming. At Paris he is said to have introduced the fascinating game of *faro*, and his success at the game was such that D'Argenson, the Minister of Police, ordered him to quit the kingdom, with the remark, "That Scot is too expert at the game which he has introduced." In Genoa and in Venice his success at gaming followed him, and the facility with which he drew in large sums of money in his gambling operations there, induced the magistrates of those cities, in the interest of their own people, to banish the brilliant gambler from their domains. But the hour of his triumph was at hand. Gambler, libertine and *roue* as he was, he was soon to flash upon the world as the greatest financier of the age. He reached Paris at an opportune hour. The frightful difficulties bequeathed to the French people by the long, vainglorious and war-wasting reign of Louis the XIV, constituted a legacy of financial ruin. The public credit was *nil*, the public debt was immense, and was constantly increasing. The taxation was enormous, and scarcely adequate to the payment of the annually accruing interest, to say nothing of the principal. Trade was annihilated, foreign commerce had perished. Industry was paralyzed. Stagnation was prevalent all over the land. Want and penury sat grinning at every fireside. All manufacturing enterprises were palsied. Merchants, mechanics and farmers were suddenly converted into mendi-

cants. The condition of affairs had become so desperate that a proposition was seriously made that the Council of State should promulgate an act of national bankruptcy, and thus obliterate forever the public debt. This, however, was rejected, though a measure hardly less culpable was adopted. By a *visa*, or examination of the public liabilities by a committee, with full power of quashing claims, the debt was reduced nearly fifty per cent. The coin of the realm in circulation was called in, and re-issued at the rate of 120 for 100 and a chamber of justice was established to punish speculators, to whom all the difficulties of the public were ascribed. These measures were the mere nostrums of the financial quacks of the day, and their failure to relieve the people was so apparent that a new panacea appeared in the shape of *billets d'etat*, or State bonds, which were issued as part security for the reduced debt. These bonds depreciated at once 75 per centum below their nominal or face value. The wants of the Regent for money continued unabated. His demands for funds were incessant, his profligate pleasures were not to be curbed or restrained by want of money to purchase them, and at this propitious hour, John Law, the man whom the minister of police had driven from Paris years before, appeared again in the beautiful city as the saviour of the people and the public credit. The Regent, the Duke of Orleans, welcomed the new financial deliverer, and he soon unfolded a grand scheme to the needy and sorely perplexed Regent.

Francis Watt, M. A., thus describes, in the *Encylopedia Brittanica*, the system of kite-flying finance inaugurated by John Law in the French capital in the first quarter of the eighteenth century:

"A royal bank was to be founded. It was to manage the trade and currency of the kingdom, to collect the taxes and *free the country from debt.* The council of finance, then under the Duke of Noailles, opposed the plan, but the Regent allowed Law to go on with part of it in a tentative way. By an edict of the 2d of May, 1716, a private institution called *La Banque Generale*, and managed by Law, was founded. The capital was six million livres,

divided into twelve hundred shares of five thousand livres, payable in four installments. *One-fourth in cash, three-fourths in billets d'etat.* It was to perform the ordinary functions of a bank, and had power to issue notes payable at sight in the weight and value of the money mentioned at the day of issue. The bank was a great and immediate success. By providing for the absorption of part of the State paper, it raised to some extent the credit of the government. The notes were a most desirable medium of exchange, for they had the element of fixity of value, which was, owing to the arbitrary mint decrees of the government, wanting in the coin of the realm. They were also found the most convenient instruments of remitance between the Capital and the Provinces, and they thus developed and increased the industries of the latter. The rate of interest, previously enormous and uncertain, fell first to six and then to four per cent.; and when another decree, dated April 10th, 1717, ordered collectors of taxes to receive notes as payment, and to change them for coin at request, the bank so rose in favor that it had soon a note issue of sixty million livres. Law now gained the full confidence of the Regent, and was allowed to proceed with the development of the "system." The trade of the large and fertile region in North America, about the Mississippi, had been granted to a speculator named Crozat. He found the undertaking too large and was glad to give it up. By a decree of August, 1717, Law was allowed to establish the *Compagnie des Indes Occidentales*, and to endow it with privileges practically amounting to sovreignty over the most fertile region of North America. The capital was one hundred millions, divided into two hundred thousand shares of five thousand livres each. The payments were to be one-fourth in coin, and three-fourths in *billets d'etat.* On these last the government was to pay three million livres interest yearly to the company. As the State paper was depreciated the shares fell much below par. The rapid rise of Law had made him many enemies, and they took advantage of this to attack his system. D'Argenson, the former Minister of Police, (who had driven him from France some years before), and

now in succession to De Noailles, head of the Council of Finance, with the brothers Paris of Grenoble, famous tax farmers of the day, formed what was called the "anti-system." The farming of the taxes was let to them, under an assumed name, for forty-eight and a half million livres yearly. A company was formed the exact counterpart of the Mississippi Company. The capital was the same, divided in the same manner, but the payments were to be entirely in money. The returns from the public revenue were sure, those from the Mississippi scheme were not. Hence the shares of the latter were for some time out of favor. Law proceeded unmoved with his plans. On the 4th of December, 1718, the bank became a government institution under the name of "*La Banque Royale.*" Law was director, and the king guaranteed the notes. The shareholders were repaid in coin, and, to widen the influence of the new institution, the transportation of money between towns where it had branches was forbidden. The paper issue now reached one hundred and ten millions. Law had such confidence in the success of his plans that he agreed to take over shares in the Mississippi Company at par at a near date." This, however, was the mere bluff of a desperate gambler, for the seeds of decay had been sown, and evidences were multiplying that the tawdry financial castle which John Law had reared, was tottering to its fall. In 1719, he was at the summit of wealth, power and dignity. Nobles and Ministers of State, Cardinals, Archbishops and Bishops, officers of the Army and Navy of the highest rank, fawned upon John Law, were proud of his smile and prompt to do his bidding. In one short year he was a wanderer and a fugitive. In the month of December, 1720, he left Paris secretly at night, resumed his wandering life, and nine years later died at Venice, poor, despised by his victims, and forgotten by the gay world which had known him in the heyday of his young manhood.

It is amazing at this day to read the full text of the powers conceded to John Law and his Mississippi Company. It had the exclusive right of trade with Louisiana for *twenty-five years*. It was authorized to make treaties

with the Indians, and to wage war against them when necessary. The power was conceded to the company of "making grants of land, of levying troops, of erecting fortifications, of *appointing the governors of the colony*, and the other officers commanding the troops," provided these latter should "be accepted and commissioned by the King." Among the other extraordinary powers conceded to the company were the right to "build ships of war and cast cannon, to *appoint and remove judges and other officers of justice.*" The company obliged itself to bring into Louisiana, before the expiration of its charter, six thousand white persons and three thousand negroes, but it was agreed that these persons should not be brought from another French colony without the consent of the Governor of that colony.

On the 9th of March, 1718, there arrived three vessels belonging to the Mississippi Company, bringing "three companies of infantry and sixty-nine colonists, who by their presence, and the information they brought, revived the hope of better days," says Gayarre. The same author continues:

"The office of Governor of Louisiana was definitively, and for the second time, granted to Bienville, as successor to L'Epinay, who exercised his powers only for a few months, during which he became very unpopular by prohibiting the sale of spirituous liquors to the Indians." Bienville was personally popular with both soldiers and colonists, had been in Louisiana for many years, had been an active participant in all the stirring events of those stirring times, and his second appointment was hailed with unaffected joy. The first act of the new Governor was to found the present city of New Orleans on the bank of the great river. He no doubt looked to it as the future seat of government of the colony, but the Mississippi, then as now, had a fashion of overflowing its banks, and the embryotic city was inundated. But Bienville builded wiser than he knew, perhaps. The insignificant village that he planted more than one hundred and seventy years ago, has grown to be a great, wealthy and populous city, whose foreign export trade places her next in rank to New York, the great metropolis of the western world.

Under the rule of the Mississippi Company, the idea had gradually dawned upon the managers that agriculture should be encouraged as a subject of vital and paramount importance, and the company arrived at the conclusion that the best way to promote the encouragement of the cultivation of the soil, was to make large grants of land to persons of wealth and importance, and trust to them to introduce industrious colonists to cultivate the soil. With this view large concessions were made to various persons. Twelve square miles on the Arkansas river were granted to Law himself. Various large concessions were made to lands in divers portions of the present State of Louisiana, while in Mississippi immense concessions were made to various persons. On the Yazoo river, grants were made to a company composed of LeBlanc, Secretary of State, the Count de Belleville, the Marquis D'Auleck and LeBlond. In the neighborhood of Natchez the company made a large grant to Hubert, the King's *Commissaire Ordonnateur* and to some merchants of St. Malo. The lands on the Bay of St. Louis were conceded to Madame de Mezieres, and those on Pascagoula Bay to Madame de Chaumont. The result of these grants was soon apparent. The grantees were men and women of fortune who loved their ease. These had no inducement to brave the terrors of a long sea voyage, and encounter the privation and hardships of the wilds of Louisiana. They contented themselves, therefore, with sending large numbers of ignorant peasants to cultivate their American estates, under the management of indolent, incapable and faithless agents. The result was a lamentable failure, and the company was compelled to look elsewhere for agricultural labor. They naturally turned their eyes to Africa. Vessels were, therefore, soon plying between the Gulf of Mexico, and the coast of Africa, bringing to Louisiana cargoes of African slaves. By the rules of the company these slaves were sold to the *old* settlers; those who had been two or more years in the colony, at one-half the price, in cash, and the remainder on one year's credit. The *new* inhabitants, those less than two years in the colony, were authorized to purchase slaves on a credit of one and two years.

In April, 1719, two ships belonging to the Company arrived from France, bringing intelligence that war had broken out between France and Spain. The vessels also brought dispatches to Bienville informing him that hostilities were existing between the two countries, and urging him to attack and capture Pensacola. This important position had recently been captured by the French, and in about two months the Spaniards recaptured it, in consequence of the treachery of a portion of the French garrison. Bienville at once made preparations to assail Pensacola. In the nick of time three French ships of war, under command of the Count Champmeslin, arrived at Dauphine Island convoying two vessels of the company. Bienville at once conferred with Count Champmeslin, and they arranged for an immediate assault upon Pensacola by sea and by land. Bienville had organized a body of five hundred Choctaw Indians under the command of M. de La Longueville, and in conjunction with Count Champmeslin, made a joint attack on the two forts, and after a smart fight of two hours the Spanish forts and the Spanish fleet in the harbor of Pensacola surrendered to the arms of France on the 17th day of August, 1719. On board of one of the captured Spanish ships, thirty-five of the French deserters at Pensacola were found. A short shrift awaited them. Twelve were sentenced to be hanged, and the rest were condemned to work for life in the galleys of France.

Bienville had long been dissatisfied with the character of the colonists and soldiers sent to him in Louisiana, and after the capture of Pensacola he wrote the following stinging protest to the home authorities:

"The Council of State will permit me to represent that it is exceedingly painful for an officer who is intrusted with the destinies of a colony, to have nothing better to defend her than a band of deserters, of smugglers, and of rogues, who are ever ready, not only to abandon their flag, but to turn their arms against their country. Are not most of the people I receive here *sent by force?* What attachment can they conceive for a colony which they look upon in the light of a prison, and which they cannot leave at will? Can it be imagined that they will not use every effort to

escape from a position which is odious to them? And is it not known that they can do so with great facility in a country so open as this, and when they can so readily find refuge with the Spaniards or the English? It seems to me absolutely necessary, if it be wished to preserve this colony to the king, to send to it none but those who are willing, and to make life more attractive than it is for the present. In the first place, in order to accomplish this object, I should recommend to transport here a sufficient number of cattle to supply the colony with fresh meat, and then to transmit provisions of every kind with more regularity and in greater quantity than in the past. If not, the people here will continue to be exceedingly miserable. It must also be taken into consideration that the population and the military forces are so scattered, that in case of a sudden emergency, *I have to rely, as means of defense, only on the Indian nations!* For the present, I am even deprived of this resource on account of the want of provisions and merchandise to secure their support; but, backed by them, we could resist all the efforts of the Spaniards, although they could act powerfully against us, on account of the proximity of Havana and Vera Cruz. It is to be feared, however, that by cruising with large vessels on our coast, they may cut off our supplies from France. We know this to be their intention, from what we have learned from the French deserters we have retaken. In that case it would be impossible to preserve the colony."

At this time Bienville was exceedingly anxious to transfer the Colonial seat of government to New Orleans. His proposition created much opposition from his official associates. Hubert, the King's Commissary, was strongly in favor of Natchez. The fact, however, that he owned large tracts of land in that vicinity, weakened his arguments, and caused little heed to be paid to them. L' Archambault, Villardo, and Legas, who represented the Mississippi Company, as agents of the commercial interests of that company, thought that the interests of those they represented would be best promoted by keeping the seat of government on the seashore. This view settled the question; the opinion of the commercial agents prevailed, and in

pursuance of this conclusion, "a body of soldiers and mechanics was dispatched to the east side of the Bay of Biloxi, where houses and barracks were ordered to be constructed." "That place," says Gayarre, "was called New Biloxi, in contradistinction to the first settlement made on that bay, and which was ever after known as *old* Biloxi." Thus, after years of chance and change, the Colonial seat of government was again planted on the soil of the present State of Mississippi.

"On the 26th of November, 1719," says Gayarre, "a royal edict was issued in conformity with the charter granting to the Company the exclusive privilege of commerce with Louisiana. That edict declared to the world that any other vessels than those of the Company, would, on their resorting to the Colony for the purpose of trade, incur forfeiture and confiscation."

The condition of the Colony had always been sufficiently miserable, even under the best government, that of Bienville, who was a man of sense and unquestioned probity, and approved courage. But he was always opposed by rapacious and corrupt factionists, who by the most rascally methods sought to thwart him in all of his just and wise measures. The advent of the year 1720 was marked by an act of insane folly that could only have emenated from the pure lust of greed. Gayarre, the learned and eloquent historian of Louisiana, thus comments upon what must have been regarded then as an act supremely foolish, and would now be scouted as the "madness of the moon:"

"The opening of the year 1720 was signalized by a proclamation of a remarkable nature, issued throughout the colony in the name of the Company. That proclamation informed the inhabitants of Lousiana that they might obtain from the stores of the Company at Mobile, Dauphine Island, and Pensacola, all the merchandise and provision necessary to their wants. In case the colonists should make it a condition of their purchase, that those provisions and merchandise should be delivered at New Orleans, they were to pay in addition a premium of five per centum; ten per centum if to be delivered at Natchez;

thirteen per centum at the Yazoo; and fifty per centum at the Missouri and Illinois settlements. It was made obligatory upon the colonists to send to New Orleans, to Biloxi, to Ship Island, and to Mobile, the produce of their labor, which the Company engaged to purchase at the following prices: Silk, according to its quality, from seven and a half to ten livres; tobacco, first quality, at twenty-five livres the hundred pounds; rye, twenty-five livres per hundred; superfine wheat flour, fifteen livres; rye, ten livres; barley and oats, ninety cents; deer skins from fifteen to twenty cents per skin; if dressed and without the head and tail, thirty cents; hides, eight cents the pound.

"It is evident that the Colony could not prosper under the system adopted by its rulers. What inducement could any set of men have to emigrate to a country where they had not only to encounter the dangers of a sickly climate and of savage warfare, but where they were sure to associate with the dregs of the population of the mother-country, and to be kept in a state of the most oppressive servitude? They could purchase nothing except from the Company, at the prices fixed by it; they could sell to none except to the Company, and at the prices which suited its convenience; and they could not go out of the Colony without its permission. Was it not a servitude, a disguised servitude, not in name but in fact, and much worse than the open and barefaced servitude of the blacks? Where was the difference between the white slaves transported from Europe, and the black ones dragged from Africa by the emissaries of the Company? If the blacks worked only for the benefit of their white masters, both blacks and whites labored only for the uses and purposes of the almighty Company!"

During the year 1720 the Company seemed suddenly to have awakened to the importance of sending to the Louisiana Colony a large number of people, and in the course of the year the population was increased by the arrival of more than a thousand Europeans, and five hundred negroes from the coast of Africa. Of the white immigrants, some three hundred were located in the vicinity of Natchez, and more than two hundred were located at the settlement

on the Yazoo river. The remainder of the whites, and probably all of the African slaves, were located at various points in the present State of Louisiana.

By a royal ordinance the military force of the Colony was established at twenty companies of fifty men each, and this insignificant number, aided by the few and widely scattered colonists, constituted the only defense of the Colony against the hostile tribes of Indians which surrounded it—tribes that were able to concentrate, within a brief period, not less than three thousand brave and skillful warriors.

The Louisiana colonists had long complained of the character of the population introduced into the Colony from the old country, and they had also complained long and loudly of the non-introduction of women as wives for the colonists. These causes of complaint were apparently about being removed. The French ministry named three nuns, Sister Gertrude, and under her, Sister Louise and Sister Bergere, with full power to take a certain number of girls from the hospital-general in Paris, on condition that the girls should consent to emigrate to Louisiana. These girls were placed under the absolute control of Sister Gertrude, and not one of them could marry without the consent of that Sister. It was also ordered that "convicts and vagabonds should no longer be transported to Louisiana, for the reason that the king is convinced that their presence is a contagious source of corruption, not only for the Europeans, but also for the aborigines, who are kind-hearted, honest, industrious and well disposed toward the French."

"On the 3d of January, 1721," Gayarre tells us, "a ship of the company arrived with three hundred colonists who were destined for the lands granted to Madame de Chaumont, at Pascagoula, and in February eighty girls, who were taken from a house of correction in Paris, called La Saltpetriere, were landed in Louisiana." "It would seem," adds that learned and venerable historian, "that dissolute women were not looked upon as being included in the recent royal edict which prohibited the transportation to Louisiana of vagabonds or persons of bad morals!"

At this time, 1721, the French government appeared to be smitten with absolute madness, and adopted an ordinance which prohibited the colonists of Louisiana cultivating the vine, hemp, flax, etc., on the ground that it was not good policy that any agricultural product should be cultivated in the Colony which might compete with the products of the mother country! The French statesmen of that period seem to have been imbued with the system of "protection" which is to-day blighting the prosperity of the people of the United States.

The fall and flight of John Law, the wide distress occasioned by the bursting of his bubble, caused an immense depreciation in the value of shares of the Mississippi Company, and the clamors of the deluded shareholders finally reached the ears of the regent and the ministry. The drain upon the treasury of France had been constantly increasing, and as is usually the case, a scape-goat had to be looked for, and hence the Regent and ministers began to complain "of the paucity and inefficacy of the services" of Governor Bienville. In vain did the directors of the company tell the ministry how Bienville had been hampered and thwarted by the officers of the government and the agents of the company, and thus those agents had checked and weakened all of his plans, and that they, the directors, would change those agents and would substitute for them such as would actively co-operate with. and become entirely subordinate to him, and then he would have an opportunity to show what he could do when left to his own judgment. This, for a period, silenced the clamor.

In the month of March, 1721. two hundred Germans arrived in the Colony. They were sent by Law to his Arkansas concession, and had sailed from France on the eve of his flight from the country. These Germans were soon followed by five hundred negroes from the coast of Africa. Ordinarily this addition to the labor of the Colony would have been very welcome, but at the time of their arrival provisions were high and very scarce.

About this time it was ordered by a decree that the merchandise of the Company should be sold at New Or-

leans, Biloxi and Mobile at fifty per cent. profit on their original cost in France; at Natchez and Yazoo, seventy per cent.; at Arkansas, one hundred per cent.; and at the Alibamons, at fifty per cent. This difference was made, as Gayarre tells us, on account of the "competition arising from the proximity of British settlements."

On the 27th of March it was determined that negroes should be sold, on an average, to the inhabitants of the colony for six hundred and sixty livres, for which notes were to be given payable in one, two and three years, payable either in tobacco or rice as might be agreed upon. When a purchaser failed to meet two payments, if he could not pay one-third of the amount then due, the slaves, after being advertised, were to be re-sold. If, on a second sale, the negroes did not bring enough to pay the Company and meet all other expenses, the derelict purchaser was liable to imprisonment.

Tobacco, *en feuilles* or leaf tobacco, of fair quality, when received in payment of negroes, was rated by the Company at *twenty-five cents per hundred pounds*, and rice at *twelve cents*, when delivered at the Company's warehouse in New Orleans, Biloxi or Mobile. At this price for tobacco and rice, it would seem to be a herculean task for the colonists ever to pay for an average negro. "The colony was divided into nine territorial districts," says Gayarre, "such as New Orleans, Biloxi, Mobile, Alibamons, Natchez, Yazoo, etc. There were to be for each district a commander or governor, and a judge, from whose decisions appeals could be taken to the Superior Council sitting at new Biloxi."

"In the month of June, of the same year, 1721," adds the historian Gayarre, "there remained in the colony six hundred negroes, and four hundred out of the five hundred colonists who were in the country when Crozat surrendered his charter. Seven thousand and twenty individuals had been transported by the Company in forty-three vessels especially employed for that purpose, from the 25th of October, 1717, to May, 1721. But of this number about two thousand having died, deserted or returned

to France by permission, the remaining white population did not exceed five thousand four hundred and twenty souls. The expenses of administration, however, although the territory was so thinly peopled, proved very considerable, and amounted, this year, to 474,274 livres."

In March, 1722, the Company promulgated an ordinance which prohibited the sale of negroes in the Louisiana colony for transportation out of the colony, to the Spaniards or to any other subjects of a foreign nation, under the penalty of a fine of one thousand livres and confiscation of the negroes."

Bienville had long desired that the ships of the Company should enter the Mississippi river and come directly to New Orleans, and on the 20th of April, 1722, he addressed a long letter to the French government, in which he set forth the advantages of New Orleans and the disadvantages of Biloxi as an entrepot of commerce. In that letter he said:

"I have had the honor to send to the Council, in my last letter, detailed information on the mouths of the Mississippi, and to give the assurance that vessels not drawing more than thirteen feet water could go over the bar with all sail set, without risk of stranding. It would not be difficult to render the pass practicable for larger ships, because the bottom consists of soft and moving mud. I would have already done so, if the engineers who are entrusted with the execution of the public works had shared my opinion. But their attention is engrossed by the improvements which have been attempted at Biloxi, and which I think will have to be abandoned. Should the Company persist in sending their vessels to Biloxi, it will materially retard the progress of the colony, and will expose us to considerable expenses. The vessels are forced to stop at Ship Island, which is fifteen miles from the mainland where our settlement is situated. To unload these vessels we are obliged to send to Ship Island, packet-boats, which in their turn, cannot approach Biloxi nearer than two miles and a half. Then other small boats are sent to unload the packet-boats, and these boats, small as they are, are stranded at a distance of a carbine shot from the shore.

This statement of facts ought to be sufficient to convince the Council of the importance of ordering all vessels coming from France to enter the Mississippi, where they could discharge their cargo in two days. I assumed the responsibility of sending thither two flutes (small vessels) which crossed the bar with all sails set. I would have done the same with the other vessels, which have just arrived, if we had not received the precise order of unloading them at Biloxi." To this plain statement of facts, it is difficult, at this day, to imagine what satisfactory reply could be made.

On the 4th of June a vessel of the Company arrived with two hundred and fifty Germans, and with this vessel came intelligence confirming the utter failure of Law, and the ruin and desolation which, following in the wake of the wreck of his bank and all of his roseate schemes, had swept over the entire kingdom. This news was alarming to the colonists, who feared, that in the presence of the overshadowing distress prevalent in the mother country, they would be neglected and left to their own resources. Partial supplies of provisions continued to arrive for a short period, but, as Gayarre tells us, the scene was destined to change. He says:

"Toward the close of the year, the supplies which used to be sent from France became more scanty, on account of the disorderly state into which the affairs of the company were falling. Famine again made its appearance in the colony, and it became necessary again, in consequence of the want of provisions, to quarter some of the troops, in small squads, among the Indians, and to scatter the rest on the banks of rivers, where they lived as they could, on fish and game. Fortunately, toward the latter part of September, the colony was relieved by the arrival of a vessel well stocked with provisions and ammunition. It brought the information that the Duke of Orleans, Regent of France, had entrusted the direction of the company to three commissaries, Ferrand, Faget and Machinet. The distress of the colony was increased by a hurricane which produced the most extensive damage, and De l'Orme, one of the principal agents of the company, who, in a letter of

the 30th of October, renders an account of the effects of that hurricane, speaks of continual desertions among the soldiers, mechanics and sailors, and recommends, as a remedy, to the demoralizing influence of such derelictions of duty, to allow, in all the vessels of the company, free passage to those persons who might be disposed to return to France."

Ever since the failure of John Law's bank, the currency of the colony had been in a very deplorable condition, constantly depreciating in value; it finally became worthless, and ceased to pass altogether. The company resorted to the funding of the notes issued by its officers and agents, and issued new cards in their stead, and new promises and privileges were attached to these cards, which it was hoped would enable them to pass current in the colony. The time given for the funding of the company's notes was very short, and with it was coupled the provision that all notes that were not presented for refunding before a certain day, should become null and void! As these notes were scattered over an immense territory, the time for their presentation had already expired before many holders were informed of the funding process, and in this way a considerable amount of the indebtedness of the company was extinguished, literally sponged off of the slate. That this high-handed measure should have produced great dissatisfaction among the colonists, is not to be wondered at. Their protests were so loud and and long continued, that on the 28th day of December, an ordinance was issued authorizing the holders of these dishonored notes to send an agent, with full powers to appear before the Council and protest against the robbery perpetrated against them. Early in the same month the Council of State had sent "Saunoy and de la Chaise to Louisiana to force the agents of the company to render an account of the merchandise sent by the company, and of the goods which had been delivered to those agents by the clerks of Crozat, when the company was substituted for him in the government of the province. They were instructed to depart with the utmost secresy and speed, to show their powers to the Superior Council on

their arrival in Louisiana, then immediately to repair to the company's warehouses, to take possession of them, and to put the seals on all the papers of the agents." The three new commissaries, Faget, Machinet and Ferrand, who were entrusted with supreme power in the colony, were by no means reposing upon a bed of roses, for, as Gayarre tells us, "they had to cope with the discouragements of the colonists, who were constantly attempting to run away from their miseries, with the desertion, the insubordination and rebellious disposition of the troops, with a depreciated paper currency, heavy debts, hurricanes and other calamities; with unfaithful and roguish agents, with the spirit of discord which had always existed among the officers of the colony, and now, in addition to these numerous perplexities, they were threatened with a war from the Natchez Indians."

The three commissaries, now armed with supreme authority, concurred in what had long been the darling wish of Governor Bienville, to transfer the seat of the colonial government to New Orleans, and early in the year 1723 the removal to that city was accomplished, and Biloxi, Mississippi, ceased to be the capital of the Province of Louisiana forever.

The city of New Orleans, at that time, consisted of less than one hundred very humble houses, and contained a population of "between two and three hundred souls!" and presented a very marked contrast to the present populous and wealthy city enthroned like a queen upon the margin of the mighty Father of Waters, and within hailing distance of the Gulf of Mexico, which has been not inaptly termed the "Mediterranean Sea of America."

The condition of the colony had always been one of abject misery. The colonists, looking alone to the home government for their food supplies, necessarily involved a constant drain upon the treasury of the French government, and some idea may be gathered of the great expense incurred, from a memoir of the period, in which it was estimated that the very limited number of people scattered over Louisiana and Mississippi, cost the govern-

ment of France, for *provisions alone*, not less than one hundred and fifty thousand livres per annum.

By a treaty of peace entered into between France and Spain in 1723, Pensacola, which had been captured by the French four years previously, was restored to Spain.

On the 16th day of January, 1724, Governor Bienville received a dispatch from the home government which called him to France to make answer to the charges preferred against him by his numerous enemies. His cousin, Boisbriant, was named for Governor *ad interim*.

Meantime the condition of the colony was constantly growing worse. To curtail expenses the military force in the colony was reduced from twenty to ten companies of soldiers.

The local government, the Mississippi or India Company, increased the general distress of the people by their insane tinkering with the circulating medium of the colony. Not content with the repudiation of their own paper currency, they attempted to alter the value of the coin of the realm, and the people of to-day will read with surprise, that this legacy of John Law, this child of his fertile brain, this Mississippi Company, not only attempted, but actually *did*, by public edict, add to, and detract from, the value of the coin of the realm, and Gayarre tells us, "that in the course of two years there was, by successive arbitrary ordinances, a rise and fall of nearly fifty per cent. in the value of the metallic currency of the country."

In 1724 the white population of Louisiana was, as stated by La Harpe, about seventeen hundred souls, and the black population at thirty-three hundred. In New Orleans and vicinity there were about one thousand souls, including the troops, and the persons in the employment of the government and the company.

On his arrival in France, in 1725, Bienville presented his defense to the French Government. The combination against him was a very powerful one. It had spent years in maturing its plans, and it was at once apparent that Bienville was to be sacrificed to appease the malice of his foes. In vain his own gallant services to the crown, and those of his father and brothers were recited. In vain were

the sacrifices and sufferings of a quarter of a century's service in the province of Louisiana referred to. His enemies were destined to prevail—Bienville was fated to fall, and his friends were compelled to share with him in his misfortune. La Harpe, in what he calls his "historical journal," earnestly defends Bienville against the charges of his enemies, and refers to the fact that during his twenty-seven years service in Louisiana, where he ruled with almost absolute power, while others grew wealthy on the distresses of the colonists, Bienville remained poor, his entire accumulations during his long and arduous service being the paltry sum of twelve thousand dollars. No better evidence could be adduced of the absolute integrity of the man and the officer.

Bienville having been dismissed from the office of Governor of the province, M. Periere was appointed in his stead. The fall of Bienville did not dull the malice of his enemies. On the contrary, that malice extended to all who bore the name or shared the blood of the deposed Governor of the province. His brothers, Chateaugne and Serigny, both of whom had rendered distinguished service to the government of France, and his nephews, Captain and Ensign Noyan, both gallant officers, were dismissed the service.

The departure of Bienville for France, in 1725, was regretted by the entire body of the colonists, who had learned to rely upon his integrity, and by the powerful and warlike tribe of Choctaw Indians, who were satisfied by years of experience, of his wisdom, his justice, and his truth.

Before leaving for France Bienville promulgated the famous "Black Code" of Louisiana, a code of laws established for the governance of African slaves, which code existed under both French and Spanish rule, and remained in force in Louisiana long after it became a State of the American Union. What connection existed between a code of laws for the government of slaves, and the expulsion of the Jews from the colony, or the declaration that the religion professed by the Roman Catholic Church should be the only religion recognized in the Louisiana colony, is somewhat difficult to discover, but it is never-

theless true that the promulgation of the black code carried with it, in its first article, "The expulsion of the Jews from the Colony," and in its third article, "Permitted the exercise of the Roman Catholic creed only. Every other mode of worship is prohibited." It is an odd combination, in which the Jews, the African and the Roman Catholic religion are strangely commingled.

Another singular law was promulgated about this time for the protection of domestic animals. The King of France, in accordance with the request of the Superior Council, issued a royal edict, announcing that the voluntary killing or maiming of a horse or a horned animal by any one but the owner, *should be punishable with death!* and that any person who, without leave from a competent authority, should kill his own horse, his own cow, and sheep, or their young ones, if of the female sex, should pay a fine of three hundred livres! Referring to the promulgation of this edict, Gayarre makes the following apt and pithy comment, the justice of which it is apprehended will be generally conceded:

"The enacting of such a law was no doubt prompted by the necessity of preserving against wanton destruction animals which were so useful to the colony, and which it was extremely important to multiply. But as the human race was quite as scarce in the colony, and of a nobler and more precious nature, it seems that some scale of proportion should have been observed between the degrees of punishment to be inflicted for the killing of an ox, or of a man, and that the bipeds and quadrupeds should not have been assimilated under the same ægis of protection. What a wonderful change has taken place in our legislation, in our manners and customs, in the whole state of the country, and in its very bones and sinews since 1724. This change is so great, that we can hardly admit the reality of the evidence, that, only a little better than a century ago, one might have been broken on the wheel, or decapitated in Louisiana, for having maimed or wounded a horse or a cow. It shows that blue laws were not confined to Connecticut.

Governor Bienville was dismissed from office on the 9th

day of August, 1726, and the same day a commission was issued to M. Periere as his successor. Three years prior to this time, say in 1723, the Mississippi or India Company, had sent De la Chaise, with Du Saunoy, to the Colony of Louisiana, with very great and inquisitorial powers over everybody and everything in the colony, not even excepting the officials charged with important duties there. Du Saunoy died soon after his arrival in the colony, and De la Chaise was left to exercise alone the almost unlimited power confided to the joint commission. De La Chaise was not a strong man intellectually, but Gayarre describes him as "a square block of honesty, who neither deviated to the right nor to the left from the path of duty, and who, possessing a considerable share of energy, moved stoutly onward in the accomplishment of his mission, regardless of persons and of consequences."

It is no marvel that such a man, surrounded as he was by a factious, envious and corrupt cabal, soon found himself in a decidedly uncomfortable position, but it is to his credit that neither his courage nor his honesty failed him in any emergency, however great. With the most unfaltering firmness, and a sauvity that was always perfect, he moved forward in the path of duty. He called everybody, high as well as low, to account, and compelled the home government to emulate his own vigorous action. As a result of his reports, Boisbriant, the acting Governor, Perrault, Perry, Pauger, the engineer, Fleuriau, the attorney-general, all members of the Superior Council, were severely censured by the government. In addition Boisbriant, (a cousin of Bienville), was ordered to report in person to the government in France and justify his official conduct. Perrault, Fazendo and Perry, members of the Council, were dismissed from office. The Attorney-General, Fleuriau, was permitted to resign, and the office itself was allowed to remain vacant for the time-being. To demonstrate that the position of the new Governor was no sinecure, it is only necessary to quote from a letter written by Druot de Valdeterre who commanded at Biloxi and Dauphine Island in 1726. De Valdeterre writes as follows in reference to the colonists and soldiers, and nothing surely could be worse than the condition of the latter as described by him:

"The inhabitants of this country, whose establishment in it is of such recent date, not being governed in the name of his Majesty, but in that of the Company, have become republicans in their thoughts, feelings and manners, and they consider themselves free from the allegiance due to a lawful sovereign. The troops are without discipline and subordination, without arms and ammunition, most of the time without clothing, and they are frequently obliged to seek for their food among the Indian tribes. There are no forts for their protection, no places of refuge for them in cases of attack. The guns and other implements of war are buried in sand and abandoned; the warehouses are unroofed; the merchandise, goods and provisions are damaged or completely spoiled; the company as well as the colonists are plundered without mercy and restraint; revolts and desertions among the troops are authorized and sanctioned; incendiaries, who, for the purpose of pillage, commit to the flames whole camps, posts, settlements and warehouses, remain unpunished; prisoners of war are forced to become sailors in the service of the company, and by culpable negligence or connivance they are allowed to run away with ships loaded with merchandise; other vessels are willfully stranded or wrecked, and their cargoes are lost to their owners; forgers, robbers and murderers are secure of impunity. In short, this is a country which, to the shame of France be it said, is without religion, without justice, without discipline, without order, and without police."

This is not a charming picture of the colonists or the soldiers, but we have no doubt it was a perfectly true one. The company was constantly adding to the embarrassment and difficulties surrounding the colony, by its inordinate greed, and its insane interference with the circulating medium of the people, coin as well as paper currency. In October, 1726, the Council of State, at the request of the company, promulgated an ordinance declaring that "all creditors should accept in satisfaction of their claims, and that holders of promissory notes and letters of credit should receive in payment of those obligations, (any contrary stipulations, notwithstanding), the copper currency which

had been introduced in the colony, and for the value affixed to it, instead of Spanish dollars or other Spanish coin. Any person violating this ordinance was declared to be guilty of peculation or extortion, sentenced to pay a fine of 300 livres, one-half of which to go to the informer, and the other was applied for the benefit of the charity hospital, and further to be *whipped and branded* by the public executioner. The Spanish dollars or coin paid in violation of this edict, were confiscated on behalf of the government." It would be difficult to find, or even to imagine a worse law, one more subversive of common honesty and justice, one more deeply impregnated with the spirit of despotism and injustice.

To this most uninviting field the new governor, Periere, came in March, 1727. His arrival created but little excitement among the colonists. They had seen so many changes in their governing classes, that any change failed to create more than a passing ripple upon the public mind. Governor Periere entered upon the discharge of his new duties with considerable energy. During the summer of that year the governor visited the first French settlements ever made on the soil of Mississippi, at Biloxi, Bay St. Louis and Pascagoula. He also extended his visit to Mobile. By the middle of November he had completed a levee of eighteen hundred yards in length for the protection of the new seat of government. Later he extended this levee above and below the city for a distance of eighteen hundred yards. He caused a census to be made of the inhabitants of the colony. He found that the negroes numbered about 2600 souls, and the whites reached but did not exceed that number. Early in the year 1728 a vessel arrived with a number of young girls intended as wives for the colonists. These girls, unlike previous arrivals, were *not* taken from houses of correction. Each girl was given a casket, by the company, containing some articles of dress, which gave rise to the name of "casket girls," a title they long wore. These girls were consigned to the care and protection of the Ursuline Convent until they were happily married.

Governor Periere directed his attention to the encourage-

ment of agriculture, rather than a vain search for the precious metals, and in 1728, rice, indigo, and tobacco were cultivated with considerable success by the 2600 slaves in the colony.

Before leaving France, the India Company had given Periere the fullest and most minute instructions for his goverance in the administration of the affairs of the colony. It was particular in instructing him that he should support De la Chaise, who had, by his integrity and courage, entirely won the confidence of the company, and brought order out of chaos, peace instead of warring factions, quiet out of constantly recurring storms.

In other instructions the company impressed upon Periere the importance of visiting, as soon as practicable after his arrival, the warlike and powerful Natchez Indians, in order that he might make himself fully acquainted with their dispositions in regard to the French settlements in their neighborhood. He was informed that the Natchez had three large villages in close proximity to the French settlements, which was referred to as the cause of frequent misunderstandings, heart-burnings and quarrels, and he was instructed to inquire into this matter, and if upon investigation, he should agree that this close neighborhood was undesirable and likely to lead to unpleasant results, he was, in that case, directed to offer to the Indians what were regarded as tempting inducements to remove their villages to a greater distance from their French neighbors. Thus passed the year 1728, with a good degree of prosperity and universal peace. Had Periere visited the Natchez in person, he would probably have been able to bring the question of removal to a peaceful solution, and thus have averted the horrors of the year 1729. In this year, one Chopart was exercising command at Fort Rosalie, where stands the present beautiful city of Natchez. From all contemporary accounts this officer was a coarse, brutal and drunken soldier. For brutality to the officers and men of his own command, he had recently had charges preferred against him, and it was with extreme difficulty, backed by certain great influences, that he escaped dismissal from the service. As it was, he was severely reprimanded, and

under promises that he would abandon his former course of conduct to the officers and men under him, he was, in an evil hour, permitted to return to the command of Fort Rosalie. The change in his deportment to the soldiers of the fort was very marked, but he was bound to have some one on whom he could vent his spleen and ill nature. The Natchez Indians soon found that they were to be the objects of his drunken fury. Acting upon this motive he soon displayed his native insolence and malice against the Indians, from whom he made no effort to disguise his hatred.

Not content with numberless acts of brutality and outrage upon the Indians, he finally sent for the Great Sun, the traditional head of the Natchez tribe. Without preface or circumlocution, he informs this great chief that he had received orders from Governor Periere, that the French should at once take possession of the beautiful White Apple Village, situated about six miles from Fort Rosalie, and there "establish a plantation and to erect certain buildings," and that "the Natchez should remove to some other place, which they might occupy without prejudice to the French." As Gayarre tells us, "The Great Sun looked at Chopart with a composed but inquisitive eye, and said, "Surely, my white brother does not speak in earnest, but only wishes to try the fortitude of the red man. Does not my white brother know that the Natchez have lived in that village for more years than there are hairs in the twisted lock which hangs from the top of my head to my waist?" "Foolish barbarian," exclaimed the Frenchman, with unmeasured insolence and contempt, what ties of brotherhood can there be between thy race and mine? I have no explanation or apology to give to such as thou. It is sufficient for thee to know that I obey superior orders. *Obey mine!*" This was unusual language for the Great Sun, the undisputed chief of a great and warlike tribe, to hear. But he stifled his emotion, and with kindling eyes, but a calm voice, he replied: "Brother, we have not been used to such treatment. So far, the French have taken nothing from us by force. What they possess, we gave freely, or they purchased. Wishing to

live in peace with my nation, I say to thee, we have other lands that we can spare—take them! Can we do more? But, as to the village of the White Apple, leave it untouched in the hands of the Natchez. There we have a temple, and there the bones of our ancestors have slept since we came to dwell on the banks of the father of rivers." To this appeal Chopart listened with an insolent smile, and made answer thus: "I will not bandy fine sentiments with thee, romantic Indian; but mark my word, and remember that I shall keep it. Toward the latter part of November, I expect a galley from New Orleans. If, when she arrives, the village of the White Apple is not delivered up to me, I will send thee bound hand and feet to our great chief in our village down the river. Thou seest that I make short work of it. Go! "Good, I see," was the prompt answer of the Indian chief, and I go home to lay thy communication before the old and wise men of the nation."

The Great Sun was true to his promise. Returning to his village he convened the chiefs in a great council, and laid before them the orders of Chopart. There were fierce growls of indignation when the Great Sun laid before the assembled chiefs, in an official manner, the insolent demands of the French, but a deep silence fell upon the multitude when the Chief of the White Apple, a noted warrior and an eloquent orator, was seen to rise. With a majestic wave of his hand he claimed and received the attention of his auditory of red warriors. Waiting for a few moments, casting his eyes over the assembly after the fashion of some orators of later times, the White Apple Chief thus addressed his eager and expectant listeners:

"Children of the Sun, old traditions and oracles have long informed us of the approaching doom that awaits our nation. We have had ancestors, but we are destined to be the ancestors of no human beings. If those traditions and oracles are true, nay, if portentous signs and appearances are to be believed, soon this nation, which was once so powerful, will cease to exist. We have been gradually shrinking up into a small and weak population, and our once broad domain, which it required many moons

to travel over, has fast escaped from our grasp as water oozes through the fingers by which it is clutched. Diseases, frequent human sacrifices in honor of our dead chiefs, and long wars with some of the red tribes by which we are surrounded, had contributed to diminish our numbers, when, on a sudden, there came upon us this hostile race, the pale-faced warriors, who had been announced to us as our future destroyers. Bowing to the decree of the Great Spirit, and yielding to the superior powers which we recognized in these strange men, we tried to conciliate their good will, and we granted them land and all sorts of supplies. What has been the consequence? Every year they have become more greedy, exacting and overbearing. Every year, between them and our people, quarrels have sprung up, in which blood was shed, and we had to make atonement, sometimes at the cost of the heads of our most illustrious warriors. The vicinage of these men have become at last an intolerable curse upon us. With their merchandise and new wares, they have introduced new wants among our people, corrupted their morals, and changed particularly the manners of our young men, who now despise the rugged virtues of their forefathers to ape the frivolity of the French, and have become effeminate and worthless drunkards. As to our women, their heads have been turned by the silver tongue and the gaudy plumage of these loose strangers. What is the result? Why, that debauchery has crept into every bosom, and that the very blood of the Natchez is tainted in its source. Which of us is sure now of the affection and the purity of his daughter or of his wife, when yonder thieves are prowling about our dwellings? Before the French settled near us, we were in the full enjoyment of the greatest of blessings, boundless freedom! What are we now? Hardly better than slaves! Are we not controlled in every thing, and dare we move without asking leave from that haughty chief who sits in yonder fort with the white flag? Are they not stripping us every day of the poor remains of our ancient liberty? Do they not frequently strike us with clubs, as they do their black slaves? Depend upon it, they will soon seize upon us, put us in irons, force us to

work for them in their fields, tie us to posts and apply the lash to our backs, as they do with the black faces. Shall we wait for that moment, or shall we not prefer to die before, but satiated with blood and surfeited with revenge?" Here the impassioned orator was greeted with a subdued howl of indignation from the elder, and a furious brandishing of their tomahawks by the younger and more impetuous warriors. Waiving his hand, as if to demand silence, the White Apple Chief continued his address:

"Have we not met now to deliberate on a peremptory command which the French have ventured to send to us? Have we not before us a sample of their audacity, and the harbinger of their future daring? Have they not ordered us to relinquish to them the harvests which grow around us, and which are the results of our labors? Do they not order us away from the village of the White Apple, to shift for ourselves in the woods like wild beasts? Will they not soon drive us out of the other villages? What then will become of the tombs of our ancestors and the cradles of our children? The white faces will run their plows over the bones of our dead, and put their cattle in our temples. Shall we consent to such profanation? Are we not strong enough to prevent it? *We are!* Shall we wait until the French become so numerous that we shall not be able to resist oppression? For my part, I say, *No!* We can destroy them all, if we choose, and act with proper courage and skill. Should we be doomed in our turn to perish all, and leave none of our race behind, let it not be without having struck a blow worthy of the children of the Sun. Let us not be immolated like bleating sheep, without resistance, but let us die like warriors, after having done a deed that will make the name of the Natchez famous among all the red tribes, however distant they may be from our native hills. I pause to put this question: Shall we yield our birth-place, our beautiful valleys, our temples, our sacred mounds, the tombs of our ancestors, and everything we hold dear, without a struggle? And shall we only utter impotent wailings like babes when deprived of their playthings? Shall we move away like a nation of cowardly beggars, to steal from some weaker tribe

the land that we shall want for our support? War or submission! Which do you choose? I wait for your answer!"

A wild, fierce war-cry, was the immediate response to this impassioned appeal of the orator, the warrior-chief of the White Apple Village, who soon resumed his address in the following words:

"I see with pride that the contact with the French has not yet turned the Natchez into mean-spirited women. Now, listen to what I propose for the full and secure accomplishment of our design. We have always been reputed to have more mind than the other red nations. Let us show it on this occasion. All the Indians, the Yazoos, the Chickasaws, the Choctaws, and others, have equally suffered like us from French insolence, and must be tired of their oppressive domination. Let us invite them to forget our past hostilities, to join with us in a holy alliance against the common enemy, and to free our fatherland, with one blow, from the hated presence of strangers. Let ambassadors be forthwith sent to them, to lay our proposition before their council of wise men. If they adopt it, let bundles made up of an equal number of small sticks be remitted to them and let one stick be removed every day. The last remaining one will designate the day when this combined attack shall be made against the French, over the whole face of the country. Thus assailed by surprise, and isolated, cut off from the reciprocal succor which the several settlements would give to each other, if this plan be adopted, the French must succumb under the vastly superior numbers that we shall bring against them. But, for the successful execution of this combination, we must gain time, and we must humbly entreat our august sovereign, the Great Sun, here present, to enter into negotiations with the hungry French wolf, the crocodile-hearted chief, in yonder fort, to obtain, by dint of presents, that our removal be postponed, and that the delay be sufficient to ripen to maturity the good fruit of this day's deliberations. The Chief of the White Apple, children of the Sun, has but one more recommendation to make, with a view to secure the success of our enterprise: that is, the observance of secrecy. You know that women are never to be

trusted in any thing, much less with designs of importance. They are fickle and indiscreet, and they can no more keep a secret than a seive will hold water. Besides, many of them love the French, and would certainly betray us. Therefore, let us swear before we separate, to keep our lips sealed, and not to say one word which might give to our women the slightest intimation of what we intend. The Chief of the White Apple has done, children of the Sun, and waits for better advice."

In accordance with the decision thus formed, the Great Sun called upon Chopart, the commander of the fort, early the next day, and successfully sought to gain time for their proposed vacation of the White Apple Village. The time for the departure of the Natchez from their home was extended until the latter part of December, on condition that the Indians should pay to Chopart a contribution of one barrel of corn, and a certain quantity of fowls, furs and bears oil, for each and every cabin contained in the White Apple Village. Meantime, ambassadors were dispatched to the Chickasaw, the Choctaw, and the Yazoo tribes, and in due season these plenipotentiaries returned with the pleasing intelligence that the war-like tribes to whom they had been sent, gladly embraced the proposition submitted to them, and on the day named would appear in great force before Fort Rosalie, there to glut their vengeance upon the hated pale faces. Great was the rejoicing of the Natchez upon the receipt of this cheering intelligence, and there can be no doubt that these untutored lords of the forest considered the day of their deliverance close at hand. There can be no question, that if closely united, under any sensible plan of combined action, the French could have been crushed as one could crush an egg-shell. If the opinion of Diron 'd Artaguette, conveyed in a dispatch dated December 9th, 1728, that the Chickasaw Indians could place in the field seventeen thousand warriors, and that the Choctaws alone could muster ten thousand braves, be anything like a correct estimate, there can be no doubt that the insignificant force of the French could have been swept from the face of the earth as readily as flax before a consuming flame.

The advice of the old Chief of the White Apple Village in regard to keeping their designs concealed from their women, was not heeded. The constant movements of the Natchez had excited the curiosity, not to say the suspicion of their women, and by various means they had wormed the secret from their sons and brothers. In various forms they sought to warn the French of their impending danger, but to all warnings the ears of Chopart, the commander of Fort Rosalie, were deaf. With brutal and drunken fury he consigned to prison all who dared to breathe the word danger, and with a fatuity scarcely to be conceived, was blindly confident of his power to coerce the Indians until the storm, long threatened, burst forth in all its fury, saturating the earth covered by Fort Rosalie with blood.

On the 29th day of November, 1729, long before the sun had risen, the villages of the Natchez were the scene of animated and unusual bustle. The Indians had taken their measures with great foresight, and the house of every Frenchman, however distant, had several visitors that morning. The Natchez had many excuses for their early call, some to obtain powder, shot or brandy, for the purpose of going on a great hunt. Meantime, the Great Sun, all of his nobles and many warriors, took up their march for Fort Rosalie. The procession moved in great state, with much noise, and an ostentatious display of the stipulated tribute of fowls, corn, oil and furs. After marching around the fort with many manifestations of joy, they entered the house of Chopart, the commandant. He appeared in his dressing-gown, and was much elated at the sight of the abundant tribute tendered by the Natchez. During this side show of the Great Sun and his nobles, the Natchez swarmed into the fort dancing and singing. Meantime, a select party of braves swept noiselessly down the hill to the river "where the long expected and richly laden galley, which had arrived the day previous, was moored. There each warrior having leisurely picked out his man and made his aim sure a simultaneous discharge was heard." This was the prearranged signal, and it was instantly answered from every direction, and a scene of slaughter that still causes a thrill of horror was enacted.

Governor Periere, in his dispatch to the home government thus describes the pitiable affair:

"Such being the disposition of the Indians, and the hour having come, the general assassination of the French took so little time, that the execution of the deed and the preceding signal were almost but one and the same thing. *One single discharge* closed the whole affair, with the exception of the house of La Loire des Ursins, in which were eight men, who defended themselves with desperation. They made the house good against the Indians during the whole day. Six of them were killed, and when night came the remaining two escaped. When the attack began, La Loire des Ursins happened to be on horseback, and being cut off from his house by the intervening foes, he fought to the death, and killed four Indians. The people who were shut up in his house had already killed eight. Thus it cost the Natchez only twelve men to destroy *two hundred and fifty of ours*, through the fault of the commanding officer who alone deserved the fate which was shared by his unfortunate companions. It was easy for him, with the arms and forces he had, to inflict on our enemies a severer blow than the one we have received, and which has brought this colony to within two inches of utter destruction." It is gratifying to know that Chopart met a most ignominious death. Having hidden in his garden, when he was discovered no warrior would soil his hands with such a wretch, and he was beaten to death with clubs by the lowest class of the Natchez tribe. The women and children, to the number of some three hundred, with only an occasional exception, had their lives spared. They were reserved for a life of slavery, and a life worse than any slavery. Gayarre tells us that:

"The Natchez being under the impression that *all the French were destroyed throughout the land*, that they had no longer anything to fear from such redoubtable foes, and finding themselves more wealthy than they had ever been, gave themselves up to the wildest exhibitions of joy. They wound up that bloody day of the 29th of November by a general carousal, and they kept dancing and singing until late at night, around *pyramids of French heads*, piled up

as cannon-balls usually are in an arsenal. The agonies of the wretched women and children, who witnessed the slaughter of their husbands and fathers, and who, amid the demoniacal rejoicings which had followed, had to bear outrages too horrible to be related, and far more easily conceived than described. Long before the next day dawned upon them, the Natchez were in such a state of inebriation, that thirty determined Frenchmen, says Dumont, could have destroyed the whole nation. The Indians had set fire to all the habitations of the French which were reduced to ashes."

It will never be known why the general combined attack of the Natchez, the Yazoo, the Chickasaw, and the Choctaw tribes was not made as concerted. Various reasons have been given why the attack by the Natchez alone was precipitated, but the most plausible one yet suggested is that the children of the Sun, regarding themselves as strong enough to cope with the French single-handed, anticipated the day of attack to avoid sharing the rich spoil with their allies. The French had built a fort among the Yazoo Indians, which they called Fort St. Peter. This fort was erected on the Yazoo river, in what is now Warren county. It was located on the bank of the river, on a bluff now known as "Snyder's Bluff," and about twelve or fourteen miles from the city of Vicksburg. The commander of Fort St. Peter, Captain Du Coder, was on a visit to Fort Rosalie at the time of the massacre there, and perished with his countrymen. The Indians, emboldened by the massacre of the French at Natchez, determined to attack St. Peter, and had but little difficulty in capturing it, as the garrison consisted of only twenty men. These were all killed, together with the few families who had settled under the protection of the fort. Fort St. Peter was captured, and the settlement around it destroyed on the 2d day of January, 1730.

The French Governors for the period embraced between the years 1717 to 1730, were:

First—Bienville, who was, for the second time, appointed Governor, to succeed M. L'Epinay.

Second—M. Periere, who was appointed to succeed Bienville.

CHAPTER IV.

MISSISSIPPI AS A FRENCH PROVINCE, FROM 1730 TO 1763.

THE alarm created by the massacre at Fort Rosalie by the Natchez Indians, and at Fort St. Peter, by the Yazoo tribe, was so great that the entire colony became panic stricken. Such was the demoralization exhibited by the people that Governor Periere deemed it necessary to write the government on the subject. In an official dispatch the Governor used the following language:

"I am extremely sorry to see, from the manifestation of such universal alarm, that there is less of French courage in Louisiana than anywhere else. Fear had assumed such uncontrollable domination over all, the very insignificant nation of the Chouachas, a little above New Orleans, which was composed of *thirty warriors*, became a subject of terror to all our people. *This induced me to have them destroyed by our negroes*, who executed this mission with as much promptitude as secrecy. This example, given by our negroes, kept in check all the small nations higher up the river. If I had been inclined to avail myself of the good disposition of our negroes, I could have destroyed all those nations which *are no service to us*, and which, on the contrary, may stimulate our blacks to revolt as the Natchez have done."

On January 5th, 1730, Governor Periere dispatched a vessel to France to advise the government of the desperate condition of the colony and to demand the assistance so imperiously required. It was apparent that a telling blow must soon be struck against the Natchez tribe. The bloody massacre of two hundred and fifty Frenchmen at Fort Rosalie, the capture and detention of nearly three hundred helpless women and children, who had been sub-

jected to outrages that make the blood run cold, all cried aloud for the sternest and bloodiest retribution. On the 16th of January, the heart of the Governor was made much lighter by the intelligence that a body of seven hundred Choctaw warriors, under the command of a French officer, named Le Sueur, were marching against the Natchez, and that a force of one hundred and fifty of the same nation had been thrown between the Natchez and the Yazoo tribes, in order to prevent the former from sending their prisoners to the latter, as it was surmised they would do if they were attacked. The rendezvous of the French forces was fixed in the territory of the Tunica Indians, a tribe that had been uniformly friendly to the French, and was placed under the command of Loubois, a soldier of tried courage and supposed ability. The number of French soldiers assembled at the Tunica rendezvous was estimated at about five hundred men of all arms, and the aggregate, including the Choctaws, under the command of Le Sueur, reached the number of fourteen hundred effective men. The Natchez had been constantly drinking and carousing since the massacre of Fort Rosalie, and were in a perpetual state of helpless drunkenness, owing to the large quantity of brandy and wine they had captured. On the 27th of January, 1730, while engaged in one of their carousals on the banks of St. Catherine's Creek, they were suddenly attacked by Le Sueur and his Choctaw warriors. Their defeat would have been certain and decisive, if the negroes who had joined the Natchez after the Fort Rosalie massacre had not fought with desperation on the side of their new-found allies. The desperation exhibited by the Africans enabled the Natchez to retire within two forts they had erected in anticipation of a result they knew would follow, but the Choctaws under Le Sueur killed sixty of the Natchez braves, captured fifteen or twenty prisoners, rescued fifty odd French women and children, and recovered some one hundred African slaves.

On the 8th day of February, a portion of the French forces arrived at Natchez and joined the Choctaws on St. Catherine's Creek. The next day the French took up a position nearer the Mississippi. The remainder of the

French forces arrived on that day, and the next few days were consumed in getting the artillery, a few indifferent guns, in position, and in futile parleyings with the Indians. A few skirmishes of a most undecisive character had occurred, and the Choctaw braves were profoundly disgusted with the imbecility of the French, and threatened to withdraw their forces if the siege was not prosecuted with greater vigor. Intimidated by the more active operations of the French, caused by the threatened withdrawal of the Choctaws, the Natchez, on the morning of the 25th, hoisted a white flag, as a manifestation of their desire to have a parley. The result of the parley was, that the French forces should retire to the bank of the river, and that the Natchez, on surrendering to the Choctaws their prisoners, and the spoils they had captured, were to remain in possession of their lands and forts. This was a most pitiable *finale*, but the most contemptible part of it was the determination of the commander of the French, as soon as he had obtained possession of the prisoners, to ignore the stipulations he had engaged to fulfill, and re-commence the siege against the Natchez. He had a more wily foe to contend with, however, than he dreamed of. The Natchez had no notion of trusting to French faith. They had learned through a generation to distrust the pale faces, and they knew, intuitively, that the French could never forgive them for slaughtering so many of their countrymen. Gayarre thus tells the shameful story of the siege and its results:

"On the 27th of February, 1730, they (the Natchez warriors), delivered to the Choctaws all the French women, children and negroes, and *on the night of the 28th they made their escape!* On the morning of the 29th, the French, much to their surprise, saw the forts deserted and found in them nothing but worthless rags. Thus finished this expedition, which reflects little credit on the French arms."

The truth is, that like all military operations undertaken by the French in the colony of Louisiana, the expedition against the Natchez tribe was a mere abortion, a ridiculous *fiasco*, disgraceful to the arms of France.

Diron d' Artaguette, one of the King's Commissaries, in reporting, in one of his dispatches to the home government, reflects severely on the absence of all judgment, policy or vigor on the part of Governor Periere. He also condemns Lubois for his great delay at the Tunica rendezvous. He refers to "the shameful conclusion of the siege," and adds, "the Choctaws, it is alleged, wanted to retire, but the truth is, that the French army was the first to give up! *And strange stories are told about silver plate and other valuable articles, which became the subjects of clandestine transactions.*" The only inference to be drawn from this statement is, that the Indians bribed the French to connive at their escape!

In his official report to the home government, Governor Periere labors hard to explain the causes of this wretched failure. "Several causes," he says, "have prevented our capturing the whole Natchez nation. The first, the weakness of our troops, which were good for nothing. The second, the distrust in which we were of the Choctaws, whom we suspected of treason. They also boasted that the English and the Chickasaws were coming to their rescue. All these circumstances, which were not encouraging for men who had but little experience, forced Lubois, who had served with distinction, to be satisfied with the surrender of our women, children and negroes." In this report Periere continues: "Fifteen negroes, in whose hands we had put weapons, performed prodigies of valor. *If the blacks did not cost so much*, and if their labors were not so necessary to the colony, it would be better to *turn them into soldiers*, and to dismiss those we have, who are so bad and cowardly that they seem to have been manufactured purposely for this country."

The Natchez Indians having abandoned their native hills in Mississippi, crossed the great river with a view to establishing themselves in new homes west of that stream. It is not the purpose of this volume to follow them in their wanderings, their fierce conflicts, and their sufferings. It is believed that a portion of the tribe found homes and hunting grounds in the territory of the warlike Chickasaws on the Tombigbee, but the tribe soon perished as their oracles had foretold.

On the first day of August, Governor Periere wrote to the home government as follows:

"Those of the Indians who had entered into the general conspiracy, have, since its failure, come back to us, and now help us in daily harassing the Natchez, who have crossed the Mississippi and retired into the interior of the country. Since their flight I have succeeded in having fifty of them either killed or taken prisoners. *Latterly, I burned here four men and two women, and sent the rest to San Domingo!* Two hundred and fifty warriors of the friendly nations have been dispatched by me to watch and blockade the Natchez until we receive more troops from France."

"A few days after," says Gayarre, "The Tunicas carried to New Orleans a Natchez woman they had captured, and Governor Periere allowed them *to burn her with great ceremony on a platform erected in front of the city, between the city and the levee.* The victim supported with the most stoical fortitude all the tortures which were inflicted upon her, and did not shed a tear. On the contrary, she upbraided her torturers with their want of skill, and flinging at them every opprobrious epithet she could think of, she prophesied their speedy destruction. Her prediction proved true. The Tunicas had hardly returned home when they were surprised by the Natchez, their village burned, their old chief, the constant ally of the French, killed, and almost their whole nation destroyed."

Gayarre continues thus:

"The Chickasaws having granted an asylum to a portion of the Natchez, foresaw that they would be attacked in their turn, and sought to anticipate the blow, by stirring up the Indian nations against the French, and by exciting the blacks to revolt. Fortunately the conspiracy of the blacks was discovered in time; one woman was hung and eight men were broken on the wheel, among whom was a negro of the name of Sambo, who was at the head of the conspirators, and who was a man of the most desperate character. The majority of the negroes then in the colony were Banbaras, and they were the concoctors of the rebellion. Their plan was, after having butchered the

whites, to keep as their slaves all the blacks who were not of their nation, and to rule the country under leaders periodically elected. It would have been a sort of Banbara republic. All these events, crowding upon each other, had kept the colonists in a constant fever of fearful excitement. Their apprehensions were a little allayed by the arrival, on the 10th of August, of a small additional corps of troops, commanded by De Salverte, a brother of Periere; so that the forces of the colony could then be set down at about one thousand to twelve hundred regulars, and eight hundred militiamen. It would have been a pretty effective force if it could have been kept concentrated, instead of scattered in distant settlements."

"In the closing month of the year 1730, Governor Periere headed an expedition against the Natchez Indians, who were supposed to be in the neighborhood of Trinity river, in the present State of Louisiana. After various combats with that tribe he succeeded, in January, 1731, in capturing the Great Sun, the Little Sun, forty-five male Indians, and four hundred and fifty women and children. Among the women was the mother of the Little Sun. *Immediately on his arrival at New Orleans he sent these captives to the Island of San Domingo, where they were sold to the planters as slaves.*

"After their last defeat near Black River, some of the scattered remnants of that tribe having incorporated themselves with the Chickasaws," says Gayarre, "were incessantly engaged in marauding expeditions against their white foes." Diron d'Artaguette believed, despite their heavy losses in their recent conflicts with the French, the Natchez were still able to take the field with no less than three hundred warriors. About this time Governor Periere sent to the Chickasaws to demand that they should "dismiss the Natchez under pain of his displeasure." These warlike Indians answered that they would "know how to protect those to whom the hospitality of their tribe had been pledged." "Thus," says Gayarre, "a Chickasaw war had risen from the ashes of the Natchez war." Various attempts were made to induce the Choctaws to ally themselves with the French in this new war against the Chick-

asaws, "but," said Diron d'Artaguette sadly, "how can we ever succeed, when we have nothing in our possession to tempt these Indians to become our allies, when we are without resources, without provisions, and have everything to fear."

Beauchamp, the officer in command at Mobile, in a dispatch to the home government, thus refers to the serious dangers that surrounded the colony:

"The Choctaws are not disposed favorably, which is the more to be regretted from the fact, that, should this nation declare itself against us, we should be *obliged to abandon the colony;* provided, however, we had time to do so. Since the departure of Bienville, all the Indians have been spoiled. In spite of the augmentation of merchandise we have to supply them with, and the reduction in the quantity of furs which they give us back in return, they are not satisfied. On the contrary, they are insolent, and less tractable. Our war with the Natchez was a source of vexation and danger only to our traders on the Mississippi, but the Chickasaw war is the cause of uneasiness and apprehension to the whole colony. These Indians had sent three emissaries to the Illinois to urge them to take sides against us, but these emissaries have been delivered into our hands, and M. Periere *intends to have them burned.*"

As evidence of the increasing difficulties which threatened the existence of the colony, the Alibamons and Talapouches, under the wily advice of the Chickasaws, who were largely guided by the influence of the English, were on the eve of declaring war on the Choctaws, the only Indians whose alliance and active assistance the French could hope for. "If such an event had taken place," says Beauchamp, in continuation, "the colony would have been on fire." He then proceeds to inveigh against the administration of Periere, with great severity, and proceeds thus:

"The evil is now without a remedy, unless M. de Bienville could come back. Perhaps he could succeed in changing the state of things, on account of the consideration which the Indians have always had for him, and of the services which he has rendered them, particularly to

the Choctaws." After a very particular review of the condition of affairs in the colony, Beauchamp continues thus: "You see to what a state is reduced this colony, which has so long been groaning under a harsh command. The colonists are in a miserably wretched condition, and are ill-supplied with the provisions and the merchandise they want. When flour is sent here, the heads of the colony take hold of it, as they do with all the brandy and cordials which are imported, and they do not part with these articles except at exorbitant prices. It is, after all, what they do for every sort of merchandise. The soldiers, also, have always had just causes of complaint against the company with regard to their food and clothing. I need not speak of the enormous profits made by the company on everything of which it is permitted the sale in the colony."

With this graphic, and undeniably truthful description of the condition of affairs in the colony, it is not strange that the India Company, the child of John Law's versatile brain, at last grew weary, as did its predecessor, Anthony Crozat, of the care and responsibility of the colony. Soon after the massacre of the French at Fort Rosalie, the India Company became disgusted with their charge, and opened negotiations with the government for the surrender and annulment of their charter. These negotiations were protracted to a great length, but finally, during the winter of 1731 and 1732, the surrender of the charter of the India Company was accepted by the government, and the Company was thus relieved of any further control of, or connection with the colony, after fourteen years of the most dismal failure known to the history of government, commerce or finance, on the American continent. During the winter of 1732 and 1733, M. Periere was removed from the position of Governor, and Bienville was, for the fourth time, appointed Governor of the colony. Early in the year 1733, Bienville, greatly to the satisfaction of the soldiers and the people, returned to the colony after an absence of eight years. There can scarcely be room for doubt that the return of Bienville to Louisiana, with his old position of Governor, and all the power the position implied, was no less gratifying to himself than to the col-

onists. But this restoration to power for ten years added nothing to the reputation or happiness of Bienville. Nor did it add to the peace and prosperity of the wretchedly misgoverned colony, or to the quiet and repose of the unfortunate colonists. For thirty-four years these colonists had been constantly exposed to the assaults of the wily and cruel Indian tribes by whom they were surrounded. Nor were these the only dangers to which the people were exposed. The diseases of this new and fertile country swept off hundreds of people every year. In addition, they were frequently exposed to famine. With a folly and fatuity that is utterly incomprehensible at the present day, the French government and the India Company had failed utterly to encourage the production of food crops, and relied upon the home government for their supplies of provisions. To add to the unhappiness of Bienville, he indulged in the wild dream of driving the Chickasaw Indians from the wide district of territory which they occupied in the northern portion of the present State of Mississippi. The Chickasaw tribe was one of the largest, most powerful, warlike and ferocious of the aboriginal tribes. Their territory extended from the Tombigbee on the east, to the Mississippi on the west, and comprised at once a beautiful and fertile country. The woods abounded with wild game, and the beautiful streams, which traversed the country in every direction, were teeming with delicious fish. The Chickasaw Indians were able at any time to muster ten thousand warriors for field or foray.

In the month of April, 1736, Bienville, with five hundred and forty-four Frenchmen, forty-five negroes and six hundred Choctaw Indians, arrived at the Tombigbee depot, (this depot is supposed to have been at Cotton Gin Port, on the eastern bank of the Tombigbee river, in the present county of Monroe) having been greatly delayed by strong "currents, freshets, storms and constant rains." Another month was wasted in marching to the Chickasaw towns, where they arrived on the 22d of May, and encamped at a distance of twenty-seven miles from the principal villages. In a few days Bienville, having completed his arrange-

ments, directed an assault to be made on the villages, which was, with much bloodshed, repulsed. The battle waged for two or three hours, but finally the French were driven from the field, with the loss of many killed outright, and a large number were wounded. A few of the dead soldiers fell into the hands of the Indians, who, greatly to the horror of the French, "impaled their naked corpses on their pallisades." Bienville and his dispirited followers wearily retreated to the Tombigbee, where they had left their barges, and their arrival was none too soon, for when they reached the river they found it rapidly falling. This necessitated an immediate embarkation, or a weary march by land through an almost impenetrable wilderness. This latter was not to be thought of, and the discomfitted party was at once embarked on the falling waters of the Tombigbee.

It was the original purpose of Bienville to have d'Artaguette, the brother of Diron d'Artaguette, who had greatly distinguished himself during the assault on Fort Rosalie, and was then in command on the Illinois, to co-operate with him with all his forces in his campaign against the Chickasaw Indians. D'Artaguette was promptly on the ground with a force of thirty soldiers, one hundred volunteers, and nearly the entire force of the Kaskaskia Indians. He was joined shortly by de Vincennes, with forty Iroquois and many of the Wabash Indians. Reaching the vicinity of the Chickasaw villages, he received a letter from Bienville informing him, that, owing to unexpected delays, he would not be able to reach the Chickasaws before the end of April. This letter was submitted to a council of war, composed of officers and Indian chiefs. There was reported to be an isolated village, having not more than thirty cabins, supposed to be that of the Natchez refugees, which the Indians thought could be readily captured. In this opinion the French officers concurred, and the attack was resolved upon. The entire force of d'Artaguette was one hundred and thirty Frenchmen and three hundred and sixty-six Indians, and on Palm Sunday, 1736, the attack on the village was gallantly made; but hardly had the engagement commenced,

when a body of some five hundred Chickasaws, accompanied by thirty Englishmen, who had ensconced themselves behind a hill, rushed suddenly and with such impetuosity upon the attacking party, that, according to Gayarre, "the Miamis and the Illinois took to flight. Thirty-eight Iroquois and twenty-eight Arkansas Indians, sent by Grandpre, were the only Indians that stood by the French, who fought with desperate valor against the overwhelming odds they had to contend with."

Twelve French officers were soon killed, and d'Artaguette, having lost forty-five of his one hundred men, was soon forced to retreat, but they were pursued with such fury that they were finally completely routed. D'Artaguette fell, covered with wounds, and was taken prisoner, together with Father Senac, a Jesuit, Du Tisne, an officer of the regular army, Lalande, a militia captain, five or six soldiers and militia men, "numbering nineteen in all." The victory of the Chickasaws was very complete, and the spoils they captured were most valuable. Among the captured property were "the provisions and baggage of the French, with four hundred and fifty pounds of powder, twelve thousand bullets and eleven horses." "D'Artaguette, Father Senac and fifteen others," says Gayarre, "were *burned alive*, according to the usage of the Indians in festivals for victories obtained, and the remaining two captains were set aside to be exchanged for a Chickasaw warrior who was in the hands of the French. This exchange effectually took place some time after. The melancholy fate of d'Artaguette and his companions produced in the colony almost as painful an impression as the Natchez massacre, and the bad success of Bienville was another cause of humiliation, which contributed to increase the gloom hanging over the country."

The inglorious failure of the expedition against the Chickasaws, which Bienville had led in person, and the loss of so many valuable lives, must have been profoundly humiliating to that officer, but he made an earnest effort to justify himself to the home government. In his official report to the Minister of the Colonial Department, he said:

"Your Excellency will have seen by the accounts of this

laborious campaign, which I have transmitted to the government, that in its conception and execution, and in the closing retreat, I made the best use I could of the means I had at my disposal, and you will also have remarked that, after having suffered in my preparations from delays which I could not anticipate, much less could I foresee the cowardice of the troops put under my orders. It is true, that, considering the pitiful recruits of blackguards which are sent here, one ought never to entertain the flattering hope of making soldiers of them. What is worse, is the obligation under which I am, with such troops, to hazard the reputation of the nation, and to expose our officers to the necessity of meeting death or dishonor. The recruits recently arrived by the Gironde are still inferior to the preceding ones. There are but one or two men among them whose size is above five feet; as to the rest, they are under four feet ten inches. With regard to their moral character, it is sufficient to state that, out of fifty-two who have lately been sent here, *more than one-half have already been whipped for larceny.* In a word, these useless beings are not worth the food bestowed upon them; they are burdens to the colony, and from them no efficient military service is to be expected."

"It was only after his return to New Orleans that Bienville," says Gayarre, "learned that d'Artaguette had arrived before him at the Chickasaw villages, and had met with a signal defeat and tragical death."

There can be no question that the system of recruiting soldiers for the colony, adopted by the home government, was radically defective Every governor of the colony had constantly protested against the character of the soldiers sent here, and the complaint was ever that these "so-called" soldiers were recruited from the prisons and workhouses of France. Nothing valuable could be expected from a gang of jail birds, convicts and ruffians, and the usual result followed with absolute certainty, disaster, dishonor, and death to the officers whose misfortune it was to be placed in command of such hopeless vagabonds, thieves and cowards.

Governor Bienville still persisted in his purpose of driv-

ing the powerful and warlike Chickasaws from their beautiful country, and in accordance with this oft-repeated demand, the home government had sent him "amunition, provisions, merchandise and seven hundred men." It had also furnished him with a number of "bombardiers, cannoniers and miners," and with these reinforcements came M. de Noailles, with whom Bienville was directed to act in concert, because the former *has the necessary talents and experience to command.*" This must have been a most mortifying instruction to Bienville, but he managed to conceal his humiliation under a smiling and calm exterior, though the wound to his soldierly sensibilities must have rankled deep and lasting.

The influence of the English was constantly extending with the Choctaw Indians, and with that influence the intrigues of the former against the French were energetically directed to the alienation of the Choctaws from their former allies. This was to some extent successful. The important Chief Red Shoe had already joined the English, and in 1739, when the Chevalier de Noyan was sent to the Choctaws to conciliate them and obtain their support in the expedition against the Chickasaws, he was successful in his mission to the extent of securing thirty-two villages, while ten towns under the control of Red Shoe adhered to the English.

The greater portion of the year 1739 was dedicated to making preparations for a campaign which it was hoped was to end in the destruction of the Chickasaw nation. The Choctaw Chief, Red Shoe, had gone to the English settlements in Georgia with a considerable idea of his importance, with the expectation of being munificently rewarded. The English, however, received him coldly, and Red Shoe, thoroughly disgusted, returned to his nation and renewed his allegiance to the French. The return of this important Chief gave to Bienville the united support of the Choctaws, a matter of supreme importance to him.

Bienville had determined to abandon his former route to the Chickasaw country, across the lakes and up the Tombigbee river, and resolved to ascend the Mississippi river in barges, and for that purpose appointed the general

rendezvous at the mouth of the Margot (now Wolf) river, near the present city of Memphis. From this rendezvous, the distance to the Chickasaw villages was about one hundred and fifty miles, through a high, beautiful and gently undulating country. In the month of August the Chevalier de Noyan, who was in command of the advance guard of the expedition, reached the general rendezvous. Soon after his arrival de la Buissonniere reached the mouth of the Margot from the Illinois district, with a detachment of regulars, militia, and some two hundred Indians. About a week later witnessed the arrival of Celeron and St. Laurent, in command of a company of Canadian cadets from Montreal and Quebec, and a large body of Northern Indians. It may seem to the reader rather odd that these troops and Indians, from the far North and West, should have traversed an unbroken wilderness for many hundreds of miles, and arrived at the rendezvous in the month of August, while it took Bienville until the 12th day of November to reach the same objective point. In the meantime, the troops that had been lying idle on the banks of the Margot river had been suffering dreadfully with disease, and a very large number of deaths had occurred among them. On the 12th of November there was a review of the entire command, and it was found to number twelve hundred white men and twenty-four hundred Indians. This was a force quite sufficient to make an impression upon the Chickasaws, and incline them to peace, but the usual fatality seemed to be paralyzing this, the greatest military expedition that had yet been seen in the colony. It soon became apparent that some remarkable miscalculation had been made in regard to the quantity of provisions on hand to vitual so large a force as was there assembled. Months were wasted in idleness and indecision, and Bienville and de Noailles seemed to be smitten with absolute imbecility. In the month of February, 1740, a council of war was held and a remarkable decision was arrived at. It was resolved that "considering all the untoward circumstances the French had to contend with, it was impossible to march to the Chickasaw villages, *without hazarding the reputation of the king's arms*, and orders

were given to prepare for a retreat." Connected with this most inglorious *fiasco*, this marching up the hill merely for the purpose of "marching down again," Gayarre tells us, with what ease this expedition might have been made a splendid success, redounding to the honor of the French arms, and adding immensely to the reputation of the two officers chiefly concerned. He says:

"What is remarkable is, that Celeron, either authorized by Bienville, or assuming the undertaking on his own responsibility, departed from Fort Assumption, (a fort built by the first soldiers who reached the general rendezvous at the mouth of the Margot river), on the 15th of March, after the bulk of the army had moved off down the Mississippi, and marched upon the Chickasaw villages, with his company of cadets, about one hundred Frenchmen and four or five hundred Indians. When Celeron appeared in sight of the villages with his small force, the Chickasaws, either believing it was only the head of the French army which was coming behind, or frightened at the vastness of the preparations which had been made against them, and at the unalterable determination which the French seemed to have taken to wage a war of extermination against their nation, presented themselves before the French officer, as suppliants for peace, which they solicited in the humblest terms. Celeron accepted their propositions, and sent some of their chiefs after Bienville, whom they overtook on his way to New Orleans. The French governor made with them a treaty by which they promised to deliver up the Natchez they had in their possession, and to exterminate the rest of that unfortunate race. However, Bienville declared to them that the treaty of peace did not include the Choctaws, who would continue to make war upon, and to receive from the French the customary price for every Chickasaw scalp they would raise." No better proof of the abundant success which should have crowned this expedition, had it only been conducted with skill and energy, can possibly be offered, and it must have been a bitter reflection to Bienville, when he remembered the remarkable success that Celeron had achieved with one hundred Frenchmen and five hundred Indians, while himself and

de Noailles, with a force six times as large, had only achieved a miserable and disgraceful failure.

Celeron having successfully accomplished what Bienville and de Noailles, with six times his force, had ingloriously failed in, returned to the mouth of the Margot river, where, having razed Fort Assumption to the ground, departed for his far away post in Canada.

Bienville, chafing under the repeated failures of his expeditions against the Chickasaw Indians, and having failed to satisfy the home government that his reverses were not due to his own bad management, was frequently in receipt of letters from his government, which, from their harshness, must have stung his proud spirit to the quick, finally resolved to demand his recall.

It is impossible not to sympathize with a proud, high-spirited soldier who had grown gray in the service of his country, and who had seen all his efforts come to naught. There is something sad and almost pathetic in a letter he dispatched to his government under the date of March 26th, 1742, in which he said:

"If success had always corresponded with my application to the affairs of the government and administration of this colony, and with my zeal for the king, I should have rejoiced in consecrating the rest of my days to such objects; but through a sort of fatality which, for some time past, has obstinately thwarted my best concerted plans, I have frequently lost the fruit of my labors, and perhaps some ground in your Excellency's confidence. Therefore have I come to the conclusion, that it is no longer necessary for me to struggle against my adverse fortune. I hope that better luck may attend my successor. During the balance of my stay here, I will give all my attention to smooth difficulties attached to the office which I shall deliver up to him, and it is to me a subject of self-gratulation that I shall transmit to him the government of the colony when its affairs are in a better condition than they have ever been."

The Marquis de Vaudreuil, the successor of Bienville, arrived in New Orleans on the 10th day of May, 1743 and Bienville soon departed for France, never again to return

to the colony which he so loved, and to the service of which he had given forty-four years of his life. When Bienville took his departure for France he was sixty-five years of age, and his life was prolonged for a quarter of a century. He left, after forty-four years of service to the colony, with the respect, the confidence and the love of all the people, whose prayers, benedictions and good wishes attended him on his voyage. His successor seemed to have inherited the mania for mining that had characterized Governor Cadillac, and he was constantly announcing the discovery of mines in various portions of the immense territory comprised within the colony of Louisiana. This delusion had long been the prevalent one in the councils of the French government, but "it is difficult," says Gayarre, "to imagine how the working of those mines could have been carried on with success in those days. The colony could not subsist on its own resources, and provisions had to be sent from the mother country," and at the very time De Vaudreuil was recommending the working of mines in Arkansas and Illinois, he wrote in 1744, "if flour had not arrived by the Elephant the troops would have revolted on account of the want of food," and Gayarre well may ask, "in such circumstances how could several hundred workmen have been supported in the mines of Arkansas and Illinois?"

When De Vaudreuil arrived in New Orleans, the Chickasaw Indians sent four of their chiefs, with a French prisoner, to sue for peace. The Governor informed them that he would not treat with them save in concert with his allies, the Choctaws, to whom amends should be made for all injuries received at the hands of the Chickasaws, and that the latter "should drive away from their villages the English traders, who he said were the authors of all their misfortunes." The Chickasaw chiefs took time to communicate these terms to their tribe, and in the beginning of 1744 the Chickasaws announced to the Governor that they would accept his terms, and "would dismiss the English traders from their villages, if the French could supply them with all the goods, merchandise and ammunition they

needed." This they could not do, and so the negotiations fell through.

A census was taken in 1744 for the entire colony, which demonstrated that there were four thousand white people, including eight hundred troops, and two thousand and twenty negroes of both sexes. This included what are now the States of Louisiana, Mississippi, Arkansas, Illinois and Missouri. It is worthy of note that the settlement of Natchez contained only eight white males, and fifteen negroes, and that of Pascagoula is put down at ten white males and sixty negroes, while no mention of Bay St. Louis, Biloxi, the original seat of the colonial government, or Pass Christian, is made. It is hardly probable that these settlements had all been broken up, or that the entire population of old and new Biloxi, Bay St. Louis and Pass Christian, had entirely disappeared.

The Marquis de Vaudreuil was no more fortunate than his predecessor had been, for he soon became embroiled with Lenormant, the King's Commissary, whom he denounced to the government, in a dispatch bearing date in January, 1746, as having "retained for his private use all the merchandise which he ought to have delivered as presents to the Indians, and that he had them retailed by his clerk to the inhabitants." In another dispatch, dated March 9th, 1746, the Governor renewed his complaint against Lenormant, who he declared, was "starving the troops, and failing to supply the different settlements in the colony with the necessary provisions, and the Indians with the merchandise that they had a right to expect." "By his fault," said the Governor, "I am placed in a very difficult position, being destitute of the means of *paying for scalps* and of remunerating our friends and allies."

"In the year 1752," says Gayarre, "the Chickasaws having renewed their depredations at the instigation of the English, the Marquis de Vaudreuil put himself at the head of seven hundred regulars and a large number of Indians, with whom he marched against the enemy. But this expedition was not more successful than those undertaken by Bienville. The Chickasaws shut themselves up in some forts, which the English had helped them to construct, and

which proved impregnable. Contenting himself with setting fire to some deserted villages, and *destroying the crops and the cattle* of the Chickasaws, the Marquis returned to New Orleans after having considerably increased the fortifications at the Tombigbee where he left a stronger garrison."

On the 9th day of February, 1753, another change in the administration of the affairs of the colony occurred. The Marquis de Vaudreuil, having previously been appointed Governor of Canada, Captain Kerlerec, a distinguished naval officer, was appointed to succeed him. The new Governor arrived in New Orleans, and was installed in his office on the day above mentioned.

"In less than six months after his arrival in the colony," says Gayarre, "the Governor was beginning to see the tide of a sea of trouble and vexation rising fast upon him. Many of the officers were discontented, and the Capuchins, whom he seems to have offended, were using against him all their priestly influence. The state of the colony itself was not such as to present a very gratifying spectacle to its Governor."

At this juncture Kerlerec wrote to the home government the following extraordinary letter, an official communication which surpasses in its severity against the troops which the French government was in the habit of sending to Louisiana, all the criticism and complaint from any of his predecessors, from the days of Bienville down to that of De Vaudreuil, his immediate predecessor. In this letter he said:

"The German settlement has not recovered from the unfortunate blow which it received from the Indians, in or about the year 1748. The inhabitants of that post withdraw from it insensibly, and therefore their numbers diminish every day. To those who remain nothing can inspire a feeling of security, and they are so disgusted with their present position, that many of them have petitioned me for lands elsewhere, unless I grant them an increase of troops for protection. They even desire that those troops be *Swiss*, on account of the sympathies and affinities which they have with the men of that nation, and because

the Swiss, being disposed to hard working, will help them in their agricultural labors, and will marry and settle among them much more than the French are likely to do. Another reason is, that the troops of our nation, on account of the horrid acts of which they are known to be capable, have inspired the German settlers, who have retained a proper sense of their worth and dignity, with a deep aversion to having with them any communication. I have sent to those Germans fifteen men of the Swiss company of Velezand, and for the reasons here given, I *solicit an increase of the Swiss troops!* The Swiss behave exceedingly well; it would be necessary to carry their number to three hundred. I would prefer reducing the French troops and augmenting the Swiss, such is the superiority of the latter over the former!"

Governor Kerlerec found himself no exception to the long list of his predecessors, in so far as the difficulties that had surrounded them were concerned. He soon learned what all of his predecessors had ascertained, that the position of Governor of the Colony of Louisiana, was no sinecure. The policy of buying the friendship of the Indians, which had been adopted at the outset, was a fatally disastrous one, as the French had learned by a long and sad experience, and in the commencement of the year 1754 Kerlerec wrote to his government in the following doleful strain:

"I lack merchandise to trade with, and, particularly, to make to the Choctaws the customary presents which they expect, and of which three installments have now become due, without this debt having been discharged. This is the cause of their addressing me with vehement and insolent reproaches."

On the 21st day of October, 1757, he advised his government that "he had written fifteen dispatches in cipher, without receiving an answer, and that the colony was so defenseless, that it would yield to the first attack, particularly if the French were abandoned by the Indians, who, so far, had been their allies, and who were showing much dissatisfaction." Continuing, Kerlerec wrote: "The English have taken very efficacious means to capture all ships

bound to Louisiana. They have established a permanent cruise at Cape St. Antonio de Cuba, and their privateers are spreading desolation among our coasters, and pounce upon them at the very mouth of the Mississippi. In a word, we are lacking in everything, and the discontent of our Indians is a subject of serious fear. So far, I have quieted them, but it has been at considerable expense. Had it not been for the distribution among them of some merchandise, procured from small vessels which had eluded the vigilance of our enemies, some revolution fatal to us would have sprung up among the Indians."

In August, 1758, De Rochemore, the new Intendant Commissary, arrived in New Orleans with some of the supplies which had been so long demanded by Kerlerec, and "never," says Gayarre, "had help been more opportune, for the Choctaws, impatient at not receiving their customary presents, had begun acts of hostility against the French. According to a statement made by Kerlerec, the Choctaws could then bring into the field four thousand warriors, and the Alibamons three thousand." "These two nations," wrote Kerlerec, are the bulwarks of the colony, and they must be conciliated, cost what it may."

Five years had sped away—five years of misery to the poor colonists, five years of frightful embarassment, annoyance and disgust to Governor Kerlerec—when the world was to be astounded by an act of supreme folly and fatuity, an act perfectly in accordance, however, with the profligate and licentious character of the weak, vicious and imbecile Louis XV, by the grace of God King of France, and derisively called "His Most Christian Majesty!" Gayarre tells the disgraceful story thus: "On the 3d day of November, 1762, the Marquis of Grimaldi, the ambassador of Spain at the court of Versailles, and the Duke of Choioseul, the premier of the French ministry, signed, at Fontainbleau, an act by which the French king ceded to his cousin of Spain, and to his successors, forever, in full ownership and without any exception or reservation whatever, from the pure impulse of his generous heart, and from the sense of the affection and friendship existing between these two royal persons, all the country known un-

der the name of Louisiana. This apparent act of generosity had been so spontaneous and unforseen on the part of the French king, that the Spanish minister had no instructions on the subject, and accepted the gift conditionally, subject to the ratification of his Catholic Majesty. On the 13th day of the same month, the king of Spain declared that, in order to better cement the union which existed between the two nations as between the two kings, he accepted the donation tendered him by the generosity of his most Christian Majesty.

"These acts of donation and acceptance were kept a secret, and the king of France continued to act as sovereign of Louisiana. Thus, on the first of January, 1763, he appointed Nicholas Chauvin de la Freniere, attorney-general, and, on the 10th of February, he appointed as comptroller, Foucalt, who already held the office of Intendant Commissary. On the same day, the 1st of January, 1763, a treaty of peace was signed at Paris, between the kings of Spain and of France on the one side, and the king of Great Britain on the other, with the consent and acquiescence of the king of Portugal. Article seven of this remarkable treaty recites:

"In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all causes of dispute in relation to the limits between the French and British territories on the continent of America, it is agreed that for the future, the limits between the possessions of his Most Christian Majesty and those of his Britanic Majesty in that part of the world shall be irrevocably fixed by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence by a line in the middle of that stream and of the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the sea; and to that effect, the Most Christian King cedes, in full property and with full guaranty, to his Britanic Majesty, the river and the port of Mobile, and all that he possesses, or has a right to possess, on the left side of the Mississippi, with the exception of the town of New Orleans, and the island on which it stands, and which shall be retained by France with the understanding that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be free and

open to the subjects of his Britanic Majesty as well as those of his Most Christian Majesty, in all its length from source to the sea, and particularly that part of it which is between said island and New Orleans and the right bank of the river, including egress and ingress at its mouth. It is further stipulated that the ships of both nations shall not be stopped on the river, visited, or subjected to any duty."

"By this treaty the king of France renounced his pretensions to Nova Scotia, or Acadia, and guaranteed the whole of it with its dependencies to Great Britain, ceding also Canada with its dependencies, and whatever remained of his ancient possessions in that portion of North America.

"The king of Spain ceded also to Great Britain the Province of Florida, with the Port of St. Augustine and the Bay of Pensacola, as well as all the country he possessed on the continent of North America, to the east and northeast of the river Mississippi.

"It will be observed that, by this treaty, the king of France transferred to Great Britain, in 1763, a part of the territory he had already given to Spain in November, 1762.

"Thus France, with one stroke of the pen, found herself stripped of those boundless possessions which she had acquired at the cost of so much heroic blood and so much treasure, and which extended in one proud, uninterrupted line, from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of the Mississippi. The adventurous and much enduring population which had settled there, and had overcome so many perils under the flag of France, and for her benefit, was coldly delivered over to the yoke of foreign masters.

"Tradition points to the spot called 'El ultimo suspiro del Moro'—the last sigh of the Moor, where the infidel king, driven away from his fair city of Grenada, looked back on her white towers glittering in the distance, and wept like a woman for the loss of that which he had not defended like a man. But he of France, the most Christian Majesty, did he sigh at the immensity of his loss, he who never had the tenderness of a woman's heart, the pride of a king, or the courage of a man?"

"The English called West Florida that portion of territory they had acquired from Spain. George Johnstone

having been appointed Governor of Florida, soon arrived at Pensacola in company with Major Loftus, who was to take command of the Illinois district, and they both lost no time in sending detachments to take possession of forts Conde, Toulouse, Baton Rouge, and Natchez. Thus the British lion had at last put his paw on a considerable portion of Louisiana, with no doubt a strong desire and with a fair prospect of grasping the rest at no distant time.

"On the 16th of March, 1763, the king of France, who still ruled that part of Louisiana which he had not given away to Spain, announced by royal ordinance his purpose to disband the troops in service in Louisiana, and that in future he proposed only to keep a factory, with four companies of infantry for its protection and police. D' Abbadie was at the same time appointed director of the factory, with the powers of a military commander.

"The colonists and the Indians alike were indignant at having their country given away to the king of Spain, and each rebelled against being transferred, like cattle, to foreign masters without their consent. The Indians were especially indignant when they heard of the treaty of cession, and declared that the king of France had no right to transfer them to any white or red chief in existence, and threatened to resist the execution of the treaty. D' Abbadie reached New Orleans on the 29th of June, 1763, and Governor Kerlerec soon after sailed for France, where, immediately after his arrival, he was thrown into the Bastile. He served as Governor for ten years and five months, and like all of his predecessors had met only with ingratitude from a profligate monarch and a base and corrupt court."

Thus, after nearly two-thirds of a century, the territory of Mississippi was finally and forever released from the rule of venality and corruption, a rule of profligacy and imbecility never surpassed on the continent of America, save only during the period of reconstruction in the Southern States of the American Union. No better evidence of this can be adduced than a memorial bearing date August 15th, 1763, prepared by Redon de Rassac, who

seems to have held an official position in the colony. This memorial is believed to be yet in the archives of the Marine Department of France. Among the causes given by Redon de Rassac why the colony had not prospered, and among the most potent obstacles to its progress, prosperity and happiness, he mentions the following:

"1st. Under M. de Vaudreuil, half of the women sent to Louisiana had no children and were between fifty and sixty years of age.

2d. A good many families were located below the English turn, on marshy and unwholesome ground, requiring incessant labor to make and keep up the embankments. To this must be added the deleterious influence of poverty, and every variety of misery, the abjection of the men and the prostitution of the women.

3d. The officers are addicted to trading and converting their soldiers into slaves, a shameful system of plunder, authorized by the governors, provided they had their share of it; the dissolute morals of the military; *drunkenness, brawls and duels, by which half of the population was destroyed!*"

When it is remembered that the women referred to by Redon de Rassac were sent out as wives for the colonists—women, for the most part, selected from workhouses, correctional institutions and other reformatories—the force of the statement contained in the memorial will be more readily comprehended.

Before taking a final leave of the French government of the Colony of Louisiana, we refer once more to Governor Kerlerec, whom it will be remembered, was, on his return to France, imprisoned within the walls of the Bastile. Anxious to regain his liberty, and still more solicitous to keep himself before the king and the court, Kerlerec prepared a memorial to the French government, in which he sought to show the importance of converting that colony, in concert with Spain, to some profitable use. The minister to whom this memorial was referred, made this brief endorsement on the proposition of Kerlerec:

"Considering that there are in this memorial some details which might point out to the court of Madrid proxi-

mate causes of conflict with the English, and therefore render the cession of Louisiana *less acceptable to Spain*, it seems proper that this memorial be recast, so as to *produce a favorable impression upon that government*."

"It is evident from this circumstance," says Gayarre, "and many others, that the French government considered Louisiana as a burden of which it was anxious to disencumber itself, and that it was so fearful of the king of Spain altering or withdrawing his act of acceptance, that it took every precaution to prevent his Catholic Majesty from rejecting the gift tendered to him. It is not to be wondered at, after all, that France felt inclined to fling away Louisiana in despair at her want of success in colonizing that distant possession. Louisiana had proved a dead weight in the hands of the great merchant, Crozat, who had buried several millions in her wilderness. The India Company had, with the same result, devoted over twenty millions to carry into execution, on the banks of the Mississippi, the grand scheme in which her charter originated. With regard to the French government, it does not seem an exaggeration to suppose that it had squandered from forty to fifty millions of livres in the attempt to colonize Louisiana. Thus an enormous capital had been disbursed, no return had been made for it, and what was still more discouraging, was the conviction brought home to France that if she retained possession of Louisiana, she would be under the necessity of incurring still more considerable expenses, for, at the very moment when the cession of that province was made to Spain, D' Abbadie was informing his government, in repeated dispatches, that the *colony was in a state of complete destitution*, that it was *a chaos of iniquities*, and that to re-establish order therein, it would be necessary to have recourse to *measures of an extreme character*. Hence the anxiety of the French government to part with a territory which, at a later period and in abler hands, was destined to astonish the world by its rapid and gigantic prosperity."

The French Governors for the period of time covered by the years from 1730 to 1763, were:

First—M. Periere, who had been appointed to succeed Bienville.

Second—Bienville, who was for the third time appointed Governor.

Third—The Marquis of Vaudreuil.

Fourth—M. Kerlerec, who succeeded the Marquis of Vaudreuil.

CHAPTER V.

MISSISSIPPI AS AN ENGLISH PROVINCE, FROM 1763 TO 1781.

BY the provisions of the treaty of Paris, entered into on the 10th day of February, 1763, between the kings of Spain and France, on the one part, and the king of Great Britain on the other, England became possessed of a good portion of the territory embraced within the limits of the present State of Mississippi. Under the treaty of Paris the territory ceded to England, so far as Mississippi is concerned, was thus described, and the limits thereof defined, by a "line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence by a line in the middle of that stream, and of the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the sea; and to that effect, the most Christian King cedes, in full property and with full guaranty, to his Britanic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and all that he possesses or has the right to possess, on the left bank of the Mississippi, with the exception of the town of New Orleans and the Island on which it stands." By the same treaty the king of Spain ceded to the king of England, "the Province of Florida, with the Fort of St. Augustine and the Bay of Pensacola, as well as all the country he possessed on the continent of North America, to the east and south-east of the Mississippi river."

The government of England, always prompt in looking after and protecting its possessions, in whatever quarter of the globe they may chance to be, was not less prompt and energetic in taking possession of the immense country it had acquired by the treaty of Paris, and thus the territory of Mississippi became an appendage of "the inviolate

island of the free," and came under the protection of the meteor flag of England for more than eighteen years.

Florida was divided into two provinces, and West Florida, embracing the territory of Mississippi, was established with the following boundaries: "to the southward by the Gulf of Mexico, (including all islands within six leagues of the coast) from the river Apalachicola to lake Pontchartrain. To the westward by said lake, lake Maurepas and the river Mississippi. To the northward by a line drawn due east from the Mississippi river, along the 31st degree north latitude, to the river Apalachicola, and the eastward by said river." By a subsequent order in council the boundaries of West Florida were extended as follows: From "a line to begin at the mouth of the Yazoo, and run due east to the Chattahoochie, and thence to the mouth of the Apalachicola river; thence westward along the Gulf of Mexico, through lakes Borgne, Pontchartrain, and Maurepas up the rivers Amite and Iberville, to the Mississippi, and thence along the middle of said river to the mouth of the Yazoo."

On the 21st day of November, 1763, Captain George Johnstone was appointed Governor of West Florida, and arrived at Pensacola early in the year 1764. Governor Johnstone was a native of Scotland, a distinguished naval officer, and brought with him a regiment of veteran Highlanders, with many persons in his train as settlers in the colony. He immediately sent garrisons to the various forts in the province, and designated the commandants thereof. Among those were Fort Conde, at Mobile, to which he gave the name of Fort Charlotte, in honor of the British Queen. To that at Manchac he gave the name of Bute, while Fort Rosalie, at Natchez, he changed to Panmure. These last were two ministers of George the Third. Governor Johnstone established a Superior Court at Pensacola, whose jurisdiction extended over the entire Province, from the Mississippi river to Pensacola. This was a court established for the trial of all civil cases beyond a magistrate's jurisdiction, as well as for the trial of criminal offenders. Thus persons charged with the commission of crime at Natchez, or at the mouth of the Yazoo, were

taken before the Superior Court at Pensacola, where they were tried under the laws of England. Minor civil magistrates were also appointed in various sections of the Province, for the adjudication of small amounts in dispute between individuals, but when the amount at issue exceeded that usually adjudicated by magistrates, the matter in dispute was compelled to be carried to the Superior Court.

The instructions to Governor Johnstone were of an exceedingly liberal character generally, but his instructions in regard to the disposition of the public lands were most liberal. "He was empowered to make grants of land," says Col. Claiborne, "without fee or reward, to every retired officer who had served in America against the French and Indians, and to all private soldiers disbanded in America, who should apply." These rewards, however, it must be said, were hugely disproportionate to the service supposed to have been rendered. A field officer was entitled to receive a grant of five thousand acres; a captain, to three thousand acres; every subaltern or staff officer, two thousand acres; non-commissioned officers, three hundred, and privates, one hundred acres.

These liberal land grants gave a wonderful impetus to immigration, and to the settlement of the country. Many of these retired officers who received these grants, themselves became citizens, and devoted their energies to the settlement and building up of the colony. Those who did not choose thus to utilize the lands granted them, sold their grants to others who did, and during the nearly nineteen years of the English rule in Mississippi, was remarkable as the first time that immigration had ever been attracted to the colony.

It is true that under the early rule of the French, some settlements had been made in the vicinity of Natchez, near the mouth of the Yazoo, and along the shores of the Sound, as at Bay St. Louis, Biloxi (old and new), Pascagoulas, etc., etc. But the Natchez Indians, in 1729, had surprised the garrison at Fort Rosalie, murdered the soldiers, scalped the settlers in the vicinity, burned their houses and drove off their stock. The garrison at Fort St. Peter, near the

mouth of the Yazoo, soon after shared the same fate. The small settlement in the neighborhood was broken up, the people murdered and their houses burned.

Fort St. Peter was located on the Yazoo river, in Warren county, at a point long known as "Snyder's Bluff," a defensive position occupied by the Confederate forces during the late war between the States.

It is safe to say, therefore, that after an occupation of the territory for nearly sixty-five years by the French, after spending countless millions of treasure, having sacrificed thousands of valuable lives, there were not to be found, when the English assumed control of the colony of Mississippi, from the Tombigbee to the Gulf of Mexico, or west from that stream to the mighty king of floods, three hundred people, white and black combined.

"This generous provision on the part of the Crown," says Claiborne, "was the nest-egg of our population. It attracted a class of enterprising and intelligent men, who, after the peace of 1763, had been drifting about. Immigration rapidly set in, consisting at first of disbanded officers and soldiers. The troubles and dissensions between the colonies were growing serious. Great diversity of opinion existed among the colonists, and especially in the Carolinas. Many persons loyal to the crown, but unwilling to take part against the people among whom they lived, embracing, in numerous instances, their kindred and even their own households, sought refuge in West Florida from the distractions at home. It has been the custom to denounce these men as tories and enemies of their country. Such censure would be proper when applied to men who drew the sword against their countrymen, and waged upon them a savage and relentless war. But the same sentence should not be pronounced on those whose sense of loyalty and of duty forbade them to fight against the king, but rather than stain their hands with kindred blood, renounced home, comfort, society and position, for an asylum in the wilderness. The right of conscience and opinion is sacred, and at this distance of time, these men, once generally condemned, may be properly appreciated. Many of this class from Georgia and the Carolinas, and

some from the colonies farther north, followed the British flag to Pensacola, and thence made their way to the shores of Lake Pontchartrain, to Manchac, Baton Rouge, Natchez, Bayou Pierre and Walnut Hills," this latter point being the site of the present populous and flourishing city of Vicksburg.

Governor Johnstone proved to be an intelligent and energetic executive officer, and promptly looked after the interest of the colony and the people confided to his care. In the year 1764, he placed Col. Robert Farmer, who was a man of fortune, and highly educated, in command of Fort Charlotte, at Mobile. Col. Farmer soon fitted out an expedition of three hundred and fifty men, under the command of Major Loftus, to take possession of the posts in the Illinois country. The expedition departed by the way of the lakes to ascend the Mississippi, Great Britain, by treaty stipulations, having the right to the navigation of that great river. Major Loftus seems to have been a fanatical, narrow-minded man, with a huge appreciation of his own importance. The detachment left New Orleans in February. Col. Claiborne says: "The French Governor, who was still in command in New Orleans, had taken the precaution to advise the Indians to keep the peace, and placed his interpreter at the service of the English officer." Referring to this expedition, Col. Claiborne has these additional remarks:

"Between New Orleans and Point Coupee they lost fifty men by desertion. At the Point they came near a collision with the French. A slave took refuge on one of the barges, where he was discovered by his master, who applied to the commandant of the French post for his arrest. Major Loftus would not allow the arrest, declaring, in advance of the great jurists of England, that the fugitive on his barge stood on British soil, and was under the protection of the flag. He ordered his men to stand to their arms. The French commandant prudently desisted."

Major Loftus was very valorous in maintaining a sentiment in defiance of the rights of comity and good neighborhood, while he was well aware of the fact that his countrymen were at that very time actively engaged in the

slave trade, that British vessels were constantly bringing stolen negroes from the coast of Africa to America, and that the flag of England floated over slave ships, and gave protection to the most nefarious traffic that ever disgraced any country or any flag. Major Loftus was the advance guard, or *avant courier*, of a sentiment that some years later flourished in great luxuriance among our brethren in the New England States. Having amassed colossal fortunes by bringing to America tens of thousands of African slaves, and selling them to the early planters of the South, these pious, God-fearing "saints of the Lord," concluded to placate the great Ruler of the Universe, by denouncing the system of human slavery as "the sum of all villainies,', and anathematizing the men who purchased African slaves from them.

Having performed this gallant feat of arms at Pointe Coupee, Major Loftus proceeded up the river in pursuance of his orders, but on approaching the point now known as Fort Adams, he was fired on by a small party of Indians lying in ambush. Some six or eight of his men were killed, and as many wounded, whereupon the valorous Major precipitately retired without firing a gun. He hastily retreated to New Orleans, where he vented his rage upon the French, wildly charging them with being in league with the Indians, and the real authors of his misadventures. He repaired at once to Mobile, and from thence to Pensacola, and we hear of Major Loftus no more in connection with the history of Mississippi.

He gave, by common consent, his name to a bold headland on the Mississippi river, in what is now Wilkinson county. The French had named it *La Roche a Davion*, in honor of a pious and devoted priest of that name, who had established a mission there, but in memory of the heroic manner in which Major Loftus repelled the assault of the Indians at that point, it was afterwards known as "Loftus Heights." A few years later General Wilkinson erected a fort there, and in honor of the then President of the United States, called it Fort Adams, and the post-office there still bears the name of "Fort Adams."

In the year 1765, Governor Johnstone invited a general

council of the the chiefs of the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians to assemble at Mobile. The prime object of this council, on the part of the Governor, was to make safe the pathway for the immigrants who at this early period were steadily flowing into the colony of West Florida. These immigrants were compelled to pass through the territories occupied by Indians. Many families traveled by way of the Ohio, the Holstein, and the Tennessee rivers, and frequent murders had been committed by Indians of the Cherokee tribe. The details of the traffic between the English traders and the Indians were arranged without difficulty, and regular prices for merchandise and peltries were agreed upon.

While this immigration was flowing into the colony, the English traders were in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative free trade on the Tombigbee and Mississippi rivers, very much to the annoyance and injury of their Spanish neighbors. To show how close this neighborhood really was, may be instanced by the fact that on either side of the Iberville, a very narrow stream, there was a Spanish and an English fort. Fort Bute, with the English flag flying and bidding defiance to its foes, stood on the northern bank of the river, while a Spanish fort, flaunting the proud ensign of Spain, was immediately opposite. Near each fortification were large warehouses, owned severally by opulent and enterprising English and Spanish merchants. Not a trace of fort, or vestige of stately warehouses are visible to-day, and it would be hard to convince the dwellers around the mouth of the Iberville of the present day, that the story here told is not of "such stuff as dreams are made of."

A very lively illicit trade in African slaves was carried on at this time. The laws of Spain were contravened by British traders who brought the negroes from the coast of Africa, took them direct to the Island of Jamaica, an English possession, and thence to Pensacola, where they were transported by the lakes to Manshac, where, under the protection of the guns of Fort Bute and the British flag, these African slaves were sold to the planters in exchange for indigo, tobacco, staves, peltries, etc. The

French, it will be remembered, first introduced this traffic into the colony, and when it passed into the possession of the English, the latter prosecuted it with tireless activity as long as they held possession of the country. "The trade subsequently," says Claiborne, "fell into the hands of New England dealers," from whom many of the most wealthy, educated and aristocratic families in Massachusetts, Rhode Island and other New England States are descended, who are in the habit of claiming the "bluest blood," and the loftiest descent. Many of the wealthiest and most highly educated people in those States would be greatly shocked to-day at the mere suggestion that their lineage could be traced directly to the fountain source of vulgar and mercenary slave traders, the traffickers in human flesh and immortal souls.

A recent publication, the "Economic and Social History of New England, 1620-1789," by William B. Weeden, throws some light on the early views of our New England friends as to the subject of slavery. The Puritans in the early colonial history of New England were not so averse to the system of African slavery as some of their descendants of the present day affect to be. In a word, they were not opposed to African slavery at all, so long as they were permitted to pose as masters of the bondmen. They were indifferent, too, to the color of their slaves, for they would as readily buy an Indian captive as an African stolen from his native jungles. It is learned from the volumes of Mr. Weeden, that as lofty personages as the "Winthrops, and other Puritan colonists, asked and received Indian captives for slaves as freely as any partisan went for loot or plunder. Indians were enslaved on all sides as long as the local tribes lasted; then Maine, then the Carolinas, and other districts, furnished captives for a never-ceasing demand for labor. Cotton Mather employed his black servant, showing as little regard for the rights of man as the Boston merchant, or the Narragansett planter." It is learned from the same author, that Peter Faneuil, the original builder of the hall which bears his name, and which has been called "the cradle of liberty" for more than a century, was half owner of a slave ship which made

regular voyages to the African coast, carrying a cargo of New England rum, to be exchanged for African slaves.

Mr. Weeden makes mention of a reputable "elder who sent ventures to the coast with uniform success," and who was in the habit of returning thanks, the first Sunday after the arrival of his slave ship in Newport, "that an overruling Providence had been pleased to bring to this land of freedom another cargo of *benighted heathen to enjoy the blessings of a gospel dispensation.*"

In the African slave trade, as carried on by the early Puritans, rum was a prime factor, and Mr. Weeden mentions a Captain Simeon Potter, who was engaged in the slave trade, as instructing the master of his vessel to "make ye cheaf trade with the blacks, and little or none with the white people, if possible to be avoided. Worter ye rum as much as possible, and sell as much by the short mesuer as you can." And yet, the English, and our Puritanic brethren of New England, are wont, when they meet the people of the South, whether the meeting be in the market place, the church, or the synagogue, it matters not, they will surely indulge in the language of the original pharisee, "God, I thank Thee that I am holier" than any slaveholder that ever lived or died."

In 1779, Governor Johnstone was recalled, but seemed to have lost no popularity by the re-call, but was soon elected to Parliament, where he was an active participant in the debates then indulged in on the American question.

The Hon. Montfort Brown was the immediate successor of Governor Johnstone, but was very soon offered the position of Governor of the Bahamas, and as this was regarded as a promotion he accepted and left the province. In 1771, the Hon. Peter Chester was appointed Governor, with Phillip Livingston as Secretary of the Colony.

During the administration of Governor Chester, lands in the vicinity of Walnut Hills (now Vicksburg), Bayou Pierre (now Claiborne county), Natchez, Bayou Sara, Baton Rouge and Manchac, were in great demand, and this writer has seen bushels of those grants with immense seals of wax attached, nearly as large in circumference as a small breakfast plate, and measuring nearly an inch in thick-

ness. Referring to this period, Claiborne has this to say in regard to a settlement in Adams county:

"As far back as 1768, the king had issued an order, or *mandamus*, to the Governor of West Florida, to have surveyed and alloted to Amos Ogden, of New Jersey, a retired naval officer, twenty-five thousand acres in one single tract. In 1772, Captain Ogden sold nineteen thousand acres of his claim to Richard and Samuel Swayze, of New Jersey, at the rate of twenty cents per acre. They made a reconnoisance of the district and located the claim on the Homochitto river, in the present county of Adams. In the fall of the same year the two enterprising brothers, with their families and a number of their kindred and friends, sailed from Perth Amboy, for Pensacola, thence by the usual lake route to Manchac; up the Mississippi and thence up the Homochitto to what is now known as Kingston. Samuel Swayze had been for a number of years a Congregational minister, and most of the adults who came with him were communicants. The faithful shepherd, as soon as he had provided a shelter for his wife and children, and planted corn for their bread, gathered up his fold and organized his society, *undoubtedly the first Protestant pastor and congregation in the Natchez district.* Under many drawbacks, growing out of Indian depredations, and discouragements after the country passed into Spanish hands, this pious teacher and his kindred met together on the Sabbath, often in the swamps and cane brakes, for divine service. In 1780 the Indians became so troublesome and exacting, that most of the settlers abandoned their homes and moved to the vicinity of Natchez. The venerable pastor settled on the east bank of St. Catherine, on what was long afterwards known as "Swayze's old field," on the left of the road from Washington to Natchez, and there he died in 1784. The Jersey settlement, begun in 1772 by men of intelligence, energy and high moral character, became prosperous and rich; densely populated, highly cultivated—distinguished for its churches and schools—its hospitality and refinement. And, in the course of years, it sent its thrifty colonists into many counties, carrying with them the characteristics of

the parent hive. The Farrars, Kings, Coreys, Montgomerys, Pipes, Fowles, Colemans, Jones, Callenders, Fowlers, Luses, Griffins, Hopkins, Nobles, Ashfords, and many others in Mississippi and Louisiana, are descended in one branch or the other, from the brothers Swayze."

About the same time, say 1772, a large grant of twenty thousand acres on the Bayou Pierre (Claiborne county), was awarded to Captain Thaddeus Lyman, a son of Gen. Phineas Lyman, in consideration of his father's distinguished services in the military service of the king. In addition to his military qualifications General Lyman was one of the most distinguished lawyers and statesmen of Connecticut at that early period.

"In December, 1773, General Lyman, his son, Captain Lyman, with a large party embarked at Stonington for New Orleans. Claiborne furnishes a long catalogue of the names of the Lyman party as follows, copied from the journal of Captain Phelps, one of the party: "General Lyman, Thaddeus Lyman, with *eight African slaves*, Sereno Dwight, Timothy Dwight, Harry Dwight, and three slaves, Moses and Isaac Shelby, Roger Harmon, —— Hanks, Seth Miller, Elisha and Josiah Flowers, Moses Drake, R. Winchell, Benjamin Barbour, —— Wolcott, Dana R. Magguett, Thomas Comstock, —— Weed, Capt. Silas Crane, Robert Patrick, Ashbel Bowen, John Newcombe, James Dean, Abram Knapp, Gibs and Nathan Hull, James Stoddart, Thaddeus Bradley, Ephraim Case, Hezakiah Rew, John Fisk, Elisha Hale, Timothy and David Hotchkiss, Hugh White, John Hyde, Wm. Silkrag, Jonathan Lyon, Wm. Davis, Thomas and James Lyman, Captain Ellsworth, Ira Whitman, —— Sage, Major Early, James Harmon, Elnathan Smith, Wm. Hurlburt, Elijah Leonard, Benjamin Day, Joseph Leonard, John Felt, Rev. Jedediah Smith, and Daniel Lewis, Senior."

"Many of the descendants of these men are to be found to-day scattered through the States of Mississippi and Louisiana. Some of the party who sailed from Stonington had with them their wives and children, and a noteworthy fact is, that this party of Connecticut immigrants brought with them to Mississippi no less than *eleven African slaves!*"

The expedition of the Lyman party was a most unfortunate one. They embarked at New Orleans on barges to ascend the Mississippi river to the Bayou Pierre and Big Black, between which streams the Lyman grant was located. The voyage was in every way a disastrous one. General Lyman, and his son, Captain Thaddeus, died on the voyage and were buried on the banks of the great river. The Reverend Mr. Smith, who had long been a Congregational minister, in Greenville, Massachusetts, sickened and died when near Natchez, and was buried on the bluff near old Fort Rosalie. The remainder of the party experienced untold sufferings during their voyage up the Mississippi and subsequently in their voyage up the Big Black river, on the south side of which the Lyman grant was located. The expedition was particularly fatal to the Lyman family. Both the General and his son Thaddeus died while ascending the Mississippi river, and a year later the widow of General Lyman, with another son, accompanied by Major Timothy Dwight, and others, sailed for New Orleans. They took passage on barges to ascend the Mississippi, but were overtaken by sickness. Major Dwight and a number of others died at Natchez, and the venerable Mrs. Lyman sickened and died soon after reaching the "promised land" of the Lyman grant.

Among the immigrants who accompanied the Lyman party was Daniel Lewis, Sr., and wife, from whom are descended, according to Claiborne, "many distinguished and prominent people, including the Guions, Mellens, Peytons, Sages, and many other prominent families in Mississippi and Lousiana. Maternally of the same stock with Sir Wm. Pepperrel, General Prescott, of Bunker Hill; Prescott, the historian; Chief Justice Mellen, Sergeant S. Prentiss, Judge Parsons," etc.

The years from 1774 to 1777 witnessed a large comparative influx of immigration to the Natchez district of country. The Natchez district extended from the line of thirty-one degrees north latitude, to the mouth of the Yazoo river, including what are now the counties of Wilkinson, Adams, Jefferson, Claiborne and Warren, with a good degree of prosperity, and entire peace with the various In-

dian tribes. In speaking of this period, Claiborne indulges in the following reflections:

"From the moment the British flag was hoisted over their remote territories, the tide of immigration set in—an immigration very different from the French. The French had come, for the most part, in public vessels with free transportation, under special charters, with soldiers to protect them, and with a constant succession of ships, year after year, bringing reinforcements and supplies. They devoted themselves to exploration, to hunting and trapping, to the establishing of isolated posts, to a fruitless search after silver and gold, starving on a soil capable of supporting fifty millions of people. The French consisted either of the cadets of noble families who came to seek military distinction, or soldiers of fortune who followed the profession of arms and were capable of no other vocation; of a non-producing class, the civil employes of the company; and a few peasants and Acadians, poor, ignorant and contented with their condition. The priests and the Canadians were the only energetic class. The first were devoted exclusively to the reclamation of the Indians; the last were satisfied with their fowling pieces, and their pirogues. The very women that were sent out by the government to furnish wives for the colonists, instead of being selected from farms and villages, had been, for the most part, picked up in the streets of Paris, and from the houses of refuge.

"The only inducement the British authorities held out for immigration was a liberal dispensation of land to those that had rendered service to the crown. No transportation was furnished; few military posts were established; no vain search after metals. Those that came, came at their own expense. They crossed the mountains to Pittsburg or to the head-waters of the Tennessee, where they often made a crop of corn and wheat the first season, and there built their boats and brought down with them to their point of destination, their families, their slaves and stock, and a year's supply of provisions. Or they came from Georgia and Carolina, the overland journey on pack-horses, through the Creek and Choctaw territories; or by sea from

more northern ports to Pensacola and New Orleans, and then by boats to their respective stations. Nine-tenths of them came to cultivate the soil; they brought intelligence and capital; and they embarked at once in the production of supplies for home consumption, and selected indigo as their crop for exportation. Tobacco was next introduced, and subsequently cotton. All the necessaries of life were in abundance and cheap. The corn-crib had no lock upon it. Bacon, beef, butter and poultry were plentiful. Orchards were on a large scale, and the fruit better than at present, (a hundred years later). It was a common sight to see one hundred bee-hives in a farm yard, and both buck-wheat and clover were then grown especially for the benefit of these epicurean manufacturers. Beeswax and honey were articles of export. The medicinal herbs and roots, rhubarb, ginger, pimento, madder, saffron, hops, the opium poppy, and many others which are now purchased from the apothecary, were grown in the gardens. Many planters tanned their own leather. Shoes were almost always made on the plantation, either by a workman belonging to the place, or by a man hired to do the work. Gentlemen and ladies were clad in homespun; even the bridle reins, girths, and saddle cloths were made at home.

"The war between the American Colonies and the mother country stimulated immigration. Many families of wealth and distinction, and who were either loyal in sentiment or desired to be neutral, sought an asylum in West Florida. Settlements on the Bayou Pierre, Big Black and the Walnut Hills multiplied. The majority of those who came were men of intelligence and character. Bad men, outlaws and fugitives from justice, came likewise, but they were outnumbered and restrained by the better class, and there was generally peace, order and security for life and property. The land owners were, for the most part, educated men; many of them had held commissions in the British and provincial army; others had held civil offices under the Crown or the Colonies, and had been accustomed to the administration of the laws of England, now, and for ages past, the great security of social order and public liberty. Such a population is a guaranty against

anarchy and mob rule, and though remote from the provincial government of Pensacola, and no court of record nearer, the Natchez district was proverbial for its immunity from crimes and criminals. There is no British record of judicial proceedings in the Natchez district; and as there was considerable wealth in land, slaves, cattle and merchandise, the good order that prevailed may be fairly ascribed to the superior character of the early immigration. The intelligent and cultivated class predominated, and gave tone to the community."

Early in the spring of 1778, one James Willing, a Philadelphian of good family, but of licentious habits, who had previously been a merchant in Natchez, visited the Continental Congress then in session at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, with the view of being authorized by Congress to visit the Natchez district. Willing represented that it was highly important to secure the *neutrality* of the people residing on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, from the mouth of the Yazoo to the line of 31 degrees of north latitude. The colonies, then engaged in a tremendous struggle with the Crown of England, were in sore distress. New York and Philadelphia were in possession of the British forces. General Washington had passed through the terrible winter at Valley Forge. His soldiers were ragged, shoeless and almost starving. The affairs of the colonies were at the lowest ebb, and despair was fast settling upon the minds and hearts of the people. Willing was a man of education, fine manners, of striking appearance, and was wonderfully plausible and specious. His representations of the importance of securing the neutrality of the inhabitants of the Natchez country were eagerly listened to by Congress, but when he assured the governing authorities, that after securing the neutrality of the people in the Natchez district, he would be enabled to descend the Mississippi to New Orleans in safety, and there purchase from the Spanish merchants a large supply of ammunition, so sorely needed by the colonial army, and transport it up the Mississippi and the Ohio rivers to Fort Pitt, (now Pittsburg), the tempting bait was at once swallowed, and the authority asked for was promptly granted. Willing de-

parted on his mission immediately, and a few weeks later he arrived at the mouth of Big Black river with a small armed party. He at once visited the settlements, and sent messages to the settlers on the Bayou Pierre to meet him on a given day. More than a hundred men assembled on the day named, and cheerfully took the oath of neutrality administered by Willing. He next proceeded to Natchez where he was warmly welcomed as a former citizen and a peacemaker. The citizens very generally took the prescribed oath and were pleased with his specious utterances. From Natchez he repaired to Ellis' Cliffs, where he landed at night and sent an armed party to the residence of Col. Anthony Hutchins, some three miles from the river. Col. Hutchins was a prominent, influential and active citizen of the district, and probably no man within its limits exercised greater influence. He had served as an officer in the British army, was a gentleman of education and great force of character, and he had not taken the oath of neutrality, by reason of his inability to travel to Natchez, being confined to his bed by illness. He sent his sons, however, to take the desired oath, with the assurance that he approved, and would take it himself at the earliest opportunity.

Arrived at the home of Col. Hutchins, Willing's ruffians proceeded to insult the family, plunder the house of plate, money and other valuables, carry off twelve valuable negro men, and concluded by dragging Col. Hutchins from a bed of sickness, and holding him a close prisoner. Other parties sent out by Willing plundered and arrested several other planters. These, however, were released on taking the required oath, but, adds Claiborne, "*he refused to return the property he had seized.* At Manchac, on his way down, he surprised an English merchantman at anchor, which he carried to New Orleans and sold." Sir William Dunbar, in a private journal kept by him, describes fully, and at some length the various outrages perpetrated by Willing and his armed scoundrels. He gives an account of his robbery of various houses, burning some, and in other cases wantonly killing the stock of the planters. Sir William took the precaution of removing his negroes

to a place of safety, and thus describes the plunder of his own house: "The houses of the British gentlemen on the English side (of the line) were plundered; and among the rest *mine was robbed of everything that could be carried away, all my wearing apparel, bed and table linen; not a shirt was left in the house, blankets, pieces of cloth, sugar, silver-ware;* in short all was fish that came in their net. They destroyed also a considerable quantity of bottled wine, though they carried away no liquor; the party which robbed my house landed at Francis' immediately below; the orders given by their head were to drive down my negroes, and if opposed by any one to "shoot 'em down." They returned with information that the negroes were gone, but that much property remained in the house, which they were ordered to carry away, and accordingly made three or four trips, carrying at each time a blanket full of the ware above mentioned. On the whole, I was plundered of two hundred pounds sterling value. Two boats under the command of Harrison and flat-nosed Elliott, at length reached Baton Rouge, and surprised Messrs. Williams, Watts and Dicas, made them prisoners with all their negroes, notwithstanding that these gentlemen had had every assurance of protection and safety, and in consequence taken oaths of neutrality. They were all brought to town soon after my arrival, *and a public vendue soon commenced of the plundered effects.*"

The outrages perpetrated by Willing and his freebooters, here recited, will vividly recall the memory of similar wrongs committed by a ruffian soldiery, during the period of reconstruction in Mississippi, against helpless, defenceless men, women and children.

The experience the people of the Natchez district had had with Willing and his robbers induced them to apply to the Governor of the Province of West Florida at Pensacola, to place a garrison in Fort Panmure. In response to this demand one Captain Michael Jackson, with a company of infantry, was soon dispatched to Natchez and took possession of Fort Panmure. The people learned, immediately after the arrival of Jackson, and his raggamuffins, that they had gained nothing in the way of pro-

tection to life, property or public order. Jackson and his men were soon found to be of the same type of villains of Willing and his buccaneers, and caused a great amount of annoyance to the quiet, orderly and law-abiding citizens. Captain Jackson having excited numerous disorders, hearing that Captain Foster had been ordered to supercede him, decamped suddenly and secretly with a squad of the most vicious and depraved of his soldiers, "*carrying with him all the portable property he could lay his hands on.* The officers and men who had acted with Jackson, were sent under guard to Pensacola, where several were ordered to be shot."

The rule of the English in the province of West Florida, was now drawing rapidly to a close. These bold Britons had never attempted to conciliate their Spanish neighbors below the Manchac; in fact, conciliation had never been any part of English policy. The rule of force, aggression and domination, has marked the course of the English government in its intercourse with other peoples, from the days of the commonwealth, under the iron hand of Oliver Cromwell, the Puritan, to the present hour. Aggressive and domineering in all their instincts, the English people, through many centuries, have well earned the appellation they have long proudly worn, of "the all-conquering race."

The British war-ships were in the habit of sailing past New Orleans, at the time of which we write, with the red cross of St. George, haughtily and vauntingly displayed, while their merchant vessels were constantly anchored just above the city, where a large and profitable trade was daily carried on, without paying the license tax demanded of other traders, greatly to the annoyance and injury of the Spanish traders, and a constant cause of irritation to the Spanish authorities.

In 1779 England was at war with France on account of the "aid, countenance and comfort"—to use a phrase much in vogue nearly a century later in this country—extended to the struggling colonists of America in their contest with Great Britain; the King of Spain attempted to interpose in favor of his cousin, his most Christian Majesty of

France, but his overtures having been grossly and scornfully rejected, Spain at once declared war on England, as Claiborne puts it pithily, "on the point of honor."

The result of this declaration of war was soon visible in America, and especially in the province of West Florida, which at that time comprised a considerable portion of the present State of Mississippi. Claiborne thus describes the result of the action of Governor Galvez, the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, or as it was then called the "Island of Orleans:"

"The ablest and most active man that ever swayed Louisiana, Don Bernardo de Galvez, was then civil and military Governor. He immediately proposed to expel the English from Florida, but the old fogies in his *cabildo*, or council, recommended delay. Paying little heed to their sugestions, the General proceeded with his arrangements, and on the 7th of September attacked and stormed Fort Bute, at Manchac. With some fifteen hundred men he advanced rapidly up the river to Baton Rouge, a post commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Dickson, of the 16th regiment, with a garrison of four hundred regulars and one hundred and fifty militia of the country, with abundant supplies. One hundred and twenty of the garrison were on the sick list. Galvez opened his batteries of heavy artillery, and after a brisk fire of three hours, the British commandant displayed a white flag and proposed to capitulate. He was permitted, with his command, to retire to Pensacola, but he surrendered all the British posts, including Baton Rouge, Fort Panmure, Fort Bute, the posts on the Amite and Thompson's Creek, and the entire district of Natchez.

Leaving Col. Grandpre in command at Natchez, Galvez returned to New Orleans, and in January, 1780, set out to reduce Mobile. He encountered a hurricane which inflicted much damage upon his transports, and retarded his operations. But on the 10th of March he entered Mobile harbor, and on the 14th opened six batteries on Fort Charlotte. Seeing a serious break in his works, and the Spaniards preparing for an assault, the commandant capitulated and surrendered Mobile and the whole country from

the Perdido to the Pearl. The next object of Galvez was Pensacola, the seat of government of West Florida. Knowing the strength of its garrison and fortifications, he went to Havana and obtained reinforcements and heavy artillery. His forces from New Orleans were transported to the Perdido, and thence marched to Pensacola, where he was waiting for them with a formidable fleet, and a regiment of Spanish infantry. Galvez opened the bombardment from his ships and land batteries April 2d, 1781, and kept it up, with little intermission, for a month. The garrison made a stubborn resistance, and it is doubtful what would have been the issue, but on the 9th of May the magazine in the fort exploded, and a capitulation became inevitable. General Campbell surrendered the garrison as prisoners of war, and with it the entire province of West Florida, after an occupancy of nineteen years."

Thus the territory embraced within the limits of the present State of Mississippi, in less than a quarter of a century had acknowledged the sovereignty, and paid the tribute of obedience to three several foreign masters, and in that short period of time had owed allegiance to the flags of the three then most powerful nations of the world.

Immediately following the surrender of Pensacola, strong garrisons of Spanish soldiers, then renowned the world over for courage and discipline, occupied Pensacola, Mobile, Baton Rouge, Manchac, Natchez, Nogales, (now Vicksburg,) and other points, "all under the control," says Claiborne, "of the ablest soldier and administrator of his times."

Thus passed away forever the rule of England over the territory of Mississippi, to be followed in less than twelve months by the defeat and surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and the British army at Yorktown, and the consequent loss of her colonies on the continent of North America. This left England in possession of the Canadas alone. She still held, and holds to this day, the Dominion of Canada, with the almost impregnable fortress of Quebec, which has been illustrated by the valor of three great nations, and consecrated with the blood of Montcalm, Wolfe and Mont-

gomery, three representative heroes of France, England and America.

The Royal Governors of the English Province, were:

First, Captain George Johnstone, of the Royal Navy.

Second, the Honorable Montford Brown.

Third, the Honorable Peter Chester.

The seat of the Provincial government was held at Pensacola during the entire occupancy of the English.

CHAPTER VI.

MISSISSIPPI AS A SPANISH PROVINCE, FROM 1781 TO 1798.

AN abortive attempt was made by the British subjects and American citizens, who preferred the rule of England to that of France or Spain, in April, 1782, to recapture Fort Panmure, at Natchez. These gentlemen reposed great confidence in English valor, and really believed British soldiers were invincible. Pensacola was a long distance from Natchez, with a vast wilderness intervening, and knowing that Governor Galvez had sailed for Pensacola, with the view of reducing that stronghold, determined to create a diversion in favor of General Campbell, the officer in command there. Having dispatched a courier to General Campbell, informing him of their purpose, the General wrote them to seize and hold Fort Panmure, and he would send troops to support them. Rumors were abroad, too, of the arrival of an English fleet at Pensacola, with large reinforcements for the English. These gentlemen succeeded in obtaining a surrender of Fort Panmure by a ruse, with the stipulation that the garrison should march to Baton Rouge under the escort of Captain Winfree and a guard. The victors marched in, and the flag of England waved once more over the ramparts of Fort Panmure. The elation of the insurgents, however, was of brief duration, and their triumph most evanescent. Intelligence was soon received of the surrender of Pensacola, with the entire province of West Florida, and the reported English fleet with reinforcements proved to be a Spanish fleet with strong reinforcements for the Spaniards. The revulsion from triumph to dispair was instantaneous. The bold leaders of the revolt looked after their safety by immediate flight. The most of them had families, and many of them possessed large and valuable property. There was no time to be

lost. These men remembered the harsh rule of the second Spanish Governor, O'Reilly, in New Orleans, in dealing with some French malcontents, and they fled the country precipitately, taking with them their families as best they could. Few incidents in the early years of Mississippi caused more suffering or distress than the flight of the men and women of that day, consequent upon the foolish and abortive attempt to resist the power of Spain. Col. Claiborne gives the following pathetic account of the sufferings of a large number of the fugitives:

"A more precipitate and distressing exodus never occurred. Leaving their homes, which they had made comfortable by severe toil, their property, which had been accumulated by patient industry; with no transportation but a few pack-horses, with no luggage but their blankets and some scanty stores, they gathered their wives and children and struck into the wildernes. Fearful of pursuit, fearful of ambush, dogged by famine, tortured by thirst, exposed to every vicissitude of weather, weakened by disease, more than decimated by death, the women and children dying every day, this terrible journey makes the darkest page of our record. But the courage and perseverance they evinced, the uncomplaining patience and fortitude of refined and delicate women, at that period of suffering and peril, shed a glow of sunshine over the story, and their descendants, still numerous in Mississippi, will read it with mingled pity and admiration.

"Among these fugitives were the Lymans, Dwights, and many of the most cultured families of Massachusetts and Connecticut. The supplies they took with them were soon consumed, and then they lived on roots, herbs, and whatever they could gather in their flight. Some of the Indians they fell in with seized their pack-horses; others, more humane, would divide with them their meat and corn. Having broken the only compass in their possession, they traveled by the sun and stars. They crossed the numerous rivers on their route on rude rafts bound together with vines. When they got to Bayou Pierre it was very high, with a fierce current, and to cross it on a frail raft was too hazardous. They tried various expedients and failed, and

at last most of the men threw themselves on the ground, and declared they might as well die there, unless providence opened a way to cross over. One man only insisted that on the opposite shore, in all probability, Indian boats were secreted, and that if one or more would join him they would attempt to swim their pack-horses and make a search. No one seconded the proposal, until Mrs. Dwight said that she would venture. Her husband, roused by her intrepidity, declared that he would make the trip, but his wife insisted on accompanying them, and all three plunged into the turbid and rapid stream. They were swept down by the violence of the current, and were given up for lost, but providentially they struck a reef where the water was shallow, and finally reached the shore. After a long search they found an old Indian pirogue, full of cracks and seams which they caulked by tearing up a portion of their ragged garments, and then, by constantly bailing, the travelers contrived to get over three at a time

"At one point on the journey, when, owing to cloudy weather, they had not been able to regulate their course, and had wandered into the prairies, they had been thirty-six hours without water. The pangs of hunger were hard to bear, but their thirst became intolerable. On the morning of the second day, perceiving no sign, they halted, leaving Mrs. Dwight and two others in the camp, and scattered in different directions in search of water. Late in the afternoon, one at a time, these parties came in, broken down, with fatigue, unsuccessful and despairing. To press forward, to remain, or to retrace their footsteps, either seemed inevitable death. The heroic woman, who had led the way across the swollen stream, now staggered to her feet and said: "Christians never despair. I will proceed onward in the search and not stop as long as my limbs will support me." Followed by two men and two women, in the course of an hour, when they were nearly exhausted, she paused at a spot where the grass was luxuriant and the soil spongy. "Here," said she, "we must find water or die." By digging with their hands and sharp bits of wood, the water slowly oozed up, and thus, a second time the whole company was saved by the faith and fortitude of

one feeble woman. At length, naked and emaciated from sickness and famine, the few survivors reached Savannah. Doctor Dwight and his wife returned to Northampton, Massachusetts. He was afterwards lost on a voyage to Nova Scotia, and the heroic woman who had resisted suffering and inspired the despairing, succumbed under the blow. Such is the nature of those we love best. Enduring physical ills, reverses of fortune, privation and danger with more than the patience and fortitude of men, but fading and sinking under the slightest wound to their affections and their faith."

It is creditable to the generosity and magnanimity of the Spanish authorities, to learn that all the fugitives that survived their sufferings were permitted to return, and where their property had been sold, the sales were declared invalid, and the property was returned to the former and rightful owners.

While the first impetus was given to immigration into the Colony of Mississippi, under English rule, it steadily increased under Spanish domination. For this increase of immigration there were obvious reasons. The genial climate of the country, together with the boundless fertility of its soil, furnished great attractions to the industrious and enterprising immigrant from other colonies, and the wretched condition of the colonists, who had just emerged successfully, it is true, from a seven years struggle with one of the greatest powers on earth, furnished additional inducements to immigrate to the New Eldorado on the margin of the great river. In addition, the mildness of the Spanish rule in Mississippi should not be forgotten. From the days of Galvez, down to the hour when Governor Gayoso retired under treaty stipulations, surrendering every foot of her soil to the United States, the rule of Spain was mild, forbearing and generous. The Spaniards were Catholics, of course, but members of the Protestant churches were allowed to worship God after their own fashion, with as much freedom as is allowed to any worshippers of Almighty God in any quarter of the United States to-day.

Grants of land were made with great liberality, and at

trifling expense to the grantee. Claiborne, referring to this period of our history, and to the mild rule of the Spanish Governors, has this to say of Don Estevan Miro, one of the most popular Spanish rulers of Mississippi a century ago:

"During his administration, the excitement of the insurrection having subsided, the immigration of Americans into the district was renewed. The clemency of the Spanish authorities, the easy terms on which they granted lands, the exemptions from taxes and from military service, their interposition to protect the honest debtor from usurers and alien creditors, the unrivaled fertility of the country, and the free access to New Orleans permitted to settlers, were powerful inducements to colonization.

"The immigration, as we have seen under British rule, consisted for the most part of those who sought this remote retreat to escape the calamities of civil war. Many of these were Highlanders from North Carolina. After the fatal battle of Culloden, in 1745, large numbers of the followers of the Stuarts left their country and settled along the Cape Fear river, and gradually spread over the counties of Bladen, Anson, Moore, Richmond, Robeson and Sampson. Remembering the horrors of their own rebellion, and having then preserved their lives by taking an oath of allegiance to the house of Hanover, they now generally sided with the Crown. The Scotch-Irish, consisting of emigrants from the north of Ireland, descendants of Scotch parents, intermarried with the Irish, were numerous in Pennsylvania, Virginia and North Carolina, in 1775, and generally took up arms for the colonies, but many of them, finding their neighbors and friends divided, and the feeling becoming more vindictive every day, followed the British authorities into Florida, and were among the earliest and most valuable settlers in the Natchez district. The immigrants who came to the Natchez after the Spaniards regained West Florida in 1782, came chiefly to better their fortunes, and with the conviction that the United States had a just claim to the country, and would assert it. The Greens, Wests, Montgomerys, and others, were the leaders of this class. They brought with them

culture, social position, enterprise and considerable wealth, and these elements controlled and characterized the community. At no period since has there been better order and fewer crimes. The Spanish authorities had no disposition to be severe, nor did they manifest any desire to be so. The successive commandants at Natchez, and the Governor-General of Louisiana, were accomplished gentlemen, trained to arms, stately but courteous, punctilious, fond of etiquette and pomp, but hospitable, generous and forbearing. It was a community of Protestants under a strictly Catholic dynasty, in an age of intolerance. But here there was little persecution, no proscription, no civil distinctions made, and never any interference, except in one or two instances, when the preservation of public order was imperative. Sir William Dunbar, a British subject, brought up in the discipline of the Scottish Presbyterian church, who settled at Baton Rouge in 1775, and had every opportunity of observation, in the private journal which he kept, notes little interference with the rights of conscience, and testifies to the impartial administration of justice. 'British property,' he writes, 'is in perfect security. An Englishman may come here and recover his debts, and obtain justice as soon as in Westminister Hall.'" "This is," says Claiborne, 'a remarkable tribute to the integrity of the Spanish officers. Debts were promptly collected. The initial process was by petition setting forth the amount of the claim and the consideration, and all the circumstances, whereupon an order issued to the party to appear on a certain day, and *arbitrators, usually the best men in the community, were designated by the commandant to decide the matter*, a tribunal preferable to the jury system, as it is now conducted, when the highest rights of property, depending on intricate questions of law, are submitted to men, often notoriously ignorant and corrupt, picked up in the grog-shops around the court-house."

During the administration of Governor Miro, the following decree was issued:

"It is declared that what is called lawful interest, in the stipulations between the inhabitants of Natchez and their creditors, is to be understood at the *rate of five per centum*

only, and the same, by any delay in the payment thereof, shall not be converted into principal, and interest be paid upon interest, because that would be manifest usury. The accounts of the said inhabitants shall be settled upon this principle, *abating* such as have been previously paid at a higher rate than is here prescribed. And for the due performance of this provision, the parties interested are to be furnished with authenticated transcripts hereof, on application."

The legal rate of interest in Mississippi to-day is *six* per centum, while by contract as much as *ten* per cent. may be collected by law, or double the amount fixed by Governor Miro, more than one hundred years ago. Judging by this, no progress has been made in a hundred or more years, unless it has been made in what the late Henry S. Foote described as "advancing by a retrograde movement," in his celebrated "bout" with Col. Benton, forty years ago on the floor of the United States Senate.

The first crop raised by the planters of Mississippi for exportation was tobacco. On the virgin lands of the country the yield was from fifteen hundred to two thousand pounds to the acre. In order to promote the cultivation of tobacco in his colony, the king of Spain had agreed to purchase all the tobacco produced at the rate of ten dollars per hundred weight, but a visit of General James Wilkinson, of the United States army, to Governor Miro, in 1787, had favorably brought to the notice of the Spanish government, the tobacco produced in Kentucky and Tennessee, and this induced the king of Spain to annul his offer to the planters of his own colony to purchase their crops. This produced considerable disappointment and excitement and finally led to the abandonment of the cultivation of tobacco, and the planters turned their attention to the production of indigo. This article usually commanded from a dollar and a half to two dollars and a half a pound, and was regarded as a remunerative crop until 1795, when it was generally abandoned, the reason for this being that it was assailed by a small insect that devoured the leaves and buds and finally destroyed the plant.

The planters next turned their attention to the cultiva-

tion of cotton. The first mention of the cotton plant in Mississippi, was made by Charlevoix, who saw some plants growing in a garden at Natchez in 1722. Bienville also wrote in 1735 that cotton grew well on the Mississippi, while Vaudreuil, in 1746, informed his government that "cotton had been received in New Orleans from the *Illinois*." It is well to remember that the French called everything above the mouth of the Yazoo, on the west of the great river, "the Illinois." It is quite probable that the cotton referred to by Governor Vaudreuil was produced in the vicinity of "Arkansas Post," where a settlement was early made by the French.

There was considerable difficulty experienced by the early cotton planters in regard to seed, which were first obtained from the Island of Jamaica and from Georgia. These were black seed producing a fine silken fiber and good staple. These seed continued to be planted until 1811, when the plant was attacked by rot, and in a few years became very destructive, sometimes destroying more than half of the crop. The next seed were obtained from the Cumberland Valley, in Tennessee. These were of the green seed variety, and produced a short staple, coarse fibred, inferior cotton. The next variety produced was from seed brought from Mexico, which subsequently became known as the Petit Gulf seed, which was very successfully cultivated on the cane hills of Jefferson county, in the rear of the Petit Gulf, now known as Rodney. These seed were the germs of all the known varieties of the present day, and were undeniably the foundation of the magnificent wealth and progress of the cotton culture in Mississippi and her sister States in the cotton producing zone.

Speaking of the introduction of the Mexican cotton seed into Mississippi, Mr. B. L. C. Wailes, the State Geologist at that period, in his report published in 1854, says:

"The Mexican seed is believed to have been introduced by the late Walter Burling, of Natchez. It is related by some of our older citizens, who were well acquainted with him and the facts, that when in the City of Mexico, where he was sent by Gen. Wilkinson, in 1806, on a mission con-

nected with a threatened rupture between the two countries, he dined at the table of the Viceroy, and in the course of conversation on the products of the country, he requested permission to import some of the Mexican cotton seed, a request which was not granted, on the ground that it was forbidden by the Spanish government. But the Viceroy, over his wine, sportively accorded his free permission to take home with him *as many Mexican dolls* as he might fancy—a permission well understood, and which in the same vein was as freely accepted. *The stuffing of these dolls was understood to have been cotton seed!*"

Mr. Wailes, in his observations on the cotton culture of the State, has this to say:

"When and from whence the plant was first introduced into Mississippi, is not certainly known. Most probably by the early French colonists from San Domingo. It would seem, indeed, that its cultivation here, and in Louisiana, on a small scale for domestic purposes, preceded that of Georgia."

The invention of the cotton gin by Whitney, in 1794, gave a great and immediate impulse to the production of cotton in the Southern States. Prior to the invention of Whitney, the process of separating the seed from the fleecy staple, was slow and tedious, nothing less than the use of the fingers in picking the fibre from the seed, usually at night, around the fireside by members of the planter's family. In 1796, an ingenious mechanic, named David Greenleaf, commenced the construction of cotton-gin stands in the neighborhood of Natchez. In 1801, Isaac Nerson was manufacturing gin stands on Pine Ridge, in Adams county.

In 1807 Eleazer Carver was manufacturing gin stands at Washington, in Adams county, then the capital of the Territorial Government of Mississippi. He subsequently removed to Bridgewater, Massachusetts, where he engaged extensively in the manufacture of gin-stands, and to-day his name and fame are known wherever cotton is grown. He was the inventor of, and first introduced the use of grates in the cotton gin. "Cotton," Claiborne tells us, "was at first put up in long bags, as is still practiced with

Sea Island cotton. The rude, wooden box or press, worked by levers, was next employed. The first screw press was made in Philadelphia for Sir William Dunbar, in 1801, after a model sent by him to Mr. John Ross. Its cost was over $1,000. On its receipt he wrote to his correspondent: "I shall endeavor to indemnify myself for the cost by *making cotton seed oil!* It will probably be of a grade between the drying and fat oils, resembling that made from linseed in color and tenacity, but less drying. Where shall a market be found for such an oil?"

"This," continues Claiborne, "is the first suggestion of that product which has now become a great article of commerce." It is gratifying to know that this great and constantly increasing industry, which now adds annually fully fifty millions of dollars to the wealth of the cotton producing States, had its birth in the brain of a Mississippi cotton planter; a man of education, character, sagacity and enterprise, who devoted the best years of his life to the prosperity of Mississippi, and whose ashes now repose in the soil of the State.

In connection with the early production of cotton in this State, the following from Claiborne is not without interest, as exhibiting the character of the paper currency in vogue in the early years of the nineteenth century:

"It was the ambition of every planter to have his own gin, but for the accommodation of the community generally, there were numerous public gins. The proprietor gave the planter a receipt specifying the amount of cotton delivered, and these receipts, by usage at first, and afterwards by law, became the paper currency of the country, and were received in payment of all dues, the only paper currency we have ever had here with a substantial basis!"

The Spanish authorities were greatly disturbed by the action of the Georgia Legislature in the year 1785, in establishing the county of "Bourbon" in what Georgia claimed to be her territory. This county of Bourbon was established with the following well defined boundaries: "Beginning at the mouth of the Yazoo river, where it empties into the Mississippi river, thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of the said river until it shall inter-

sect the northern-most part of the thirty-first degree of north latitude; south by a line to be drawn due east from the determination of the line last mentioned in the latitude of thirty-one degrees north of the equator as far as the lands reach, which, in that district have, at any time, been relinquished by the Indians; thence along the line of said relinquishment to the said river Yazoo; thence down the said river to the beginning; and the said county shall comprehend and include all lands and waters within the said description."

This act of the Georgia Legislature also provided for the opening of a land office in the disputed district, for the sale of land at a rate not exceeding twenty-five cents an acre.

This county of Bourbon comprehended all the territory embraced in the present counties of Warren, Claiborne, Jefferson, Adams, Franklin and Wilkinson. Fourteen magistrates for the county were appointed, and Abner Green, Esq., a native of Virginia, a man of high and honorable character, a gentleman of education and refinement, was appointed register of probates. Col. Claiborne, in speaking of these appointments of magistrates and register of probates, has this to say of them:

"All the appointees were representative men—men of property. Many of them were well educated immigrants from Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia. The list embraced gentlemen who fought under the Continental flag during the war just closed, and likewise of pronounced loyalists who would not serve against the king, but had sought new homes in these remote districts rather than take up arms against their countrymen."

The descendants of these officers of the county of Bourbon are numerous, highly respected, and are performing all of the duties of good citizens in the States of Mississippi, Texas and Louisiana to-day. Many of them did good service in behalf of their native State during the recent terrible war between the States.

The autumn of the year 1790 was distinguished by the arrival at Natchez, in the Spanish province of Mississippi, of Mrs. Rachael Robards, a lady who was destined to

reach the highest social position, as the wife of General Andrew Jackson, one of the most distinguished military chieftains this country ever produced, who was subsequently elected to the presidency of the United States in 1828, and re-elected by the people, after a most animated contest, in 1832. The administration of General Jackson, extending through a period of eight years, was one of the most brilliant and remarkable that has ever graced the annals of the country.

Mrs. Robards was the daughter of Col. John Donaldson, a prominent citizen of Tennessee, of which territory she was a native. Miss Donaldson was married at an early age to Mr. Robards, a young Virginian, a lawyer by profession, and a young man of good family, but he was insanely jealous of the most ordinary courtesies paid by other gentlemen to his young and handsome wife. Andrew Jackson chanced to become an inmate of the boarding house in Nashville, where Mr. Robards and his wife were domiciled, and it soon dawned upon him that Robards had become jealous of his attentions to his wife. With the frankness and promptitude which was the leading characteristic of his whole life, Jackson sought another boarding house, but the demon jealousy, once aroused in the human heart, dwells there for all time. After a year or two of marital infelicity, Mr. Robards, in a moment of passion, filed an application for a divorce, abandoned his young and handsome wife, and returned to Virginia. This absence was a protracted one, but finally Mrs. Robards was startled by the intelligence, which seemed to be known to everybody, that her husband intended to return to Nashville for the purpose of "haunting her" and making her life intolerable. Mrs. Robards had some friends in the vicinity of Natchez whom she determined to visit, thus putting a long distance between herself and her tormentor.

Col. Stark, a gentleman venerable in years, and distinguished for services, with his family, were about to embark on a flat-boat for Natchez. Hearing of the desire of Mrs. Robards, Col. Stark and his family invited her to make the voyage in their boat and under their protection.

Voyaging down the Cumberland and the Mississippi in 1790 was not the pleasure trip it became half a century later, on palatial steamers. Indians were swarming in every bend of those rivers at that early day, and the leaves and tangled vines of the forest afforded a safe ambush for those merciless savages. The dangers of a voyage to Natchez could scarcely be overestimated, and Andrew Jackson at once organized an armed guard of trusty friends and followers, and offered to accompany Col. Stark as a protection for the ladies of his party. This offer was gratefully accepted by Col. Stark, and the entire party soon after embarked on the long and dangerous voyage. Without incident or accident worthy of note, the party arrived in safety at Natchez, and after seeing Mrs. Robards domiciled in the house of her friends, Jackson returned to Nashville.

Mrs. Robards divided her time between the families of the brothers, Thomas M. and Abner Green, both of whom were leaders in public affairs and in social life. The first sat in the Congress of the United States as the second delegate from the Mississippi Territory, at a later period. The second held various positions of trust and honor in the Territory, and both were held in the highest esteem as men of courage and unsullied honor. Thomas M. Green resided near the bank of Coles Creek, in what is now known as Jefferson county, and his brother Abner had his home on Second Creek, in Adams county. The next year, 1791, Andrew Jackson returned to Natchez and during the summer of that year, he and Mrs. Rachael Robards were married at the residence of Thomas Marston Green in Jefferson county.

Ten years previously the State of Georgia, claiming the entire territory had established the county of Bourbon, extending from the mouth of the Yazoo river to the thirty-first degree of north latitude, and embracing all the territory now comprised within the limits of the present counties of Warren, Claiborne, Jefferson, Adams and Wilkinson. Col. Thomas Green, the father of Thomas M. and Abner Green, had been for years the agent of the State of Georgia, and upon the establishment of the county of

Bourbon, in the Mississippi Territory, was appointed a magistrate of the county, and he it was, in the capacity of a justice of the peace, who united Mrs. Rachael Robards and Andrew Jackson in the sacred bonds of marriage, at the residence of his son Thomas Marston Green, as has been already mentioned.

Referring to the temporary residence of Mrs. Robards in Mississippi, prior to her marriage with Andrew Jackson, Col. Wm. H. Sparks, in his "Memories of Fifty Years," has this to say:

"That there was anything disreputable attached to the lady's name is most improbable. She was more than fifteen months an inmate of the house of Green, who was a man of wealth, and remarkable for his pride and fastidiousness in selecting his friends or acquaintances. He was the second Territorial Representative of Mississippi in Congress, was at the head of society socially, and certainly would never have permitted a lady of equivocal character to the privileges of a guest in his house, or to the association of his young daughters. During the time she was awaiting a divorce (which she had applied for from the Spanish tribunals) Mrs. Robards was at times an inmate of the home of the family of Abner Green, of Second Creek, where she was always gladly received, and he and his family were more particular, if possible, as to the charter and position of those they admitted to their intimacy, than Thomas M. Green."

Referring to the marriage of Andrew Jackson, and Mrs. Rachael Robards, Col. Sparks proceeds as follows:

"Whatever the circumstances of the separation, or the cause of it, I am ignorant. At the time of her coming to the home of Thomas M. Green, the civil authority was a disputed one, most of the people recognizing the Spanish authorities. A suit was instituted for a divorce, and a decree of divorce was granted by a Spanish tribunal. There was probably little ceremony or strictness of legal proceedings in the matter, as all government and law was equivocal, and of but little force just at that time in the country. It was after this that Jackson came and married her in the house of Thomas M. Green."

In the same volume, Col. Sparks thus refers to the early commercial transactions of Andrew Jackson in the Mississippi Territory:

"Many will remember the charge brought against him pending his candidacy for the Presidency, of having been, in early life, a negro trader, or dealer in slaves. This charge was strictly true. Jackson had a small store, or trading establishment, at Bruinsburg, near the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, in Claiborne county. It was at this point he received the negroes, purchased by his partner at Nashville, and sold them to the planters of the neighborhood. It was during the period of his commercial enterprise in Mississippi that he formed the acquaintance of the Green family. This family was among the very first Americans who settled in the Territory, while it was yet under the domination of Spain. Thomas M. and Abner Green were young men at the time, though both were men of family. To both of them, Jackson at different times sold negroes. The friends formed in this section of the country by Jackson were devoted to him through life, and when later he brought his future wife to Mississippi, it was to the house of Thomas M. Green."

In 1789, the State of Georgia, acting through the legislature, determined still further to assert her authority over the territory she claimed, and sold 5,000,000 acres to the South Carolina Yazoo Company for $65,000. This sale embraced what now constitutes the central counties of Mississippi. To the Virginia Yazoo Company, Georgia sold 7,000,000 acres, embracing the northern counties, for $93,000. To the Tennessee Company, there was sold by Georgia, 3,500,000 acres, embracing the northern counties of the present State of Alabama, for $46,000.

Spain claimed to own the disputed territory by virtue of her treaties with France and England, while the native Indians, the Creeks, Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws, claimed it by inheritance. But the Indians were powerless, and looked upon the struggle for their God-given heritage with stoical indifference.

The purchasers of these lands, however, alarmed by the numerous adverse claims, and the opposition of the United

States, the Indian tribes and the Spanish authorities, refused to meet their payments, and the legislature rescinded the contracts. Georgia was annoyed, irritated and disgusted by this constantly recurring interference with her boundaries, as well as with her title, and determined to demonstrate, not only her confidence in the assertion of her rights, but to remove the obstacles to the settlement of her territory. With this purpose in view, the legislature, on the 7th of February, 1795, passed an act, by which, for the sum of $5,000,000, she sold twenty-one million five hundred thousand acres, to four companies, composed chiefly of her own citizens. Anticipating, it would seem, the howl of opposition this measure would arouse, the act of sale had a preamble which contained a declaration of the rights of Georgia in the premises. In this preamble it is declared:

"That by the articles of confederation each State was to retain its own territory. That by the treaty of 1783, commonly called the treaty of Paris, the boundaries of Georgia and of the other States were confirmed. That they were consistent with all the former legislation of Georgia, and with the action of the Convention between Georgia and South Carolina in 1787. That the State had the right of redemption and full territorial jurisdiction. That the treaty made between the President and McGillevray, was in contravention of the rights of Georgia, and that the guarantees made by the President to the Indians were without authority and invalid; and that Georgia had the fee simple in and to all her lands, and would dispose of them, to individuals or companies, at her own pleasure."

There can be no question of the absolute verity of every declaration contained in this preamble. The first company, composed of James Gunn, Mathew McAllister, George Walker and others, was styled the Georgia Company; and for two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, one-fifth cash, the remainder to be paid in nine months, in specie, United States bank notes, or military warrants issued by the State in 1791. This company bought the entire country now embraced within the limits of Kemper, Neshoba, Leake, Madison, Yazoo, Issaquena, Washington, Holmes,

Attala, Winston, Noxubee, Lowndes, Oktibbeha, Choctaw, Carroll, Sunflower, Bolivar, Tallahatchie, Yalobusha, Chickasaw and Monroe counties of Mississippi, besides some twenty counties in Alabama.

Nicholas Long, Thomas Cumming, A. Gordon, Thomas Glascock and others, formed another company, and for one hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars, these gentlemen bought all the land comprised within the territorial limits of Greene, Perry, Marion, Pike, Amite, Wilkinson, Adams, Franklin, Jefferson, Copiah, Simpson, Smith, Jasper, Clarke, Lauderdale, Newton, Scott, Rankin, Hinds, Warren and Claiborne counties in Mississippi, with a small slice of three counties in Alabama.

Wade Hampton, John B. Scott and John C. Nightingale, bought for thirty-five thousand dollars, all the land embraced in the counties of De Soto, Marshall, Tippah, Tishomingo and a portion of Tunica.

While the bill was pending in the Georgia legislature, for the sale of this immense territory, the State was convulsed with excitement. Charges of corruption were hurled in great profusion in both houses, but when the Governor approved the bill and made it the law of Georgia, the excitement knew no bounds. The people were frantic with indignation at the accomplishment of this act of robbery and spoliation, known from that day to this as the "Yazoo Fraud." Prominent and patriotic gentlemen took the stump in the denunciation of this stupendous swindle. Charges that the law had been carried by bribery were abundant, and even the Governor, who approved the measure, did not escape severe denunciation. It is impossible, after the lapse of nearly a century, to judge with any degree of accuracy of the truth of the charges made against those who were instrumental in securing the passage of the law, under which these immense sales were made for a song. But the people were aroused from the mountains to the sea shore, and the cry of "repeal" rang through the State of Georgia, like the blast of a trumpet calling men to arms. After a most exciting campaign the "repealers" carried the legislature by a decided majority, and when that body met in 1796, a bill was promptly passed

repealing the obnoxious act, and in addition, the original records were ordered to be publicly burned. This was accordingly done, but to make the public indignation more marked and emphatic, these records were burned by fire drawn by a convex glass, from the sun, the great luminary of the world, and thus, while the original records of this most odious law were consumed, literally by fire drawn from the heavens, the authors and abettors of the shameless fraud were blasted by the fiery breath of public indignation. The sale of the immense territory embraced in the claims of the various Yazoo Companies, does not seem to have aroused so much opposition, as the manner in which the law authorizing it was passed. The sale of these lands would probably have been quietly submitted to by the the people, though the purchasers paid a very inadequate price for them, but the conviction that bribery had been resorted to in securing the passage of the act authorizing the sale, aroused a frenzy of indignation among the people, and all who came under public suspicion of having received a bribe for their votes, were doomed men. Sparks in his "Memories of Fifty Years," referring to the passage of the obnoxious law, says:

"The act was passed by a bare majority of both branches of the Legislature, and the sale was consummated. Before the passage of this measure, the will of the people had been sufficiently expressed in the indignant outburst of public feeling, as to leave no doubt upon the minds of the corrupt representatives, that they had not only forfeited the public confidence, but had actually imperilled their personal safety. Upon the return to their homes, after the adjournment, they were not only met with universal scorn, but with inappeasable rage. Some of the most guilty were slain; some had their houses burned over their heads, and others fled the State; one was pursued and killed in Virginia, and all not only entailed upon themselves infamy, but also upon their innocent posterity; and to-day, to be known as a descendant of a Yazoo man, (that is, a man who voted for the Yazoo fraud), is a badge of disgrace."

The original purchasers of what to-day constitutes the

best part of Mississippi, and a large portion of Alabama, were not slow to assert their rights in the courts. The cause finally reached the Supreme Court of the United States, where, in the case of *Fletcher versus Peck*, the court affirmed the power of the State to sell its public domain, and the validity of the sale made by Georgia to the Yazoo companies. An amicable adjustment was subsequently made by a tripartite arrangement between Georgia, the United States, and the Yazoo Land Companies.

Meanwhile, President Washington had deemed it his duty to direct the attention of Congress to the transaction, as one that "might deeply affect the peace and welfare of the United States," and that body directed the Attorney-General to investigate the title of Georgia.

"All these proceedings," says Claiborne, referring to them, "directly affected the Spanish authorities of Louisiana. The State of Georgia had sold the very ground occupied by her garrisons on the Mississippi. The companies who bought would bring in thousands of colonists with arms in their hands. The president had brought the matter before Congress, and plainly manifested a disposition to occupy the country. An agent of Georgia, General Mathews, protected by the usages of diplomacy, had arrived at Natchez, to reassert the claim of that State. Badgered and worried at every point, Spain, proverbially dilatory, obstinate and punctilious, at length gave way, and on the 27th day of October, 1795, a treaty was signed at Madrid, by which it was agreed that the southern boundary of the United States should be the line of the thirty-first degree of north latitude, from the Mississippi to the Chattahoochie; thence down the middle of that river to its junction with the Flint; thence to the head of St. Mary's river; thence down that river to the Atlantic. That all Spanish posts north of this line should be removed within six months, and American posts and inhabitants living south of it should be removed within the same period. That the navigation of the Mississippi, should, through its whole length, be free for the commerce of both nations; that both would co-operate to cultivate peace with the Indians; and that before six months a

joint commission should run out the line of boundary, under the protection of the two powers."

Under the stipulations of the treaty, by which Spain ceded to the United States a large portion of the territory now included within the limits of Mississippi and Alabama, it was provided that the southern boundary between Spain and the United States should be established by a joint commission composed of a representative of each government, within the period of six months, Spain, in the meantime, retaining possession until the boundary line should be formally established. Under this provision, Andrew Ellicott, a native of Pennsylvania, and an astronomer of some repute, was appointed on the part of the United States to perform this duty. But it was not until February 24th, 1797, that Mr. Ellicott arrived at Natchez. He left Pittsburg soon after his appointment, and there engaged twenty-five woodsmen, and left on three barges furnished by the government, with a small escort under the command of Lieutenant McCleary, of the United States army.

In his descent of the Mississippi he stopped at the Spanish posts of New Madrid, Chickasaw Bluff, (now Memphis,) and at Walnut Hills, (now Vicksburg), where he was treated with all the courtesy and politeness due to the official representative of the United States government. He also stopped at the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, in Claiborne county, to interview Maj. Peter B. Bruin, who had served with distinction in the Continental army, and who was present at the storming of Quebec under General Montgomery. He was near that General when he fell, and was himself badly wounded. He was appointed an Alcalde under Spanish rule, and when the Mississippi Territory was established, he became one of the three judges. He retained office until 1810, when he resigned. His residence was on a plantation near the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, where he died universally respected. His place was long known as "Bruinsburg," a shipping point of considerable importance in early times, and has been made historic as the point where General Grant landed the United States forces in May, 1863, preparatory to the battle

of Port Gibson, and the memorable seige of Vicksburg. Referring to Judge Bruin, Claiborne says: "His name is extinct, but he has left descendants of the well-known names of Briscoe, Watson and Scott. When Aaron Burr came down the river he also landed and paid a visit to Judge Bruin, who had known him during the revolutionary war. Some attempt was made by heated partizans to implicate Judge Bruin, but no one who knew the venerable patriot tolerated the suspicion for a moment. Judge Bruin, in all probability, like many others, did not impute treasonable intentions to Burr, a point which to this day remains an open question."

Andrew Ellicott appears to have been a vain, weak man, of a suspicious nature, ignoble tastes and passions, and withal had very exalted ideas as to his own character and attainments. He evidently came to Mississippi with the most inordinate notions of the importance of the position he occupied. Instead of regarding himself as a mere astronomer, engineer or surveyor, to run out and establish a line between the possessions of Spain and the United States, he imagined himself to be a sort of an ambassador, or an envoy extraordinary, and his pretentious and inflated vanity made him the laughing stock of those with whom he was brought in contact. His temper was irrascible and moody, and his frequent potations did not tend to sweeten his disposition.

Ellicott had left his escort, Lieutenant McCleary and twenty-five men, at the mouth of the Bayou Pierre, but on the 16th of March, 1797, he arrived with his men, and camped at Bacon's landing, a short distance below Natchez. "The first detachment," says Claiborne, "of national troops that trod our soil." "From this time," says the same author, "Ellicott poured upon Governor Gayoso a volley of notes, remonstrances and expostulations, day after day, and often three times a day, assuming the action of a first-class diplomatist, and the authority of a commanding general, until the Governor, concluding that he had really been sent to Natchez with extraordinary powers, replied formally and respectfully to his bulletins, always conclud-

ing by referring him to his superior, Carondelet, at New Orleans."

Ellicott was evidently out of his element. His "credentials" had never been asked for, and no time had been assigned for his "presentation at court," and therefore he was unamiable to a degree. Hence he persuaded himself, and succeeded in imbuing sundry citizens with his opinions, that the Spanish authorities had no intention of surrendering the country to the United States in accordance with the stipulations of the treaty. He impressed many people with the belief that they were in danger of having their property confiscated, and were also in danger of arrest and deportation, and that it would be better for them to withdraw from the district and retire to the American settlements, the nearest of which was on the Cumberland river! He carried his annoyance to the extent of addressing a formal application to Governor Gayoso, under date of March 31st, for permission to the people to sell their property, and for passports to leave the district. On the same day the Governor answered his application in the following manly terms:

"You inform me of several respectable inhabitants requesting your interposition, to procure for them a privilege they have always enjoyed, and which is the birth-right of the Spaniard. There is not one single example in this government of having opposed any one selling his property and leaving the country, whenever he asked for a passport, and, of course, I shall not now deny the same privilege to any one who calls for it. No one who obeys the laws is in danger of arrest. *There is but one single individual imprisoned in this entire district*, and that is upon a criminal charge. There is not a single patrol out in pursuit of anybody, nor do I find any occasion for it. But if necessary I shall use every means in my power to repress disorder, and to keep the peace of the country, as I have always done!"

Referring to this correspondence, Claiborne caustically remarks: "The same people into whose minds Ellicott had infused his own suspicions, had lived under the mild rule of Gayoso, and his predecessors, in peace; had en-

joyed the same rights as Spanish-born subjects, had received liberal grants of land, of their own selection, for merely nominal fees; had *paid no taxes, rendered no military service;* had been appointed to offices of trust; had been protected, on their prayer, from the rapacity of usurpers and alien creditors, and to stimulate their industry, had been allowed free access to the market of New Orleans, and had been paid by the king a liberal price for all the tobacco they could produce. Prior to the arrival of Mr. Ellicott, no discontent prevailed, and in the entire district, from the thirty-first degree of north latitude, to the mouth of the Yazoo, but one man was in prison! And this in a frontier settlement, with a heterogeneous population of conflicting races and creeds, with no restraining power but the Governor and half a dozen magistrates."

On April 15th, 1797, Lieutenant Pope, United States army, arrived at the Walnut Hills, (now Vicksburg), with his company, where the Spaniards were occupying fort Nogales. He, in accordance with a notification from Governor Gayoso, anchored his boats in the river to await events. As soon as Ellicott heard of the arrival of Lieutenant Pope at the Walnut Hills, he wrote to that officer informing him that war between the United States and Spain was imminent. That his proper post was at Natchez, and urged his immediate arrival. Pope took his departure for Natchez, where he soon arrived, says Claiborne, "without artillery, money, medicines or a surgeon, and was supplied by Governor Gayoso, the enemy whom he had expected to fight, with clothing and medicine for his men."

Ellicott and Lieutenant Pope soon disagreed, and finally Ellicott succeeded in imbuing the minds of "lewd fellows of the baser sort" with such hostility against Governor Gayoso, that that official was compelled to abandon his private residence and take refuge in the fort. This incident caused the deepest disgust in the minds of the citizens, and realizing the danger of a conflict between the Americans and the Spanish soldiers, while the two governments were on the most amicable terms, many of the best citizens assembled at the residence of William Belk, and appointed a committee of safety, composed of Anthony

Hutchins, Cato West, Bernard Lintot, Gabriel Benoist, Joseph Bernard, and William Ratliff. This committee met at Natchez and adopted the following propositions to be laid before Governor Gayoso, and respectfully asking their transmission to the Governor-General at New Orleans:

1st. "The inhabitants of the district of Natchez, who, under the persuasion that they were citizens of the United States, agreeably to the treaty, assembled and embodied themselves, are not to be prosecuted or injured on that account, but to stand exonerated and acquitted.

2d. The inhabitants of the district above the thirty-first degree of north latitude are not to be embodied as militia, or to be called upon to aid in any military operation, except in case of Indian invasion, or the suppression of riots, during the present state of uncertainty, owing to the late treaty between His Catholic Majesty and the United States, not being yet fully carried into effect.

3d. The laws of Spain in the above district shall be continued, and are on all occasions to be executed with mildness and moderation; nor shall any inhabitant be transported as a prisoner out of his government on any pretext whatever. And notwithstanding the operation of the Spanish laws is here admitted, yet the inhabitants personally shall be considered as neutrals, in the present state of uncertainty.

4th. The committee engage to recommend it to their constituents, and to the utmost of their power will endeavor to preserve the peace and tranquility of the district, and the due execution of justice."

These propositions having been laid before Governor Gayoso, the following response to the Committee was made:

"Being always desirous of promoting the public good, we do join in the same sentiment with the Committee, and accede to their four stipulations, agreed upon for the purpose of re-establishing the peace and tranquility of the district; and that it may be constant and notorious, I sign the present under the seal of my arms, and countersigned

by the Secretary of the Government, at Natchez, June 22d, 1797.

MANUEL GAYOSO DE LEMOS,
Brigadier in the Royal Armies, Governor, Military and Political, of the Natchez and its defenses.

JOSEPH VIDAL,
Secretary.

These propositions having been conveyed by special messenger to Governor-General Carondelet, at New Orleans, that official returned them with his hearty approval.

"This," says Claiborne, "restored the public tranquility, and Governor Gayoso returned to his usual residence. About this time Carondelet being promoted to the government of Quito, Gayoso succeeded him as Governor-General of Louisiana, leaving Don Stephen Minor as Governor of the Natchez district.

The Stephen Minor upon whom the command of the Natchez district was thus devolved, was a native of Pennsylvania. "He first visited New Orleans in 1780," says B. L. C. Wailes, "to procure military stores for the American posts on the Ohio and the Monongahela. On his return, with a caravan of loaded mules, not far from the post of Arkansas, his stores were plundered, and his men all murdered, his own escape being due to a fortuitous detention by sickness, a few hours behind his party. He afterwards repaired to New Orleans, joined Galvez in his expedition against Mobile, where his gallantry attracted the attention of that officer, and secured the favor of the General, by whom his position in the Spanish army was advanced. In 1783, he was sent to Natchez, where his rank seems to have been that of "Aid Major" to the post. He remained at Natchez during the whole term of the Spanish jurisdiction, acting during the latter period as aid to Governor Gayoso, by whom, when appointed as Governor-General of Louisiana, he was left as acting Commandant of the district of Natchez; and De Grand Pre appointed to succeed Gayoso, not assuming the duties of the office, Major Minor continued to act until the country was evacuated."

Major Minor was popular with all classes, was genial and generous, and when Spain finally evacuated the country he resigned his commission in the Spanish army and

settled in what is now known as Adams county. He accumulated a large fortune. His descendants are still to be found in the States of Mississippi and Louisiana. He was the father of the late Wm. J. Minor, whose grandchildren yet reside in the city of Natchez.

One of the last acts of Gayoso, previous to leaving Natchez to assume his new duties in New Orleans, was one highly honorable to him, and illustrative of his liberal course to the American people residing in the district under his command. A number of gentlemen addressed him the following letter:

"We, the underwritten, a committee appointed by the inhabitants of the district, recommend to your Excellency that the inhabitants, in case they have reason to be dissatisfied with their Alcaldes now in office, shall be at liberty to assemble and nominate three persons, one of whom your Excellency will be pleased to put in commission.

We, likewise, recommend it to your Excellency, to quiet the minds of the people, that you do consent that all proceedings on criminal process or charges, be inquired into and acted upon by the Alcaldes of the district where such crimes and misdemeanors have been committed, and that the magistrates be authorized to summon assistance to apprehend criminals and disturbers of the peace."

ANTHONY HUTCHINS,
BERNARD LINTOT,
ISAAC GAILLARD,
GABRIEL BENOIST,
JOSEPH BERNARD,
WM. RATLIFF.

Natchez, June 22, 1797.

To which the Governor replied as follows:

"By these presents I declare that, whenever it shall be found necessary, the inhabitants of each district will represent to me, through one of the committee, the necessity of nominating a new Alcalde, I will issue the necessary permit to elect three of their principal men, one of whom I will appoint. Henceforth the Alcaldes shall take cognizance in the first instance of all misdemeanors com-

mitted within their respective jurisdictions. If found necessary they will commit the accused to prison, and before sentence shall be pronounced will lay the case before me. In civil cases to the amount of fifty dollars they will decide, but parties may have three days within which to appeal to me, through the Alcalde, who, in such cases, will submit to me the proceedings. An appeal may be had from my decision to the Governor-General of this province, in all cases exceeding one hundred dollars. When parties agree in due form, to an arbitration, there is no appeal, and the Alcaldes will enforce the award of the arbitrators."

The foregoing letter to Gayoso, made manifest the fact that the signers of that letter, and those whom they represented, were thoroughly imbued with the principles of republican government and home rule. Later, in September, 1797, Don Stephen Minor, who was acting as Governor *ad interim* of the district of Natchez, had given his assent to the election of "a Committee of Safety," to be voted for by the inhabitants of the district. When the day of election arrived, Lieutenant Pope of the United States army, who was thought to be entirely under the influence of Andrew Ellicott, prepared and sent to each of the polling places the following high-handed and insolent circular:

CAMP, September 2, 1797.

Mr. Landon Davis, Homochitto:

SIR—It is with pain I am informed that you are taking an extremely active part in opposition to the present permanent committee, who are making every exertion to restore peace to the country. I shall with pleasure hear of your using every exertion in your power to lull the minds of the people in your quarter. They have taken up an erroneous opinion of the principles on which they are now acting. *This cannot be permitted.*"

Mr. Davis read this epistle with contempt, but as it had been delivered to him while the election was being held, by an orderly in uniform, the effect of it was to intimidate and deter the people from voting. At a later period, during the process of reconstruction, the people of Mississippi and the other Southern States, had abundant experience

of the presence of the military power at elections, and "the insolence of office," when sustained by armed soldiers.

The people of the present day well know how the supremacy of the civil was maintained over the military power of the country, in later years, but it is gratifying to know that the spirit of liberty, as well as the indignant opposition to wrong, glowed as brightly in the hearts of the early settlers of Mississippi, as it did in the hearts of their sons and daughters at a later and not remote period. Col. Anthony Hutchins, an early pioneer in Mississippi, a man of education and fortune, of great force of character, patriotic and public spirited, who had been a soldier in early life, at once sent the following manly and ringing letter to Lieutenant Pope, rebuking him for his insolence and teaching him a lesson he probably never ceased to remember:

WHITE APPLE VILLAGE, Sept. 6, 1797.

"SIR—You are perfectly aware that by due authority the inhabitants of this district held an election on Saturday last for the purpose of electing a committee to draft a memorial to Congress, and an agent to represent them at the seat of government.

"More voters assembled, and there would have been the largest vote ever thrown in this district, but for your improper letter of interference, and it is my duty to tell you so. You awed and discouraged men as free as yourself, from their right to vote, and the government never sent you here to do that. On the 12th of June you issued a letter to the inhabitants, which fomented the insurrection that Ellicott had planned, a man that you personally scorn and publicly deride, and yet you have allowed him to use you to your own discredit, and to the injury of this district. I am persuaded that you have good intentions, but you are badly blinded. I therefore deal frankly with you, and in a friendly spirit, by informing you that, in behalf of the inhabitants, who feel outraged, I shall write to your superior, Captain Guion, at the Chickasaw Bluffs, who I heartily wish was here now."

The committee elected was Col. Thomas M. Green,

Daniel Burnet, Justus King, Landon Davis, Dr. John Shaw, Anthony Hoggett, James Stuart, Chester Ashley and Abner Green. These were all representative men, gentlemen of character and education, who founded large families, made fortunes, and their descendants to-day may be found in large numbers in Mississippi and Louisiana.

"The Committee of Safety," says Claiborne, "adopted a trenchant memorial to Congress, representing the anxiety of the people in regard to Georgia and British land claims, the large majority holding under Spanish tenures, praying that no persons interested *in land speculations* should be appointed to office; asking for the privilege of electing their own officers; deprecating such a government as had been established for the northwestern territory as not adapted to this district; complaining of the military interference of Lieutenant Pope, and praying that Andrew Ellicott be either recalled or confined strictly to the business he was sent to do."

The letter in which Col. Hutchins informed Lieutenant Pope he should write to his superior, Captain Guion, then at Chickasaw Bluff, soon produced good fruit. In a letter from Captain Guion, to his subordinate, he uses the following language:

"I am sorry to observe that there are complaints against you for improper conduct, and in that degree as to give serious displeasure to the Spanish authorities, and raise up obstacles to the execution of the treaty. You are strictly to avoid this in future. Such, I am sure, were your orders when you left Fort Massac, and I reiterated them in my letter of the 4th. You must, by a change of conduct, remove any bad impressions made on Governor Gayoso."

To Governor Gayoso, himself, he wrote: "I am sorry to hear that the officer heretofore commanding the United States troops at Natchez, has given to your Excellency, and to the subjects of His Catholic Majesty, and to the other inhabitants of that district, cause for discontent. *This shall no longer be the case.* He has received my orders, and I hope very soon to be there in person."

The Captain Guion referred to was assigned by General Wilkinson, then commanding the United States army, to

the delicate and responsible duty of receiving the territory with its forts, armaments, etc., then occupied by the Spanish authorities. Claiborne thus refers to him: "Captain Isaac Guion, the officer selected for this delicate and important expedition, was a native of West Chester county, New York, of a highly respectable family of Huguenot extraction. He entered the Continental army in 1775, at a very early age, as an ensign, and was in the assault on Quebec, December 31, 1775, and stood near the gallant General Montgomery, when he, two aids, and a number of others were killed by a discharge from a British battery only forty paces from their position. He continued in service until November 23, 1783, when the army was disbanded. He re-entered the army March 5, 1792, and remained in it until June 1, 1802.

During the latter period he served in Wayne's celebrated legion, and commanded a company in the memorable battle of August 20th, 1794. He was a thoroughly trained officer; impetuous but cool; resolute, inflexible, punctilious, extremely courteous, but exacting in return every honor due to his rank and character. He was a singularly handsome man, with a military port and manner, very fascinating in conversation, familiar with ancient and modern languages, and with the literature of the age.

In pursuance of his orders Captain Guion, with a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, left Fort Washington, (now Cincinnati), in May, 1797, by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. His first stop was at Fort Massac, the most advanced post of the United States, situated on the Ohio river, in what is now the State of Illinois, to take on some additional artillery. His next stopping place was at New Madrid, in the present State of Missouri, where the Spaniards maintained a fort. The commandant at New Madrid objected to his proceeding further down the river, but finally consented that he should proceed as far as the Chickasaw Bluffs, on condition that the American soldier should pledge himself to go no further until the matter should be determined by their superiors. Giving this pledge, Captain Guion departed and arrived at what is now known as Memphis on the 20th day of July, 1797.

Here he found that the Spanish commandant had destroyed the works, retired from the Bluffs, crossed the river and taken position at Hopefield, or Esperanza, in what is now known as Arkansas. Having no shelter for his troops, Captain Guion erected a fort, to which he gave the name of Fort Adams, in honor of the then president. This fort was subsequently known as Fort Pickering. His movements after this are succinctly described in a private letter to a personal friend in North Carolina:

"Early in November, 1797, having left a sufficient garrison to protect Fort Adams, which I had just completed, I left the Chickasaw Bluffs and descended the river to Fort Nogales, (now Vicksburg), then held by Spanish troops. Here I remained three days in my boats. I politely demanded possession in the name of the United States, and was politely refused. My hands were tied by positive orders to do nothing to displease the Dons, or to occasion 'a rupture,' or even 'a complaint,' so I made my bow and took my departure for Natchez, one hundred miles below, where I found Mr. Ellicott, United States Commissioner for running the boundary line, Lieutenants Pope and McCleary, and some forty or fifty men, who had been there a long time doing no good, but a great deal of harm. They had got the people, who before their arrival had dwelt together in amity, cut up into factions and very discontented.

"I found a Spanish garrison of some forty men, and two regular and one provincial officer. The late governor, Gayoso, having recently succeeded Carondelet as Governor-General of Louisiana, and transferred his headquarters to New Orleans, leaving the district of Natchez under the command of Captain Stephen Minor, a native of Pennsylvania, long in the Spanish service. I encamped on a hill just one thousand yards from the Spanish fort, and the flags of two nations waved over the same district.

"On the 30th of March, 1798, the Spanish garrison evacuated the fort, nothing having occurred since my arrival to interrupt our friendly relations.

"In a short time Ellicott, his assistants and escort, left Natchez, (very much to my satisfaction and to the satisfac-

tion of the people), for a point on the river near Loftus Heights, where it is supposed they will find the point designated by treaty for a boundary, to-wit: the thirty-first degree of north latitude. This personage has remained here, very actively and profitably employed for himself, ever since February, 1797, sometimes exciting dissensions between private families; at others endeavoring to spread a spirit of mutiny among the troops, or an insurrection among the inhabitants; and at all times closely intent in making a good job out of the commission, receiving at the rate of ten dollars a day fixed, while some days he made twenty."

A few days after the Spanish forces evacuated Natchez, the same ceremony was performed at the Walnut Hills, (now Vicksburg), where Fort Nogales was turned over to Major Kersey, who with a detachment of United States troops, took immediate possession.

During the interval between the retirement of the Spanish authorities, and the establishment of a territorial government by Congress, Captain Guion remained the principal military and civil officer of the district, and from the concurrent testimony of citizens of the highest character, no better or more peaceful condition, no better order, with less of lawlessness and violence, had ever been maintained before or since. This is a very high praise for Captain Guion, but it is no more than he is entitled to. By his courtesy, good sense and discretion in the performance of his delicate and responsible duties, the American soldier won the respect, the confidence and the admiration of the Spanish officials with whom he was brought in contact, as well as of the entire body of the inhabitants of the district.

Referring to this condition of affairs, Claiborne indulges in the following remarks:

"There had been a recess or interregnum of government from the 30th of March, 1798, when the Spanish commandant and garrison left Natchez, until August 2d, when Governor Sargent arrived. But Major Guion, (he had been promoted to that rank) was present during the interval, with a battalion of United States troops, in the

capacity of civil and military commander, in perfect harmony with the citizens, and universal tranquility and order had prevailed through the entire district."

It is a matter of interest to know that Louis Phillipi, then the Duke of Orleans, who ascended the throne of France in 1830, was a visitor to Natchez for a brief period in February, 1798.

In a letter to Major Guion, from General Wilkinson, dated at Pittsburg, January 2d, 1798, the General says:

"I send this letter by the Marquis de Montjoy, an exiled noble of France, of high rank. He has been a professional soldier, and has greatly interested me with the details of his military life. He attends the Duke of Orleans, and his brothers, who are bound, as I understand, to New Orleans, to seek a passage to the Havana, from whence they go under convoy, to Spain, to join their mother who has escaped to that kingdom. The conduct of the French baffles all speculation. They have gone from one excess to another, until they have thrown down every thing of law, of security, religion or principle, and have rendered infamous the name of republican. It appears to me that the genius of that nation, so brilliant in science and in war, is not at all adapted to regulated liberty, and that the convulsion will ultimately end in the restoration of royalty. In that case, when you receive this letter, you will *probably see the future king of France.* The Duke of Orleans is popular and a soldier. Fulfill your orders respecting foreigners, and treat these wanderers, who are friendly, with hospitality and respect."

In another part of his letter the General informs his correspondent that "Captain John Pierce has been sent by the Secretary himself, to command at the (Chickasaw) Bluffs, (now Memphis,) with a select *corps* of incomparable rascals under Lewis, Marschaulk and Steele," to which Claiborne adds a foot-note, and says: "This is the first mention we have of Andrew Marschaulk, so well known at Natchez in after years."

Congress, having in April, 1798, established a territorial government for Mississippi, in June of that year, President Adams appointed the Hon. Winthrop Sargent, Gov-

ernor of the territory. The evacuation of the country by the Spanish authorities left Major Guion the sole representative of authority, civil and military, in the district of Natchez, and to him was entrusted the preservation of good order and the peace of the community. How well he performed that duty, and what confidence was reposed in him by the citizens of the district, is well established by the following correspondence, honorable alike to both parties:

NATCHEZ, May 1st, 1798.

To Major Guion, Commanding United States Troops:

SIR:—As it is very doubtful when the civil officers for this district will arrive, and we are daily experiencing many inconveniences in the absence of all civil authority, the repair of the roads, removing nuisances, keeping up a patrol, preventing riots, and the sale of spirits to Indians, and some regulation for the security and recovery of debts, are objects essential to our well-being, and yet, for all these purposes, we are without authority, and we can accomplish nothing without your support and approval. As a committee, representing the inhabitants of this town, we respectfully ask your assistance.

We have the honor to be, etc., etc.,

DAVID FERGUSON,
LEWIS EVANS,
DANIEL DOUGLASS,
JOHN SCOTT,
Committee.

The response of Major Guion stamps him as a clear-headed, discreet and patriotic soldier, and affords a wonderful contrast to the edicts of certain epauletted ruffians during the period of reconstruction. In his reply Major Guion says:

"The objects enumerated in your letter are all important to your citizens, and, until the arrival of the officers of this district, can be accomplished by voluntary association and common consent. You shall have my co-operation whenever it may be necessary. The selling of spirits to Indians, without a license from the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, is strictly prohibited by act of Congress,

approved May 19th, 1796, and is therefore an offense against the United States, and the penalties will be rigidly enforced by me. In regard to the security and recovery of debts, perhaps, by common consent, you may devise some plan; *but as these matters are too closely connected with judicial and legislative powers to be touched by me*, I shall neither advise or discountenance any action the citizens may agree upon, and shall only interfere in case of violence or breach of public order."

The work of establishing the boundary line between the possessions of Spain and the United States, was, after the retirement of Gayoso, on the part of Spain, conducted by Don Stephen Minor, as commissioner, and Sir William Dunbar, as astronomer, with a surveyor and a military guard. The American part of the commission consisted of Andrew Ellicott, as astronomer, Major Thomas Freeman, as surveyor, the necessary axmen, and a military guard under the command of Lieutenant McCleary, of the United States army.

The Spanish officials who bore sway for nearly seventeen years in Mississippi, as Governors, or military and civil commandants, were as follows:

First, Senor Francis Collet; second, Colonel Trevino; third, Don Estavan Miro; fourth, Senor Piernas; fifth, Don Francis Bouligny; sixth, Don Carlos Grand Pre; seventh, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, who was the last Spanish Governor to control the destinies of the Province, and he was, in all probability, one of the best and most liberal.

These officials all had their headquarters at the town of Natchez.

CHAPTER VII.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY, FROM 1798 TO 1801.

ON the 12th day of June, 1797, President John Adams, in a special message to Congress, recommended the erection of "a government in the district of Natchez, similar to that established for the territory northwest of the Ohio, with certain modifications relative to titles or claims of land, whether of individuals or companies, or to claims of jurisdiction of any individual State." This recommendation was referred to a special committee of four members, with instructions to report by bill or otherwise.

By an act of Congress, approved April 7th, 1798, it was declared, "that all that tract of country bounded on the west by the Mississippi; on the north by a line to be drawn due east from the mouth of the Yazoo to the Chattahoochie river; on the east by the Chattahoochie river; and on the south by the thirty-first degree of north latitude, shall be and is hereby constituted one district, to be called the Mississippi Territory, and the President of the United States is hereby authorized to establish therein a government in all respects similar to that exercised in the territory northwest of the Ohio, excepting and excluding the last article of the ordinance made for the government thereof by the late Congress on July 13th, 1787, and by and with the consent of the Senate, to appoint all the necessary officers therein." (The clause excluded was the ordinance of 1787, prohibiting the introduction of "slavery or involuntary servitude" into the territory northwest of the Ohio river.)

Congress reserved the right to divide the Mississippi Territory into two districts; declared that the establish-

ment of the Territorial government should in nowise impair the rights of Georgia in the territory. It declared it also unlawful to bring into the district slaves from any foreign country.

Under the act organizing the Territorial government northwest of the Ohio, it was provided that the Governor and the three judges, all appointed by the President, should be, or a majority of them, empowered, "to adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original States, civil and criminal, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances."

"The General Assembly, or Territorial Legislature, shall consist of the Governor, Legislative Council and a House of Representatives." At a meeting in joint assembly of these three branches, they were authorized to elect a delegate to the National House of Representatives, who should have the right to speak and advocate any measure he should think proper, but was to have no vote on any question.

The language of the law in regard to the formation of the Legislative Council was as follows: "The Legislature shall nominate ten persons and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission." The members of the Legislative Council were to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress, any three of whom shall constitute a quorum."

The law of Congress authorized the Secretary of the Territory, in case of the absence of the Governor, or his inability to perform the duties of his office, to discharge the duties of that officer during the absence or inability of the Governor.

Georgia, immediately after the passage of the law creating the Territorial government of Mississippi, entered a solemn protest against the action of Congress as subversive of her rights in the premises.

Under this act President Adams appointed Winthrop Sargent, of Massachusetts, Governor, and John Steele, Secretary of the Territory. Governor Sargent was a native of the old "Bay State," was a revolutionary soldier, and served with considerable distinction as captain, and subse-

quently as major in the Continental army, in the brigade of General Arthur St. Clair. When the latter was appointed Governor of the territory northwest of the Ohio, Winthrop Sargent was appointed Secretary of the Territory, and in consequence of the bad health and frequent absence of the Governor, he many times, and for long periods, performed all the duties of the executive, as well as those pertaining to his own office. He was discharging the duties of Secretary of the Territory of the Northwest when he was promoted to the position of Governor of the Mississippi Territory. There was considerable opposition in the Senate to his confirmation, but his appointment was finally confirmed. Governor Sargent was a man of integrity, of courage, and of fair ability; but he was a Puritan of the Puritans, narrow-minded, illiberal, and of strong prejudices. He was ascetic in temperament, cold, austere and suspicious; was repellant in manners, and was extremely bigoted. Before leaving Fort Washington, (now Cincinnati), he received a letter from the Secretary of State, in which he was informed of the character of the people he was sent to govern, the condition of the country, the temper of the inhabitants, the necessity of being at once firm and conciliatory, and was advised to emulate the example of his Spanish predecessor, Governor Gayoso, "in cultivating agreeable social relations with the citizens." In responding to this letter, Governor Sargent said:

"I do, indeed, accept your remarks in good faith, and you cannot confer on me a greater obligation than by continuing them. They may be honorable to myself and useful to the new government. The footing on which Governor Gayoso lived with the inhabitants may not be equally in my power to observe, from the difference between the American and Spanish appointments. It shall be my study to conciliate and attach all parties to the United States."

The new Governor was, as we have said, a man of strong prejudices, and unfortunately for those whom he was sent to rule over, he had imbibed the strongest dislike against the people of the Mississippi Territory before he left the northwest for his new post of duty. In his letter to the

Secretary of State from Cincinnati, bearing date June 16th, 1798, he writes the Secretary thus:

"From the best intelligence I have been able to procure, there prevails in the country of our destination a refractory and turbulent spirit, with parties headed by men of perverseness and cunning. They have run wild in the recess of government, and every moment's delay in the adoption of rules and regulations after the ordinance shall be promulgated, must be productive of growing evils and discontents."

Never was a community more cruelly and harshly judged than were the people then residing in the Territory of Mississippi, by Governor Sargent. At least nine-tenths of the early settlers of the territory were men of high character, of education, fortune and family. They were principally from the New England States, Virginia, Georgia and the Carolinas. Many of them had been officers in the Continental army during the war of the revolution. They were uniformly men of landed estates, and therefore directly interested in the preservation of law and good order. They were as unlike the turbulent and disorderly characters that usually flock towards the frontiers of a new settlement as it is possible to imagine. The descendants of these early settlers have proven themselves worthy of the high character, the rugged virtues, the courage and constancy of their ancestry. They have always maintained the character of orderly, law-abiding citizens. They have filled high places in the State and national councils, and in the forum, as in the field, they have borne themselves as men worthy of their lineage, honorable sons of noble sires.

As an index to the character of Governor Sargent, a letter from Sir William Dunbar, an educated and accomplished gentleman, the youngest son of Sir Archibald Dunbar, of Elgin, a famous family in Scotland, to his friend, Mr. Ross, bearing date May 23d, 1799, is quite conclusive. Sir William writes:

"I returned from the boundary line with our new Governor, who had been to pay a visit to Mr. Ellicott. I am on as good terms as it is possible to be with a man of his

phlegmatic and austere disposition. However good his intentions may be to do what is just and lawful, or even praiseworthy, it is impossible that a man so frigid and sour can give satisfaction to a free people."

Andrew Ellicott, the astronomer on the part of the American government, to run the boundary line between the possessions of Spain and those of the United States, was a disturbing element, a veritable marplot, from the moment he planted his feet on the soil of Mississippi until he left it, and it was the opinion of the best informed and most intelligent men in the Territory, that Governor Sargent had fallen in with the prejudices and antipathies, personal and political, of Ellicott, and was wholly under his influence. The Governor invariably followed the advice given him by Ellicott, in regard to men and measures, and as invariably ignored the suggestions of the most intelligent people of the Territory, men of the highest character, and the heaviest material interest in the country. The people had warmly welcomed Governor Sargent, on his arrival at Natchez, August 6th, 1798, and were prepared to give him their entire confidence and support. The coldness and austerity of his manners, his suspicious disposition, coupled with the fact that he had seemingly taken Ellicott alone into his confidence, and imbibed the prejudices and antipathies of that apple of discord, made his life in Mississippi a very unhappy one.

The new Governor addressed the people of Natchez ten days after his arrival, in which he announced that "personal merit, and a firm attachment to the United States should be the qualifications for office under his administration, and that he should defer his appointments until he could become acquainted with the people. This declaration gave entire satisfaction to the people of the country, but this pleasure was of brief duration. In one week after making his address, Governor Sargent made a visit to the camp of Andrew Ellicott, who was then engaged in running the boundary line. The object of this visit was generally understood to be for the purpose of consulting with Ellicott as to his appointments. Nothing could have been better calculated to arouse the hostility of the people.

Ellicott was the most thoroughly detested individual in the territory. A man of brains and education, but of violent passions, intense vanity, extreme selfishness, and a low order of morals; his whole life in Mississippi was a constant wrangle with the best and most intelligent people, and his chosen companions were of the worst and lowest class to be found in the territory. He was an object of contempt with all the officers of the army in Natchez, was a constant libeler of the best citizens of the district, and it is not strange, therefore, that the visit of the Governor to Ellicott was regarded by the people as an ill-omen for them. Among his earliest communications to the Secretary of State, the Governor wrote of the people he had been sent to govern and to conciliate, as "composed of various characters, and among them the most abandoned villians." In another letter he "recommended the expulsion of certain aliens, and the necessity of transcending the laws, to maintain public order, and put down the seditious" In his letter to the Secretary he indulges in the following language: "I am sometimes constrained to measures that imperious necessity only can justify. They will no doubt be noticed by the malcontents, of whom there are not a few; and among them some most unscrupulous scoundrels, who manage with great art and address." He seems to have acquired a vast fund of information about the people in his interview with Ellicott, and also to have imbibed all his prejudices against the leading men of the country. It is no marvel, then, that Governor Sargent should have grown unpopular, and that what might have been a couch of roses was converted into a veritable bed of thorns.

The Governor reached Natchez in very bad health, though that can scarcely be relied on as a defense for his many arbitrary acts. He caused to be arrested one man for "impudent observations," and Claiborne says, "he was strongly inclined to apply the Sedition law, and arrest Major Freeman, the American surveyor, for writing and speaking contemptuously of Commissioner Ellicott."

Again Governor Sargent writes to the Secretary of State, and again his pen is steeped in venom. He writes as follows:

"Diffused over our country are aliens of various characters, and among them the most abandoned villians, who have escaped from the chains and prisons of Spain, and been convicted of the blackest crimes. It would be wise policy to provide for extirpating such from the territory. We have no prisons, and the vilest offenders therefore calculate, with some certainty, on impunity. I have done everything in my power, more, perhaps, but I trust necessity will plead my justification."

This letter from the Governor, like a swift witness, proves too much. It was the boast of Governor Gayoso, when he retired, that there was but one solitary prisoner in the district, that perfect order had been preserved, and that there being no lawlessness, there existed no necessity for prisons.

In another letter to the State Department, Governor Sargent writes thus in reference to the then Capital of the Territory:

"Natchez, from the perverseness of some of the people, and the inebriety of the negroes and Indians on Sundays, has become a most abominable place," and he suggests that the military arm be used to repress the people. He considered seriously the proposition to seize a Catholic church, and convert it into a courthouse, but finally abandoned the idea on the ground that "it might hurt the feelings of about a dozen Catholic families, and give offense to the king of Spain, who had it built." He recommended the issuance of orders to prevent aliens from traveling through the territory without passports, and a short time thereafter he issued a proclamation directing that "all persons not actually citizens inhabiting the territory, or some one of the United States, to report themselves within two hours after their arrival at any of the settled posts of the territory, to a conservator of the peace, under penalty of imprisonment. And prohibiting any citizen from entertaining or comforting any person neglecting to comply with the regulations."

As the military did not sympathise with the Governor in any of his arbitrary acts, he sought to have them removed from Natchez, under the plea of "saving the men

from debauchery, and for other reasons of national importance."

One of his most arbitrary acts was the appointment of a citizen as a general administrator, with full power to administer on the estate of decedents, taking bond, etc., "thus," says Claiborne, "by a single commission, creating an office, prescribing the laws for its administration, and appointing an officer to fill it." "Royalty could do no more!" was the brief and pungent criticism of the late John M. Chilton, one of the most accomplished lawyers of his time, in reviewing this arbitrary proceeding of Governor Sargent.

The Governor, in pursuance of the power vested in him, divided the territory into two counties, Adams and Pickering, and proceeded to organize them by appointing a full corps of county officers, some of whom were very acceptable, while others were very obnoxious to the people.

President Adams had appointed three judges of the territorial court, to-wit: Peter B. Bruin, and two men named respectively, Tilton and McGuire. The last named was the only lawyer on the bench.

Governor Sargent and the three judges were authorized to frame a code of laws for the governance of the Territory, to be drawn from the statutes of the other States, but this they did not do. Following the pernicious precedent the Governor had previously established in the northwestern territory, he and his colleagues proceeded to frame a code of laws directly at variance with all statute law in America, and utterly repugnant to any known system of jurisprudence derived from the common law of England. Among other delightful statutes framed by this quartet of jurists, and under which the Governor received many perquisites, was one allowing the fees for marriage licenses, which were fixed at eight dollars; and for the privilege of lodging and feeding travelers, eight dollars. These fees went directly into the pocket of the Governor, as did the fee of four dollars for a passport, for any one desiring to leave the territory. Under this same code the judges were

allowed fees on all judicial processes, notwithstanding the fact that the salaries of these same judges were paid from the coffers of the national treasury.

Against this code and its exorbitant fees, flowing as they did directly and steadily into the pockets of the Governor, there was an outburst of fiery and indignant protest, particularly among those speaking the English language, and who were familiar with the principles of English and American liberty. Prominent among those who joined with, and led the protestors against the code of laws formed by Governor Sargent and the judges, were to be found the most active, intelligent and influential men in the community. Such men as Cato West, Thomas M. Green, Narsworthy Hunter, Gerard Brandon, Hugh Davis, Samuel Gibson, Thomas Calvit, Alexander Montgomery, Felix Hughes, David Greenleaf, John Bolls, Ebenezer Dayton, Randall Gibson, Francis Smith, Wm. Ervin, Ebenezer Smith, John Foster, Joseph Calvit, Israel Luse, Moses Bonner, Richard King, Henry Hunter, Patrick Foley, Wm. Conner, Sutton Banks, Jesse Carter, Thomas Lovelace, George Selser, Parker Carradine, Abner Green, Robert Throckmorton, Jesse Harper, Robert Miller, Thomas White, James and Thomas Foster, Gibson Clarke, Tobias Gibson, Mathew Tiernan, William Foster, and others, petitioned Congress to cancel and annul these laws, to put a stop to these arbitrary measures, and to give to them and the people whose sentiments they represented, a voice in the framing of their own laws.

The people of the Territory were of too stern and heroic mold to submit quietly to the arbitrary acts of Governor Sargent, and they proposed to carry their cause before the Congress of the United States. For this purpose they selected Narsworthy Hunter, a native of Virginia, an educated and patriotic gentleman, long a resident of the Territory, as their agent to lay their just complaints before the Congress. Armed with the following credentials, Mr. Hunter took his departure for Philadelphia, the then seat of government:

NATCHEZ, October 2d, 1799.

"The undersigned, a general committee regularly chosen by the inhabitants of the Mississippi Territory, in the

several districts of the same, for the purpose of seeking, by the constitutional mode of petition, redress of the grievances which oppress this country; having drawn up and signed two petitions of this date, to be laid before Congress, one for confirmation of the rights to our lands, etc., the other against the improper and oppressive measures of the Territorial government, and praying for a Legislative Assembly, do hereby nominate and appoint, as our special agent, our fellow-citizen, Narsworthy Hunter, (distinguished for his attachment to the United States), to lay before Congress our aforesaid petitions, in full confidence that he will execute the trust reposed in him; and he is hereby authorized to make such explanations and further representations of the facts as he may find necessary during his continuance at the seat of government as agent for this Territory, and we pray the Honorable Congress to give full credence to his representations in our behalf."

This paper was signed by twenty-one of the most reputable, intelligent and wealthy citizens of the Territory, members of the committee.

In addition to the general authorization to speak for the people of the Territory, Mr. Hunter presented a petition from the people, numerously signed by the best citizens of the country. This petition set forth:

"That from the vast distance of the district from the seat of government, and all other settled portions of the United States, Congress could have but a partial knowledge of it, or of the temper of its inhabitants; and that they had been grossly misrepresented by Andrew Ellicott, in his communications to the President and Secretary of State, and by Governor Sargent, who derived his opinions from Ellicott. Soon after Ellicott's arrival, he recommended for this district a government similar to that provided for the northwestern territory—two sections, in their people and institutions, entirely dissimilar. His recommendation was made without color of authority, and merely in the interest of himself and his satellites, who were chiefly those who had been the favorites of the Spanish Governor. Under our Governor, those who had enjoyed the patronage of the Spaniards are the exclusive

recipients of executive favor, and those who felt it their duty to oppose the intrigues of Ellicott, are considered little better than a conquered people. We have no hope of seeing a militia organized capable of efficient service. The officers have been appointed in groups, not residing among, and unknown to the men they are to command; appointed not on the recommendation of sixty-four men who constitute a company, but at the instance of two or three favorites, of doubtful patriotism, and obnoxious to the people. Governor Sargent's letter of December 20th, 1799, to the Secretary of State, does us much wrong. He represents us as being soured with the government of the United States. This is extremely incorrect. Many of us have fought for the government, and all of us anchor our hopes in it. It is not with our government we are soured, but with the executive caprice, oppression and intrigues at home, and an experience of these under the preceding dynasty has taught us to dread them now, and to avert them by every means available to freemen. Upon his excellency's arrival, we had the highest hopes of his administration, but we confess our disappointment. His promulgation of laws, framed by himself in direct violation of the ordinance of 1787, and subjecting us to arbitrary taxation and exorbitant fees at his own pleasure, are alarming enough. Communications to the Governor, complaining of these grievances, receive no attention. We, therefore, pray your honorable body to extend to us the second grade of government contemplated under the ordinance, with such additions and modifications as may be adapted to our peculiar condition."

In addition to the foregoing petition, Mr. Hunter was instructed to lay before Congress the following letter from the general committee to Governor Sargent, to which, as stated in the petition, "no attention" had been paid:

"Your excellency will bear in mind that for a long time before the arrival of Mr. Ellicott, two parties had existed in this district, one composed of the planters, mechanics, etc., chiefly natives of the United States. The other of miscellaneous characters, informers and a train of court sycophants, who had been in the habit of influencing the

Spanish authorities for their own selfish ends, at the expense of the body of inhabitants. This latter party, it is notorious, got possession of Commissioner Ellicott. For want of a manly confidence, or for want of personal courage and integrity, he fell into the snare; and under the pretext that the people were doing wrong, he shunned those whose counsels he should have taken, (including every officer of the United States army), and threw himself into the arms of ex-Spanish functionaries, and became a principal and active instrument in creating tumults and disaffection. After deserting and betraying the people, and abandoning the best interests of the United States, we are to view him as now engaged in new intrigues against us. Nothing can convince the people of this country to the contrary. While some of his co-adjutors were propagating the impression that the United States would never get possession of the district, he took particular care not to contradict the report. And while these opinions were intimidating and discouraging the people, he secretly informed the Spanish Governor that Col. Hutchins, Col. Green, and Ebenezer Dayton had each made propositions to seize him (the Governor) and carry him out of the country! His opposition to these three popular characters was because they had censured his inefficiency in not carrying the treaty into effect. When Captain Guion arrived and swept away his importance, Mr. Ellicott used every exertion to excite the people to assert a right to govern themselves and control the military; that their liberties were in danger. This is the man who (to finish his mischievous labors), has given the present austere and unaccommodating tone to your administration, so foreign to the genius of the constitution, and so humiliating to a free and proud people."

"When he could profit no longer by fomenting quarrels in the first person, he has reached us by the influence over you. The impression he has made of us not only degrades us before the country, but they encourage here the factious and disorderly. The exertions and influence of this man may be considered an unerring barometer of the state of public order. He had kept us in perpetual commotion. But

when Captain Guion took the command, tranquility was everywhere restored, notwithstanding Ellicott's unremitted efforts to create distrust between him and the people.

"Upon your Excellency's arrival the people were ready to embrace you as a father. There was universal rejoicing that an American Governor had come. Your address of the 16th of August, stating that "merit and a firm attachment to the United States should be the qualification for office, and that you postponed your appointments until you could become personally acquainted with the people," was received with satisfaction and applause. But, without waiting for this, you went directly to Ellicott's camp, and, as we firmly believe, you returned with your list of appointments, made out there by the American Commissioner, and we hear no more of your seeking an acquaintance with the people and their wishes. We admit that some good men have been appointed to office, but the numerous rejections and resignations of your Excellency's appointments demonstrates the impossibility of reconciling the people to the influence of Ellicott & Co.

"We entreat your Excellency to divide the territory into proper districts. Let the people have the privilege of recommending their militia officers. Let your field officers be Americans, who have never been concerned in foreign intrigues, and your magistrates should be of the same character. Some of your laws cannot be reconciled with the Constitution of the United States, or with the laws of the States. By your Code any person convicted of treason, incurs the death penalty and *forfeits all his property, real and personal, to the Territory.* The Constitution of the United States declares that Congress alone shall have the power to declare the punishment for treason, and by their laws no forfeiture is incurred.

"By your Code the person convicted of arson is to be whipped, pilloried, confined in jail not exceeding three years, and *forfeits all his estates to the Territory.* The Constitution of the United States says that excessive fines and punishment shall not be imposed, and that none of these offences shall work corruption of blood or forfeiture of estate, longer than during the life of the person con-

victed, and that in the case of treason only. If a state of society exists here, which makes it expedient for you to ignore the Constitution of the United States in framing your statutes, we are yet to see it. We have been in the district for more than twelve months at a time without the benefit of laws of any kind, and notwithstanding we had been distracted by the intrigues of Ellicott and others, the general stock of virtue was sufficient to preserve peace and awe the vicious. Crimes were not more frequent then than they are at present; and if this fact be admitted (and it cannot be confuted), it affords a hint to executive and legislative bodies that merits their deepest attention."

Mr. Hunter laid these documents before Congress with the following pungent and incisive letter to a prominent member of Congress:

PHILADELPHIA, February 4, 1800.

SIR—You inquire first, "By what authority Cato West and others were appointed a committee for the territory?" A meeting was held by the principal inhabitants on the 6th of July last, to consult upon the unhappy condition of affairs, and if possible devise a remedy. The result of this conference was a circular to each of the districts (or beats), recommending the people to assemble and nominate a committee charged to bring their grievances before the Governor and before Congress. The result was the election of the committee. I have copies of the circular and of the instructions given by the people of the several districts to the committee.

2d. You inquire, "What is the aggregate number of free inhabitants of the territory; what proportion are natives of the United States, what the number of our militia?"

Our Governor has never taken a census of the people, nor has he been able to organize the militia, so that we are at a loss with respect to our numbers. I think, however, we cannot have less than six thousand free inhabitants, and about two thousand capable of bearing arms. Our people are, with the exception, perhaps, of one-tenth, natives of the United States.

3d. "Is there much immigration to the territory? Have

many of the citizens removed to the Spanish province below, and if so, what have been the inducements?"

"The immigration to our territory is, at this time, very limited, owing to the impossibility of obtaining lands except by purchase from individuals. The facility with which lands are obtained in the Spanish dominion by grant or order of survey, at merely nominal cost, draws the immigrant in that direction. Men of property are inclined, even with this difference, to prefer our territory, but the poorer classes are induced to go below. A number of families have recently left for the Spanish Territory with Dr. White, and others are preparing to sell out, if possible, for that purpose. Various circumstances have operated to this end, but the morose and arbitrary conduct of Governor Sargent is a primary cause. The laws he has put forth are odious; in conflict with the Federal Constitution; with no precedent in the laws of other States; both the fees he exacts and the fines he imposes are excessive. His appointments, civil and military, have given, for the most part, general dissatisfaction. All the officers that enjoy the respect of the people have either refused his appointments, or after holding them a short time, have thrown them up. He will never be able to organize the militia, notwithstanding his law imposing heavy fines on those who refuse his appointments. His exorbitant fees for passports to persons who desire to return to the United States, and for tavern and marriage licenses, are universally denounced as burdens on the public for his own enrichment."

After a long discussion of the petition of the people of the Territory against Governor Sargent, the following resolution was reported:

"*Resolved*, That there does not appear cause for further proceedings on the matters of complaint for mal-administration against Winthrop Sargent, as Governor of the Mississippi Territory."

This was on the 3d of March, 1800, and while the adoption of the resolution would have been a tacit acquittal of the Governor, it is a matter of fact, that the resolution was negatived, many of the most prominent members of

the House voting against it. There seemed no disposition, however, to pursue Governor Sargent, and no further action was taken.

"On the 3d of April, 1800," says Claiborne, "Governor Sargent, leaving his infirm Secretary, John Steele, in charge, departed from the Territory for Boston, to vindicate himself, and to rally a party there against the advance of the Territory, as prayed for by the people."

From this time we hear no more of Governor Sargent in connection with the executive department of the Territory of Mississippi. In leaving the Territory, he left it literally without an executive head. Mr. Steele, the Secretary, had been a confirmed invalid from his first arrival in the Territory, and was unable, from the wretched condition of his health, to perform the most trivial duty. Leaving under these circumstances, Governor Sargent added nothing to his reputation by abandoning his field of duty, and the performance of his official functions, to one wholly unable to discharge, either his own duties as Secretary, or to take upon himself the performance of other, heavier and greater responsibilities.

Governor Sargent had been a good soldier, was a man of brains and courage, was doubtless a thoroughly honest one, and a century and a half earlier would have made a model Colonial Governor for Massachusetts. As the Governor of the Territory of Mississippi, however, he was out of place. He was not *en rapport* with the people he was sent to rule over. He had no throb of sympathy with the hardy, independent and proud men he came in contact with in Mississippi, and necessarily and inevitably his administration was an utter failure.

Under an act of Congress, approved May 10th, 1800, the representation in the Territorial Legislature was apportioned. By this act Adams county was entitled to four representatives, Pickering, (which originally comprised all the territory now embraced in the counties of Jefferson and Claiborne,) was entitled to four representatives, and to the Tombigbee and Tensaw settlements one representative was allotted. This act provided that representatives should be elected on the fourth Monday in July, and that the

legislature should convene in the town of Natchez, on the fourth Monday of September. It also provided for the meeting of the legislature once a year.

Section 10 of this act authorized the appointment of commissioners to compromise and settle the adverse claims of Georgia to the Territory of Mississippi. Under these commissioners an agreement was reached by which Georgia surrendered all right and title to the Territory of Mississipi to the United States, and by the same commissioners a final settlement was made with the purchasers of lands under the celebrated "Yazoo Land Companies," which sales had previously been formally repudiated by Georgia.

The triumph of the people in their contest with Governor Sargent was complete. They had protested against the arbitrary laws of the Governor, and the onerous fees and license taxes exacted under those laws, and Congress had formally condemned both. The people had demanded a second grade territorial government, and a legislature chosen by themselves. Congress granted both propositions. It not only gave the people the power to elect their own legislators, but clothed the legislature thus chosen with the power to override the veto of the Governor by the usual two-thirds majority. It made the advice and consent of the legislature necessary for the confirmation of all appointments to office by the Governor. It took from him the arbitrary power of enacting laws, and confided that power to the legislature chosen by the people. This was all that the people of the territory had ever desired, and they were more than content with the victory they had won.

November of the year 1800 witnessed the election of Thomas Jefferson as the third President of the United States, and on the fourth day of March, 1801, he was installed into his great office.

On the 10th day of July, 1801, President Jefferson appointed the Honorable William Charles Cole Claiborne to be Governor of the Mississippi Territory to succeed Winthrop Sargent. On the 2d day of August Mr. Claiborne accepted the position, and announced to the President his

inability to leave Nashville, his then home, for his new post of duty until the ensuing month of October.

Previous to appointing his successor, President Jefferson wrote to Governor Sargent, "that from various and delicate considerations, which entered into the appointment of a Governor for the Mississippi Territory, it was expedient, in his judgment, to fill the station with another than himself, whose administration, with whatever meritorious intentions conducted, had not been so fortunate as to secure the general harmony, and the mutual attachment between the people and the public functionaries so particularly necessary for the prosperity and happiness of an infant establishment."

CHAPTER VIII.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY. FROM 1801 TO 1804.

GOVERNOR CLAIBORNE arrived at Natchez on the 22d day of November, in the year 1801, to enter upon the discharge of his new, onerous and responsible duties.

The selection of Mr. Claiborne for Governor of the young Territory was a most fortunate one, as well for the people most directly interested as for the Federal Government. William C. C. Claiborne was born in Virginia, obtained a good education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and when quite young, migrated to Tennessee, where he soon acquired a large and lucrative practice. He served as one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Tennessee, was a Representative in Congress four years, and was a practical man of affairs, with a handsome person, genial disposition and attractive manners.

His administration of the affairs of the Mississippi Territory was a success from the start. He imparted new life to the long dissatisfied and dejected people, and the contrast between the morose, austere and bigoted puritan, and the handsome, frank and genial young Virginian, was most marked. While Governor Sargent repelled all confidence and friendship, his successor, on the other hand, by his frank, cheerful and hearty manner, won all hearts, and paved the way for a most successful and popular administration. The various positions he had filled, his large and long contact with the world, his experience in four years service in Congress, had given Governor Claiborne a knowledge of men that was most useful to him in his new position, and his various appointments soon indicated the possession of an unerring instinct in selecting the right man for an official position.

The appointments made by Governor Claiborne during the first four months of his administration, were capital ones, and were universally selected from the most intelligent men of the community, gentlemen of education, character, and with a substantial interest in the young Territory. As evidence of this, and his wisdom and thorough knowledge of men, we adduce the following list of his appointments for Adams, Claiborne, Jefferson and Wilkinson counties:

Abner Green, of Adams county, was appointed Treasurer-General for the Territory; and for the same county the following appointments were made to fill the various county offices: For justices of the peace, Abram Ellis, James Ferrall, Adam Tooley, Caleb King, George Fitzgerald; for sheriff, Daniel Kerr; for county clerk, Peter Walker, and John Henderson, county treasurer; Robert Stark, clerk of the Adams District Court; Abner L. Duncan, district attorney, and Archibald Lewis, clerk and master in equity for the Adams county district. The following militia officers for Adams county were appointed at the same time: Benijah Osmun, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Abram Ellis and Richard King, majors.

For Claiborne county, Wm. Downs, George W. Humphreys, James Stanfield, Ebenezer Smith, Daniel Burnet, and James Harman, were appointed justices of the peace. Samuel Cobun was appointed sheriff; Mathew Tiernay, clerk of the county court, and Samuel Gibson, coroner. Daniel Burnet was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and William Nealy, major.

For Jefferson county, Cato West, Thomas Calvit, Jacob Stampley and Henry Green were appointed justices of the peace; John Girault, clerk of the county court; Daniel James, clerk of the district court, and Felix Hughes, master in chancery. Zacharia Kirkland and William Thomas were appointed majors of the militia.

For Wilkinson county, John Ellis, Hugh Davis, John Collins, Richard Butler, William Ogden and Thomas Dawson, were appointed justices of the peace; Henry Hunter, sheriff, and Samuel Lightner, clerk of the county

court. John Ellis was made lieutenant-colonel, and Richard Butler was appointed major.

For Washington county, a county organized by Governor Sargent, extending from Pearl to the Chattahoochie river, and embracing the present city of Mobile, and the settlements on the upper Tombigbee river, John Caller, John Johnson, James Fair, Joseph Thompson, John McGuire. Thomas Bassett, John Brewer and Joseph Henderson were appointed justices of the peace, and Richard Lee, clerk of the county court. John Caller and Nathaniel Christmas were appointed majors in the militia of the county.

The George Wilson Humphreys, of Claiborne county, who was appointed a justice of the peace by Governor Claiborne, was the son of Col. Ralph Humphreys, who commanded a Virginia regiment during the war for independence, and this son was the father of the late Benjamin G. Humphreys, who was successively Representative and Senator in the Legislature from his native county, Colonel and Brigadier-General in the army of the Confederate States of America, and finally was chosen by the people as Governor of his native State, the proud and prosperous commonwealth of Mississippi.

The day after his arrival at Natchez, that is to say, on the 23d of November, 1801, Governor Claiborne wrote to Mr. Madison, the then Secretary of State:

"I left Nashville on the 8th ultimo, and arrived here yesterday morning. The voyage was a long one, owing to the low state of the Cumberland, Ohio and Mississippi rivers. The shores of the Mississippi are fertile beyond description, apparently a vast deposit of alluvium; the accumulation of sedimentary matter during centuries of overflow. Its future of productive power and population is beyond the wildest imagination to calculate. This great delta is almost entirely unoccupied. On the western or Spanish shore there are but three petty settlements between the mouth of the Ohio and the post of Concord, opposite this place, an interval of some eight hundred miles. * * * * Col. Steele, the Secretary of this Territory, is still living, but too low to give me any information as to the posture of affairs. The Legislature will convene next Tuesday."

On the 12th day of December, 1801, Governor Claiborne writes to Mr. Madison as follows:

"The Legislature assembled on the 1st instant, and on the next day I delivered an address to the two houses. I hazard the opinion that this assembly is composed of honest men, truly attached to the Union, and to the interests of the Territory. For want of experience their proceedings may be attended with some irregularities, but with their intelligence these will soon disappear. All opposition to the second grade of government has vanished, and the citizens generally seem contented with the political situation. I find myself most cordially received, and shall study, on my part, to promote their best interests."

Again, on the 20th of December, he writes to Mr. Madison:

"A treaty has just been concluded with the Choctaws at Fort Adams, by which they consent to the opening of a post road through their country to Tennessee, but refuse the privilege asked for white men to erect and keep houses of entertainment on the route. This privilege they shrewdly retain for themselves. They desire looms and farming implements, and *the exclusion* of liquors from their country.

"The river front here is thronged with boats from the west. Great quantities of flour and other produce continually pass. Cotton, the staple of this Territory, has been very productive and remunerative. I have heard it suggested by our business men that the aggregate sales this season will exceed *seven hundred thousand dollars!* A large revenue for a people whose numbers are about *nine* thousand, of all ages and colors. Labor is more valuable here than elsewhere in the United States, and industrious people soon amass wealth. This undeniable prosperity has silenced the clamor against the second grade of government, which was chiefly based on the increased expense and taxation, and the inability of the people to endure it.

"The Legislature is now engaged on a new judiciary system. The manner in which the superior and inferior courts have heretofore been arranged is generally condemned. There is certainly room for improvement. One-

half, perhaps more, of the citizens have no confidence in the judges. The Legislature participates in this feeling, and will, I fear, be inclined to legislate more against men than upon principle. * * * The Legislature will give me, I think, in pursuance of my recommendation, an effective militia law. My predecessor, notwithstanding strenuous exertions, was unable to organize the militia, and I found the Territory wholly defenceless.

"We require five hundred muskets, and as many rifles, which I hope will be sent as early as practicable. Bordering on a foreign power, separated from the nearest State by a wilderness of six hundred miles, with numerous savage tribes enveloping our settlements, and a servile population nearly equal to the whites, an armed militia is essential to both safety and tranquility."

On the 8th of January, 1802, Governor Claiborne wrote to Mr. Madison:

"The Legislature progresses slowly, but their proceedings evince a careful attention to the public interest. Political excitement has nearly disappeared. The only discontent is with the judges. I have endeavored to allay this feeling and restore confidence, but ineffectually. The Chief Justice, Mr. Lewis, is a learned lawyer and a man of talents. But his colleagues, Messrs. Tilton and Bruin, (however amiable in private life), have not had the training for the bench. The former, it is said, read law for a few months, but never practiced. The latter was brought up a merchant. The litigation here will involve conflicting titles to vast and valuable tracts of land, and will demand profound legal attainments on the bench. If these gentlemen, or either of them, should resign, as is now rumored, I respectfully urge the appointment of thoroughly trained lawyers of the highest character. Col. Steele continues in bad health, and I am much inconvenienced for aid in my office."

On the 6th day of February, the Governor again wrote to Mr. Madison and said:

"The old factions still survive to some extent. It is gratifying to me to know that they were created before my arrival. I believe I have firmness enough to be indepen-

dent of any of them, and virtue sufficient to be just to all. The legislature will probably adjourn in a day or two. With patriotism and honesty they are liberally endowed, but lack experience, and are consequently slow. Most of the laws passed by Governor Sargent and the judges have been repealed, and almost an entirely new code substituted.

"I hope you will approve the enclosed letter to General Wilkinson, urging him to establish at this place a small arsenal of the surplus arms now at Fort Adams, with one company in charge. We are now defenceless and without arms."

The reader is invited to contrast these letters of Governor Claiborne, to the State department, with the official utterances of his predecessor, Governor Sargent, to the same department. Nothing can better illustrate the difference in character, nature and human sympathy, of the two officials, and nothing can better demonstrate the superior fitness of the one for official position in an infant Territory, and the absolute unfitness of the other. In looking at the two men we may well exclaim with Hamlet, "Hyperion to a Satyr!"

In December, 1802, the Legislature was again in session. It enacted a number of laws, established Jefferson College, and elected Col. Thomas Marston Green, a delegate in Congress in place of Hon. Narsworthy Hunter, who died at the Capital during the session. Claiborne has the following notice of the newly elected delegate:

"Col. Thomas Marston Green, an accomplished gentleman, and most useful citizen, was the son of Col. Thomas Green, the head of a numerous family and influential connection. He was a Virginian, and an officer of the Continental army. He removed to Georgia and was associated with General George Rodgers Clarke and General Elisha Clarke, of Georgia, in their schemes for an attack on the Spaniards. Col. Green, with a large party of friends, went to the Holston river, built boats and descended the Tennesse to its mouth, expecting there to find General George Rodgers Clarke, but not finding him, and being unable to ascend the Ohio with their boats, they continued on to Natchez. Col. Thomas Green, (the father of the delegate,) had an interview with the Spanish Governor, as agent for

the State of Georgia, and claimed the entire district for that State. He was a bold, determined and persistent man. The Spanish authorities finding that he was likely to excite a tumult, had him arrested and sent to New Orleans. His devoted wife soon followed, and from exposure and anxiety died shortly after her arrival. This touched the heart of the Spanish Governor and Col. Green was released. The family settled on the waters of Cole's Creek, in Jefferson county.

"Col. Cato West and General Thomas Hinds were his sons-in-law, and by intermarriage it constituted one of the largest connections in the district. His son, Abner Green, married a daughter of Col. Anthony Hutchins."

A large brick house, built by Col. Thomas Marston Green, in 1790, is still standing, and is occupied by one of his descendants. Though built a hundred years ago it is still sound. The brick were manufactured on the place by the slaves of the owner. The timbers were all sawed by the laborious process of the whip-saw, known to the early pioneers, and every nail, and all the hinges for doors and window shutters, were manufactured in the blacksmith shop on the plantation. The lands are level for the most part, and very fertile, and though a portion has been in constant cultivation for one hundred and twelve years, the present occupant expects to make a bale of cotton to the acre year by year, and growls lustily if he does not secure the product he expects. On the oldest portion of the cultivated land, the present occupant made a bale and a half of cotton to the acre in the year 1889.

In the year 1802, the seat of government was removed from Natchez to the town of Washington, six miles east of the former place.

Governor Claiborne purchased, by authority from the War Department, fifty acres of land from Thomas Calvit, at $15.00 per acre, for a cantonment, some four hundred yards outside the corporate limits of the town of Washington, which became the camping place for all the United States troops in this quarter of the country. Lieutenants Winfield Scott and Edmund Pendleton Gaines, then young sub-

alterns, were on duty there, and Major-General Wade Hampton, of the United States army, the grandfather of the late senator from South Carolina, was frequently seen at the Washington cantonment. It was here that Winfield Scott fought his first and only duel.

In 1802, Governor Claiborne established trading houses for the Indian tribes in Mississippi. The one for the Choctaws was located on the Tombigbee river, and for the Chickasaws, near Fort Pickens. The first goods sent to the Choctaws were confided to Louis La Fleur, a native of Canada, and the father of Greenwood La Fleur, who later became chief of the Choctaw Nation. He became very wealthy, owned large tracts of valuable land and numerous slaves. He represented Carroll county in the Senate of Mississippi fifty years ago, and was a very intelligent and honorable man. He was in the Senate at the same time the late Benjamin G. Humphreys represented Claiborne county in that body. Greenwood Le Fleur left a large number of descendants.

The following letter from the Hon. Edward Turner, a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, who migrated to Mississippi in the year 1801, gives the reader an insight into the character of the early settlers of our State: the men who gave tone to society, moral and political, and who laid the foundations deep and strong, of the moral and political structure which for so many years promoted the happiness as well as the material prosperity of the people. In his letter Judge Turner writes as follows:

"When I first came to Natchez I brought a letter from General Green Clay, of Kentucky, to his uncle, Col. Thomas Green. This led to my intimacy with the Greens, Hutchins, Wests and their extensive connections, and to my marriage with a daughter of Col. Cato West. General Clay (father of Cassius M.) had married my cousin. I was one of the aids of Governor Claiborne, and accompanied him and his staff, all in full uniform, to review the regiments in the different counties. This was the first the people here knew of citizen soldiers. The Governor was a fine speaker, with a clear, ringing voice, very fluent and graceful, and the regiments forming into a square, he ad-

dressed them very eloquently in regard to their rights and duties. Governor Sargent never could organize the militia, and few men would accept his commissions.

"The Spaniards had no public schools in Natchez, and only one or two private tutors. In Governor Claiborne's time Jefferson College was incorporated. An association was formed in Jefferson county for the acquisition and dissemination of useful knowledge. We held our meetings at Villa Gayoso. I delivered the first address, and it drew down on me the opposition of the whole Sargent party. *A similar association was established in Natchez, and excellent schools in each county.*"

The "Villa Gayoso" referred to in the letter of Judge Turner, was in Jefferson county, not far from Cole's Creek, where Governor Gayoso built a chateau as a summer residence. The land on which this chateau was built was claimed by Everard Green, son of Col. Thomas Green, and is still in the possession of his descendants, and the old Green homestead still bears the name of "Gayoso."

In 1802 Edward Turner was appointed clerk for Jefferson county in place of John Girault.

In January of that year, Judge Tilton, one of the three Superior Judges of the Territory, left the district without permission, repaired to New Orleans, and from there departed for Europe on a commercial expedition. Governor Claiborne, in notifying the Secretary of State of the departure of Judge Tilton, said: "This, I submit, is such an abandonment as will authorize an immediate appointment, and I recommend Daniel Kerr, Esq., of this Territory, a learned lawyer, and an upright man, who would fill this high office with credit."

The gentleman recommended by the Governor was appointed one of the judges, and in December the Governor wrote to the Secretary of State that "Mr. Kerr's appointment has given much satisfaction to a large majority of the citizens. He is a valuable acquisition to the bench."

The commission of John Steele as Secretary of the Territory, having expired by limitation, Col. Cato West was appointed Secretary in his stead.

On December 6, 1802, Col. Thomas Marston Green ap-

peared as the successor of Hon. Narsworthy Hunter, deceased, in the Seventh Congress and was sworn in.

In this year land offices were opened at Washington and at Fort Stoddart; Edward Turner and Joseph Chambers, Registrars. Thomas Rodney, of Delaware, and Robert Williams, of North Carolina, were appointed Land Commissioners for the district west of Pearl river, and Robert C. Nicholas and Ephraim Kirby, for the district east of the Pearl; Isaac Briggs was appointed Surveyor-General.

There was a good deal of excitement among the people of Mississippi at this period, in consequence of the unfriendly action of the Spanish authorities of Louisiana, in closing the port of New Orleans as a place of deposit for their products. This policy of the Spanish authorities was in violation of treaty stipulations, and produced much hostile feeling among the hardy toilers of the great western territories, whose commerce was entirely at the mercy of the Spaniards, by their closing the port of New Orleans, and depriving them of a market for their products.

As evidence of this state of unrest among the people of the Territory, Governor Claiborne wrote to the Secretary of State on December 18, 1802, "The port of New Orleans remains shut against the American deposite. American produce is permitted to be received by vessels lying in the middle of the stream, but the landing of produce is unconditionally forbidden." On the third day of January, 1803, Governor Claiborne again writes to the Secretary:

"The Spanish authorities in Louisiana are manifesting a marked hostility to the United States. The people of this Territory are greatly agitated by the suspension of the right of deposite (secured to us by the treaty) and by a recent order prohibiting intercourse between the citizens of the United States and the subjects of Spain. There is a deep feeling of resentment in Louisiana at the prohibition, kept down, for the present, by Spanish bayonets. We have in the Territory of Mississippi about two thousand militia, well organized, and we can easily take possession of New Orleans now; but re-inforced by French troops, according to current rumors, it may be more difficult. It is my duty to apprise you that on the river coast, and in

New Orleans itself, there are many persons who would muster under our flag the moment it is displayed. There are many vessels now lying at New Orleans, in the stream, waiting for freight, and several are now on their way to Natchez to load with cotton."

Happily, these hostile sentiments were soon to be dispelled. Spain by a secret treaty had retroceded to France all her vast possessions in America, and France in turn, had sold to the United States, during Mr. Jefferson's first administration, for the sum of $15,000,000, the magnificent territory watered by the Mississippi river and its numerous tributaries.

On the 12th day of March, 1803, Governor Claiborne informed the Secretary of State that the "two Houses to-day elected Dr. William Lattimore, of Natchez, delegate for the Territory. He is a young man of promising talents, and a firm and genuine republican." Col. Thomas Marston Green having declined further service in Congress.

Governor Claiborne having been appointed a commissioner, in conjunction with General James Wilkinson, of the United States army, to receive Louisiana from the official appointed by the French government to make the transfer, left Natchez on the 2d day of December, 1803, for New Orleans, leaving Col. Cato West, the efficient Secretary of the Territory, in charge of affairs as Governor *ad interim*.

The Governor was "escorted as far as Fort Adams by the Natchez artillery, the Natchez rifles, and a company of militia. Three companies of volunteers from Jefferson and Claiborne counties followed." The Governor received from the people many manifestations of their confidence and approval *en route* to Fort Adams, (where he met his co-commissioner, Gen. Wilkinson), with fervent wishes for the successful accomplishment of his object, and of his speedy return to Mississippi. This was not to be, however.

On the 20th day of December, 1803, Louisiana was formally transferred by M. Lausat, the regularly authorized agent of the French Republic, and was as formally received by the accredited American commissioners, Messrs. Claiborne and Wilkinson, and thus perished forever, the dream

that La Salle, the earliest navigator of the Mississippi river, had so fondly cherished.

There can be no question that Governor Claiborne possessed the entire confidence of President Jefferson. For in addition to being appointed one of the Commissioners to receive Louisiana, he was immediately appointed by the President to administer the Province, with all the powers and authority exercised by the former Spanish Captain Generals. He was also allowed to retain his office as Governor of Mississippi Territory, and to discharge the duties of both positions until an act was passed by Congress establishing the "Orleans Territory."

On the 1st day of October, 1804, he was appointed Governor of Orleans Territory and relieved from duty as Governor of the Mississippi Territory.

Governor Claiborne found Mississippi in a most distressed condition. The people were dissatisfied with their local rulers, and torn with dissensions among themselves. By his wise and conservative course he healed all disensions, he satisfied the people, and left them contented. His administration promoted the prosperity of the Territory. increased its population, and largely advanced its agricultural and commercial wealth and importance.

Among the latest appointments of Governor Claiborne were F. Lewis, Ransom Harwell, Wm. H. Hargrove, James Callier, and William Pierce, justices of the peace for Washington county.

He also appointed Samuel Brooks, mayor of Natchez, with John Girault, Samuel Niel, and Joseph Newman, as aldermen; P. A. Vandorn, marshal of the city, and Wm. Nicholls, sheriff of Adams county.

The total population of the Mississippi Territory in the year 1800 was 8,850.

Governor Claiborne retained his position as Governor of the Orleans Territory until Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a State. He was immediately elected Governor of Louisiana by the people. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected; being no longer eligible to the gubernatorial office under the Constitution, he was elected by the Legislature to the Senate of the United States, but died

before taking his seat in that body. He left numerous descendants, some of whom are still living in New Orleans, not one having proved unworthy of their distinguished and patriotic ancestor.

CHAPTER IX.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY. FROM 1805 TO 1809.

ROBERT WILLIAMS, of North Carolina, was appointed to succeed Governor Claiborne as Governor of the Mississippi Territory. He had been a member of Congress from his State, and had recently been acting as one of the commissioners to adjudicate the many conflicting land claims in the Territory of Mississippi. Governor Williams was not a man of any considerable ability and was not of a pleasing, conciliatory address. His manners were too peremptory and repellant to please the educated, intelligent and proud people he was sent to govern. The people of the Territory were anxious to have Col. Cato West, the able, efficient and popular Secretary of the Territory, appointed to the position of Governor, but then, as in these later years, it was thought proper to import a Governor from one of the older States.

Governor Williams arrived at Washington, the then seat of the Territorial Government, January 26th, 1805, where he was welcomed by a public dinner presided over by Judge Rodney and Thomas H. Williams Judge Rodney was a native of Delaware, had been an officer in the revolutionary army, and was appointed a judge for the Territory by President Jefferson. The village of Rodney, in Jefferson county, formerly known as *Petit Gulf*, and years ago an important shipping point on the Mississippi river, was named after this venerable and distinguished jurist.

Thomas H. Williams, a North Carolinian by birth, came to the Territory in 1802, and achieved a wonderfully successful career. He was successively Secretary of the Board of Land Commissioners, acting Secretary of the Territory,

Register of the Land Office, Collector of Customs at the port of New Orleans, and later a Senator in Congress from the State of Mississippi. Like his namesake, the then Governor, Mr. Williams was not a man of much ability, but, unlike his official superior, he was a gentleman of pleasing address and attractive manners.

Col. Claiborne, in his volume, gives the annexed graphic pen picture of the town of Washington, the capital of Mississippi, as it existed at that day, and of the gay, refined and intelligent people who thronged its streets and brightened its hospitable homes:

"The town of Washington, six miles east of Natchez, in a rich, elevated and picturesque country, was then the seat of government. The Land Office, the Surveyor-General's office, the office of the Commissioner of Claims, and the Courts of the United States, were all there. In the immediate vicinity was Fort Dearborn, and a permanent cantonment of United States troops. The high officials of the Territory made it their residence, and many gentlemen of fortune, attracted by its advantages, went there to reside. There were three large hotels, and the Academical department of Jefferson College, established during the administration of Governor Claiborne, was in successful operation. The society was highly cultivated and refined. The conflicting land titles had drawn there a crowd of lawyers, generally young men of fine attainments and brilliant talents. The medical profession was equally well represented, at the head of which was Dr. Daniel Rawlings, a native of Calvert county, Maryland, a man of high moral character and exalted patriotism, eminent in his profession, and who, as a vigorous writer and acute reasoner, had no superior and few equals. The immigration from Maryland, chiefly from Calvert, Prince George and Montgomery counties, consisted, for the most part, of educated and wealthy planters, the Covingtons, Chews, Calvits, Wilkinsons, Graysons, Freelands, Wailes, Bowies and Magruders; and the Winstons, Dangerfields and others from Virginia, who for a long time gave tone to the society of the Territorial capital. It was a gay and fashionable place, compactly built for a mile or more from

east to west, every hill in the neighborhood occupied by some gentleman's chateau. The presence of the military had its influence on society; punctilio and ceremony, parades and public entertainments were the features of the place. It was, of course, the haunt of politicians and office hunters; the center of political intrigue; the point to which all persons in the pursuit of land or occupation first came. It was famous for its wine parties and its dinners, not unfrequently enlivened by one or more duels directly afterward. Such was this now deserted and forlorn looking little village during the Territorial organization. In its forums there was more oratory, in its *salons* more wit and beauty than we have ever witnessed since, all now mouldering, neglected and forgotten, in the desolate graveyard of the ancient capital of Mississippi."

Governor Williams proceeded to appoint his military staff, which was composed of the following gentlemen: William Scott, chief of staff with the rank of colonel. William B. Shields and William Wooldridge, with the rank of major, and Dr. John F. Carmichael, as medical officer, with the rank of major.

Major Shields was a native of Deleware, was a gentleman of intellect, education, high character, and of unquestioned courage and patriotism. He was a learned lawyer, a prominent and leading member of the Legislature, Attorney-General and Judge of the United States Court for the district of Mississippi, in all of which positions he acquitted himself with ability, dignity and impartiality. It was with the widow of Judge Shields that Sergeant S. Prentiss found his first home in Mississippi. The young pedagogue having learned that Mrs. Shields was looking for a tutor for her sons, visited "Rokeby," the name of the family mansion in Adams county, and made such a favorable impression by his genial manners and evident capacity, that he was immediately employed and installed as tutor for her younger sons, the youngest of whom, Joseph Dunbar Shields, became the biographer of his gifted tutor, and in every line of this biography, there breathes the warmest admiration and affection of the pupil for his illustrious tutor.

Judge Shields left many descendants in Mississippi and Louisiana, of both sexes, not one of whom have ever discredited the name of their distinguished progenitor.

Governor Williams issued his proclamation convening the legislature on the 1st day of July, 1805.

The city of Natchez had been incorporated with what was thought to be ample powers in 1803, but at this session of the legislature these powers were greatly enlarged by the establishment of a mayor's court, having jurisdiction in all civil cases within the city to the amount of five hundred dollars. The proceedings of this court produced great dissatisfaction among the people, which resulted in a public meeting condemning the court, and finally culminated in a presentment by the grand jury of Adams county, as a "public nuisance." The Hon. Edward Turner, in referring to this incident says: "The court was highly useful and respectable, but its monthly terms were too summary for debtors, hence the outcry."

During the year the Territory was greatly benefitted by treaties negotiated with the Cherokees, the Creeks and the Choctaws, by which the Indians conceded to the United States the privilege of opening roads through their respective districts, thus affording facilities to immigrants desiring to enter Mississippi.

In the first year of the administration of Governor Williams, there was a border foray on the dividing line of Mississippi and Louisiana (the thirty-first degree of north latitude) between the people residing above and below that line, but it did not amount to much, and very soon quiet was entirely restored.

In the year 1806 there came rumors to New Orleans and Natchez that the Spaniards in Mexico were encroaching on our border west of the Sabine river. This immediately aroused the martial spirit of the people of the Territory. General Wilkinson was moving with a body of United States troops and volunteers to attack and drive back the Spaniards, and the Natchez Herald of October 7, 1806, contained the following announcement:

"A detachment of two hundred and fifteen dragoons and mounted infantry, under the command of Major Ferdinand

L. Claiborne, crossed the Mississippi at this city on Sunday last, on their march to Natchitoches, Louisiana, to assist General Wilkinson in repulsing the Spanish troops from within our limits. The officers commanding the several companies are Captains Benjamin Farrar, George Poindexter, Alexander Bisland, Basil Abrams, William T. Voss and Ralph Regan.

A company of dragoons from Jefferson county under the command of Captain Thomas Hinds, will march in a few days to join the battalion at Natchitoches, likewise a company of mounted infantry from Wilkinson county."

The following is given in the Herald as the field and staff of the battalion: Ferdinard L. Claiborne, Major; Thomas H. Williams, Captain, Adjutant and Quarter Master; Frederic Seip, Surgeon; Heritage Howerton, Quarter Master's Sergeant; Joshua Knowlton, Sergeant Major.

This expedition gained no laurels, for the reason that they saw no enemy, and there was no fighting and no occasion for the display of martial courage.

These returned soldiers were soon to witness a great excitement, and to be participants in a mighty "tempest in a tea pot."

Cowles Mead had been appointed Secretary of the Mississippi Territory soon after Robert Williams was made Governor. He was a Virginian by birth, had removed to Georgia at an early age, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and when he was barely eligible, was a candidate for Congress. He was given a certificate of election, but on a contest was unseated by a vote of sixty-two to fifty-two. Cowles Mead was a handsome and educated gentleman, a fluent conversationalist, and a most exuberant speaker before the public and on all occasions. Whenever he found it necessary to make a speech, no matter what the subject was, his imagination and fancy were sure to wander through a maze of brilliant and fanciful tropes and metaphors. It goes without saying, that he was more brilliant than profound, and if he did not convince his auditors by the compactness of his arguments, or the power of his logic, he assuredly bewildered them with the most as

tonishing lingual pyrotechnic displays ever witnessed in the Territory of Mississippi before or since his advent into it.

The air was thick with rumors in reference to a mysterious expedition under the control of Col. Aaron Burr, a former Vice-President of the United States. He was assumed to be at the head of a large party with hostile designs against the Union, or against Mexico, with which country the government of the United States was then at peace. President Jefferson had already issued a proclamation, bearing date November 17, 1806, calling public notice to an unlawful expedition "reported to be in preparation."

Governor Williams had left the Territory in April on a visit to North Carolina, leaving Secretary Mead in charge as Governor *ad interim*. This was the opportunity of his life, and he proceeded to make the most of it. Proclamations, orders and dispatches, fell from the acting Governor as thick and fast as "leaves in Valambrosa." His first proclamation bore date December 23, 1806, and was well calculated to "fright the isle from its propriety." "General orders" for the assembling of the military of the Territory were issued December 25th (Christmas day). Under these orders the military of Adams county were to assemble at Washington on the 20th day of January, 1807. The troops of Jefferson county on January 10, at Greenville; those of Claiborne, at Port Gibson (then known as "Gibson's Port"), on January 12th, and "the Fifth Regiment at Piercy's plantation," on January 17th. These orders were issued from general headquarters at the seat of the Territorial Government, and each bore the talismanic words, "by order of the Commander in-Chief."

Acting Governor Mead, on the evening of the 13th of January, 1807, wrote and sent the following startling dispatch to Col. F. L. Claiborne, in command at Natchez, six miles distant:

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, 8 P.M.

"COL.: Business of the first importance requires your presence at headquarters. Repair here at midnight! Let not suspicion even conjecture where you are bound. The fate of the country may depend on *my* movements."

The next day, January 14th, the Governor again addressed Col. Claiborne at Natchez:

"More rumors tell us that Burr is reinforcing at Bayou Pierre. My solicitude will induce me to repair there forthwith. You will, therefore, send to Greenville, by carts or pack-horses, one thousand pounds of powder, and as much lead as you can spare. To-morrow, at day-break, I shall leave here with Farrar's dragoons. I have issued orders to the militia of Jefferson and Claiborne counties to rendezvous at their respective places of parade, at which I shall be present, on my way to Bayou Pierre. The militia of this (Adams) county you will order to rendezvous at some point selected by yourself, to await further orders."

The same day, at 3 P.M., the Governor again wrote to Col. Claiborne at Natchez:

"In reply to your request to march at once, I think it imprudent until I am better informed of the views and strength of Burr. I have dispatched an express to Col. Fitzpatrick, (commanding Jefferson county regiment), yesterday evening, which should reach that officer last night. Major Bowman left headquarters this morning for Bayou Pierre, with all the orders and powers he may deem proper to employ. I wish you to collect and organize the first regiment and attend strictly to their discipline. Should Burr establish himself at Bayou Pierre in force, we shall require the Wilkinson county militia. You will postpone your march until I am informed from above; but, at the same time, continue to call out and equip every man of your regiment who can shoulder a fire-lock. I shall detain Captain Abrams an hour or two. Am anxious to hear from above before I move."

The cause of all this eruption of proclamations, orders and dispatches, on the part of Governor Mead, was the arrival at a point opposite—on the Louisiana shore—to the mouth of Bayou Pierre, of Col. Aaron Burr, early in the month of January, 1807, with nine flat-boats. Col. Burr crossed the river to the residence of Judge Bruin, whom he had known as an officer of the Continental army, and learned that the Territorial authorities would oppose his descent. He at once wrote to Governor Mead, as Claiborne tells us, "disavowing any hostile intentions towards

the Territory or the country; that he was *en route* to the Ouachita to colonize his lands, and that any attempt to obstruct him would be illegal, and might provoke civil war. On the 15th, after having issued multitudinous orders and dispatches, Governor Mead and staff arrived at Greenville, (then the county seat of Jefferson county), and thence repaired to the mouth of Cole's Creek, where Col. Fitzpatrick and Col. Fleharty were stationed, it having been determined to guard the river and intercept Burr's flotilla at that point. Here Governor Mead addressed the troops, and dispatched his aids, Hon. George Poindexter and Hon. Wm. B. Shields, to interview Col. Burr. They were accompanied by Col. Fitzpatrick. On the 16th they reached the bank opposite the boats, and in response to their signal, a skiff was sent over for them. They were received by Col. Burr, to whom Major Shields presented a letter from Governor Mead. Col. Burr, in a sneering tone, ridiculed the suspicion of his entertaining views hostile to the country; declared that he should have proceeded directly to Natchez to call on the Governor, but for the information received at Bayou Pierre, and the fear of assassination."

"Col. Burr pointed to his boats and asked if there was anything military in their appearance. He was then distinctly notified that the Mississippi troops had been assembled to oppose his further progress. He replied that he was willing to submit to the civil authorities and proposed an interview with Governor Mead the next day, at some convenient point; that the commissioners should guarantee his personal safety and return him to his boats, if the Governor should not accept his terms; that his boats and men should hold the position they then occupied until the proposed conference was over, and that in the meantime, they should not be molested, nor should any breach of the peace, on either side, be committed. This proposition was accepted, and the house of Thomas Calvit, near the mouth of Cole's Creek, where Col. Claiborne, in command of the military, was stationed, was designated for the interview. The commissioners then took their leave, much impressed

by the *nonchalance*, grace, suavity and talent of this extraordinary man.

"In pursuance of this agreement, next morning Col. Burr, attended by Col. Fitzpatrick, descended to the mouth of Cole's Creek, whence he was escorted by Captain Davidson's Jefferson dragoons to Mr. Calvit's. Governor Mead had arrived the previous evening, where he had received the following note from Col. Claiborne, commanding at the mouth of Cole's Creek:

"Our last advices from the mouth of Bayou Pierre induce us to believe that Col. Burr's object is delay. The officers of the *corps* now here, unanimously join me in declaring our ability to carry out all orders, and in praying you to accept no terms but unconditional surrender."

On the arrival of Col. Burr, Governor Mead immediately proposed:

1st. That the agreement entered into should be annulled.

2d. That Burr should surrender unconditionally to the civil authority, and be conducted forthwith to the town of Washington, the seat of Government of the Territory.

3d. That his boats should be searched, and all arms and munitions of war found therein, be seized and submitted to the disposition of the government."

To these terms Governor Mead required an unequivocal answer in fifteen minutes, with the understanding that if Burr declined, he should be forthwith returned to his boats, and the military would then be ordered to capture him and his party. The terms were accepted. Col. Burr, however, protested against being suffered, in any way, to fall into the hands of General Wilkinson. He received satisfactory assurances on this point, and immediately set out for the town of Washington, escorted by Majors Shields and Poindexter.

Col. Burr presented himself before Judge Rodney, and gave his recognizance in the sum of $5,000, with Col. Benijah Osman and Lyman Harding, Esq., as sureties for his appearance at a called session of the Superior Court, to be held on the 2d day of February, and from day to day until discharged by the court.

On the first day of the term Col. Burr was present with

his attorneys, Major Wm. B. Shields and Lyman Harding, Esq., ready to answer to any indictment that might be presented against him. "Agreeably to a *venire facias* issued by the Hon. Thomas Rodney and the Hon. Peter B. Bruin, a jury of seventy-two freeholders appeared in court, and on the day following twenty-three of their number were selected by the court as a grand inquest. The Hon. Thomas Rodney then delivered to them a comprehensive and impressive charge, and the court was then adjourned until ten o'clock the succeeding day, at which time the Hon. George Poindexter, the Attorney-General for the Territory, moved the court for the discharge of the grand jury. Mr. Poindexter made this motion on the ground that in the depositions submitted to him by the court, he found no testimony which brought the offences charged against Col. Burr within the jurisdiction of the courts of the Mississippi Territory. He further stated that in order to secure the public safety, the Territorial judges ought immediately to convey the accused to a tribunal competent to try and punish him, if guilty of the charges alleged against him. He hoped, therefore, that inasmuch as the attorney prosecuting for the United States had no bills for the consideration of the grand jury, that they would be discharged. Judge Bruin declared against the discharge of the grand jury, unless Col. Burr was also discharged from his recognizance. The Attorney-General then withdrew, and the grand jury were directed to retire to their room, and in the course of the day returned sundry presentments. Among those there were none against Col. Burr, but there was one inveighing against Governor Mead and the military authorities. On Wednesday evening the grand jury was discharged, and Col. Burr demanded a release from his recognizance, which the court refused. He did not appear in court Thursday morning, as was expected, and in a day or two it was ascertained that the bird had flown."

Governor Williams, who returned about this time from North Carolina, resumed the discharge of his official duties, and on the 6th day of February, 1807, issued his proclamation offering a reward of two thousand dollars for the apprehension of Aaron Burr, and his delivery to the Gov-

ernor of the Mississippi Territory, at the Capital thereof, or to the President of the United States.

Col. Burr was arrested near Fort Stoddard, in what is now the State of Alabama, and was sent under a guard to the National Capital, at Washington, D. C. He was subsequently tried at Richmond, Virginia, and the world knows the result of that trial.

There was then, and still is, great diversity of opinion as to the ultimate purposes of Col. Burr. That he proposed a dismemberment of the Union is now generally regarded as erroneous. He probably intended to wrest the great province of Texas from the Spanish government, thus doing what was accomplished by the Austins, the Whartons, Houstons and their companions, some thirty years later. He probably had ulterior objects in view. He may have dreamed of making himself the emperor of Mexico, and ruling over an immense territory, in the halls where the ancient Aztecs reigned and revelled. Able, ambitious, eloquent and fascinating, with a courage which had been many times tested, it is not surprising that he should have had such dreams. Having reached almost the highest honor in his own country, with the great ability and the courage that he unquestionably possessed, there were no bounds to what he might succeed in attaining.

The story of Aaron Burr,—the grandson of Jonathan Edwards, the first president of Princeton College,—himself a distinguished soldier in the great struggle for independence; then the Vice-President of the United States, under Thomas Jefferson; his duel with Alexander Hamilton, in which he was fated to kill his ambitious and intellectual rival; his subsequent arrest and trial for treason; his wanderings in Europe in poverty and want, constantly under the surveillance of the officials of the American government, forms one of the saddest and most pathetic episodes in the history of America. Col. Burr was no saint, nor was his great rival Alexander Hamilton; neither was his persistent and powerful enemy, Thomas Jefferson, the immortal author of the declaration of independence. Each of these great men were not exempt from the weakness inherent in all men of woman born.

In every position in which Aaron Burr was placed, whether as a soldier in the American army, a leading factor in the political affairs of the country, as Vice-President of the United States, and almost reaching the first place in the government; or as an exile and fugitive, poor and friendless in Europe, pursued by the satellites of a power hostile to him, he never ceased to bear himself with a dignity that became one of his lineage, his courage and his intellect.

Claiborne, in his volume, weaves a romantic story of Col. Burr, when under recognizance to appear before the Supreme Court of the Territory. It appears that he made his home at the residence of Col. Benijah Osmun, one of his bondsmen, and very near the residence of Major Isaac Guion, each of whom had served in the army with, and knew him well. Claiborne tells the story thus:

"Col. Osmun lived at the place now owned by Dr. Stanton, and Major Guion resided at the foot of the Half-way Hill, and there was a rural path between the two places trellised with vines and shaded by evergreens. This was Burr's daily resort. But its refreshing shade and charming prospect were not the only attractions. There lived at the time, near the summit of the hill in a little vine-covered cottage, a widow lady from Virginia whose small farm and two or three slaves were the only remains of a large fortune. Her husband had converted his property into money, and on his way to this Territory had been robbed and murdered. The family were Catholics. She had but one child, Madeline, who must still be remembered by a few of our older citizens as a miracle of beauty. In form and feature, in grace and modesty, she was all that the old masters have pictured the divine Madonna, or that artists ever dreamed of maiden loveliness. Those who saw her loved her, yet she was never conscious of the sentiment until she listened to Aaron Burr.

"After canvassing his situation with Col. Osmun and six other confidential friends, Col. Burr determined to forfeit his bond. One stormy night in February, 1807, he set forth mounted on the favorite horse of his host. Urgent as was the necessity for expedition, Col. Burr halt-

ed until daylight at the widow's cottage, imploring the beautiful Madeline to be the companion of his flight. He promised marriage, fortune, high position, and even hinted at imperial honors, not realizing, even then, a a fugitive and branded traitor, the crushing downfall that impended over him. The maiden had given him her heart; she had listened to his witchery night after night, and loved him with all the fervor of a Southern nature. She would have followed him to the end of the earth, and to the scaffold, and her aged mother would freely have given her to this most captivating man, for they looked on him as a demi-god, but as with most of our Southern women, the principles of religion, virtue and propriety were stronger than prepossession and passion, and the entreaties of the accomplished libertine were firmly rejected. Baffled and disappointed he was compelled to proceed, but promised to return, and carried with him the covenant and pledge of the beautiful Madeline. She was wooed by many a lover. The young and gallant masters of the large plantations on Second Creek and St. Catherine's strove in vain for her hand. Fortunes and the homage of devoted hearts were laid at her feet; but the maid of the Half-way Hill remained true to her absent lover; the more so because of the rumors that reached her of his misfortunes and his guilt. She lived on the recollections of his manly beauty, and the shades he had most affected were her constant haunts. At length, when he fled from the United States, pursued by Mr. Jefferson and the remorseless agents that swarm around power and authority, when he had been driven from England, and was an outcast in Paris, shivering with cold and starving for bread, he seems to have felt for the first time, the utter hopelessness of his fortunes. And then he wrote to Madeline, and, in a few formal words, released her from her promise. Stating that he would never return to the United States, he advised her to enter a convent, should she survive her mother. A year or two after this, she went to Havana with Mrs. W., a highly respectable lady who then owned the property where the Christian Brothers now reside, near Natchez. Her extreme beauty, her grace and elegance, produced the

greatest enthusiasm. The hotel where they put up was beseiged. If she appeared on the balcony a dozen cavaliers were waiting to salute her. When her volante was seen on the *Pasco* or the *Plaza de Armas*, it was escorted by the grandees of the Island. She was *feted* by the Governor General; serenades and balls followed in rapid succession, and the daily homage to her beauty never ceased until the evening bells sounded the *Angelus*.

"Without surrendering her heart, or being carried away by this universal admiration, she returned to the cottage on the Half-way Hill. She was followed there by Mr. K., an English gentleman, the head of the largest commercial house in Havana, and to him, on his second visit, she gave her hand.

"The vine-covered cottage, its trellises and borders have crumbled into dust. The courtly lover and the innocent maiden are long since dead. But the old hill still lifts its aged brow wrinkled all over with traditions. A favorite lookout of the Natchez Indians in time of war. The scene of a daring conspiracy against the Spanish authority, the rendezvous of lovers, the hiding place for brigands, and a depot for their blood-stained treasure, mute, but faithful witness of the past."

Those who have read the eloquent speech of William Wirt, in the trial of Aaron Burr at Richmond, Virginia, and who have admired the fanciful and beautiful description of Mrs. Blannerhassett, in her romantic home on an island in the Ohio river, will doubtless remember that he pictured Herman Blannerhassett as the deluded dupe and victim of the wiles of Col. Burr. He tells us how that arch conspirator entered the beautiful home of the Blannerhassetts, and led the head of that home to his ruin. Mr. Wirt was a most eloquent orator, and his imagination was never at fault in the supply of facts suited to the occasion. Some fifty years ago, the question of "who was Blannerhassett?" was much mooted in the public journals of the day, and in response to this general inquiry, a writer, who appears to be posted with authentic facts, sent to the Louisville, Kentucky, Register, and had published the following account of the man and the woman whom Wil-

liam Wirt described in such glowing language, making them as famous as himself. Those who have read his eloquent delineation of Blannerhassett and his "lovely wife" may read with interest an account of them from the pen of a colder and more impartial witness. The writer says:

"Having lately seen in the New York and Philadelphia papers several fictitious notices of this celebrated personage, is the apology which the writer of this article offers for giving what he believes to be the true history of this man's career, and final exit from the troubles of this world, which will be much easier to do than to write a highly colored picture of things which never existed, except in the fancy of some novel writer. The authority for the facts herein disclosed by the writer, is believed to be authentic, and of the highest character.

"In the first place, who was Blannerhassett? In answer to this question, our information is that it was a name assumed by an individual whose true name was Lewis Carr, who was born in Ireland, as has always been stated. His family was highly respectable, and an older brother filled the station of Secretary to the Governor of Calcutta, in the East Indies, to which place young Lewis went as an ensign, in the engineer department, where he remained about two years, in which time he was engaged in several scrapes and intrigues, which finally compelled him to resign his commission and seek a place of refuge in the city of Kingston, in the Island of Jamaica, where, he read law and commenced the practice, and also engaged in merchandizing, by which means, and a secret connection with the buccaneers and pirates who hovered around the West India Islands, and on the coast of Mexico, he amassed a splendid fortune, which he spent with equal profusion. While employed in this business, he frequently visited Mexico, and became acquainted with many of the leading men who were preparing the way for a revolution, which Carr foresaw must break out in a short time, and being a bold, unprincipled intriguer, he was perpetually engaged in difficulties of one kind or another. An intrigue with the wife of one of the wealthiest citizens of Kingston having made the place too hot for him, he sold out his prop-

erty and came to the United States, landed at New Orleans, and from thence went to Louisville, Kentucky, where, or in that section, he purchased some property, and finally located himself or the celebrated island in the Ohio river, near Marietta. This move took place about the year 1803 or 1804. When he reached New Orleans, he assumed the name of Blannerhassett. The beautiful and accomplished woman who accompanied and lived with him, was not his lawful wife; she had been the mistress of a high-born personage, and had many fascinating accomplishments, which made her more worthy of Blannerhassett than he was of her. Col. Burr first saw Blannerhassett early in the year 1805, and instead of Burr's seducing him, there can be no doubt Col. Burr received from him such an account of Mexico, its wealth and disposition for revolution as *seduced him* into the project of invading it; and the question as to who should be the great man, was one reserved by Lewis Carr, (Blannerhassett,) until future events should develop themselves. Carr always declared to his friends that he intended Col. Burr as the military commander who was to advance him to the supreme command in Mexico. The movements of Col. Burr and Blannerhassett in the United States during the years 1805 and 1806 are already known, and, of course, need not be detailed in this statement.

"After the projected invasion in Mexico had failed, and Blannerhassett had broken up at his island, he returned to New Orleans, where he left the woman who had been his companion, and he embarked for the Island of New Providence, one of the Bahamas, in the West Indies, and settled at Nassau, its capital, and recommenced the practice of law. In a short time he obtained a lucrative practice, and married a lady of one of the most respectable families in that place, and was soon disturbed by a visit from his Blannerhassett companion, who gave him much trouble before he could get her to retire in peace, which she did, and soon after returned to the United States, and is now believed to be a resident of one of the Southern States.

"When he settled in Nassau, he resumed his true name of Lewis Carr, and soon acquired a handsome living; but his restless spirit and intriguing disposition kept him con-

stantly involved in difficulties, and his treatment of his wife was cruel in the extreme; yet, by taking sides with the government, he was elected to the Assembly of the Bahamas, and was chosen its Speaker about 1829. This was his last elevation to notice; his treatment of his wife and his continual debaucheries and seditions, as no money which he could command ever stopped his progress, during the years 1831 and 1832, he became so embarrassed that he was obliged to leave the island, and once more returned to Kingston, in Jamaica, from which place in 1833 he once more returned to the United States, and landed at Philadelphia under his true name, Lewis Carr, when, it is believed, that he, for the last time, visited Col. Burr, and soon after was taken sick and died in obscurity in the city of Philadelphia. At least, this is the belief of his wife and his friends at Nassau.

"Thus ended the life of this bold and restless spirit, which, from his entrance on public life until his death, was one continual scene of adventures. The years he lived at Nassau were filled up with intrigues of a personal character, but from the time he left the United States in 1807, until 1833, he never resided at any other place than the Island of Providence.

"Our informant was the vice-consul of the United States, who lives on one of the Salt-Key, Bahama Islands, who read law with Blannerhassett, and was afterwards his partner for near twenty years, where he passed under his true name of Lewis Carr, and often told him this history of his life and connection with Col. Burr. So that the writer of this article, who was in Kingston, Jamaica, and at Salt-Key Island, last summer, for nearly a week, has no doubt of the truth of the foregoing narrative. The facts and circumstances of his connection with Col. Burr were fully detailed, and there was no room to doubt that Mr. Blannerhassett was really and truly Lewis Carr. He is not now in France, neither did he ever live in Montreal. M."

The foregoing letter was written and published in 1840, a full half century ago, and it bears internal evidence of the truth of the statements it makes. The reader of these pages will agree with us that this letter strips from the

beautiful speech of Mr. Wirt his exaggerated and exuberant description of Blannerhassett and his wife, which, lacking in the essential element of truth, is lacking in everything.

Before taking leave of Blannerhassett finally, we should observe that he arrived at Natchez either in January or February, 1807, when the Territory was so much excited by the Burr episode. He was ultimately sent to Richmond and was there discharged, after which he returned to Mississippi, and purchased a plantation in Claiborne county, near the town of Port Gibson, which he called *La Cache*, which was once owned by the brothers, Samuel and John Cobun, and their heirs probably still own it.

General Cowles Mead, as he was subsequently called, considered the capture of Aaron Burr as the crowning glory of his life, and never wearied of rehearsing the story. He had not only organized five regiments of infantry and cavalry in order to repel the invasion of Burr, but General Wilkinson had sufficient influence with Commodore Shaw, in command of the naval forces in the vicinity of New Orleans to induce that officer to concentrate eight war vessels, carrying in all fifty guns, at Natchez to intercept, capture or destroy the formidable flotilla of flat boats, assumed to be coming down the river under the orders of Colonel Burr. General Mead, whom this writer knew in the latter years of his life, was a man of intelligence and education, of great amiability and courtesy, of manly, frank and generous nature, but he suffered from a chronic attack of vanity in its most aggravated form. This weakness he shared in common with many men of more powerful intellects than he possessed, and if vanity is a fault, in man or woman, it certainly is a most harmless one. It makes the possessor happy, and injures no other human being. General Mead has been dead for more than forty years, and his mortal remains lie mouldering in the soil of Mississippi where he spent the best portion of a long and honorable life.

By an act of Congress, "approved January 9, 1808," the people of the Territory of Mississippi were authorized to elect their delegate to Congress, a function that heretofore

had been devolved upon the Territorial Legislature. This change was gladly welcomed by the people generally, and more especially by aspiring and ambitious gentlemen who longed to serve their country, and who saw a more extended and inviting field spread out before them.

The people of the Territory were greatly disturbed for several years by the various and conflicting titles to land, emanating from English and Spanish grants. Many of these latter, it was alleged, had been issued after the cession of Spain to the United States, and antedated to give them the appearance of verity.

Two parties had arisen in the Territory, one in favor of dividing it into two, and the other bitterly opposing the division. The first party was composed almost exclusively of gentlemen residing east of Pearl river, in the settlements on the Tombigbee, and in that portion of the Territory now comprised within the State of Alabama. These gentlemen thought they had good cause to be jealous of the western portion of the Territory, for the reason that the men of the west, living on or near the Mississippi, had thus far monopolized the Territorial offices and dignities, but Mr. Lattimore, who was then the delegate in Congress from the Territory, opposed the scheme for division, and it failed, as it should have done.

The Territory during the past four years was constantly improving in prosperity, and the population was steadily increasing, but there was no increase in the popularity of Governor Williams. On the contrary, he was becoming daily more unpopular. Claiborne tells us: "He was a man of peculiar temper, not of conciliatory address, very obstinate in his prejudices and never knew when to yield."

In the month of March, 1809, President Madison appointed David Holmes Governor of the Mississippi Territory, in lieu of Robert Williams, removed.

CHAPTER X.

MISSISSIPPI AS A TERRITORY, FROM 1809 TO 1817.

DAVID HOLMES was appointed Governor of the Mississippi Territory, *vice* Robert Williams, removed, by President Madison, in March, 1809, and reached his post of duty in the early summer of that year. The newly appointed Governor was a native of Virginia, and had had twelve years experience in public life, as a representative in Congress from his native district in that State. His appointment as Governor of this distant Territory induced many of his Virginia friends to remove to Mississippi, and take up their residence in this fertile region. The emigrants from the old dominion, "included," as Col. Claiborne declares, "the Thrustons, the Dangerfields, the Gildarts, the Conrads, the Starks, the Nortons," and many others of high character.

Col. Claiborne pays the following just tribute to Governor Holmes:

"He discharged his executive duties with ability, firmness and tact. He assuaged the violence of party by the suavity of his manners, the blandness of his temper, and his inflexible official and personal integrity. He had no enemies. The Indian war and the British war occurred during his administration, and, of course, greatly augmented his responsibilities. Immense amounts of public money passed through his hands, but his early business training enabled him to keep everything straight."

The administration of Governor Holmes, extending over more than eight years, was a most eventful one. During the period of his rule in the Territory, a great war between the United States and England, then as now, one of the most powerful and warlike nations on earth, was

raging. England was the unchallenged mistress of the ocean. Her wooden walls, flaunting the all-conquering red cross of St. George, plowed the waters of every sea, and her proud ensign was displayed in every clime. The country was not only engaged in a great war, but the people over whom he was called to rule, few in numbers, feeble, and but for their own stout hearts and strong arms, well nigh defenceless, were surrounded on every hand by blood-thirsty and implacable Indian foes.

Tecumseh, the most renowned warrior of the Shawnee Indians, living north of the Ohio, and brother of the celebrated "Prophet" of the same tribe, had recently visited the Choctaws, the Creeks and the Seminoles, and by his fiery and impassioned oratory had aroused those tribes to the highest pitch of excitement and resentment. The Spaniards still retained possession of Mobile and Pensacola, and were more than willing to furnish the Indians with arms and ammunition, and ever ready by the wiles they perfectly understood, to increase the discontent of the red men, and to inflame their hearts with animosity against their American neighbors.

The men of Mississippi, inured to danger and hardship almost from the cradle, sprung to arms on the instant, for the defence of their homes, their wives, their children and their sweethearts. No nobler example of a free, proud and heroic race, was ever presented than the alacrity with which these resolute men rallied to the defence of all they held dear. Every county in the Territory responded to the call of duty. Every neighborhood furnished its quota. Gray-haired sires and their stripling sons rushed to the front, armed with their unerring rifles. The poetic idea of Sir Walter Scott in reference to the the Highland Chief, Roderick Duh, and his faithful and hardy followers, was fully realized in that hour of danger and of dread. Sir Walter tells us that when the shrill whistle of Roderick Dhu was heard,

> "Instant from copse and heath arose
> Bonnets and spears and bended bows!"

The first sound of the trumpet called the men of Mississippi to arms, prepared to die if need be, in defence of

their homes and their loved ones. Claiborne in his volume furnishes the roster of the officers commanding the troops of the Territory, and it is gladly transferred to these pages:

On the 16th of July, 1812, Governor Holmes, on a requisition from General Wilkinson, ordered a draft of the militia, a certain quota from each regiment, to rendezvous at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, to be organized into a brigade. Col. Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne was commissioned Brigadier-General to command them.

On the 18th of August, less than thirty days after the order had been generally known, General Claiborne reported to the Governor that the entire quota from the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 10th, 11th, and 13th regiments had been *enrolled from volunteers.*

This brigade of Mississippi volunteers was held in a state of inaction at Baton Rouge, until June 28th, 1813. On that date General Claiborne moved with his command, and the following is the roster of the officers:

Brigadier-General F. L. Claiborne, with Captain Joseph P. Kennedy and Lieutenant Alexander Calvit, as staff officers. Joseph Carson, Colonel; George T. Ross, Lieutenant-Colonel; Daniel Beasley, Major; Wm. R. Deloach, Lieutenant and Adjutant; Benjamin F. Savage, Lieutenant and Quartermaster; John Ker, Surgeon, and B. F. Harney and Wm. R. Cox, Assistant Surgeons.

The following were the company commanders: Captains John Nelson, Joseph P. Kennedy, Louis Pambeuf, Phillip A. Engle, Archilaus Wells, Randal Jones, William Jack, Gerard C. Brandon, Abram M. Scott, (each of these two gentlemen became Governor after Mississippi was admitted into the Union,) Wm. C. Mead, Benjamin Dent, Hatton Middleton, James Foster; L. V. Foelkil, Charles G. Johnson and Hans Morrison.

Lieutenants, James Bailey, Richardson Bowman, Audly L. Osborne, Wm. Morgan, George P. Lilly, John D. Rodgers, Theron Kellogg, Andrew Montgomery, John Camp, John Allen, Robert Layson, Charles Moore, Charles Barron, Spruce M. Osborne, Nicholas Lockridge, Robert C. Anderson, Benjamin Bridges and Kean Caldwell.

ENSIGNS—James M. Arthur, George Doughtery, Wm. R. Chambliss, John Files, Thomas C. Vaughn, Robert Swan, Stephen Mayes. James Luckett, George H. Gibbs, Elbert Burton, David M. Callihan, Young R. McDonald, Benjamin Blanton. Benjamin Stowell, Wm. S. Britt, Isaac W. Davis, and John Cohn, cornet of the dragoons.

The following is the roster of the company commanders of a Mississippi Battalion under the command of Major George H. Nixon, who were stationed at the Mount Vernon cantonment, near Fort Stoddart, in what is now Alabama, in December, 1813:

CAPTAINS—Robert Twilley, John Lowry, Parmenas Briscoe, Samuel Batchelor and G. Y. Glassburn. These troops were mostly from Claiborne and Amite counties.

Meantime, in the preceding April, Commodore Shaw, commanding the naval forces of the United States in the Southern waters, surprised and captured Mobile without firing a shot, a Spanish force still being in possession of that place.

During the summer the battle of "Burnt Corn" was fought, and by bad management on the part of somebody, the Indians remained masters of the field. There was great alarm felt for the safety of the settlements on the eastern frontier, when with the suddenness of a peal of thunder from a cloudless sky, the people of the entire Territory were astounded with the intelligence of the surprise and massacre of the garrison at Fort Mims. This event was entirely unexpected even by the nearest military commanders. On the morning of the 30th of August, 1813, Major Beasley, who was in command of Fort Mims, wrote to General Claiborne enclosing his morning reports. He informed that officer that he had "improved the fort, and made it much stronger than when you were here," and two hours later, having detained his messenger for some purpose, he again wrote, expressing his "*ability to maintain the post against any number of Indians!*"

In less than two hours after the last note was penned, one thousand Indians who had been lying in ambush in a deep ravine, within a short distance of the fort, advanced rapidly from their hiding place, poured through the open

outer gate, and the work of slaughter began, and was ended in a brief space of time. Major Beasley, who was a Mississippi soldier, rushed to the gate to close it on the first alarm and fell pierced with a dozen bullets. The garrison ready "for duty" on the morning of that fatal 30th of August, was one hundred and five, while the entire number in the stockade was two hundred and seventy-five, according to Claiborne, "of whom not more than fifteen escaped."

From all accounts, the commander of the fort, who was a brave soldier, with no taint of fear about him, held the Indians in great contempt, was irritated by numerous false alarms, and as "a taunt and in derision of the timid, had the main gate-way thrown open." Pickett, in his history of Alabama, referring to the slaughter at Fort Mims, says: "Major Beasley rushed, sword in hand, and assayed in vain to shut it. *The sand had washed against it and it could not be shut!*" From this it appears that the gate had been open for several days before the attack.

The Indians, lying in ambush within a short distance of the open gate of the stockade which surrounded the fort, bided their time in assured confidence. At the hour of 12 M., when the drum was sounding the signal for dinner, these savages, led by McQueen, Weatherford and Francis, ran from their place of ambush and got within thirty yards of the open gate before they were discovered. It has already been recorded how Major Beasley rushed to the open gateway and assayed to close it. The effort was vain. Before he could shut the gate he fell, like the Greek Bozzaris, in the hour of victory, "bleeding at every vein." Claiborne, in describing the slaughter, says, "Captain Middleton and his company were posted at the inside eastern gate, and there nearly to a man they fell. Captain Jack, with his riflemen, was posted in the south bastion; Lieutenant Randon in the guard-house, and Captain Dixon Bailey behind the northern line of pickets. The Indians assailed all these positions simultaneously, and through the port holes poured a constant fire on the frantic women and children, whose wild shrieks rose above the yells of the savages and the clamor of battle. By this time the

buildings were on fire, and every officer had fallen except the brave half-breed Captain Dixon Bailey, and all the soldiers were dead or wounded. As the Indians rushed in and commenced to massacre the wounded and the women and children, Dr. Holmes, Captain Bailey, Lieutenant Chambliss, (of Claiborne county), and two or three others, all wounded, made their escape. Captain Bailey soon died; the others finally reached Mount Vernon. Half a dozen other fugitives subsequently came in."

There can be no question of the courage of Major Beasley. This writer, in his earlier years, knew many persons who were intimately acquainted with this unfortunate officer, and they all spoke of him as a brave, chivalrous, frank and generous man. He was the soul of honor, but his confidence in his soldiers and his contempt for his foes led to his and their ruin and the slaughter of many innocent women and children. Grievous as was his error, he expiated that error with his life, and we would plant neither thorn nor thistle on his grave. Major Daniel Beasley was a genuine Mississippian, and resided in Claiborne county. He was sent by General Claiborne, in whose brigade he was serving, to reinforce Fort Mims, and by right of his rank became the commanding officer there.

The trepidation and alarm caused by the fall of Fort Mims is well described by Claiborne. He says:

"This terrible tragedy spread consternation through the Territory. On the immediate frontier, the whole population fled to the stockades, leaving their abundant crops ungathered. No one knew where the next blow would fall, and a coalition of the Creeks and the Choctaws was generally apprehended. The citizens on the Chickasahay and Pearl Rivers erected stockades. The alarm penetrated to Baton Rouge and St. Francisville, in Louisiana, and to Natchez, Port Gibson, Winchester and Walnut Hills, (now Vicksburg), and strong committees of vigilance and safety were organized.

"At a meeting held in Port Gibson, in Claiborne county, on September 18th, 1813, for the purpose of taking measures for the public safety of said county, Col. Daniel Burnett was called to the chair, and Jefferson H. Moore was

appointed secretary. On motion of Herman Blannerhassett, it was resolved that a committee of seven persons be appointed to inquire into the foundation of the late alarm, and also to report and recommend such means as they think best calculated for our defence, and the following gentlemen were appointed, to-wit: Major Clark, Herman Blannerhassett, H. Harmon, Col. Ralph Regan, Captain Parmenas Briscoe, William Briscoe and Thomas Barnes, who soon made the following report: 'That from the best information they can obtain, the late alarm of invasion on the frontiers of this county by a savage enemy, has been groundless and unfounded. But a crisis is at present arrived, at which it is no longer doubtful that such a calamity ought to be expected and provided against by a system of defense the most speedy in its creation and effective in itself. That for this purpose the committee recommend the erection of stockade forts at three points, to be viewed and determined on by a committee on the frontier; also one strong fort to be erected in such central part of the county as shall be fixed upon by a committee. The committee think that other dangers to which the county is exposed, from a local source, as well as from a savage invasion, should cause the erection of all the forts at one and the same time.

"'Your committee further recommend to such planters as can conveniently, by their own force and that of neighbors, within convenient distance, the erection of local block houses on their plantations. They invite and recommend every voluntary aid their fellow-citizens can lend to the militia duty, of keeping up a regular and constant party of rangers and spies on the frontier.'"

The following gentlemen were appointed by the chairman, (Col. Burnett,) Major Clarke, Captain Johnson, Captain Parmenas Briscoe, David McCaleb, John Booth, Gibson Clarke and Moses Shelby, as the Frontier Committee.

And the following composed the Central Committee: Thomas Barnes, William Tabor, Samuel Gibson, William Briscoe, Herman Blannerhassett, Col. Ralph Regan, James Watson, Daniel Burnett, Thomas Farrar, Judge Leąke and Robert Cochran.

These were the first men in the county—first in character, intelligence, courage and property interests, with the exception of Blannerhassett, and their descendants in large numbers are still to be found in Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas.

Governor Holmes was not idle or indifferent in the meantime. As early as September the 2d, he issued his proclamation for a draft of five hundred men from the militia and ordered the cavalry companies to hold themselves in readiness for marching orders. In three days the Jefferson troop, Captain Dougherty, with sixty men and horses, reported at the capital of the Territory, and immediately took up the line of march for the frontier. The commands of Captains Bullen and Grafton (two companies of infantry), followed the next day, and on the following day Captain Kemp, at the head of the Adams county troop, moved forward.

In a very brief space of time there was concentrated at Mount Vernon five companies of infantry and four strong companies of cavalry, the latter under the command of Major Thomas Hinds.

General Flournoy was then in command of the United States forces in the Southwest, General Wilkinson having been ordered north for service. General Flournoy was doubtless a brave and honorable gentleman, but he was utterly without experience as a soldier. He had been a prominent lawyer in Georgia, but his legal battles before the courts had never taught him how to conduct a campaign against the wily red men of the forest, and hence his operations against the Indians were conspicuous only by their failure. He became greatly displeased with the battalion of Mississippi dragoons, commanded by Major Hinds, and proposed to take from them the arms furnished by the Territorial government, and place them in the hands of men who were willing to fight. And yet these men, two years later, won from that splendid soldier, General Andrew Jackson, after the victory of New Orleans had been secured, a compliment that has never been surpassed.

General F. L. Claiborne, commanding the Mississippi

troops, was the brother of Wm. C. C. Claiborne, former Governor of the Mississippi Territory, and was at that period Governor of the State of Louisiana. He was also the father of the distinguished John F. H. Claiborne, eminent as an orator, a Representative in Congress, an author of celebrity, and distinguished for his scholarly attainments.

General Claiborne was exceedingly anxious to lead an expedition into the heart of the Creek Nation, and punish that tribe for their atrocities at Fort Mims, but General Flournoy seemed to prefer a defensive rather than an aggressive campaign.

After the terrible massacre at Fort Mims, by the advice of the Prophet, a fort and village had been built in a remote and secluded spot to which no path led, and was called Ecanachaha, or Holy Ground. The Prophets took up their abode here, and assured their followers that no pale faces could approach it. Speaking of this secret stronghold, Pickett, in his history of Alabama, has this to say: "It had been strongly fortified in the Indian manner. Some two hundred houses were erected, and it was the point to which those who had been on marauding expeditions, or in battle, retreated with their plunder and for safety. It stood upon a bluff on the eastern side of the Alabama river, just below Powell's ferry, in the county of Lowndes. Here many of the white persons had been burned to death."

General Claiborne's command had been greatly depleted by sickness and want of food, as well as by the expiration of the term of enlistment of many of his soldiers. Hence they were not particularly anxious to engage in another and probably more dangerous expedition. Claiborne persevered, however, and having been joined by the celebrated Choctaw Chief, Pushmahata, and fifty of his warriors, finally succeeded in having his command re-enforced with the Third Regiment United States Infantry, commanded by Col. Russell, and at the same time was authorized to advance into the Creek Nation.

His son, John F. H. Claiborne, in his history of Mississippi, gives the following graphic account of the expedition:

"To destroy this fastness, the chief center of Indian fanaticism, and to break down the confidence of the savages in their Prophets, was the object of the expedition. Eighty miles from Fort Claiborne, near Double Swamp, in the present county of Butler, a stockade was erected, and leaving there the sick, the baggage and teams, in light marching order, they struck out through the pathless woods for the Holy City, some thirty miles away. December 23d the troops advanced in three columns. The town was on a small wooded plateau, with ravines and swamps on three sides, and the Alabama river on the other. It was protected by fallen timber, and by stakes driven firmly in the ground. The Indians, cheered by their Prophets, who assured an easy victory, and headed by Weatherford, who led them at Fort Mims, met the troops on the brink of the ravine, and fought with desperation. But after a heavy fight of thirty minutes, seeing many of their best warriors wounded or dead, they fled to the swamp and river, their intrepid leader being the last to retreat. Mounting a gray charger, well known on the frontier, he dashed to a bluff on the river, then with his rifle in hand and a whoop of defiance, he plunged in, and reached the western bank in safety.

"On advancing into the great square, Mrs. Sophia Durant, a half-breed lady of respectability, and ten other half-breeds, friendly to the whites, were found tied to stakes with piles of lightwood around. Their lives were saved by the sudden assault. Many savages fell, and the town, heretofore deemed invulnerable, was burned. The moral effect was great. It demonstrated that they had no fortress too sacred, too remote, or too strong to be exempt from assault, and it destroyed their fanatical faith in their Prophets, and their incantations and assurances. In this battle a number of Shawnees were engaged. Three of their warriors were killed the next day, and a town of sixty houses, eight miles higher up the river, destroyed. In Weatherford's house, at the Holy Ground, a number of letters from the Spanish authorities at Pensacola were obtained, showing their close relations with the savages. In transmitting these to the War Department, General

Claiborne said: "Seize Pensacola, and you disarm the Indians. It is the real heart of the Creek Confederacy."

By this time the term of service of two-thirds of his volunteers had expired. But the General intended to prevail on them to pursue the Creeks still farther. At that juncture he received a letter from General Andrew Jackson, dated December 18, 1813, urging him to remain at Weatherford's Bluff until further advices. This determined the return to Fort Claiborne. On his arrival there, Carson's Mississippi Volunteers and the cavalry were mustered out of service, and there were only sixty men left, whose term would expire in a month. These troops, the General complains, had been permitted to serve without clothing or shoes, and had been disbanded with eight months pay due them. What a commentary upon the War Department of that day! What an illustration of the patience and patriotism of the volunteers of Mississippi!

These volunteers had served over and above their term of enlistment; had remained, from attachment to their General, and started on the weary journey from their distant homes on the Pearl, the Amite and the Mississippi rivers without a cent of their pay. Their General soon followed, as poor as themselves, and, with a constitution broken by exposure, soon died."

In a communication published in the Mississippi Republican, at Washington, General Claiborne furnished the objections stated by the officers of the Territorial Volunteers, against the expedition into the Creek Nation. These officers placed in the hands of their commanding general the following written statement, signed by a large majority of the company officers: "The undersigned, volunteer officers, as republican soldiers devoted to their government, and warmly attached to yourself and disclaiming any authority to remonstrate or complain, nevertheless, respectfully ask permission to lay their opinions before you, in relation to the movement into the Creek Nation. Considering that the winter and the wet season have set in; the untrodden wilderness to be traversed; the impossibility of transporting supplies for the want of roads; that most of our men are without winter clothing, shoes or blankets; that a

large majority of those ordered to march will be entitled to their discharge before the expedition can be accomplished; for these, and other considerations, we trust the enterprise may be reconsidered and abandoned, declaring at the same time that *be your decision what it may, we shall cheerfully obey your orders, and carry out your plans.*"

In commenting on this note, in the communication referred to already, General Claiborne said:

"Their objections were stated with the dignity, feeling and respect those officers have always manifested. But those abused, calumniated defenders of their country, in a situation to try the stoutest heart, rose superior to privation and suffering. As soon as the order to march was issued, each man repaired promptly to his post. Many whose term of service had expired, and who had not received a dollar of their arrearages, volunteered for the expedition, and with cheerful alacrity moved to their stations in the line. This includes every officer who signed the address. Yes, when they were exposed in these swamps and canebrakes to an inclement winter, without tents, blankets, warm clothing, shoes or food; when every countenance exhibited suffering; when they were nine days without meat, and subsisted chiefly on parched corn, these brave men won an important battle, and endured without a murmur the exigencies of the service."

Captain Sam Dale, (a famous Indian fighter of the time), who was present on that occasion, says: "The officers and men were averse to that expedition, but when their General reminded them of the taunts of their traducers on the banks of the Mississippi, and that their comrades, slain at Fort Mims, had yet to be avenged, with one voice they swore they would follow him, or die in the wilderness."

All honor to those early soldiers of Mississippi! Their sons and grandsons, on the soil of Mexico, and in the late gigantic war between the States, by their courage, fidelity and heroic fortitude, have worthily emulated the example set by the heroic founders of the State of their nativity.

The following was the last official communication ever addressed by General Claiborne to the Secretary of War. It bears date, Mount Vernon, January 14th, 1814:

"SIR: The term of service of the volunteers enrolled in this Territory and Louisiana, composing my brigade, having generally expired, there being only some sixty left who have yet a month to serve, I am left without a command, and will myself leave this frontier for Natchez in a few days, by permission of General Flournoy. In my previous letter I stated the circumstances that prevented me from marching, after the battle of Eccanachaha, to the Quewallie towns, forty-five miles above, where McQueen was reported to be. We were destitute of supplies. My whole command, on their return march, subsisted for four days on parched corn, and were nine days without meat. The expectation of finding beef in the course of our march, the want of transportation and the neglect of the contractor, occasioned this. My volunteers are returning to their homes with eight months pay due them, and almost literally naked. They have served the last three months of an inclement winter, *without shoes or blankets*, and almost without shirts, but are still devoted to their country, and properly impressed with the justice and necessity of the war."

The year 1814 was a hard one for the people of the Mississippi Territory. The government was waging an unequal war with England, our people were in debt, money was very scarce, and the price of cotton, then their only article for exportation, was exceedingly low.

Meantime, General Jackson had been sent into the field, with his Tennessee soldiers, to chastise the Indians of the Creek Confederation. He had fought the great battle of the Horse Shoe, and won it. Directly after this event, General Jackson had under his command some three thousand men, and Major Thomas Hinds, with his battalion of Mississippi dragoons, chiefly from Jefferson, Adams, Amite, Claiborne and Wilkinson counties, were ordered to report to General Jackson, and serve under his immediate observation during the remainder of his Indian campaign, which culminated in the capture of St. Marks and Pensacola. During his stay at Pensacola there was a British naval squadron in the harbor, which soon took its departure. General Jackson divined the destination of the Brit-

ish vessels to be New Orleans, and took his own measures accordingly.

He hastened with his entire force to New Orleans, to defend it from the impending attack of the combined forces of the English.

Major Hinds and his Mississippi dragoons, were ordered to report at New Orleans as soon as practicable. The command was marched rapidly to Liberty, in Amite county, where as many as desired it received a furlough for three days in order to obtain a remount, with orders to rendezvous at Camp Richardson, in Wilkinson county. The march was pressed rapidly by day and by night. The weather was cold and rainy, and the roads were in a most execrable condition, but this gallant band of Mississippi soldiers were not to be deterred or turned aside by any ordinary obstacles. Their hearts were ablaze with patriotism, they knew the indomitable courage of the lion-hearted, iron-handed old soldier to whose relief they were hastening, and they reached the city of New Orleans on the night of December 23d, 1814, and bivouacked in what is now known as La Fayette square.

From the very interesting account, written by M. W. Trimble, a citizen of Claiborne county, long since passed away, who was a private in the "Jefferson Troop," of which Isaac Dunbar was captain, Battle Harrison, first lieutenant, and Malcolm Curry, was cornet, we glean the following record of the operations of the battalion: "As soon as we had camped, Col. Hinds proceeded to General Jackson's headquarters for orders, and before he returned, about eleven o'clock in the morning, we heard the alarm guns. In ten minutes he appeared in sight, riding at full speed, waving his sword over his head. We had mounted, and immediately formed four abreast, and followed him in a brisk trot, down Royal street. Every balcony was crowded, and the ladies were weeping and wringing their hands. Three miles or so below the city we came in view of two Louisiana rifle companies, and saw them fired upon by a large party of British concealed in an orange grove. Discovering our approach this party rapidly retreated below. Our first service was to throw down the cross fences

from the levee to the woods, so as to open the way for our army. We were then ordered to get as near the British lines as safety would authorize, and keep a vigilant watch on their movements. Under cover of night we rode silently down the levee, with a single file of Louisiana riflemen on foot. By the light of their fires we perceived a British outpost or guard, who were evidently making arrangements to throw out their pickets. Concealed by the darkness, we quietly passed between them and the main army, and surrounded them. They seemed to be astonished, and surrendered without firing a gun, some sixty men. Resuming our march we halted within four hundred yards of the long line of camp fires, indicating their position, and we could both hear and see their different detachments defiling from the swamp into the open field. About ten that night, (December 24th), General Jackson marched down from the city. The artillery was formed on the levee. The Tennesseeans passed by us, and took up a position between us and the enemy. Two American schooners dropped down the river and anchored near by, so as to throw a flank fire on the British line. All these movements on our part, were made in profound silence, and under cover of the darkness, and the enemy could have no distinct conception of our presence or our numbers. A sky rocket rose from our lines and hissed through the air, and at the same moment came a blaze of fire from our artillery, our rifles and our schooners. The atmosphere seemed to be on fire, and the very earth trembled. The surprise was complete. They could not discern us or estimate our force, but these brave men, fresh from their terrible conflicts with Napoleon's veterans, cooly extinguished their fires, and issued orders through their trumpets to form for action. Even amidst the roar of battle we could hear the thud of the balls mowing down their files, the cries of the wounded, and the cool and clear orders given by their officers. "Steady men, steady!" "Remember you are Britons!" was sounded from rank to rank. The fire on both sides was rapid and continuous. In the heat of the engagement a company of our regulars changed their position, to make room for a battery. In making this movement they en-

countered a company of Tennessee riflemen, and it being too dark for recognition, and each company out of position, they opened fire upon each other at short distance, and soon closed in a general hand to hand fight. The brave Col. Lauderdale, recognizing from the familiar yell on both sides the fatal mistake, rushed in between them and commenced knocking down their guns with his sword, but lost his life in the fray, the saddest incident of this night attack.

"Finally the British, after having suffered severely, fell back, and we contented ourselves with the occupation of the ground. Our command was posted as sentinels, from the levee to the swamp, in front of and near to the British line. When daylight appeared their dead and wounded covered the field."

Private Trimble continues his account of the operations of the Mississippi dragoons in front of New Orleans, previous to and during the great battle of the 8th of January, 1815, and we copy from him:

"Our dragoons were kept constantly on observation, in front of the enemy, and we had frequent skirmishes with pickets and reconnoitering parties. We made no fires. Just after dark every night the British would kindle their fires, and then our riflemen would pick them off. Many of their sentinels were killed. General Packenham sent a flag of truce to complain of this shooting of the sentinels as barbarous warfare, and that 'in the wars of Europe the pickets of opposing armies drank out of the same stream.' General Jackson said this was a war of invasion, and he ordered his men to capture and kill every man within the range of their guns. On Christmas day my mess-mate, the late Lieutenant C. Harris and I were eating our ration. Col. Hinds rode up and pointing to some seventy or eighty horses grazing between us and the enemy's lines ordered us to drive them in. He interpreted our look to mean that we thought it a dangerous duty, and he cried out: "Dash on, boys! if you are killed I will recover your bodies if it takes every man in the army to do it!" They were Tennessee horses, that had got loose in the night, with their bridles and saddles on, and had strayed around the army

and were now nearer the British than to us. We started and part of the way were concealed by a strip of sugar cane, but on passing out of it found ourselves in full view of the British army. It was very ticklish, and we looked back at the thicket of sugar cane, but there where we had left him, sat our stern old colonel, with his eye upon us, looking like an equestrian statue of iron. We dashed around the horses just as the whole line of musketry opened on us. This fire wounded several of the horses and startled the others, and shouting and yelling, with the balls whistling around us, we drove them within our lines."

"On the 30th of December, 1814," continues Mr. Trimble, "the famous adventure of the ditch occurred. Col. Hinds had reported at headquarters that his pickets had detected a strong party of the British creeping up a wide and deep ditch traversing the field before us. Some doubts being expressed, he obtained permission to make an immediate reconnoisance. He formed his battalion, and said: 'Boys, do you see that big ditch? It is full of red coats. I am going over it. Whoever wishes may follow me. Whoever chooses to stay here may stay!' and off he went at full speed, and every man close behind him. They leaped the ditch which was crowded with soldiers, made a circuit in front of the British lines, and charged over the ditch a second time, each dragoon firing his pistol on the astounded soldiers as they bounded over. The whole affair was phenomenal and almost supernatural and apparently stupefied the crouching red coats. But they recovered in time to give us a general volley, which wounded several of the troopers and tumbled over a number of horses. Levi C. Harris and Charles H. Jourdan, each got a bullet in the right shoulder.

"On the night of the 7th of January, (1815)," continues Mr. Trimble, "we were driven from our position in front and compelled to fall back by an overwhelming force. There was a scattering fire during the night, and the note of preparation in the British camp could be distinctly heard. Our troops were under arms, and in their proper places at break of day. Our cannon bristled on the breast-works from the levee to the woods, and behind this

was our long line of riflemen. One hundred and fifty yards in the rear sat our grim old Major on his charger, with the whole of the cavalry. We were placed there to cover our army in the event of its being compelled to fall back to the second position. As it turned out, we were merely silent spectators of the dreadful battle that ensued."

It is not the object of this volume to indulge in a detailed description of the battle of New Orleans; that does not fall within the scope of our purpose. We desire only to point to the conspicuous part borne in that memorable conflict, in the achievement of that splendid triumph of the American arms, by the heroic sons of Mississippi, then a feeble Territory, with only a few thousand people within its borders.

The victory won by the troops commanded by General Andrew Jackson on the 8th day of January, 1815, was complete and thorough. The hardy volunteers, under the leadership of their indomitable chief, had driven back and conquered the veteran troops of Wellington in the peninsula. They had wreathed the banner of their country with new glories, and made the plains of Chalmette as immortal as Salamis or Marathon.

Six days after the battle and the victory, General Andrew Jackson issued the following general order to the victorious troops under his command:

HEADQUARTERS, SEVENTH MILITARY DISTRICT,
Camp Below New Orleans, January 21st, 1815.

"Before the camp at these memorable lines shall be broken up, the General commanding thinks it his duty to the brave army which has defended them, publicly to notice the conduct of the different corps which compose it. * *

"The cavalry from the Mississippi Territory, under their enterprising leader, Major Thomas Hinds, was always ready to perform every service which the nature of the country enabled them to execute. *The daring manner in which they reconnoitered the enemy on his lines, excited the admiration of one army and the astonishment of the other.*

"By command of Major-General Jackson.

"ROBERT BUTLER, Assistant Adjutant General."

It can well be imagined how the hearts of the gallant Hinds and his bronzed Mississippians swelled with pride, as with swimming eyes they gazed upon these words of eulogy uttered by order of Andrew Jackson. The humblest private in the command realized in that proud moment that praise from Andrew Jackson was "praise indeed," and that the words of encomium pronounced by their great chief, in the supreme hour of victory, was a passport to immortality, and would send their deeds resounding through the corridors of the future, long after their names had been effaced from their tombs and faded from the memory of living men.

Major Hinds enjoyed the friendship and the confidence of General Jackson to the last hour of his life. The General had been induced to visit New Orleans in the winter of 1839 and 1840, under the impression that he would witness the laying of the corner-stone of a monument on the plains of Chalmette on the 8th day of January, 1840, in commemoration of the brave men who won that great victory twenty-five years before. Before leaving his home at the Hermitage, General Jackson wrote to his old friend, then General Hinds, to join him at Natchez, and accompany him to New Orleans, which he did. On his subsequent visit to the capital of Mississippi, General Hinds accompanied the old hero at the request of his former commander, and their last parting was at Vicksburg late in the month of January, 1840. The Ex-President was leaving for his home in Tennessee, the General for his own beloved home in Jefferson county. They no doubt felt that their parting was eternal so far as this world is concerned. With a pressure of the hand and a fervent "God bless you," these "brothers of battle" parted to meet no more on earth. General Hinds died in the following August while a candidate on the Democratic electoral ticket for the State-at-large. His old friend, Ex-President Jackson, survived him about five years.

The dragoons commanded by Major Hinds were not the only soldiers who represented Mississippi at New Orleans on the ever glorious 8th of January, 1815. There was a gallant company of Natchez riflemen, commanded by Cap-

tain James Campbell Wilkins, a brave, accomplished and princely gentleman, with the late Hon. Adam L. Bingaman as his first lieutenant, which by almost superhuman exertions was enabled to reach the city on the evening of the 6th of January.

Twenty-two years later, on the 4th of July, 1837, Mr. A. Campbell, a citizen of Adams county, and a private in the company of Captain Wilkins, in response to an invitation to be present at a celebration of "Independence Day" in Natchez, furnished the Committee of Invitation with a most interesting account of the formation of the company, its departure for the theatre of action, and the part it bore in the stirring events of the defence of New Orleans against the invasion of a brutal enemy whose battle cry was "beauty and booty."

The following extracts are made from the Natchez Free Trader in which the statement of Mr. Campbell was published a few days after it was written:

"As soon as the arrival of the British army and navy on our borders became generally and certainly known in Natchez on the evening of the 27th of December, 1814, the citizens composing a majority of the rifle company assembled at the Franklin Hotel, organized themselves into a rifle corps, elected their officers, and in three days afterwards they were in complete uniform, armed and equipped with rifles, tomahawks and long knives; they also furnished themselves with arms and subsistence sufficient for two weeks, without aid or comfort from the government, the corporation, or from any individual or individuals; the members of the company were chiefly mechanics in ordinary circumstances."

From the commencement of the war, in 1812, to its termination, in 1815, Mississippi, then with a sparse population (no settlement above Claiborne county), by means of draft and voluntary enrollments kept constantly an army of several hundred men in the field. The late patriotic General Claiborne had at one time twelve hundred volunteers at his command during a tour of twelve months on the Tombigbee and Alabama rivers. Col. Robinson, of Claiborne county, at another time had upwards of a thous-

and men out. Col. Nixon, of Lawrence county, at another time had fifteen hundred men on the Alabama river at Fort Claiborne. Col. Nelson, of Amite county, had about twelve hundred men out at New Orleans, Mobile and Mobile Point, or Fort Boyer; all these, exclusive of large volunteer troops of cavalry, from the counties of Claiborne, Jefferson, Adams, Wilkinson and Amite, made up of the *elite* of the country, commanded by Colonels Hinds, Kemper and Richardson. At each draft, and there were many, every seventh man was taken to perform a tour of duty of from three to six months; or find an able bodied substitute in his place. Those who hired themselves as substitutes obtained from three to six hundred dollars as compensation for the risk and service of a tour of duty. These circumstances are mentioned to show the state of the country at that time. Some of the citizens who enrolled themselves in the rifle corps, had previously served one, and others of them two of these tours of duty. Fortunately at this time, an old leaky barge was found at the landing; she was pressed at once into service, in a rain storm, and amidst the prayers and tears of a feeble and powerless population, about 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 1st of January, 1815, the corps embarked on their voyage for the scene of military operations; their number, about eighty men, including officers, non-commissioned officers, privates and three colored servants. After incessant muscular toil, by day and by night, in uncommonly boisterous weather, the barge landed safe, with all well, at a point immediately above New Orleans, on the evening of the 6th of January, where a portion of the American army was encamped.

On the morning of the 7th, the commanding officer, Captain James C. Wilkins, lost no time in reporting himself to the commanding general at Camp Jackson, distant eight or nine miles from where the barge landed, and received orders to repair to the lines. "Early on the morning of the memorable eighth of January," continues Mr. Campbell, "on the march between New Orleans and Camp Jackson, the shouts of victory on the left bank, and the visible evidences of defeat on the right bank of the Mis-

sissippi were simultaneous. General Morgan's portion of the American army was distinctly seen on the right levee, retreating in the greatest confusion. Under positive orders to take his position on the lines at Camp Jackson, and without orders, Captain Wilkins bravely took the responsibility, and promptly crossed the river to throw himself and his corps in front of the advancing enemy, and afford the flying fugitives time and opportunity to rally. Captain Wilkins marched three miles downwards on the right levee, passing Morgan's flying troops, and every moment expecting to encounter their pursuers, but when arrived at a certain point, in view of the enemy, near Dr. Flood's plantation, whose buildings he had just fired, he made a precipitate retreat. During the whole night of the 8th, a great part of the corps had volunteered, and actually performed a hazardous and fatiguing duty, and from which the hardy and courageous chief, Lafitte, shrank. On the 9th, the corps put General Morgan and his command in possession of the position they had abandoned on the preceding morning. On the 10th, they re-crossed the river and took a position on the breastworks at Camp Jackson, under the eye of the commanding general.

"As a band of brothers they set out to repel the enemies of their country or die in the attempt; as a band of brothers they returned to their friends and homes in good health; and thanks to a superintending Providence, without the loss of a single individual. They returned home by crossing Lake Ponchartrain, and from the mouth of Chefuncte river to Natchez, they had a fatiguing march of five days, frequently wading through swamps covered with water, and swimming rivers swollen with recently fallen rains.

"Upon the return of the company commanded by Captain Wilkins, the soldiers were met by the entire population of Natchez, a short distance from the city, and a congratulatory address was delivered to them by the Hon. Edward Turner, on behalf of the citizens of the community."

But these were not all the Mississippians who were present and participating in that memorable battle. The Hon.

George Poindexter, then a judge of the United States Court for the Territory, served as a volunteer on the staff of General Carroll. Major Chotard, a gallant gentleman of Adams county, well known and highly esteemed for his many noble qualities, served as a volunteer aid on the staff of General Jackson. In his report of the affair of December 23d, 1814, the old chief thus refers to Major Chotard: "Cols. Butler and Piatt, and Major Chotard, by their intrepidity, saved the artillery." Major Chotard was wounded in the battle of the 8th of January, by a shell, near the Villere mansion.

The famous Indian scout and veteran partisan fighter, Captain Sam Dale, was there with his trusty rifle, to perform his *devoirs* in behalf of his lady-love, the young and blooming Territory of Mississippi. And right well did he do his duty. He rarely touched the trigger of his unerring rifle but a foeman fell, a victim of the prowess of the heroic Sam Dale.

The battle of New Orleans was fought some days after the signing of a treaty of peace at Ghent, which had been agreed on by the English and American commissioners entrusted with that duty, but as there were neither steamships nor ocean telegraph cables in those early days, the American government, equally with the commander of the British forces then operating against the United States, were in total ignorance of the event.

The stunning defeat of the British army commanded by General Sir Edward Packenham, and the death of that officer in the battle of New Orleans, would unquestionably have brought peace within a very brief period.

With the return of peace, at the close of a bloody and exhausting war, there came great additions to the population, the wealth, and prosperity of the people of the Territory, and with these came a yearning desire to merge the existence of a Territorial government into that of an independent commonwealth, and to be admitted into the great sisterhood of the American Union.

Nothing worthy of particular notice occurred in the Territory after the battle of New Orleans, until March 1st, 1817, when President Madison approved an act to enable

the people "to form for themselves a constitution and State government, and to assume such name as they shall deem proper; and the said State, when formed, shall be admitted into the Union upon the same footing with the original States, in all respects whatever."

Section 2 of this act defines the boundaries of the proposed State as follows:

"That the said State shall consist of all the territory included in the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning on the river Mississippi at the point where the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee strikes the same; thence east along the said boundary line to the Tennessee river; thence up the same to the mouth of Bear Creek; thence by a direct line to the northwest corner of the county of Washington; thence due south to the Gulf of Mexico; thence westwardly, including all the islands within six leagues of the shore, to the most eastern junction of Pearl river with Lake Borgne; thence up said river to the thirty-first degree of north latitude; thence west, along the said degree of latitude to the Mississippi river; thence up the same to the place of beginning."

The total area embraced within the foregoing boundaries include 46,810 square miles, the water surface amounting to 470 square miles. Reduced to acres, Mississippi possesses an aggregate of 29,953,400 acres.

Section 3 provides "That all free white male citizens of the United States, twenty-one years of age, and residing within the Territory one year prior to the election, and who shall have paid a Territorial or county tax, are authorized to choose representatives to form a constitution."

The same section apportioned the delegates among the several counties as follows: Adams county, eight; Amite, six; Claiborne, four; Franklin, two; Greene, two; Hancock, two; Jackson, two; Jefferson, four; Lawrence, two; Marion, two; Warren, two; Wayne, two; Wilkinson, six; and Pike, three.

This "enabling act" required that the election for the choice of delegates to the constitutional convention should be held at the various polling places in the several counties,

on the first Monday and the following Tuesday in June, and the delegates so chosen should assemble in the town of Washington, in Adams county, on the first Monday in July, A. D., 1817.

In accordance with this "enabling act," and the election held under it, the delegates so chosen assembled in the town of Washington, on the 7th day of July, 1817. A roll call of the delegates developed the fact that the people of the fourteen counties in the Territory were represented by forty-seven delegates as follows:

ADAMS COUNTY—David Holmes, Josiah Simpson, James C. Wilkins, John Taylor, Christopher Rankin, Edward Turner, Joseph Sessions and John Steele.

AMITE COUNTY—Henry Hanna, Thomas Batchelor, John Burton, Thomas Torrence, Angus Wilkinson and William Lattimore.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY—Walter Leake, Thomas Barnes, Daniel Burnett and Joshua G. Clarke.

FRANKLIN COUNTY—John Shaw and James Knox.

GREENE COUNTY—Laughlin McCoy and John McCray.

HANCOCK COUNTY—Noel Jourdan and Amos Burnett.

JACKSON COUNTY—John McLeod and Thomas Bilbo.

JEFFERSON COUNTY—Cowles Mead, Cato West, Hezekiah J. Balch and Joseph E. Davis.

LAWRENCE COUNTY—Harmon Runnells and George W. King.

MARION COUNTY—John Ford and Dugal McLaughlin.

PIKE COUNTY—David Dickson, William J. Minton and James Y. McNabb.

WAYNE COUNTY—James Patton and Clinch Gray.

WARREN COUNTY—Henry D. Downs and Andrew Glass.

WILKINSON COUNTY—George Poindexter, Daniel Williams, Abram M. Scott, John Joor, Gerard C. Brandon and Joseph Johnson.

The Convention organized by the election of David Holmes, (at the time Territorial Governor,) as President. Louis Winston, Secretary and John Lowry, Door-keeper.

After the organization of the convention it was developed that there was a respectable minority of the body who

deemed it inexpedient to adopt a constitution and form a State government at that time. This view was maintained by some of the ablest men in the convention, among whom were Gerard C. Brandon, Abram M. Scott, both of whom were subsequently Governors of the State, and Joseph E. Davis, a distinguished lawyer and scholar, and the elder brother of Ex-President Jefferson Davis.

The vote on the resolution declaring it "expedient *at this time* to form a constitution and State government," was taken on the third day of the session and adopted by a vote of 36 ayes to 11 nays.

The features of the constitution of 1817, prescribing the qualifications prerequisite for the Governor, for senators and for representatives in the legislature, as well as for the qualification for electors, are wholly unlike any to be found in either the constitution of 1832, or that of 1868.

A residence of five years in the State, the age of thirty years, and the possession of a freehold estate of 600 acres of land within the State, or of real estate of the value of two thousand dollars, were prescribed as necessary to the eligibility of the Governor. The Lieutenant-Governor was required to have the same qualifications. The qualifications of a State senator were to be twenty-six years of age, four years residence in the State, he should be the owner, in his own right, of 300 acres of land, or an interest in real estate of the value of one thousand dollars.

To be eligible to the position of representative in the legislature, the person must be a citizen of the United States, have been an inhabitant of the State for two years, and the last year thereof of the county, city or town for which he shall be chosen. Should be twenty-two years of age, and hold, in his own right, one hundred and fifty acres of land, or an interest in real estate of the value of five hundred dollars, at the time of his election and for six months previous thereto.

Every free white male of the age of twenty-one years or upwards, a citizen of the United States, and who has resided in the State one year, and the last six months in the county, city or town, who had been *enrolled in the militia*, except exempted by law from military service, and shall

have paid *a State or county tax*, was declared to be an elector.

All judges were made elective by the Legislature, were to hold office during good behavior, but no person could be elected as judge who had attained the age of sixty-five years, and no judge could continue to hold his position after reaching that age.

No person who denied the existence of a God or of a future state of rewards and punishments, was eligible to any office in the civil government.

Section seventh of "general provisions," was in these words:

"Ministers of the gospel being dedicated to God, and the care of souls, ought not to be diverted from the great duties of their functions. Therefore, no minister of the gospel, or priest of any denomination whatever, shall be eligible to the office of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or to a seat in either branch of the general assembly."

The Attorney-General, Secretary of State, Treasurer and Auditor, were made elective by the Legislature.

The delegates to this, the first Constitutional Convention ever held in Mississippi, were able, earnest and patriotic men, and fully realized the difficulty and delicate duties confided to them. It may be safely stated that they enjoyed the unstinted confidence and patriotic support of their constituents, and it is worthy of remark, that quite a number of them subsequently reached the highest official positions within the gift of the people.

From the county of Adams, one of their delegates, David Holmes, became the first Governor of the State, and finally a Senator in Congress. Another delegate, Christopher Rankin, became a Representative in Congress; a third, Edward Turner, was first a Circuit Judge, and was for years a Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals; and a fourth, Josiah Simpson, was for a number of years a distinguished Circuit Judge. In honor of his memory and public services his name was given to one of the counties of the State.

From Amite county, one of their delegates, Dr. William Lattimore had previously been a delegate in Congress from the Territory for a period of eight years.

From Claiborne county, delegate Walter Leake became a Senator in Congress and Governor of the State; and Joshua G. Clarke, another delegate from Claiborne, became Chancellor of the Superior Court of Chancery, where he presided for years with signal ability, purity of character and dignity.

From Pike county, one of its delegates, Dr. David Dickson, became Lieutenant-Governor and a Representative in Congress.

Wilkinson county was prolific in future honors to be won by her delegates on the floor of the Constitutional Convention. George Poindexter, who had been a delegate in Congress from the Territory, was destined to be the first Representative, the second Governor of the State, and a Senator in Congress. Gerard C. Brandon, and Abram M. Scott, each became Governor of the State, and each performed their official duties with ability and with unquestioned integrity. Gerard C. Brandon was a native of Mississippi, and Abram M. Scott was an immigrant from South Carolina, where he was born.

From this brief review it will be seen that this Constitutional Convention of forty-seven members contained no less than five future Governors, three United States Senators, and four Representatives in Congress, one Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, and one Chancellor of the Superior Court of Chancery.

When the first Constitution of Mississippi was formed and put into operation, in the forty-second year of the Independence of the United States of America, those who were then endeavoring to increase the population and wealth of the Mississippi Territory, and charged with the delicate and responsible duty of passing from a Territorial to that of a State government, were not unmindful of the blessings of liberty guaranteed by our system of government, founded upon the will of the people, and to be administered for their benefit.

The struggle for liberty was fresh in the minds and hearts of those who formed the first organic law in this State, seventy-four years ago, and the admirable system securing to all citizens the full enjoyment of every privi-

lege which had been maintained for forty-two years by the general government, had commended itself to an enlightened world. It is not strange, therefore, that the men to whom were committed the destinies of the Mississippi Territory in 1817, were gratified to participate in all the rights, and to assume all the obligations and duties as citizens of the American Union.

In adopting the preamble to the Constitution forming a free and independent State, Mississippi came within seven votes of being called the State of Washington, Mr. Cowles Mead, of Jefferson county, having proposed that name. It was supported by George Poindexter and others, but the motion failed by a vote of seventeen ayes to twenty-three nays. Thus an opportunity was afforded for the appropriation of that revered name by the young, growing and prosperous State of the North-west, seventy-three years later.

The Convention having been in session one month and eight days, adjourned sine die on the 15th day of August, 1817.

Previous to the adjournment of the Convention, that body adopted, with entire unanimity, a resolution thanking their President, Governor Holmes, for the ability, courtesy and impartiality with which he had performed his duties. The President returned his thanks in a brief but graceful speech.

The following resolution was adopted prior to the adjournment of the Convention, upon the motion of Mr. Cowles Mead:

"*Resolved*, That the President of this Convention be authorized and required to draw on the Territorial Treasury for one hundred dollars, to be paid over to the trustees of the Methodist meeting house in the town of Washington, as a compensation for the time it has been occupied by the Convention."

The Governors of the Mississippi Territory, during its Territorial existence, were:

First—Winthrop Sargent, a native of Massachusetts, who served from May, 1798, to March, 1801.

Second—William Charles Cole Claiborne, a Virginian

by birth, who served from March, 1801, to the first day of October, 1804.

Third—Robert Williams, a native of North Carolina, who served from December, 1804, to March, 1809.

The *Fourth*, and last Territorial Governor, was David Holmes, a native of the ancient commonwealth of Virginia, the mother alike of States, statesmen and soldiers, who served as Territorial Governor from March, 1809, until December, 1817, a continuous service of more than eight years. Governor Holmes had the honor to close the career of the Territorial government, with its long array of illustrious names and noble deeds, and the proud privilege of introducing into the Union another free, sovereign and independent commonwealth, thus adding another star to the flag of the country.

As the young people of the present busy and bustling age may desire to know something of the character of the sturdy patriots who represented the people of the Territory of Mississippi as delegates in the halls of Congress in those early and troublous years, the following information is subjoined:

The Honorable Narsworthy Hunter was a native of Virginia, though in what county he was born is not known to this writer. He was sent to the Territory of Mississippi in July, 1797, with credentials to Major Isaac Guion, of the United States army, then in command of United States troops in the Territory. A letter from the Honorable James McHenry, the Secretary of War, under President John Adams, to Major Guion runs thus:

"Captain Narsworthy Hunter, who carries this dispatch, is a person in whom I believe confidence may be placed. He has been appointed inspector of the public stores and buildings at the posts on the east side of the Mississippi. You will see that he is respected accordingly."

Captain Hunter soon commended himself to the people of the Territory by his intelligence, purity of character, discretion and unquestioned patriotism. He was an educated and cultivated gentleman, and before his election as the first delegate to the House of Representatives, he had been appointed as "agent of the people of the Territory."

to proceed to Philadelphia, the then Capital of the Government, and lay before the Congress of the United States the complaints of the citizens of the Territory of Mississippi, and the disabilities they were laboring under. These duties were performed with so much courage, ability, prudence and discretion, that Captain Hunter became immensely popular, and when the time arrived for the selection of a delegate to represent the Territory in Congress, he had no difficulty in being chosen as the first delegate.

Captain Hunter took his seat December 7, 1801, in the Seventh Congress, and served until March 11, 1802, when he died, thus closing, prematurely, what might have been a long, useful and honorable career.

The Honorable Thomas Marston Green was elected to succeed Mr. Hunter in the Seventh Congress. He took his seat in the House in December, 1802, and served until March 3, 1803, when he declined a re-election. Mr. Green was the third child of Col. Thomas Green, who was an officer in the Provincial army, and his wife, Martha Wills, and was born in James City county, Virginia, February 26, 1758.

Mr. Green traced his lineage, through his maternal grandmother, to the distinguished English Howard family, of which the Earl of Surry, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, was the head, whose daughter, Catherine Howard, became the fifth wife of King Henry VIII, and consequently Queen of England. He was also the cousin of General Green Clay, conspicuous in the early history of Kentucky—the father of the latter having married a sister of Thomas M. Green's father, and hence the name Green Clay. This name has been perpetuated in the family, and the name Green Clay is borne to-day by a prominent citizen of Mississippi.

General Green Clay was the cousin of the Hon. Henry Clay, the "great commoner," and the father of Brutus Junius, and Cassius Marcellus Clay, the latter of whom became conspicuous fifty years ago by his opposition to the institution of slavery. During the administration of President Lincoln, Cassius M. Clay represented the United States at the court of the Colossal Empire of Russia.

Mr. Green was a man of education and fortune. He came to the Mississippi Territory with his father and family in the year 1780. He settled in what is now Jefferson county, near Cole's Creek, in what was then known as the county of Pickering, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred February 7, 1813. He left many descendants, all of whom are recognized to-day as honorable and upright citizens in the States of Mississippi and Louisiana. His home, his broad acres, the oaks he planted, the house in which he lived for nearly a quarter of a century, built by him a hundred years ago, still remain in the possession of his descendants.

Dr. Wm. Lattimore was born in the vicinity of Norfolk, Virginia, from where he migrated in company with his brother, Dr. David Lattimore, to Natchez, in the year 1801, where they soon succeeded in establishing a large and lucrative practice. Both were accomplished physicians and thorough gentlemen. Dr. Wm. Lattimore, however, soon developed a fondness for political life, and when the Hon. Thomas Marston Green, who had succeeded Hon. Narsworthy Hunter as a delegate in the 7th Congress, declined a re-election, Dr. Lattimore was chosen as his successor in the 8th, and was re-elected to the 9th Congress, serving from March 4th, 1803, to March 3d, 1807.

Hon. George Poindexter, a native of Louisa county, Virginia, was the fourth delegate chosen to represent the people of the Mississippi Territory, and served in the 10th, 11th and 12th Congresses of the United States. His service embraced a period of six years, from March 4th, 1807, to March 3d, 1813. Mr. Poindexter declined a re-election.

Dr. William Lattimore was again chosen to represent the people as the successor of Mr. Poindexter, and he continued to serve as a delegate through the 13th and 14th Congresses. The last Congressional service of Dr. Lattimore extended from March 4th, 1813, to March 3d, 1817. In December of that year the Mississippi Territory ceased to exist, and Mississippi as a free, independent and sovereign commonwealth, was admitted into the Union.

Dr. William Lattimore was an educated, polished gentleman, possessed a superior and highly cultivated mind, and

spoke and wrote with vigor and fluency. Having removed from Adams county, in the year 1801, he took up his residence in the eastern part of Wilkinson county, that portion which at a later day was organized as the county of Amite. "His last public service," Col. Claiborne tells us, "was as a commissioner, in conjunction with General Hinds and the Hon. Peter A. Vandorn, to select a proper site for the seat of government for the State. They selected the present city of Jackson.

Dr. Lattimore died at his home in Amite county, April 3d, 1843.

CHAPTER XI.

THE NATCHEZ, CHICKASAW, CHOCTAW AND OTHER INDIAN TRIBES.

WHEN the French, under the command of Iberville, landed on our southern coast, they found three large and powerful tribes of Indians inhabiting the vast wilderness now known as the State of Mississippi. The Pascagoula, the Biloxi, and other small and feeble tribes occupied the territory skirting the borders of what is now recognized as the "Mississippi Sound," and along the banks of the various streams flowing into it.

The Natchez Indians were the undisputed lords of the beautiful country embraced within the territorial limits of what are now known as the counties of Amite, Wilkinson, Adams, Franklin, Jefferson and Claiborne, extending to the Big Black river. They had their principal towns and villages in Adams county, in the near vicinity of the present city of Natchez.

The Natchez Indians were devout worshippers of the sun. Their traditions traced their origin to a land near the great luminary of the world. They had been in Mexico for centuries, were there at the landing of Cortez, and were said to have aided that bold and ambitious leader in the conquest of the country and the overthrow of Montezuma.

Becoming dissatisfied with the tyrannous rule of the Spaniards, they determined to abandon a country which had been the home of their tribe for centuries, and seek a new home and fresh hunting grounds in other lands. They moved in an easterly direction, and finally found themselves in a ravishingly beautiful country on the eastern shore of the great river. Here they founded their homes, builded their towns, and erected their temples.

"Their government," says Gayarre, "was a perfect Asiatic despotism. Their sovereign was styled the *Great Sun*, and on his death it was customary to immolate in his honor a considerable number of his subjects. The subordinate chiefs of the royal blood were called *Little Suns*, and when they also paid the inevitable tribute due to nature, there was, according to their dignity and the estimation they were held in, a proportionate and voluntary sacrifice of lives. The poor, ignorant barbarians, who thus died for their princes, did it cheerfully because they were persuaded that by escorting them to the world of spirits, they would, in recompense for their devotion, be entitled to live in eternal youth and bliss, suffering neither from cold, nor from heat, hunger, thirst, or disease, and rioting in the full gratification of all their tastes, desires and passions. These frequent hecatombs of human beings were one of the causes, it is said, which contributed to the diminution of that race."

The same author furnishes the following description of the tribe: "The Natchez were of a light mahogany complexion, with jet black hair and eyes. Their features were extremely regular, and their expression was intelligent, open and noble. They were tall in stature, very few being under six feet, and the symmetry of their well proportioned limbs was remarkable. Their whole frame presented a beautiful development of the muscles. The women were not as good looking as the men, and were generally of the middle size."

The Natchez were quite expert in supplying their few and simple wants. Mr. Gayarre, referring to their inventive faculty, in making implements to meet their requirements, has this to say:

"To cut down timber, they had flint axes, ingeniously contrived, and to sever flesh, either raw or cooked, they had knives made of a peculiar kind of keen-edged reed, called *conchac*. They used for their bows the acacia wood, and their bow-strings were made either of the bark of trees, or the skins of animals. Their arrows, made of reed, were winged with the feathers of birds, and when destined to kill buffaloes or deer their points were armed

with sharp pieces of bone, and particularly of fish bone.

"The Natchez understood the art of dressing or preparing buffalo, deer and beaver skins, and those of other animals, so as to provide themselves with very comfortable clothing for the winter, and they used as awls for sewing, small, thin bones, which they took from the legs of herons. Their huts were made of rude materials, such as rough timber and a combination of mud, sand and Spanish moss, worked together in a solid sort of mortar and forming their walls, to which they gave a thickness of four inches. The roofs were of intermingled grass and reeds, so skillfully put together that these roofs would last for twenty years without leaking. The huts were square and usually measured fifteen feet by fifteen; some, however, such as those of the chiefs, were thirty feet square, and even more. They had no other aperture for egress or ingress, or for admitting light, than a door which generally was two feet wide by four in height. The frames of the beds of the Natchez, which were two feet from the floor, were of wood, but the inside was of a soft and elastic texture of plaited or woven reeds; and those unsophisticated sons of nature had, to rest during the day, nothing but hard and low wooden seats, without backs to lean against.

"Their agriculture, before they became acquainted with the French, who taught them the use of wheat and flour, was limited to the cultivation of corn, which they knew how to grind with a wooden apparatus. Their women had arrived at considerable proficiency in the manufacturing of earthenware, and they made all sorts of pots, pitchers, bottles, bowls, dishes and plates bearing designs, among which it is pretended that Grecian letters and Hebrew characters are plainly to be discovered. Their crockery was generally of a reddish color. They also excelled in making sieves and winnowing fans. With the bark of the linden or lime tree, they made very beautiful nets to catch birds or fish. They knew how to dye skins in several colors; of those which they liked best were the white, the yellow, the red and the black, and their taste was to use them in alternate stripes. The skins thus dyed,

particularly that of the porcupine, they embroidered with considerable art, and the drawings were somewhat of a gothic character. They also made bed coverings and cloaks with the bark of the mulberry tree, and with the feathers of turkeys, ducks and geese. Like the other Indians, the Natchez had not carried very far the science of navigation, and to cross rivers, they had learned to scoop the trunks of trees which they shaped into canoes. Some of their largest canoes measured forty feet in length by four in width. They were generally made to carry twelve persons, and were exceedingly light. These boats were propelled by the means of paddles six feet long.

"During the summer, men and women were always half naked and bare-footed, except when traveling. Then they would wear shoes, (mocasins), made of the skin of deer. For ornaments they wore rings or painted bones through their ears and noses, and in the shape of bracelets around their arms and legs. They were also very fond of painted glass beads, which they interwove with their hair, or carried round their necks in the shape of collars, to which they added the teeth of alligators, or the claws of wild beasts. These same painted glass beads they also used in ornamenting their leather garments. and they composed with them fanciful embroideries. The vermillion with which they painted their bodies was one of their favorite embellishments, together with the hieroglyphic figures, or crude heraldic devices, with which they used to impregnate their skins from head to foot."

The Natchez had two languages, one for the use of the nobility, the other for the sole use of the common people. The tribe was divided into three separate classes. First came the Sovereign, the Great Sun, with his family, the Little Sons, who comprised what was called the nobility; then followed the men of prominence and consideration, what would be called in England, "the gentry;" the third class embraced the common people, the lowly born, who had achieved nothing to lift them above their fellows, and these were called in the dialect of their tribe, "*michequipy*," or the "*stinking*."

The Yazoo Indians, a small tribe that occupied a por-

tion of what is now known as Yazoo county, were few in numbers, but warlike, ferocious and cruel. The last of that tribe perished many years ago. They had not the stamina, or staying qualities of the other powerful tribes who then occupied this vast territory, and hence they faded rapidly away before the onward march of the white race.

The Choctaw Indians, a large and powerful tribe, were in possession of an immense territory, extending from the lower Tombigbee in a northwesterly direction, to the Mississippi river. The Choctaws owned nearly all of southeastern Mississippi, much of the central portion of the State, and nine-tenths of the "delta of the Yazoo," which embraces the most fertile and productive soil in the world. The delta of the Yazoo is nearly as extensive in area as the famous delta of the Nile, and is undeniably more fruitful of productive wealth. The Yazoo delta is the home of the cotton plant, and from the prolific soil of the delta lands cotton grows in luxuriance, yielding its wealth producing staple in regal abundance.

The Hon. Charles Gayarre has the following in reference to the original proprietors of the magnificent territory to which attention has just been called:

"The Choctaws occupied a very large territory between the Mississippi and the Tombigbee rivers, from the frontiers of the Colapisas and the Biloxis, on the shores of lakes Pontchartrain and Borgne, up to the frontiers of the Natchez, of the Yazoos and of the Chickasaws. They owned more than fifty important villages, and it was said at one time, they could have brought into the field twenty-five thousand warriors. Chacta, Chatka or Choctaw, spelling it according to the varions pronunciations, means *charming voice* in the Indian dialect. It appears that the Choctaws had a great aptitude for music and singing, hence the name that was given to them. Very little is known about their origin, although some writers pretend that they came from the province of Kamtschatka. It is said that they suddenly made their appearance, and rapidly overran the whole country. That appearance was so spontaneous that it seemed as if they had sprung up from the earth like mushrooms. With regard to their manners, their cus-

toms and their degree of civilization, it is sufficient to say that they had many characteristic traits in common with other Indian nations. However, they were much inferior to the Natchez in many respects. They had more imperfect notions of the divinity, and were much more superstitious. They were proverbially filthy and stupid in the estimation of all who knew them, and they were exceedingly boastful, although notoriously less brave than any of the other red tribes.

What the Choctaws were most conspicuous for was their hatred of falsehood and their love of truth. Tradition relates that one of their chiefs became so addicted to the vice of lying that in disgust they drove him away from their territory. In the now parish of Orleans, back of Gentilly, there is a tract of land in the shape of an isthmus, projecting itself into lake Pontchartrain, not far from the Rigolets, and terminating in what is called "pointe aux herbes," or herb point. It was there that the exiled Choctaw chief retired with his family and a few adherents, near a bayou which discharges itself into the lake. From this circumstance this tract of land received, and still retains the appellation of *Chef Menteur*, or "Lying Chief."

The Choctaws were the uniform friends of the French, and neither the wiles nor the lures of the English were ever able to detach them from a people whom they had befriended in their hour of weakness, whom they had fed when threatened with starvation. and whose battles they had fought for many years. The French were indebted to the Choctaws on many occasions, notably in their wars with the Natchez and Chickasaw Indians, and in the war with their Spanish neighbors at Pensacola.

At a later day, when the American government obtained from Spain a cession of all the territory comprised within the present State of Mississippi, the Choctaws transferred their friendship to the Americans, and they never swerved in their allegiance and devotion to the cause of their new allies and friends. One of the most conspicuous chiefs of the Choctaw nation in its latter days in Mississippi, was Pushmataha, who was born on the soil of the State about the year 1765. He became distinguised on the war-path

before he reached the age of twenty. Joining an expedition against the Osages, west of the Mississippi river, he was laughed at by the elder warriors as a "boy." The Osages were soon after defeated, after a desperate battle which lasted an entire day. Young Pushmataha disappeared early in the fight and was seen no more during the day. Returning at the midnight hour he was jeered at, and cowardice was openly charged against him. The only reply he deigned to make was, "let those laugh who can show more scalps than I can," and taking from his girdle five human scalps, he flung them at the feet of his jeering companions. These scalps were the trophies he had won in an attack he had made single-handed and alone on the rear of the enemy. This gallant feat of arms won for Pushmataha the proud title of "The Eagle." After spending several years in Mexico, he returned to his own tribe east of the Mississippi. He was frequently on the war-path against other Indian tribes, and constantly added to his reputation for courage. It is related of him when absent on a foray, that on one occasion he entered a hostile village in Tennessee, alone one night, and with his own hand killed seven of his enemies, set fire to the village, and effected his escape in safety and unharmed. In the next two years he made a raid into the country of the enemies of his nation and secured eight additional scalps as trophies of his prowess.

During the war of 1812 and 1815 with England, Pushmataha promptly declared himself in favor of the Americans. A council of the Choctaw Nation was assembled to consider the question on which side the Choctaws should align themselves. The council was in session ten whole days and the discussions waxed warm. All the chiefs and head men, save only Pushmataha and John Pitchlyn, counselled the neutrality of the Choctaws. Until the last day of the council Pushmataha remained silent. He then rose and said:

"The Creeks were once our friends. They have joined the English, and we must now follow different trails. When our fathers took the hand of Washington they told him the Choctaws would always be the friends of his people, and Pushmataha cannot be false to their promises.

I am now ready to fight against both the English and the Creeks. I and my warriors are going to Tuscaloosa, and when you hear from us again the Creek fort will be in ashes."

This prophecy was promptly realized. The Creeks and Seminoles had formed an alliance and were acting in concert in the interest of England, and Pushmataha waged a most vigorous and successful war against both, and the whites who were much pleased with his brilliant and successful efforts against their enemies gave him the title of "the Indian General."

In the year 1824, Pushmataha visited the great White Father in Washington, where he was received with much distinction by President Monroe, and his Secretary of War, the Hon. John C. Calhoun. After visiting the Marquis de La Fayette, who was then in the city as the guest of the nation, Pushmataha was taken seriously ill. Finding that his life was drawing rapidly to a close, he expressed the desire that he should be buried with military honors, such as became a warrior, and that the "big guns" should be fired over his grave. His last request was religiously complied with. He was accorded all the honors of a military funeral, such as befitted a great chief. A procession, civil and military, of more than a mile in length, followed the dead chief to his last resting place in the Congressional Cemetery, and as the last honor the "big guns" were fired to herald his approach to the happy hunting grounds of his race.

Thus perished Pushmataha, the great Choctaw warrior. Pushmataha was of humble and lowly origin. In other words, he could not trace his lineage from a long line of warriors, a fact, of which, like the great Napoleon, he was proud. Napoleon, at the height of his power, exclaimed, "I am the founder of my own dynasty," and the great Choctaw chief once said: "I had no father, no mother, no brother, no sister. The winds howled, the rain fell, the thunder roared and the lightning flashed; a pine tree was shivered and from its splinters Pushmataha stepped forth with his rifle on his shoulder!"

General Andrew Jackson, who knew Pushmataha well,

and who was entirely familiar with his career, frequently expressed the opinion that the great Choctaw chief was "the greatest and the bravest Indian" he had ever known. This was praise of the highest character, and coming from a man who knew what he was talking about, would have warmed the heart of the old chief could he have heard it.

A tribute of like character was paid Pushmataha by the Hon. John Randolph, of Virginia. In the course of a eulogy pronounced on him by the eloquent Virginian, in the Senate of the United States, Mr. Randolph declared that he "was wise in council, eloquent in an extraordinary degree, and on all occasions and under all circumstances, the white man's friend."

Another large and powerful tribe, the Chickasaw Indians, occupied an immense scope of beautifully undulating territory, extending from the upper Tombigbee due west to the Father of Waters. They also claimed a small portion of what is now the State of Tennessee, that portion abutting upon what is now the northern boundary of Mississippi.

The Chickasaw tribe constituted a large, powerful and warlike nation. They were brave, cruel, implacable and bloodthirsty. They had their principal towns and villages in what are now known as Monroe and Pontotoc counties. Their chief towns were in the latter county, and their largest one was in the vicinity of the present town of Pontotoc.

Gayarre has this to say of the Chickasaw Indians:

"They numbered from two to three thousand warriors, and were by far the most warlike of all the (Louisiana) Mississippi tribes. They had numerous slaves, well cultivated fields and large herds of cattle. They never deviated in their attachment to the English, and they became exceedingly troublesome to the French. With some shades of difference, they had, in the main, the irrascible and well known attributes of the Indian character. Therefore, to pursue the subject into further details would, perhaps, be running the danger of falling into the dullness of monotonous and uninteresting description. Suffice it to say, that they were the Spartans, as the Natchez were

the Athenians, and the Choctaws the Beotians of (Louisiana) Mississippi."

The remark of Mr. Gayarre, that the Chickasaws "became exceedingly troublesome to the French," is well calculated to provoke a smile, with those who are familiar with the fact that the Chickasaws drove back in disgrace three large and powerful expeditions which the French sent against them. "Exceedingly troublesome" is a fine phrase, but it does not express the several severe defeats inflicted on the French by the Chickasaw Indians, and the loss sustained by the arms of La Belle France.

Col. Claiborne in his volume "Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State," furnishes an interesting tradition of the origin of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians, which is given in his own words :

"The Choctaws believed that their ancestors came from the West. They were led by two brothers, Chacta and Chicsa, at the head of their respective Iksas, or clans. On their journey they followed a pole, which, guided by an invisible hand, moved before them. Shortly after crossing the Mississippi, the pole stood still, firmly planted in the ground, and they construed this as an augury that here they must halt and make their homes. What connection this may have with, and how far it has been derived from, the exodus of the Israelites, and "the cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night," is for the curious to determine; but the pole moving in the march before them is the oldest and best established tradition of the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

"The two leaders concluded to reconnoitre the country. Chicsa moved first, and ten days thereafter Chacta followed, but a tremendous snow storm had obliterated his brother's trail and they were separated. He went southerly to Nanawayya on the head-waters of Pearl river, about the geographical center of the State, and the other brother, it was afterwards ascertained, settled near where Pontotoc now stands. At the first meeting of the brothers it was determined that the two clans should constitute separate tribes, each occupying their respective territories, and the hunters of neither band should encroach on the territory

of the other. The present Oktibbeha and the Nusicheah, were indicated as the line of demarkation.

"The Choctaws preserve a dim tradition that, after crossing the Mississippi they met a race of men whom they called Na-hou-lo, tall in stature and of fair complexion, who had emigrated from the sun-rise. They had once been a mighty people, but were then few in number, and soon disappeared after the incoming of the Choctaws. This race of men were, according to the tradition, tillers of the soil and peaceable. There had likewise been a race of Cannibals, who feasted on the bodies of their enemies. They, too, were giants, and utilized the Mammoth as their burden bearers. They kept them closely herded, and as they devoured everything and broke down the forests, this was the origin of the prairies.

"This Cannibal race and the Mammoth perished about the same time, by a great epidemic. Only one of the latter escaped, who made his home for several years near the Tombigbee. The Great Spirit struck him several times with lightning, but he presented his head to the bolt and it glanced off. Annoyed, however, by these attempts, he fled to Soc-te-thou-fah (the present Memphis), and at one mighty leap cleared the river, and made his way to the Rocky Mountains.

"They have a tradition of a great drought that occurred during the early part of the eighteenth century. It was particularly severe in the prairie region. Not a drop of rain fell for three years. The Noxubee and Tombigbee rivers dried up. The forest trees perished. The elk and the buffalo, then numerous, migrated beyond the Mississippi, and neither of these species returned. Towards the close of the third year it began to rain, and continued for two moons, and the Great Spirit had forgiven them.

"The Choctaws and Chickasaws had occasional conflicts, particularly after the whites appeared in the country. The former were allies of the French. The latter were under English control, and the rivalry of these kept the two kindred tribes on bad terms. They had a great battle about two miles south of the present town of West Point. There may be seen two mounds, about one hundred yards apart.

After they came to terms and erected these mounds over their dead, to the neighboring stream they gave the name of Oka-tibbe-ha, in their dialect 'fighting' or 'bloody water.'

"The Noxubee river owes its name to one of these bloody frays. Noxubee is a corruption of Oka-nahka-shua, stinking bullet water. Thus: *Oka*, water; *Nahka*, bullet; *Shua*, stinking."

The same author has this reference to the Chocchuma Indians:

"The hunters of the Chocchumas, a once powerful tribe that occupied the Tallahatchie and Yalobusha valleys, had intruded on the Tombigbee prairies, the hunting ground of the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and the warriors of these tribes attacked them, slew many and cast their bodies into the river, hence the name given to the stream.

"This, of course, caused retaliation, and a general war ensued. The Chocchumas had once lived low down on the Yazoo river, were in alliance with the Natchez, and had immigrated to the Tallahatchie valley about the time the Choctaws arrived from the west. Each regarded the others as intruders. The Chocchumas were a warlike race, and had been greatly reduced by war. They were finally exterminated by the allied Chickasaws and Choctaws. This last battle was fought six miles west of Belle Fontaine, on the old Grenada road, on the land now owned by C. M. Roberts. Chulahoma, (Red Fox), their most renowned warrior, resided there with his followers. He was attacked in his village, and all but a few women and children were slain. In 1830, an old half-breed, Coleman Cole, resided there, and claimed to be the sole surviving warrior of the Chocchuma tribe. The decisive battle occurred at Lyon's Bluff, on the south side of Line Creek, eight miles northeast of Starkville. This Bluff was the site of a cemetery of the mound builders. Here the Chocchuma warriors, with many of their wives and children were posted, and here they were besieged by the Choctaws on the south and in front, while the Chickasaws were in position on the north side of the creek, so there was no outlet for retreat. The siege was one protracted fight until the last of the Choc-

chuma warriors fell, and then the women fought until the most of them had perished.

"At the conclusion of this war the victorious tribes re-established their boundaries. Line Creek was afterwards known by the Chickasaws as Nusic-heah, "you asleep," because on one occasion the Choctaws attacked them there when unprepared or asleep."

These mighty tribes, the original occupants and owners of the wide domain of Mississippi, have long since passed away from the land of their homes. The worshippers of the sun, the fierce and warlike Natchez, have faded from the face of the earth, and are entirely extinct. The powerful Choctaw and Chickasaw nations have crossed the great Father of Waters, and found homes and hunting grounds nearer the setting sun. A remnant only of the famous Choctaw Nation, memorable for their friendship and inflexible fidelity to the white race, are dwellers on the vast domain their fathers ruled with kingly power. A few hundred harmless Choctaws, the owners of small farms, upon which they pay taxes, are all that is left in Mississippi to remind one of the once powerful Choctaw Nation, whose warriors were led to battle and to victory by their great Chief, Pushmataha, and always on the side of the white race, their friends and neighbors.

CHAPTER XII.

MISSISSIPPPI AS A STATE—1817 TO 1883.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR HOLMES.

AS the first Executive, elected by the people, Governor David Holmes, in conjunction with other officials of the State, proceeded in a business and orderly way, during the first year of his term, in putting into operation the machinery of the State government in conformity with the provisions of the Constitution. His long experience and successful career in public life enabled him to organize the several departments of the State and county governments without causing the least friction, and it may be truthfully alleged that at the end of his gubernatorial term of two years, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of all the people whom he had so long and faithfully served. He was succeeded in 1819 by the election of Hon. George Poindexter.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR POINDEXTER.

GEORGE POINDEXTER, born in Louisa county, in the State of Virginia, in the year 1779, and the youngest son of a Baptist clergyman of that county, was the second Governor of the commonwealth of Mississippi; and it may be safely declared that since the hour he was installed in the executive office, down to the present day, he has had no superior in that position. He was recognized in Mississippi, as in the National Capitol, as an intellectual giant. As an orator he was eloquent and powerful. As a statesman he

possessed broad, comprehensive and catholic views, not only on questions of national concern, but on all questions of international law he was equally sound. As a jurist he was learned and profound. As a Senator he stood shoulder to shoulder with the master intellects of that body, at a time when Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, John C. Calhoun and George McDuffie, were his compeers in the Senatorial arena. It may be said with entire truth that George Poindexter was ranked among the ablest and most eloquent Senators then in the public service.

Mr. Poindexter arrived at Natchez late in December, in the year 1802, and soon succeeded in acquiring a good practice in his profession. It did not require a long time for him to impress upon everyone with whom he came in contact, the idea that in intellectual vigor he was a very superior man, and destined to become distinguished in the home of his adoption. In less than four months after his arrival at Natchez, Governor Claiborne appointed him Attorney-General of the Mississippi Territory.

Having been elected the first representative in Congress in 1817, two years later, in 1819, Poindexter was elected Governor, and during his term, at the request of the legislature, he revised and codified the laws of the State, and what is still known as "Poindexter's Code" remains to-day as one of the best, if not the very best that has yet been produced in the State.

In the year 1830, George Poindexter was elected by the legislature to succeed Robert H. Adams, deceased, in the Senate of the United States, where he served for five years. In 1835 Mr. Poindexter became a candidate for re-election, but was defeated by Robert J. Walker.

This defeat was the close of his political career, and he died in the capital of the State September 5, 1855, and after a long and stormy life he sleeps peacefully in the cemetery at Jackson.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR LEAKE.

WALTER LEAKE, a native of Albermarle county, Virginia, was the third Governor of Mississippi, and was

elected Governor in the summer of 1821, and was re-elected to the same position in 1823.

He came to the Territory at an early day bearing a commission from the President of the United States as one of the judges in the Territory of Mississippi. He established his home in Claiborne county, where he so commended himself to the people of that county, that, when Congress had authorized the assembling of a convention to frame a constitution under which the Territory could enter the Union as a State, he was chosen one of the delegates from that county.

As a judge he was able, learned, upright, impartial and courteous. No one ever questioned his thorough integrity, the purity of his life in official position, or in private personal intercourse with the people. In the Convention he was firm, prudent and patriotic—always zealous in promoting the interests of the people, and carefully protecting their rights. He so impressed his integrity, ability and courage on the bench and in the Convention, that he was chosen by the first Legislature that ever assembled in the State as one of the United States Senators. He served in that body until the 4th of March, 1821, when he resigned to become a candidate for Governor. He served with so much acceptability, during the two years of his first term, that the people re-elected him for a second term, which closed with the year 1825. Governor Leake, however, had been for several years in failing health, and on the 17th day of November, 1825, he died at the village of Clinton, (then called Mount Salus), in the county of Hinds, about ten miles from the capital.

Walter Leake was an unquestioned patriot, and an honorable, educated gentleman; and while there was nothing of great and striking interest or importance during his administration of nearly four years, he labored assiduously, and co-operated zealously with the legislators of those days, to advance the prosperity of the State and the happiness of its people. In his life he builded his own best monument—the only monument that man can crave—a lasting memorial in the hearts of his countrymen of patriotic devotion to all public and private duties, and those duties well and faithfully performed.

Governor Leake left several children, and his descendants, in the persons of his grand and great grand-children, are to be found to-day in more than one county in the State, all respected and honorable citizens. His name has been perpetuated by the Legislature, and it is borne to-day by one of the counties of the State.

When Governor Leake passed from this world his duties were devolved upon Lieutenant-Governor Gerard C. Brandon, who performed all the functions of chief magistrate until the successor of Governor Leake was qualified and entered upon the discharge of his duties.

At the first election of Governor Leake, in 1821, Dr. David Dickson was chosen Lieutenant-Governor, and when he was re-elected in 1823, Gerard C. Brandon was elected for the position held by Dr. Dickson for the two previous years.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR BRANDON.

GERARD C. BRANDON, a native of Mississippi as a Territory, and born in Adams county, was the fifth Governor of the young and growing State, of which his father, Mr. Gerard Brandon, was one of the conspicuous and prominent pioneers. His father took a leading part in the affairs of the province while yet an appanage of the English and of the Spanish crowns, and when Spain ceded the Territory to the United States he became immediately a prominent and leading citizen in all affairs engaging public attention —sharing with the ablest and most conspicuous gentlemen in the country in the important duty of caring for the interests of the people of the infant Territory, and in shaping and giving direction to the best public sentiment of the day. We frequently hear of Mr. Gerard Brandon as commanding a company of his friends and neighbors, either to protect the women and the children from their merciless Indian foes, or to punish and repel Spanish encroachments upon our frontiers.

His son, Gerard C. Brandon, inherited in large measure his soldierly instincts, and he is heard of when quite a

young man as commanding a military company composed of the best blood of the infant community in which fortune had cast his destiny, and marching promptly to the frontier to meet the hostile red savages, and avenge the slaughter of their countrymen and countrywomen.

Young Brandon achieved great popularity in his county—Wilkinson, formed out of the original territory of Adams—and when Congress authorized the assembling of a constitutional convention, Mr Brandon became one of the five chosen delegates from Wilkinson county, three of whom were destined to become Governors of the State. In that body Mr. Brandon took a conspicuous and leading part, and was vigilant and earnest in protecting the rights and privileges of the people under the organic law then being formulated.

Gerard C. Brandon occupies a very unique position in the history of Mississippi. He was the Lieutenant-Governor during the chief magistracy of two Governors, (Leake and Holmes, and during the second term of each,) and it is a remarkable coincidence that the official duties and functions of both Governors were devolved upon him. Walter Leake died some six weeks before the expiration of his official term, when it became necessary for Mr. Brandon to assume the duties of the executive, and in pursuance of that duty he transmitted, as the Governor *ex officio*, the annual message to the legislature, in January, 1826. Later, David Holmes was installed as Governor, and in the fall of that year he resigned, in consequence of ill-health, Lieutenant-Governor Brandon assuming once more the duties of the executive. In January, 1827, he again delivered the annual message to both branches of the legislature, and continued to perform the duties of the executive until the expiration of the official term of Governor Holmes.

In the summer of 1827, Gerard C. Brandon was chosen Governor, with Abram M. Scott as Lieutenant Governor, and in 1829 both were re-elected for the second time.

The second term of Governor Brandon, covering the years 1830 and 1831, was rendered conspicuous by the passage of two acts, one to establish The Planters' Bank of the State

of Mississippi, and the other calling a Convention to revise, modify or make a new Constitution.

While only a Territory, the Legislature had incorporated the "Bank of Mississippi." In the year 1818, the year after the admission of the State into the Union, the Legislature increased the capital of the bank, changed its name to the "Bank of the State of Mississippi," and foolishly gave to that corporation exclusive banking privileges. The domicile of the bank was established at Natchez, then the largest and most prosperous town in the State, with power to establish branches in various localities.

Twelve years only had elapsed. The State had greatly increased in population, its agriculture had extended, and the State was growing rapidly. An increase of the banking capital of the State, an expansion of the circulating medium of the country, was recognized on all hands. In response to this universal demand, the Legislature of the State, at its annual session in 1830, determined, despite the exclusive privileges conferred upon the Bank of the State of Mississippi, to incorporate an additional bank, to be known as the "Planters' Bank of the State of Mississippi," with a capital of $3,000,000. This act of incorporation was approved February 10th, 1830. Two-thirds of the capital stock was reserved for subscription by the State, and the Governor was authorized to subscribe for twenty thousand shares of the capital stock in the name and on behalf of the State of Mississippi, aggregating ($2,000,000) two millions of dollars.

Section 2d of the act of incorporation was in the following words: "And be it further enacted, That the faith of the State of Mississippi is hereby pledged to make good all losses which may accrue from a deficiency of the funds of the said bank, or by other means, in proportion to the amount of stock which the State shall possess therein; and that each and every stockholder shall, in his private and natural capacity, be held liable to each and every person who shall suffer damage or loss by the means aforesaid, to make good said loss or damage in a ratio proportioned to the amount of stock which he, she, or they, shall hold in said bank."

The Governor was also empowered to have prepared, and issued the bonds of the State of Mississippi for the sum of two millions of dollars, to be signed by the Governor, and countersigned by the Auditor of Public Accounts, and when so signed and countersigned. it was made the duty of the Governor to deliver the said bonds to the President and Directors of the Planters' Bank, in payment of the subscription of stock made for and by the State. It was also made the duty of the President and Directors of the Planters' Bank, to sell the bonds delivered to them by the Governor for specie only.

Section 7th also prescribed: "Which said bonds shall be under the seal of the State, signed by the Governor, and countersigned by the Auditor of Public Accounts, and may be assigned by the endorsement of the President and Cashier of said bank on the back thereof, either to the order of any person, or to the bearer; and the endorsement thereof shall appoint the place where the said half yearly interest shall be paid; all expenses attending the issuance of such bonds to be defrayed by the bank with the funds thereof."

Section 8th was in the words following: "And be it further enacted, that the faith of the State of Mississippi be and the same is hereby pledged for the payment of the principal and interest of the said bonds, upon the falling due thereof, and also the stock of the State in said bank shall be, and the same is hereby pledged for the payment of the same."

Section 11th, providing for the payment of interest on the bonds sold by the Planters' Bank, was in the following language: "That if the dividend arising from the stock subscribed for the State, as is herein specified, shall be insufficient to meet the interest accruing on the said bonds, and the payment and extinguishment thereof, when the same shall become due, the said bank shall supply such deficiency, and charge the same to the account of the State of Mississippi, and for the payment thereof *the faith of the State is hereby pledged.*"

The Board of Directors was, by the act of incorporation, made to consist of thirteen, seven to be chosen by the

State, and six by the individual stockholders; and no stockholder, not a resident of the State, could be eligible as a Director.

The domicile of the bank was established at Natchez, with the privilege of removing it to the capital of the State, whenever that should be permanently established. The power to locate and establish branches was also conferred upon the Directors, the first being at the town of Vicksburg, in Warren, and Rodney, in Jefferson county.

Of the bonds of the State, authorized to be delivered to the Planter's Bank of Mississippi, in payment of the stock subscribed for in the name of the State in that institution, ($500,000) five hundred thousand dollars worth were sold in the year 1831, and the remaining ($1,500,000) one million five hundred thousand dollars worth were disposed of in the course of the year 1833, and the money received therefor placed in the vaults of the bank.

The Constitution of 1817, unlike that of 1832, contained no prohibitory clause against pledging the faith of the State, and hence the Legislature was clothed with plenary power in the premises.

The bonds had been sold by the agents of the bank, in strict conformity with the provisions of the law authorizing their issuance, and for specie only, and the proceeds were promptly paid over to the officers in charge of the institution. The business of the bank was conducted on what are usually regarded as sound business principles, and was in a highly prosperous condition until the great financial tempest, which swept over the entire country in 1837, came to blast and paralyze the commercial prosperity of the whole Union.

The opinion was quite prevalent that the State had outgrown the Constitution made in 1817. The population had nearly doubled since that organic law was framed, and the desire was frequently expressed that the old Constitution should be greatly modified, or that an entirely new one, better calculated to meet the needs of a prosperous and growing State, should be formulated at an early day.

The legislature, in the year 1830, took the proposition

under consideration, and the conclusion reached stamps the legislators of that period as wise and prudent guardians of the public weal. It is worthy of remark that the members of the legislature of that day were particularly anxious to consult the wishes of the people and to know their will in the premises.

In the early days of the session an act was passed and approved December 15, 1830, the preamble to which was in the following language:

"Whereas, the General Assembly of the State of Mississippi have, by a resolution passed by a constitutional majority at the present session, *recommended* to the electors, at the next election for members of the General Assembly, to *vote for, or against* a Convention, for the purpose of revising, amending, or changing the Constitution of the State of Mississippi.

"Therefore, for the purpose of *ascertaining the will and wishes of the people thereon. Be it enacted, etc.*"

This act provided for taking the sense of the people on the subject, and declared that it should be the duty of the sheriffs of the several counties "to advertise in the manner, and at the same time prescribed by law, preceding the next August election, for advertising elections for the members of the General Assembly, that the polls will be opened for the purpose of *taking the sense of the people whether they desire a Convention or not;* and all qualified electors authorized to vote for members of Congress or of the General Assembly, shall be, and they are hereby authorized to write on the back or margin of their tickets, the words *Convention* or *No Convention*, and it shall be the duty of the returning officer," to make proper returns of the election, etc.

The people, by a decisive majority, expressed their desire for a Convention. The election was held in August, 1831, and at the following session of the Legislature an act was passed and approved December 16, 1831, calling the Convention, and apportioning the representation to the several counties.

It is a noteworthy fact that the act of the Legislature calling the Convention fixed the compensation of the mem-

bers thereof, providing, that "as a remuneration of their services, the officers and members of the Convention shall be respectively allowed the same compensation in all respects as is allowed by law to officers and members of the General Assembly, and on the delivery of a certificate of the sum due, under the hand of the President of the Convention, the Auditor shall issue his warrant for the amount on the Treasurer, to be paid out of any money in the Treasury *not otherwise appropriated.*"

The preamble and resolution referred to in the preamble to the act submitting the question of Convention or no Convention to the people for their action, is also noteworthy. They were in the following words:

"WHEREAS, In the opinion of the General Assembly, the period has arrived that the privilege contained in that part of the Constitution of the State of Mississippi, denominated the mode of revising the Constitution, should now be extended to the electors of the State of Mississippi; therefore be it

"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Mississippi, in General Assembly convened, (*two-thirds of the General Assembly concurring therein*) that the General Assembly *do now recommend to the electors*, at the next election for members of the General Assembly, *to vote for or against a Convention.*"

It is apparent that the legislators at that early day, properly considered themselves as the servants, and not the masters of the sovereign people.

The administration of Governor Brandon closed with the year 1831, and he is heard of no more in connection with public life in Mississippi. This writer has no personal knowledge of Gerard C. Brandon and never saw him; but if he was anything like his knightly and chivalric brother, the late Gen. William L. Brandon, the maimed soldier (he lost a leg at the battle of Malvern Hill,) and gentleman, who peacefully passed away in the ninetieth year of his age only last year, and had the entire population of Wilkinson county for his mourners, the conclusion is inevitable that Gerard C. Brandon was of high,

heroic character, the very soul of honor and of the most unquestioned courage.

When Mr. Brandon was first elected Governor in 1827, Abram M. Scott, of the same county, was chosen Lieutenant Governor, and in 1829, they were both re-elected. There seemed to be no serious objection to selecting for these important positions two gentlemen from one county, at that early period, provided the same county could furnish the proper men to meet the popular expectation, though such a thing would scarcely be thought of at the present day.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR SCOTT.

ABRAM M. SCOTT, a native of South Carolina, was the sixth Governor chosen by the people of Mississippi. Mr. Scott came to the Mississippi Territory at an early day, and was heard of in the year 1811 as commander of a company in a regiment which was called out by Governor Holmes to punish the Indians for the massacre of more than two hundred and fifty men, women and children at Fort Mims, in what is now known as the State of Alabama, though it then formed an integral portion of the Mississippi Territory. Mr. Scott was a bright, courageous and honorable gentleman, and established his residence in Wilkinson county, and by his genial and upright deportment so commended himself to the people of that county, that he was chosen one of the five delegates to represent them in the Constitutional Convention which assembled at Washington, in the county of Adams, in the year 1817.

He represented the people of Wilkinson county several times in the Legislature and served two terms as Lieutenant-Governor, during the first and second terms of Gerard C. Brandon as chief magistrate of the State. He was elected Governor in 1831, and was installed in office in January, 1832, with Fountain Winston, of Adams county, as Lieutenant-Governor. After the death of Governor Scott in November, 1833, the duties of the chief executive were devolved on Lieutenant-Governor Winston for about six weeks.

The administration of Governor Scott was rendered conspicuous by the assembling of the Constitutional Convention of 1832, a Convention which changed the whole structure of the organic law of the State.

This Constitutional Convention, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature approved December 16th, 1831, convened at the capitol in the city of Jackson, on Monday, the 10th day of September, 1832. The attendance was large on the day of assembling, every delegate being present and answering to his name. The counties having been called, the following gentlemen were found to be present:

Adams county—John A. Quitman, Spence M. Grayson, Dr. Stephen Duncan.

Claiborne county—Thomas Freeland, Thomas Gale and Daniel Greenleaf.

Copiah county—Seth Granberry, William P. Rose.

Covington county—Frederick Pope.

Franklin county—Daniel McMillan.

Greene county—David McRea.

Hinds county—David Dickson, James Scott and Vernon C. Hicks.

Hancock county—P. Rutilius R. Pray.

Jefferson county—Putnam T. Williams and Cicero Jefferson.

Jackson county—William C. Leamon.

Jones county—Nathaniel Jones.

Lawrence county—Aloysius M. Keegan and Joseph W. Pendleton.

Lowndes county—James F. Trotter.

Marion county—Dugal McLaughlin.

Madison county—R. McCord Williamson.

Monroe county—George Higgason.

Perry county—Jacob J. H. Morris.

Pike county—James Y. McNabb, Lamon Bacot.

Rankin county—Nathan G. Howard.

Simpson county—John B. Lowe.

Warren county—William J. Redd.

Washington county—Andrew Knox.

Wayne county—Thomas P. Falconer.

Wilkinson county—Gerard C. Brandon, Edward T. Farish and Joseph Johnson.

Yazoo county—Howell W. Runnels and Richard F. Floyd.

From the district composed of the counties of Madison and Yazoo—William J. Austin.

The counties of Monroe, Lowndes and Rankin—Daniel W. Wright.

The counties of Warren and Washington—Eugene Magee.

The counties of Copiah and Jefferson—Benjamin Kennedy.

The counties of Amite and Franklin—Richard A. Stewart.

The counties of Lawrence, Simpson and Covington—Charles Lynch.

The counties of Perry, Greene, Hancock, Jackson and Wayne—John Black.

The counties of Pike and Marion—James Jones.

The Convention was organized by the election of P. Rutilius R. Pray as President, and on being escorted to the chair, that gentleman returned his acknowledgments for the high honor conferred in a few, but neat and graceful words.

John A. Mallory was elected Secretary of the Convention, and Joseph G. Anderson was made Sergeant at-Arms.

The Constitution of 1817 having been in operation for fifteen years, the people had grown restless under its numerous restrictive provisions, and particularly with the property qualification for eligibility to office.

At an early period of the Convention a resolution was introduced looking to a radical change in the "bill of rights."

The same resolution announced the doctrine of "rotation in office," and condemned appointments to office for life or good behavior, and contended that the tenure should be limited, and that the people should, through the ballot-box, select their own agents.

At that early day, nearly sixty years ago, monopolies were denounced as antagonistic to the theory of a republican government, and so it is held to-day by the great Dem-

ocratic party of the Union, thus demonstrating the wisdom, foresight and patriotism of the men who were more than half a century since engaged in the framing of an organic law, not only for themselves, but for their children yet unborn.

John A. Quitman, of Adams county, then becoming quite prominent in politics, and earnestly devoted to the State of his adoption, the day before the Constitution was adopted, offered an amendment in the shape of a resolution, submitting that instrument to the vote of the people for their ratification or rejection. This proposition was lost by nays twenty-six to nineteen yeas.

The Convention having completed its labors, adjourned on the 26th day of October, having been in session one month and sixteen days.

The material change, the distinguishing feature which characterized the Constitution of 1832, from that previously in force, was the enlargement of the liberty and the power of the people, through the ballot-box, by conferring authority on them to elect their own public servants without regard to a property qualification.

The most radical change, however, was that made in the judicial department of the government. Under the Constitution of 1817, the judges of all the courts were elected by the joint vote of the two houses of the Legislature, and their tenure of office was during good behavior.

Under the Constitution of 1832, all judicial functionaries, as well as all State officers, were elected directly by the people.

A Superior Court of Chancery was authorized to be established, and the Chancellor was made elective by the suffragans of the entire State.

A High Court of Errors and Appeals was provided for, composed of three judges. The Legislature was directed to divide the State into three judicial districts for that court, and the voters of each district were allowed to elect one judge for the High Court of Errors and Appeals.

Circuit and Probate Courts were provided for, and the judges of these courts, too, were made elective by the people. The Attorney-General and all District Attorneys were made elective by the people.

The Constitution of 1832 made the commonwealth of Mississippi the pioneer State in embodying in her organic law the right of the people to select, through the ballot-box, their judicial officers from those who presided over inferior tribunals to the court of last resort. This change in the judiciary of Mississippi was made nearly fifty-nine years ago, and at that time, neither the Constitution nor the laws of any State in the Union provided for a judiciary elective by the people. It is also true that in the interim between the period from 1832 to 1861, every State in the Union followed the example of Mississippi, and adopted the system of electing judges through the ballot-box by the qualified electors. If time has demonstrated the wisdom and virtue of the system, the honor of inaugurating it is undeniably due to this commonwealth.

The tenure of office prescribed by the Constitution of 1832, for the Governor, was two years, prohibiting the same individual from holding the office more than four in any six consecutive years.

The powers conferred, and the duties imposed on the Executive, were copied in the main, almost word for word, from the Constitution of 1817, the material difference being, that the latter provided for and prescribed the duties of Lieutenant-Governor, while those duties, under the Constitution of 1832 were to be performed by the President of the Senate, when necessary, by reason of the death, resignation or removal from office of the Governor.

While the Constitutional Convention of 1832 was in session, the entire country was convulsed with excitement. The great war between the administration of President Jackson and the Bank of the United States, presided over by that able and accomplished gentleman, the Hon. Nicholas Biddle, was raging with the utmost violence. There was no clash of arms, no rattle of musketry, and no thunder of artillery heard in this great and momentous war, but the clamor of argument, of denunciation, and of vituperation, resounded through all the land.

President Jackson vetoed the act re-chartering the Bank of the United States on July 10th, 1832. The President was then a candidate for re-election. The Whig party had

espoused the cause of the bank and nominated its ablest leader, the "great commoner," Henry Clay, of Kentucky, as its candidate for the presidency. The war waxed fierce and furious, but President Jackson was triumphantly re-elected. In his message, sent to Congress in December, 1832, the President announced that the public deposits, that is, the government money heretofore deposited in the Bank of the United States, were unsafe and ought to be removed. That portion of his message was referred to a committee, which after some time made a report that the public monies on deposit in the Bank of the United States were entirely safe. A minority report followed, showing that the public deposits were unsafe and ought to be removed. William J. Duane, Esq., of Pennsylvania, was then Secretary of the Treasury, and he was averse to issuing an order for the removal of the public deposits. As Congress was in session it was deemed unadvisable to make the issue with the legislative department of the government. In the spring of 1833, Mr. Duane having refused obedience to the President's wishes, was politely informed that the resignation of his commission as Secretary of the Treasury would be accepted. That gentleman, however, was not only opposed to the policy of the President, but believed that it would be improper and cowardly to tender his resignation, and thus allow another to perform an act which he believed to be wrong. President Jackson was, however, equal to the emergency. Believing that he was right in his view of the duty he owed the country, promptly removed Mr. Duane, and appointed Hon. Roger B. Taney, of Maryland, then Attorney-General of the United States, to the position of Secretary of the Treasury. Secretary Taney being in full accord with the President, had no hesitation in issuing an order for the removal of the public deposits from the custody of the United States Bank, and they were accordingly removed, and were soon after placed in various State banks.

It is amusing now to look back upon that fierce war of words, in relation to "the monster," as President Jackson was wont to designate the Bank of the United States. The capital of that institution amounted to the paltry sum of

($35,000,000) thirty-five millions of dollars, not one fourth as large as several private individual fortunes of the present day. One of the many arguments used by President Jackson, was that a good portion of the capital stock of the bank was owned in Europe by foreigners, and in case of war with any foreign power the bank might be used to the detriment of the United States. A more fallacious argument than this it would be difficult to imagine, since the possession of the money of other people is usually regarded as one of the most powerful and strong incentives to do what the holder of their funds requires. And the idea of holding up a bank with a capital of $35,000,000 as "dangerous to the liberties of the people," must excite a smile from those who know that there are in existence to-day more than three thousand national banks, with a capital of more than ($600,000,000) six hundred millions of dollars. That those three thousand national banks are usually banded together, are absolutely under the control of the Treasury Department of the United States, through the Comptroller of the Currency, form a much greater menace to "the liberties of the people," than the Bank of the United States could ever have been. There are many citizens of the country who see that this great money power may become "dangerous to the liberties of the people," but not from any foreign or outside influence. The danger they fear is from a strong centralized government, with a vulgar plutocratic power behind it. This is the great danger that to-day menaces constitutional government in the United States. The more than three thousand national banks, allied with the owners of more than one hundred and sixty thousand miles of railroad, together with the numerous monopolies scattered through the country, including the Telegraph Company, the Standard Oil Company, and various other companies, "trusts" and syndicates, may well fill the hearts of the people with fearful forebodings.

The removal of the government funds from the vaults of the Bank of the United States, and giving the custody of those funds to sundry State banks, was followed by a wild scene of banking, of inflation of the currency, and reckless

speculation. In no State in the Union were the results more disastrous than in the commonwealth of Mississippi.

The administration of Governor Scott was in all essentials a successful one, but, unfortunately, this popular chief magistrate did not live to complete the term of two years for which he had been elected.

He died in November, 1833, of Asiatic cholera, at the capital of the State, and his premature death was widely lamented by the people he had so faithfully served. His memory has been perpetuated by bestowing his name on one of the prosperous counties east of Pearl river.

Governor Scott left two sons and one daughter. One of his sons, William A. Scott, was appointed United States Marshal for the District of Louisiana by President Taylor. His other son, Thomas B. Scott, became a brigadier-general in the Confederate army. They have both been dead for a number of years. His daughter married Preston W. Farrar, a lawyer of Woodville, Wilkinson county. Mr. Farrar was a native of Lexington, Kentucky, and removing to New Orleans sometime in the forties, he was elected to the Louisiana House of Representatives and became Speaker of that body.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR RUNNELS.

HIRAM G. RUNNELS, a native of North Carolina, was the seventh Governor of Mississippi and the first chosen under the Constitution formulated at the capital in the year 1832.

Mr. Runnels was the son of Col. Harmon Runnels, who migrated from the good Old North State in the early years of the Mississippi Territory, and soon became a conspicuous figure in all Territorial affairs, and represented Lawrence county as a delegate in the Constitutional Convention which assembled at Washington, in Adams county, in the year 1817. Having aided in framing the first Constitution, Col. Runnels was a frequent member of the Legislature and contributed largely in putting the new governmental machinery into good working order. Col. Runnels was a man

of vigorous mind, undoubted patriotism, and an abundance of both moral and physical courage. He was an active and public-spirited gentleman, lived to be an octogenarian, commanding universal respect for his rugged virtues, and died, as Col. Claiborne informs his readers, "in the odor of sanctity," and was mourned by all who knew him.

Young Hiram was brought to the Mississippi Territory in company with several brothers when a mere boy, and grew to the full stature of a Mississippian in heart, in brain, brawn and courage. He received his only education in the common, "old field schools" of the times, and in those early days they were common enough in all conscience.

Though possessing but little book learning, young Runnels was the owner of a vigorous mind, and by dint of indomitable energy and perseverance, aided by unquestioned integrity and courage, he made his way in the world, achieved a comfortable competency, and became a prominent leader in the politics of his county, served as the representative of his people in the Legislature—was elected State Treasurer by the Legislature in 1824—and finally became the standard bearer of his party for Governor. He was elected in the autumn of 1833, as the successor of the late chief magistrate, Abram M. Scott, who died before the expiration of his term of office.

The term of Governor Runnels as chief executive of the State covered the years 1834 and 1835. Governor Runnels, after retiring from the executive office, was several times a member of the Legislature, and upon the establishment of the Union Bank was made the first and only president of that ill-fated institution, a concern foredoomed to an ignoble and inglorious failure. Governor Runnels removed to Texas many years ago, and before he passed over the dark river, he had the pleasure of seeing a nephew of his own name and his own blood chosen by the voice of the people to preside over the destinies of that great and growing State.

The grass has been growing upon the grave of Hiram G. Runnels for a number of years, and it is praise enough to say of him, that he was a man of honor and of courage;

that he was true to his friends in every possible emergency, and that he never deserted a friend or avoided a foe.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR LYNCH.

CHARLES LYNCH, of Lawrence county, was, it is believed, a native of South Carolina, from which State he migrated to Mississippi at an early day in its history. He was the eighth Governor elected by the people, and the second chosen under the Constitution of 1832.

Mr. Lynch was a plain and unpretentious gentleman, with a vigorous understanding, and a good stock of common sense and sound judgment. He was a man of undoubted patriotism, of unquestioned courage, and of the highest integrity. He was bred to the business of a merchant, and for a number of years he was a successful merchant in the ancient town of Monticello, the seat of justice for Lawrence county. It is worthy of remark that at a time when all offices of honor or profit were eagerly sought after by professional men, who were first, last and all the time politicians and office seekers, that two plain men like Hiram G. Runnels and Charles Lynch should have been successively chosen for Governor by the people.

The administration of Governor Lynch was not conspicuously marked by anything peculiarly interesting or strange.

Governor Lynch retired at the expiration of his term, carrying with him to his quiet home at Monticello, the respect, the confidence and good will of the entire people of the commonwealth, whom he had served to the best of his ability, and with all earnestness and fidelity.

Governor Charles Lynch died February 9th, 1853, and his remains rest peacefully in the Jackson cemetery.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR McNUTT.

ALEXANDER G. McNUTT, a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia, was the ninth Governor of Mississippi, and the third chosen by the people under the Constitution of 1832.

Young McNutt was born January 3, 1802, and was the son of a reputable gentleman named Alexander McNutt. He was educated at what was then called Washington College, now known as the Washington-Lee University, and was graduated from that institution with high honor. After completing his collegiate course Mr. McNutt studied law, was admitted to the bar of his native State, and almost immediately determined to remove to Mississippi. He arrived at Vicksburg between the years 1823 and 1825, and immediately opened an office there for the practice of his profession. As the county seat was then at Warrenton, about ten miles below that point on the river, he was among the first, if not the very first, to open a lawyer's office in what is now recognized as the chief commercial emporium of the State.

Alexander G. McNutt was one of the most remarkable men known to Mississippi. Endowed with a splendid intellect, with a tall, erect and handsome person, a ruddy complexion, brown hair and liquid blue eyes, he was a man of mark in any assemblage in which he might chance to be thrown. With a classical education, large reading, fine conversational powers, and a brilliant writer, it is not at all wonderful that he soon became popular. He succeeded in acquiring a large and lucrative practice, and also became interested in planting.

In 1835, the Democrats of Warren county nominated him as their candidate for State Senator, Warren being at that

time a strong Whig county. The Whigs nominated Eugene Magee, an Irish gentleman of education, winning manners, and great personal popularity, who had already served the people with great acceptability as a delegate in the Constitutional Convention of 1832, from the counties of Warren and Washington. Like McNutt, Magee was a lawyer by profession, and one of the brighest, most genial and witty members of the bar. After an animated contest, despite the fact that Warren was a strong Whig county, the contest resulted in the election of McNutt, by a decisive majority. He took his seat in the State Senate in January, 1836, and so impressed his ability and personality upon his political associates, that in little more than a year after he entered the Senate he was selected as the standard bearer of his party, and became the nominee of the Democracy for the position of Governor of the State. As the Democratic party had a large majority in the State the election of McNutt was a foregone conclusion, and two years later, in 1837, he was re-nominated for a second term and was re-elected by a decided majority.

When Alexander G. McNutt entered the Senate as a Senator from Warren county the spirit of inflation and speculation was rife all over the State, and during his first term as chief magistrate the mad craze continued to grow until it assumed the proportions of a wild cyclone

In less than six years from the adjournment of the Constitutional Convention of 1832, a host of railroad and banking companies were chartered, with an aggregate capital much larger than the capital of the famous "monster," the Bank of the United States. The capital of the banks of the State, incorporated by the Legislature, in less than six years after the formation of the Constitution in 1832, aggregated the enormous amount of ($53,750,000) fifty-three million seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. To most of the railroads incorporated by the Legislature were given the privilege of banking. They were authorized to issue their own notes for circulation, to make loans, and to deal in exchange, bonds and bills of credit. To some of the numerous banks, in addition to the usual banking privileges, were given the authority to buy and sell real and personal property at discretion.

If the railroads incorporated by the Legislature in a period of six years had all been constructed, the entire State would have been thoroughly grid-ironed with railroads, and the "iron horse," within a few brief years, would have been careering madly through every quarter of the commonwealth. But, alas! one road only was completed, that from Vicksburg to Jackson, then, as now, the capital of the State, and that line of road was less than fifty miles in length.

The era of numberless mushroom banks, of inflated currency, of frantic and reckless speculation already referred to, produced an abundant harvest of distress, bankruptcy and ruin for the people of Mississippi. Yet they still clamored for more banks, and yet a greater issue of worthless "paper promises to pay." In obedience to this public demand for more money, the Legislature, early in the session of 1837, passed an act to incorporate the Union Bank of Mississippi with a capital of ($15,500,000) fifteen million five hundred thousand dollars, which was approved by Governor Lynch, January 21, 1837, "so far as the action of this Legislature is recognized."

Section 4th of the original act of incorporation provided, "that the owners of real estate, situated in the State of Mississippi, and who are citizens thereof, shall be the *only* persons entitled to subscribe; and shares so subscribed shall be transferable only to such owners, until five years, when they may be transferred to any owner of real estate in this State, whether citizen or not; *provided*, *however*, to *secure* the capital or interest of said bank, mortgage shall be given on property of a sufficient character, and of an imperishable nature."

Section 5th declared "that in order to facilitate the said Union Bank, for the said loan of fifteen million five hundred thousand dollars, the faith of this State be, and is hereby pledged, both for the security of the capital and interest, and that seven thousand five hundred bonds of two thousand dollars each, to wit: Eighteen hundred and seventy-five, payable in twelve years; eighteen hundred and seventy-five, in fifteen years; eighteen hundred and seventy-five, in eighteen years; and eighteen hundred and

seventy-five, in twenty years, and bearing interest at the rate of five per cent. per annum, shall be signed by the Governor of the State, to the order of the Mississippi Union Bank, countersigned by the State Treasurer, and under the seal of the State." The form of the bonds was prescribed in this section.

Section 6th declared "that the said bonds may be transferable by the endorsement of the president and of the cashier of said bank, to the order of any person whomsoever, or to the bearer; and the said endorsement shall fix the place the said principal and interest shall be paid; and all expenses incurred thereon shall be defrayed from the funds of the bank."

Section 7th provided "that both the capital and interest of said bonds *shall be paid by said bank at the times they shall severally fall due.*"

Section 8th enacted, "that to *secure the payment* of the capital and interest of said bonds, the subscribers shall be bound to give mortgage, to the satisfaction of the directors, on property to be in all cases equal to the amount of their respective stock, which mortgage may bear on cultivated lands, plantations and slaves; on town lots with houses thereon; on other buildings yielding a rent, or lands not under cultivation, but susceptible of being cultivated; and on vacant lots capable of being improved, with this provision, that not more than one-fifth of the stock of each stockholder may be secured by mortgage on unimproved lands, not included in any plantation, and on vacant lots in town; no mortgage on slaves alone shall be received; and that when a mortgage shall be offered on lands and slaves, the value of the lands shall be equal to three-fourths of the stock for which the mortgage shall be given; that houses or other buildings, situated in any city or town, shall always be insured against the risk of fire, and the policy of the insurance transferred to said Union Bank, but it shall not be required to have the buildings on any plantations insured; no mortgage shall be received on a brick building for more than one-half of its value, and on a wooden building for more than one-fourth; and that no one shall be permitted to subscribe until he shall

deliver to the commissioners a valid act of sale, or patents, or certificates of confirmation from the Land Commissioners of the United States, or partition sales and adjudications by a decree of a court, verified according to law, or such other evidences of title to the property proposed as a guarantee to the bank, as may be deemed satisfactory to said commissioners or directors; that property already mortgaged may be received as a guarantee: provided, that the directors shall first deduct from the whole value of the property at least twice the amount of said mortgages, and then grant such only on the excess remaining after such deduction; provided further, that the mortgage existing on said property shall not prevent the board of directors from receiving them as security for stock, when the sum to be loaned is to be employed in the extinguishment of said mortgage."

Section 10th provided, "that for the management of the affairs of said bank, there shall be thirteen directors, chosen from among the stockholders, five of whom shall be elected and chosen by the Legislature, by joint vote of both houses biennially; and, upon the part of the stockholders, eight shall be annually chosen, at the banking-house of the said bank, by the qualified stockholders of the capital of said bank."

Section 13th enacted "that the Legislature shall, upon joint vote, appoint three commissioners in each of the districts of the State hereinafter designated, whose duty it shall be to ascertain and appraise the property of those who wish to become stockholders in the institution, as well as those who are desirous to obtain loans on mortgage; and the said commissioners shall deliver to all persons whose property they appraise, detailed and authentic certificates of its value, of the number of acres of which each is composed, how many acres are under cultivation, and how many are capable of being cultivated, and how many are not, the nature of the culture, the number of slaves, and their condition, age and sex, and the number of animals employed; the number and quality of the buildings, and an estimate of each and all, which certificate must be signed and sworn to before a judge or magis-

trate, or some one authorized to administer oaths, by said commissioners, or a majority of them."

Section 31 provided that "every stockholder should be entitled to a credit (meaning thereby a loan) equal to one-half of the total amount of their respective shares, "of which said loans, *four per cent* and interest shall be paid annually," and "the notes of stockholders renewed annually, until the whole loan shall be paid and extinguished."

Section 32 provided for the establishment of certain branches, and directed that two-thirds of the capital assigned to each branch should be loaned on notes, the payment of which should be secured by a mortgage on property.

Section 36 directed "that persons borrowing on mortgage shall be allowed, at the end of twelve months, to renew their bonds or notes for twelve months longer, during the space of *eight years* from the date of their respective loans;" provided such borrowers shall pay at the time of each renewal all interest due on their said loans.

Section 47 provided that the fifth section of the act pledging the faith of the State for the payment of the annually accruing interest, and the payment of the bonds themselves when they became due, should be submitted to the people in accordance with the provisions of the constitution; the payment or redemption of any loan or debt, unless such law be proposed in the Senate or House of Representatives, and be agreed to by a majority of the members of each House, and entered on their journals with the yeas and nays taken thereon, and be referred to the next succeeding Legislature, and published for three months previous to the next regular election, in three newspapers of this State; and unless a majority of each branch of the Legislature so elected, after such publication, shall agree to and pass such law; and in such case the yeas and nays shall be taken, and entered on the journals of each House; provided that nothing in this section shall be so construed as to prevent the Legislature from negotiating a further loan of one and a half millions of dollars, and vesting the same in stock reserved to the State by the charter of the Planters' Bank of the State of Mississippi."

In pursuance of the foregoing section, the act incorporating the Union Bank of Mississippi *had* been "published for three months previous to the next regular election," and when the Legislature assembled at the capital in January, 1838, that body promptly proceeded to re-pass it in conformity with the provisions of the Constitution. The original act, re-enacted, was approved by Governor McNutt, on the 5th day of February, 1838, but the legislators of that day were not content with this. The charter of the Union Bank, as originally enacted, authorized the issuance of the bonds of the State for fifteen million five hundred thousand dollars, and their delivery to the bank *as a loan.*

The bank was required to "secure" the payment of these bonds, and the prompt payment of the accruing interest, by mortgage upon the property of the stockholders of the bank. But this did not satisfy the legislators of fifty-three years ago. They introduced and passed "an act supplementary to an act to incorporate the subscribers to the Mississipi Union Bank," the first section of which was in the following words:

"Section 1st. *Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Mississippi*, That as soon as the books of subscription for stock in the said Mississippi Union Bank are opened, the Governor of this State is hereby authorized and required to subscribe for, in behalf of the State, fifty thousand shares of the original stock of the capital of the said bank; *the same to be paid for out of the proceeds of the State bonds, to be executed to the said bank* as already provided for in the said charter; and that the *dividends and profits* which may accrue and be declared by the bank on the said stock subscribed for in behalf of the State, shall be held by the said bank subject to the control of the State Legislature for the purposes of *internal improvement and the promotion of education.*"

Section 9th enacted, "That the president and directors of the said Mississippi Union Bank, or the managers thereof, shall have ample power to appoint three commissioners to negotiate and sell the State bonds provided for in the fifth section of the act incorporating the subscri-

bers to the Mississippi Union Bank, in any market within the United States, or in any foreign market, under such rules and regulations as may be adopted by said president and directors or managers, not inconsistent with the provisions of the charter of said bank; provided, said bonds *shall not be sold under their par value.*"

This supplemental act was approved by Governor McNutt on the 15th day of February, 1839, only ten days later than the date of his approval of the original charter of the Union Bank, after its passage by two successive Legislatures, in obedience to the requirements of the constitution.

During the spring and summer of that year, bonds of the State to the amount of five millions of dollars were prepared, signed by the Governor, countersigned by the Treasurer of the State, and delivered to the president and directors of the Union Bank. The bank appointed Col. James C. Wilkins, of Natchez, William M. Pinckard, of Vicksburg, and Edward C. Wilkinson, of Yazoo City, as commissioners to negotiate the bonds. These gentlemen were all men of the highest character for honor and integrity. The two first were prominent and leading merchants in their respective cities, and the third, Edward C. Wilkinson, was regarded as a very able lawyer and a gentleman of the highest integrity and purity of character.

Such were the characters of the gentlemen to whom were confided the honorable, responsible and delicate duty of negotiating the bonds of Mississippi for five millions of dollars. These gentlemen accepted the important trust and proceeded to the northern cities in the performance of their mission.

On the 18th day of August, in the year 1838, the commissioners succeeded in disposing of the entire five million dollars worth of bonds to the Hon. Nicholas Biddle, then the president of the United States Bank of Pennsylvania. As soon as the intelligence of the sale of the bonds reached Mississippi, the unthinking multitudes were wild with a delirium of joy. Bonfires and illuminations were the order of the day, or rather of the night, while great guns, the rattle of drums, the blare of trumpets and

the shouts of the frantic multitude made night absolutely hideous.

To the thinking, cool, clear-headed people, and there were many such at that day, the Union Bank was foredoomed to a disastrous and ignominious failure. The entire banking system of that period was radically defective, but the theory upon which the Union Bank was founded, that of "relieving" people who were hopelessly insolvent, was a grotesque absurdity. The system of loans on mortgages of real and personal property, prescribed in the act of incorporation, for twelve months, renewable for eight years upon the payment of the interest and *one-eighth* of the principal, at the end of each twelve months, would have wrecked the Bank of England. The payment of the bonds as they fell due, and the interest thereon, which the bank was required to pay from the funds in its vaults, was a sheer impossibility. By the terms of the charter, the fifteen and a half millions of bonds, to be delivered to the bank, were made payable in four installments. The first installment was made payable in twelve, the second in fifteen, the third in eighteen, and the fourth in twenty years. In other words, the legislators of that period were insane enough to pledge the faith of the State for the payment of the enormous amount of fifteen and a half million of dollars in the brief space of twenty years, together with the annually accruing interest, which amounted yearly to more than three-quarters of a million of dollars. And all this was to be the result of the profits of the Union Bank in the course of two decades. Nothing can better expose the blind fatuity of the legislators of that day, or the mad, reckless temerity of the so-called financiers of the times.

Meantime, Governor McNutt had inaugurated a relentless war against the Union Bank, as well as against all the other banks in the State. Two years previously he had approved a law providing for the election by the Legislature of three bank commissioners, whose duty it should be to examine, once in each year, and oftener if found necessary, the several banks in the State, and ascertain their capacity to meet their obligations to their note-

holders and depositors. These bank commissioners had been elected by the Legislature and had entered upon the discharge of their duties. This law, however, was not productive of any essential benefit to the public, as the managers of a large number of banks absolutely refused to permit the commissioners to investigate the condition of their business affairs. This refusal was based on a variety of grounds, the chief of which was that the commissioners were so prejudiced against all banks that nothing like an impartial report could be expected from them.

In his annual message, dated January 7th, 1840, referring to the management of the Union Bank, Governor McNutt said:

"I am induced to believe that a large portion of the property accepted as security for that stock is incumbered by judgments, mortgages and deeds of trust; that the valuations of the appraisers were generally very extravagant; that, in many instances, the titles to the property offered are yet imperfect, and that the whole management of the affairs of the bank has been disastrous to its credit, destructive to the interests of the State, and ruinous to the institution. The cotton advanced upon by the bank, in some instances, has been attached, and the suits decided against the institution. Many of the cotton agents and consignees are defaulters, and great loss on the cotton account is inevitable. The post notes, issued in violation of law, have greatly depreciated, and if the decisions of several of our circuit judges are affirmed by the High Court of Errors and Appeals, actions can not be maintained on a large portion of the bills receivable of the bank." Continuing, the Governor adds: "I signed and delivered to the managers last summer (summer of 1839) bonds to the amount of five millions of dollars. The president of the bank was dispatched eastward to make a sale, but was unable to effect it. * * * * On the 18th of November, 1839, I received a letter from the cashier of the bank, together with two resolutions of the directors, one of which informed me that the remaining five million and a half of bonds were ready for my signature. Believing

that there was no immediate prospect of a sale of the bonds, and that further legislation might be required, I determined not to execute the remaining bonds," etc.

The Governor continues in the same strain: "The faith of the State is pledged for the whole capital stock, and the property of all her citizens may hereafter be taxed to make up its losses and defalcations. The right of the people, therefore, to know the conduct of all its agents and the liability of everyone of its debtors, cannot be questioned."

In the same message the Governor estimates the liabilities of the Union Bank, then due, at $249,696. The amount due and payable during the months of April and May, 1840, at $3,999,922, and the amount due in January, 1841, at $43,261, making a total aggregate of $4,290,880.

"To pay the residue," continues the Governor in his message, "the bank has five millions of dollars of State bonds, and exchange, bills receivable, etc., to make the amount of nine millions of dollars. The State bonds cannot be sold, and a sufficient sum cannot be realized in time, out of the other assets of the bank to pay the *post* notes due next April and May. It will take more than $250,000 of the available funds of the bank to pay in London the interest on the State bonds previous to the first of September next."

The Governor then proceeds by saying, "it is our duty to place the institution either in liquidation, or to repeal all that portion of the charter giving to private individuals stock in the bank and privileged loans. The State debt already amounts to about seven and a half millions of dollars. The interest on seven millions is payable abroad and amounts to three hundred and seventy thousand dollars annually. The rights of the stockholders are yet *inchoate,* and until the residue of the bonds are sold, they can have no peculiar claims. Influenced by no motive save that of the public good, anxious to protect the rights of all, and to advance the interest of the State, I am bound to recommend that the five millions of the State bonds last issued shall be called in and cancelled, and that no more shall be hereafter issued for the Mississippi Union Bank."

In this message the Governor recommended an immediate

repeal of the charters of all the banks that were unable to meet promptly their obligations to their note holders and depositors. In support of this proposition he urged: "the existing banks cannot be bolstered. Destitute as they are of credit and available means, it would be folly in us to attempt to infuse vigor and stability into their lifeless forms. They are powerless to do good, but capable of inflicting injuries irreparable."

In this message the Governor gives the liabilities of the various banks of the State at the enormous figure of $62,840,365, while the amount of assets reached the sum of $67,810,805. While this was a nominal excess of assets over liabilities of nearly five millions of dollars, a glance at these assumed assets was sufficient to show how utterly unreliable, how absolutely worthless was the value of their securities for the protection of the note holder and the depositor. The amount of the "suspended debt," and of the "suspended debt in suit," aggregated the enormous sum of nearly seventeen millions of dollars, while the banks held in their possession more than thirty-one millions of dollars in the shape of "notes and bills discounted," and not more than twenty-five per cent. of this immense sum could by any process known to man ever be collected. In point of fact, not one-tenth of this vast sum ever was collected.

In concluding his message of January, 1840, the Governor said: "The liabilities of the directors of the banks, examined by the bank commissioners, are $4,052,852. The liabilities of the banks not examined by them, are at least double that sum."

In his next annual message, bearing date January 5th, 1841, Governor McNutt renewed his assaults upon the Mississippi Union Bank with great vigor. In this message he assailed the validity of the sale of the bonds of the State issued to meet and pay for the subscription of stock owned by the State, in a most trenchant manner. He thus refers to the three great institutions in which the State was a stockholder:

"The situation and affairs of the Mississippi Railroad Company, the Planter's Bank of the State and of the

Mississippi Union Bank, will demand your calm consideration. All those institutions are insolvent, and neither of them can resume specie payment for several years or make further loans. I submit, herewith, copies of my letters to those banks, calling for specific information in relation to their condition, and the answers and statements furnished. The Union Bank has $4,349 of specie on hand. Her suspended debt in suit is $2,698,869; suspended debt, not sued on, $1,777,337; resources, chiefly unavailable, $8,033,154; immediate liabilities, $3,034,154; capital stock, $5,000,000.

The Governor declares "that the whole capital stock of the Union Bank has been lost," and proceeds to refer to the system of advancing on cotton by the Union Bank, which, in common with the other banks, had been engaged in that business. The Governor says: "The Bank has seven thousand bales of cotton in Liverpool, on which it has drawn $267,116. An advance of sixty dollars per bale was made to the planters upon that cotton in 1838. The bank will sustain a clear loss, including interest, of thirty dollars per bale, equal in the aggregate to $210,000. The bank has been irretrievably ruined by making advances on cotton, issuing post notes, and loaning the principal portion of her capital to insolvent individuals and companies. The situation of the Mississippi Railroad Company and the Planters Bank is equally bad."

The Governor made a strong argument in favor of the repudiation of the Union Bank bonds, for the reason: First, that they were sold on a credit, instead of for cash at their par value; and second, that they had been purchased in the name of an institution, the United States Bank of Pennsylvania, the charter of which absolutely prohibited that bank from buying or selling bonds or stocks other than issued by authority of the United States or of the State of Pennsylvania.

The Legislature of that year, however, did not concur with the Executive, and both houses adopted, by decisive majorities, resolutions declaring that the honor of the State demanded that both the Union and Planters bank bonds should be paid, both principal and interest. The adoption of the resolution declaring in favor of paying the Planters

Bank bonds was adopted in the Senate unanimously, every Senator being present, and in the House of Representatives it passed by a majority approaching unanimity.

The vote in favor of paying the Union Bank bonds was passed by a two-thirds majority in the Senate, with every Senator voting, and the majority in the House on the same resolution was large.

The agitation had commenced, however, and it is not the fashion of revolutions to make retrograde movements. The Democratic Convention assembled on the 8th day of Janury, 1841, to nominate candidates for Governor and other State officers. The convention made its nominations, but was silent as the grave on the bond question.

Some six weeks later the Whigs met in convention and took strong ground in favor of paying the State bonds, and nominated a full ticket in entire accord with the convention on the bond question. Judge David O. Shattuck was the nominee of the Whig, and Thomas H. Williams of the Democratic party, for Governor. It was soon ascertained, however, that Mr. Williams was not entirely sound as a repudiator, and a few gentlemen got together at the old capitol building, and nominated Mr. Hanson Allsberry. He accepted the nomination and commenced the canvass, but being embarrassed financially, he abandoned the contest, and removed to Texas. Tighlman M. Tucker, of Lowndes county, was next nominated, and after a long, bitter and exciting campaign, the repudiators were successful in electing their whole State ticket and a majority in both branches of the Legislature. It was a notable fact that the largest taxpayers were uniformly in favor of paying the bonds, and that the heaviest tax-paying counties gave large majorities for meeting the obligations of the State, and for paying the Union Bank Bonds. Thousands of the best and most intelligent men in the State scorned to discuss the legality of the issue or the sale of the bonds, and based their advocacy of payment on the broad ground of comity, fair dealing, and expediency.

There can be no question that the repudiation of the Union Bank bonds, followed eleven years later by the formal repudiation of the Planters Bank bonds by the votes

of the people, has proved to have been a most expensive luxury to every citizen of Mississippi engaged in any kind of business. There is no doubt that as a mere question of policy and expediency, the repudiation of her bonds by the State was a most costly experiment. The increased cost of all monetary facilities to the people for twenty odd years was vastly in excess of the entire bonded indebtedness of the State. It is undeniably true that longer time, and a lower rate of interest, could readily have been obtained from the creditors of the State, and when it is remembered that not less than ten millions of dollars were extorted from the people of Mississippi in the brief period of three years, in violation of the Constition, as a government tax on cotton alone, it will readily be perceived with what ease the State could have paid the entire amount of her bonded indebtedness, more especially when extended through the long term of fifty years, as could have been done with great facility. The repudiation of the bonds was an undeniable blunder, and a blunder, according to Talleyrand, "is worse than a crime."

The second term of Governor McNutt, which commenced in January, 1840, was made memorable by the visit of General Andrew Jackson to the capital of Mississippi. The ex-President had been induced to visit New Orleans, where it was said the corner-stone of a monument to commemorate the victory won by the army under his command on the 8th day of January, 1815, was to be laid. The Legislature of the State being in session at the time, the old hero was unanimously invited to visit the capital of Mississippi and accept the hospitalities of the State. A joint committee of the two Houses was appointed to visit New Orleans, and to endeavor to secure the proposed visit from the venerated chief, who had so often led the sons of Mississippi to battle and to victory. General Jackson promptly accepted the invitation, and the news flew fast that the hero of New Orleans was to be the guest of the State. Ample preparations were made by a joint committee of the Legislature, aided by a large committee of the most prominent citizens of Jackson and Hinds county. The ex-President left New Orleans on board of a steamboat, accompanied by General

Armstrong, who left Nashville with him, Major Andrew J. Donaldson and General Thomas Hinds, to whom General Jackson had, prior to his leaving the Hermitage, written an urgent letter begging Hinds to join him at Natchez, and accompany him to New Orleans.

The people of Mississippi were aroused, and hastened to show all honor to their illustrious visitor. The people of Natchez, learning of the proposed visit of the ex-President to the capital of the State, had sent him an invitation to visit Natchez, and accept a public dinner on his voyage up the river, and this invitation had been accepted and the day appointed. When the steamer bearing the ex-President touched the landing, the entire population of the city seemed to be present, men, women and children, all anxious to render homage to the war-worn soldier. The committee received the ex-President and placed him and his visiting friends in carriages, and accompanied him to the quarters provided for him at the Mercer House. The volunteer companies of the city furnished the military escort for the distinguished guest, and after his arrival at his quarters, the ex-President was welcomed in a very eloquent and appropriate speech by Colonel Adam L. Bingaman, a native of Adams county, a graduate of Harvard University, a soldier at the battle of New Orleans, and above all, a most eloquent and attractive speaker. The concluding words of the address of welcome to General Jackson were as follows, and must have touched the heart of the old chief deeply:

"Fortunate, fortunate old man! Providence, kind alike to you and to us, has permitted you to enjoy, while living, that fame and glory which usually crowns the memories of the gallant benefactors of their country after honor has consigned them to the tomb. From you, still far, far distant be that mournful day. Your deeds are among the most brilliant achievements on our national escutcheon. Your fame is of the treasures of the country. And when I look around me on the surrounding assemblage, glowing with admiration and enthusiasm on this happy occasion, I feel that I can with truth assure you that among us,

"The pedestal on which your greatness stands
Is built of all our hearts and all our hands."

"Welcome, then, thrice welcome, again and again welcome, welcome to our shores."

At the conclusion of this address, the ex-President was conducted by the committee to the reception room of the distinguished and venerable guest, where he received the respectful salutations and homage of hundreds of ladies and gentlemen who were eager to do him honor. At a later hour, 3 o'clock p. m., a very large number of citizens partook of an elegant dinner tendered to the guests of the occasion, at which the mayor of the city presided, and in the evening the ex-President attended a ball, at which the beauty and chivalry of the city were present, and at a late hour the venerable chief returned to his boat and resumed his voyage to Vicksburg.

On arriving at the Vicksburg landing, the scene presented at Natchez was repeated. The entire population of the town seemed to be present to welcome the old hero, and with the people came the civic authorities, with Mayor Miles C. Folkes at their head, who welcomed the illustrious visitor briefly, but in words of warmest good will and hospitality. The two crack military companies, the "Volununteers" and the "Southrons," who six years later made their mark at Monterey and Buena Vista, as a component portion of the famous First Mississippi regiment, were on hand, with gleaming bayonets, for escort duty. Having escorted the venerable chief to the elegant and commodious residence of the Hon. Wm. M. Gwin, where quarters for him had been prepared, a few hours later the house was thrown open for an elegant and elaborate reception in honor of the ex-President. To say that this reception was a brilliant success is not at all necessary to those who knew the genial and hospitable William M. Gwin or his accomplished wife. The beauty and fashion of the city was present in great force, and among the dashing cavaliers who were uttering soft nothings in the ears of their lovely partners, as they floated through the dance to the bewitching strains of entrancing music, were men who have since made their mark upon the times. The gray-haired grandmothers of the present day linger, with fond delight over the pleasures of that reception in honor of General Andrew Jackson, fifty-one years ago.

The next move of the illustrious guest of the State, was to the capital, to which he was conducted by a large escort, both civil and military. On his arrival at Jackson he was met by an immense concourse of people from nearly every county in the State, and to an on-looker it seemed as if the entire population of Mississippi had been assembled to do honor to the hero of New Orleans, and to offer him the homage of their affectionate gratitude, bubbling fresh and warm from their hearts. No such outpouring of admiration and affection has been witnessed since that day. The throng of people filled every foot of available space from the railroad depot to the capitol, and the surging mass of humanity overflowed into the side streets. The ex-President was greeted by an immense multitude of people whose shouts of welcome made the welkin ring. The cortege, headed by the grand marshal of the occasion, passed through a perfect sea of people, and made its way to the capitol, where the illustrious guest was received by Governor McNutt, after which he was conducted to the quarters provided for him at the Eagle Hotel.

Every one, including both ladies and gentlemen, called to offer their respectful homage on the day of the general reception of the distinguished guest, and he was offered many touching testimonials of the gratitude of an entire people.

The Legislature in joint session received the honored guest. Governor McNutt and ex-Governor Runnels each entertained the ex-President, and a grand ball at the large theatre, which Jackson then boasted, was given in his honor. The ball was an immeasurable success, and the crowd in attendance was immense, but as the parquette of the theatre had been floored over, the space for dancing and promenading was ample, and no crush was apparent. Having been shown all honor by the people of Mississippi, General Jackson regretfully returned to Vicksburg to resume his journey homeward. The old hero was well aware that when he left the State he would never again behold it, and having led the sons of Mississippi to battle and to victory many times, it is not unnatural that his final parting with the State and its people should have been tinged with sadness and regret.

An amusing and humorous incident connected with the visit of General Jackson to the capital of Mississippi, is thus described by a looker on upon that memorable occasion.

The tenacity of memory of faces and things imputed to distinguished rulers of men, was possessed by General Jackson in a remarkable degree. This was tested in the case of an obscure man of Rankin county. Gilbert Simpson was known by his neighbors as one who pretended to have seen much of the General in his Indian campaign.

He professed to have been one of the General's body guard, and to have been constantly about his person, and to have heard much of his talk. Especially did Gilbert recount an interview or parley between Jackson and the Indian Chief, Weatherford, which by his description must have resembled the talk of two bullies with their backers at a general military muster.

He related conversations between the General and himself, "says the General to me, says he, Gilbert, etc., etc." It came about at last that these narratives became so multiplied and extravagant that his neighbors discredited the whole, and they went so far as to say that Simpson had probably never seen General Jackson.

When the intended visit of the General to Jackson became known, it was resolved that Simpson should present himself to the General. Accordingly two or three gentlemen brought him over and conducted him into the great hall of the Eagle Hotel, where the General was receiving the people. It had been contrived that no hint should be conveyed to General Jackson of the project. Simpson was led forward, and as he approached one of the party said, "General, do you know this man?" Jackson gave a quick glance at Simpson, "Gilbert Simpson, as I live! Why Gilbert, who would have thought it? So you have come to see your old General." It was the triumph of Simpson's life. After that he issued a new and greatly enlarged edition of his reminiscences and expanded beyond the narrow sphere of his neighborhood. He attended all the great gatherings of the county, and if at any political meeting at which he was present any mention was made of the

deeds and sayings of the hero of "Horeshoe, Talladega and New Orleans," he would cry out, "that's so." Indeed, he became quite an aggressive and overbearing man.

This writer regards Governor McNutt as one of the ablest men intellectually that the State has ever known. He often differed with that gentleman, but this did not make him blind to the genuine merits of the man. Alex. G. McNutt was "no orator as Brutus is," but he was forcible, logical and analytical in argument, while as a writer his pen gave evidence that he possessed a brilliant wit and a genuine sense of humor. That he was an incorruptible patriot is unquestionable, while his personal integrity was never doubted. His personal courage was frequently doubted, but that he possessed the highest moral courage admits of no question. For many years he had been in the habit of looking into the wine cup when it was red. but he determined to abandon all intoxicants, and from that day to the hour of his death, about five years later, nothing in the nature of intoxicating drinks ever passed his lips. Another intense evidence of his high moral courage, was his course on the question of repudiation. No one knew better than himself the stream of obloquy that his advocacy of that question would bring down upon him. Yet the storm, however wildly it raged, had no terrors for him. Conscious of his own rectitude he went forward on his course unmoved. On one occasion he was heard to declare that the only epitaph he desired were the simple words, "here lies Alexander G. McNutt, the repudiator." In 1847 he was defeated for a seat in the Senate of the United States by Henry S. Foote. The ex Governor was a democrat of the firmest faith, and he followed unfalteringly the expositions laid down by Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson. He was personally amiable, genial, frank and generous.

In 1848 he was a candidate on the democratic electoral ticket for the State-at-large, and died rather suddenly. October 22d of that year, at Cockrum's Cross-Roads, in De Soto county, at the early age of forty six. He left a widow but he died childless.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR TUCKER.

TILGHMAN M. TUCKER, a native of North Carolina, was the ninth Governor of the State of Mississippi, and the fourth chosen by the people under the Constitution of 1832.

Mr. Tucker came to the State at an early period in its history, and located in Monroe county. He studied law and was regularly admitted to the bar, but upon the formation of Lowndes, which was taken from the territory originally comprised in Monroe county, he located himself at Columbus, the seat of justice of the new county. Here he continued the practice of his profession, and his law firm of Tucker and Butterworth, the latter a bright and educated gentleman from the State of New York, was for a number of years constantly engaged in an extensive and lucrative practice. Mr. Tucker was regarded by his professional associates as a sound, industrious and painstaking lawyer. Not at all brilliant or showy, but with a strong sense of grim humor.

He was an amiable, kind-hearted man, loyal to his friends, and a gentleman of unquestioned honor and integrity. His genial character made him popular with the people, and for several years he represented Lowndes county in the State Senate, and always to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was serving as a Senator from Lowndes when nominated for Governor to supply the vacancy occasioned by the abandonment of the ticket as well as of the State, by Mr. Hanson Allsberry, who was his predecessor as the nominee of the Democratic party for the position of Governor. Mr. Tucker entered rather reluctantly upon the canvass, but after a very bitter and exciting contest he was elected over his Whig and bond-paying competitor, Judge David O. Shattuck.

The only memorable public event connected with the administration of Governor Tucker was the defalcation of

Richard S. Graves, the Treasurer of the State, for a large sum of money for that day. Graves had been elected by the people at the general election which resulted in the choice of the anti-bond paying ticket in 1841.

The story of the defalcation and flight of the Treasurer may be briefly stated. In the autumn of 1842, Richard S. Graves received from Hon. Walter Forward, then Secretary of the Treasury Department of the United States, a draft on the Treasurer of the United States for the two and three per cent. fund due the State of Mississippi, amounting to $165,079. This draft was made payable in U. S. Treasury notes, at a future day with interest, and to Richard S. Graves, in his individual capacity, and not as State Treasurer.

Of this amount, $144,214 was paid him October 6th, 1842. This large sum was received in the treasury without pay warrant or certificate from the Auditor of Public Accounts. This fact, however, did not come to the knowledge of Governor Tucker until the 5th day of January, 1843, when he was advised by a letter from Hon. Jacob Thompson that Graves had drawn the whole amount of the two per cent. fund, which constituted the greater part due the State by the general government. The letter of Mr. Thompson caused Governor Tucker to investigate the power of the Executive, by the laws of the State, over the State Treasurer, as well as the contents in the treasury. After a careful examination, Governor Tucker reached the conclusion, in which he was supported by the Attorney-General and employed counsel, that the State Treasurer could only be removed by impeachment.

There was as that time no statute authorizing the Governor to suspend the State Treasurer, or to remove the funds from his custody. The investigation, however, led to the arrest of Graves, at the instance of the Governor, in March, 1843, charged with the offense of embezzlement. He was arraigned before Chief Justice Sharkey, of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, who presided over the committing court.

During the progress of the trial Graves was in the custody of the sheriff of Hinds county, and under guard at

his own residence, when Mrs. Graves appeared at the door of the room in which her husband was held a prisoner and requested to see him. She was granted the privilege, and in less than one hour a person supposed to be Mrs. Graves came out of the room and passed the guard going to her own apartments. The guard, after considerable time, hearing no noise, looked into the room, and saw, as they supposed, Graves in bed. A nearer approach to the sleeper developed the fact that the occupant of the bed was Mrs. Graves, and that it was the defaulting Treasurer who passed the guards dressed in his wife's apparel. The next heard from Graves he was in Canada, where his wife subsequently joined him.

Soon after his escape, Mrs. Graves requested an interview with Governor Tucker. When the Governor called she delivered to him $69,232.68 in Mississippi treasury warrants, $92,000 in United States treasury notes, and $2.749.68 in foreign gold.

On the 31st of March, 1843, Governor Tucker appointed Hon. Wm. Clarke, Treasurer of the State to fill the unexpired term of R. S. Graves. When the newly appointed Treasurer had qualified and given bond, the Governor paid into the treasury the funds received by him from Mrs. Graves.

The defalcation of the State Treasurer, together with other reasons, induced the Governor to call a special session of the Legislature which assembled on July 10th, 1843.

On the second day after the convening of the Legislature, Treasurer Clarke submitted a report showing the defalcation of his predecessor to be $44,838.46.

Graves' dishonesty, betrayal of friends and unfaithfulness brought misery and suffering to many. He was still living four or five years ago.

Suit was brought and judgment was obtained against Elijah Graves, Thomas Hogg, William Perry, H. P. Barnes, Maybray Barfield, R. W. Graves, James Bond, John Middleton, Valentine Hamer and Edward Williams, as sureties on the bond of R. S. Graves, for the sum of $51,865. The Legislature passed an act, approved

the 3d day of March, 1848, which authorized the Governor and the Attorney-General to compromise with the sureties on such terms as they could effect.

Some seven or eight years after the passage of the act just referred to, authorizing a compromise with the sureties of the defaulting Treasurer, his wife appeared at Jackson during the session of the Legislature. Mrs. Graves made a pathetic and affecting appeal to the Legislature for an act of amnesty. She begged hard and piteously for permission for the return of her husband. She alleged that he was growing old, was in feeble health, and his only wish was to return to Mississippi to spend the remaining years of his life with the friends of his earlier and happier days, and when the summons came to him, as it must come to all, he desired to be buried in the soil of the State he had so wronged, and to be followed to the grave by the friends to whom he had been so faithless. She represented him as being truly penitent for the wrong he had committed; she alleged that his only hope this side of the grave was to return and spend the remainder of his days surrounded by the friends and the scenes of his early life. She represented him as a broken, care-worn, grief-laden old man, sorrowing over his past misdeeds, and with the ever-present, heart-sickening yearning for the home he had dishonored. The appeal of the wife for the dishonored husband touched the heart of every member of the Legislature, and though it was ably seconded by several influential journals of the day, the members of the Legislature deemed it their inflexible duty to deny her request.

With an additional load of sorrow benumbing her energies and breaking her heart, this devoted wife, after spending a few days at the home of her childhood, sadly and wearily returned to the frigid region where she had left her husband, an exile in the land of strangers. Mrs. Graves was the daughter of a reputable citizen of Carroll county, and her connections were most respectable. She doubtless has realized, in the past forty-eight years of her life, the truth of the scriptural quotation, "the way of the transgressor is hard," and many a time and oft, the lines of Moore, while gazing at her gray-haired, feeble husband,

have leaped into her woman's heart, if not uttered in spoken words:

"I know not, I ask not, if guilt's in thy heart,
I know that I love thee whatever thou art."

It is not known certainly whether Richard S. Graves, or his devoted wife, are yet in the land of the living. If so, Graves must be an old, white-haired man, bending under the weight of many winters; and if Mrs. Graves is still a sojourner in this land of sorrow, it may be accepted as a verity, that "her step has lost its lightness," her eyes are now dim with years and tears, and the rosy hue of early youth on her cheeks has been succeeded by white hair and wrinkles.

The only other notable incident during the administration of Governor Tucker was of a more pleasing character. When he was installed as Governor, the executive mansion had just been completed and handsomely furnished, and Tilghman M. Tucker was the first occupant of that pleasant home provided by the people for the residence of their Chief Executive.

Col. Richard M. Johnson, of Kentucky, a former Vice-President of the United States, a distinguished soldier, one of the heroes of the battle of the Thames, and the alleged slayer of the celebrated Indian warrior, the famous Chief Tecumseh, was a visitor to the capital of Mississippi. Thus a visitor, it became the duty and the pleasure of Governor Tucker to extend all hospitality and courtesy to a distinguished gentleman who had won honor on the field of battle, and achieved civic distinction in the council-chamber of the nation. Governor Tucker promptly called on the ex-Vice President, and tendered him an invitation to dine at the Executive Mansion, at a day suiting the convenience of the illustrious stranger. The invitation was accepted for a day fixed, and at the time appointed Col. Johnson sat down to a very elaborate and elegant dinner at the Executive Mansion, where the Governor had invited the Judges of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, with sundry prominent gentlemen, to meet the old warrior and former Vice-President. It may well be conceived that the dining was a most pleasant one, and as

the company separated, each of the guests felt grateful to the Governor for the opportunity of meeting and dining with the distinguished soldier from Kentucky.

Before he retired from the Executive office, the people elected Governor Tucker a Representative in the twenty-eighth Congress, where he served from some time in January, 1844, to March, 1845.

This closed the political career of Tighlman M. Tucker, and he never held any official position after his retirement from Congress. He lived some fourteen years after he retired from public life, and maintained to the last the high reputation he had always enjoyed, that of being a kind, genial gentleman of unquestioned integrity. He died in Alabama, April 30, 1859. His descendants are quite numerous in the persons of his grand and great-grand children, all of whom are bearing honored names in the records of Mississippi history.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR BROWN.

ALBERT GALLATIN BROWN, born in Chester District, South Carolina, May 31, 1813, and brought to the State when a mere boy by his father, Mr. Joseph Brown, who settled in the county of Copiah, was the tenth Governor of Mississippi, and the fifth chosen by the people under the Constitution of 1832. Young Albert Brown received an academical education, and it is believed that, for a time, at least, he received instruction at Jefferson College, near the village of Washington, in Adams county, the first institution of learning ever established in Mississippi. He entered the House of Representatives in the State Legislature before he had reached the age of twenty-two, and in the next two years he was elected Speaker of the House. He continued to serve as a Representative from that county until the close of the session of 1839, when he was nominated by the Democratic party as a candidate for Congress, the State then being entitled to only two Representatives. After a very thorough canvass among the people, Mr. Brown was elected by a handsome majority, as was his "running mate," Mr. Jacob Thompson.

Mr. Brown served only one term in Congress, and at its termination, March 4th, 1841, declined a re-election, but instead became a candidate for Judge in his circuit. He was easily elected, and served for two years, when he was nominated by his party as a candidate for Governor. He was elected to this office, also, and in 1845 he was re-elected. In the first year of his second term the war with Mexico commenced, and as the first regiment of Mississippi was sent to Mexico during the administration of Governor Brown, and he had much to do with the assembling of that gallant regiment, it is deemed proper to embody the record made by that famous body of soldiers in a notice of his administration.

The war with Mexico commenced in the year 1846. Colonel Zachary Taylor, recently brevetted to the rank of Brigadier-General for long, meritorious and faithful services, was at that period in command of all the United States troops on the Mexican frontier of Texas. The command of General Taylor was insignificant in point of numbers, but its officers constituted the elite of the army of the United States. The battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought in the month of May, 1846, the former on the 8th day of the month, and the latter a few days later. Both of these battles resulted in signal victories for the American arms.

The State of Texas had only recently been admitted into the sisterhood of the Union—"an indissoluble Union of indestructible States,"—and the "lone star," which had glittered on the ensign of Texas in solitary splendor, had been transferred to the constellation of stars which were blazoned in ever-living light on the flag of the Union. The news of the brilliant victories won by General Taylor spread fast and far through the Union, and created a blaze of enthusiasm. A call for volunteers, made by the government at Washington, was promptly complied with, and in no section of the country was more promptness and alacrity displayed in responding to the call of the government than in the Southern States of the Union. And, in no State, north, south, east or west, was there a more enthusiastic response made than in the commonwealth of Mississippi.

There was a demand for only one regiment of volunteers from the State, but more companies were formed and tendered than would have constituted two full regiments, and both the Governor and his Adjutant-General were greatly embarrassed by the tender of volunteer soldiers, so much beyond their ability to accept.

Ten companies were finally accepted, and were ordered to rendezvous at Vicksburg. In obedience to orders, these ten companies were assembled and went into camp near that city. The following companies were present, and proceeded to organize the regiment by the election of regimental officers:

Company A—John M. Sharp, Captain, with P. J. Burrus as First, and Ferdinand Bostick as Second Lieutenant. Later, Amos B. Corwine, Thomas P. Slade and S. M. Phillips served in the capacity of Second Lieutenants in Company A; Mr. Corwine became First Lieutenant, and Mr. Slade became Assistant Quartermaster for the regiment.

Company B—Douglass H. Cooper, Captain, with Carnot Posey as First, and James Calhoun as Second Lieutenant. Later, Samuel R. Harrison served as Second Lieutenant.

Company C—John Willis, Captain, with Henry F. Cook as First, and Richard Griffith as Second Lieutenant. Later, Rufus K. Arthur and William H. Scott served as Second Lieutenants.

Company D—Bainbridge D. Howard, Captain, with Daniel R. Russell as First, and E. W. Hollingsworth as Second Lieutenant. Subsequently Thomas J. Kyle, L. T. Howard and Leon Trousdale became Second Lieutenants in the company.

Company E—John L. McManus, Captain, with Crawford Fletcher as First, and James H. Hughes as Second Lieutenant. Charles M. Bradford became Second Lieutenant later.

Company F—William Delay, Captain, with William N. Brown as First, and F. J. Malone as Second Lieutenant. Later W. W. Redding, John P. Stockard and Josephus J. Tatum served as Second Lieutenants.

Company G—Reuben N. Downing, Captain, with Stephen A. D. Greaves as First, and William H. Hampton as Sec-

ond Lieutenant. Later, Francis J. McNulty and Samuel B. Thomas served as Second Lieutenants of the Company.

Company H—George P. Crump, Captain, with Robert Lindsay Moore as First, and Hugh M. Markham as Second Lieutenant. Subsequently J. S. Clendenin, James E. Stewart, John Bobb, Jr., John J. Poindexter and Richard Hopkins served as Second Lieutenants, and after the battle of Buena Vista, where Lieutenant R. L. Moore, commanding Company H, was killed, J. S. Clendenin became Captain.

Company I—James H. R. Taylor, Captain, with Christopher H. Mott as First, and Samuel H. Dill as Second Lieutenant. Later, William W. Eppes served as Second Lieutenant.

Company K—Alexander K. McClung, Captain, with W. H. H. Patterson as First, and W. P. Townsend as Second Lieutenant. When Captain McClung was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, William P. Rogers became Captain and William R. Wade served as Second Lieutenant.

These companies represented the following counties: One was from Carroll, Captain Howard; two from Hinds, Captains Downing and McManus; one from Lafayette, Captain Delay; one from Marshall, Captain Taylor; one from Lowndes and Monroe, Captain McClung; two from Warren, Captains Crump and Willis; one from Wilkinson, Captain Cooper, and one from Yazoo, Captain Sharp.

The election for regimental officers, held at Camp "Brown" (so named in compliment to the Governor), near Vicksburg, resulted in the choice of the following:

For Colonel—Jefferson Davis.

For Lieutenant-Colonel—Alexander K. McClung.

For Major—Alexander B. Bradford.

The choice of regimental officers was admirable in every respect. Colonel Davis was a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, and had seen seven years of hard and active service on our western frontier, and was in every respect fully equipped for command.

Lieutenant-Colonel McClung was a man of superb ability and unquestioned courage, and had served several years as a midshipman in the navy of the United States; and Major

Bradford had had large experience in the Indian war in Florida, where he had participated in several sanguinary battles with the red men, led by the distinguished Osceola, the Chief of the Seminole Indians.

Col. Davis at the time he was elected to the command of the First Mississippi Regiment was serving as one of the Representatives of the State in the National Congress. Lieutenant-Colonel McClung at once assumed the command of the regiment, and appointed Lieutenant Richard Griffith, a subaltern in one of the Vicksburg companies, as Adjutant of the command, which office he retained during the entire service of the regiment in Mexico, and discharged the onerous duties of his position with a fidelity, accuracy and ability rarely surpassed.

Col. Davis at once resigned his seat as a Representative in Congress, and accepted the command of the Mississippi Volunteers, and orders were soon issued to the regiment to proceed to New Orleans, and there to embark for Point Isabel, at the mouth of the Rio Grande river. Col. Davis immediately procured from the War Department an order to have his regiment armed with rifles, and sailed from New York for the seat of war. The same vessel which bore Col. Davis to the field of his fame, carried also the rifles with which to arm his gallant band of soldiers. After a brief but uneventful voyage, Col. Davis reached his destination, and the new arms were distributed to the command.

It is unnecessary here to go into any detail of the services of the First Mississippi Regiment in Mexico. The world knows by heart the wondrous performances of that veteran band. After several months of drill on the banks of the Rio Grande, the regiment was ordered to join General Taylor's advance on Monterey. It is idle now to recount how the soldier boys of Mississippi charged through fire, smoke and slaughter, in the streets of Monterey, in those sultry days of September, 1846. Lieutenant-Colonel McClung was desperately wounded while leading an assault on the "Black Fort." The soldiers suffered severely from the fire of the enemy who were posted on the tops of the houses on either side of the streets, but the stern valor of

the men, coupled with the dogged perseverance of sturdy old General Taylor, who had already obtained the *soubriquette* of "rough and ready," prevailed against superior numbers, protected as they were behind strong fortifications.

After three days of carnage a white flag was displayed from the Mexican stronghold, indicating a desire for a truce and a parley. The parley was granted. Col. Davis was appointed by General Taylor one of the commissioners to arrange the stipulations for a surrender. The strongly fortified city of Monterey, held by a force greatly outnumbering that of the assaulting party, was surrendered to the American army, and continued to be held by the successful forces as a depot of supplies until the close of the war.

It is not creditable to the National House of Representatives at Washington to remember, that while that body was passing a vote of thanks to General Taylor, and the officers and men under his command, for the signal and brilliant victory their valor had won, the House, by a small majority, loaded the resolution down with a *proviso* which implied a disapproval of the terms of the capitulation of Monterey. It is deeply to be regretted that the author of that proviso was a Representative from Mississippi (Hon. Jacob Thompson). Thanks, when tendered at all, should be offered in unstinted measure, but when accompanied with a proviso they should be withheld altogether. The expression of gratitude should be sincere and hearty, and any attempt to handicap that expression with an "if" or an "and," or a "proviso," destroys the entire value of the thanks tendered, and robs it of the grace and the graciousness which should always accompany the utterance of gratitude. Without that grace and graciousness, the expression of thanks becomes as valueless as a withered flower or a worthless weed.

But new honors and greener laurels awaited the First Mississippi Regiment in its career of glory. General Taylor had determined to penetrate into the interior of Mexico, and offer battle to General Santa Anna who was busily engaged in raising an army of many thousands of all

arms, with which he fondly hoped to crush the small force under the command of General Taylor. The opposing forces met on the field of Buena Vista on the 21st day February, 1847. After vigorous and fierce fighting for three days General Santa Anna and his army of twenty thousand soldiers were driven from the field in disgraceful flight. During the stubborn conflict of those three memorable days, the First Mississippi Regiment bore a most conspicuous part. They not only fought under the immediate direction of their gallant commander, Colonel Jefferson Davis, but their action fell under the observation of their heroic old General.

By his celebrated "V formation," in a narrow pass-way, with a mountain on one side and a deep gorge on the other, Col. Davis was enabled to repel the advance of the lancers of the Mexican army, commanded by General Mignon, and thus was able to snatch victory from the very jaws of defeat. By this masterly movement Col. Davis drove General Mignon and his lancers flying from the field, and saved the day for the American army. Col. Davis was severely wounded in the operations of the last day of the conflict, but though suffering excruciating pain, he refused to retire from the field until the victory was complete and the Mexican hosts commanded by General Santa Anna were flying ingloriously from the theatre of their disaster.

A few years after the close of hostilities in Mexico, Col. Davis had the gratification of seeing his "V movement" successfully repeated by General Sir Colin Campbell, the distinguished English commander in India, subsequently better known as Lord Clyde.

After the battle of Buena Vista, General Winfield Scott, with a strong force of the army, aided by the United States navy, was sent to Mexico to assail the strong fortification of San Juan de Ulloa, at Vera Cruz. That strong fortress soon yielded to the impetuous assault of the American soldiery, and General Scott made instant preparations to move on to the capital of Mexico, the ancient city of the Aztecs. It does not fall within the scope of this work to

enter upon the details of the splendid march of the American army from the sea to the City of Mexico. The battles of *Cerro Gordo*, *Chapultepec*, *Cherubusco*, *Mil del Rey* and *Contreras*, followed in rapid and brilliant succession. These splendid triumphs brought the victorious army of General Scott within plain view of the ancient and beautiful capital of Montezuma, and the army that had never encountered defeat on the soil of Mexico made instant preparations to attack and capture the city. With what impetuous valor the American soldiers assaulted and carried the *Garita Belen*, (the Belen gate,) and other approaches to the city need not be told. The world knows the wonderful and fascinating story, and to-day the recital reads like one of the marvelous stories contained in the "Arabian Nights Entertainment," a volume that has entranced and delighted millions of young hearts in every quarter of the civilized globe, and will continue to do so until "the letters Cadmus gave" are lost in the dim twilight of the world's decay. And it was a Mississippi Major General, John A. Quitman, who gave the order to fling to the breeze the first American flag that ever floated above the ramparts of the conquered capital. He was also the first American Governor that ever held sway in that city.

Shortly after the capture of the City of Mexico, the officers of the American army formed a social organization called the "Aztec Club," and Major-General John A. Quitman was the first and only president of the Club.

The officers and privates of the First Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers were, for the most part, young and beardless fellows, representing the best families in the State; they were fresh from school and college; fresh from their fathers' plantations; fresh from the counting rooms in the various towns in the State; fresh from the work-shops of industrious and intelligent mechanics; and fresh from their studies in the offices of learned lawyers and eminent physicians. All unused were those eager spirits to the toilsome march, to the lonely bivouac, to the dull, monotonous routine of camp duty, and utterly oblivious to the dangers of the battle field, and all were eager for the stir-

ring, joyous "rapture of the strife." They went forth to avenge the outraged honor of a common country. They periled their lives on a foreign soil, and under strange stars. They fought, they bled and they died, under, and to uphold the honor of the flag they loved better than their lives, the beautiful star-spangled banner of the free, immortalized in undying verse, by the genius of Francis S. Key, while a prisoner on board a British man-of-war, during the bombardment of Fort McHenry, in the harbor of Baltimore, in 1814. And well did those gallant sons of Mississippi emulate the ancient renown won by the fathers of the State. They well remembered the honors accorded to the soldiers of Mississippi on the plains of Chalmette, when the great victory of New Orleans was an accomplished fact, as well as the record their fathers had made in many a fierce and stubborn conflict with the merciless Indian foe. At Monterey, and in the gorges of Buena Vista, they entwined the "old flag" with fresh laurels, and emblazoned its starry folds with radiant and imperishable glory. And yet, those heroic men who lived to engage in the defence of Mississippi, in defence of their homes, and all that man holds dear in the world, are to-day flippantly denounced as "rebels" and "traitors," who should daily and nightly, on bended knees, thank a "magnanimous government" that they are still permitted to live and breathe the atmosphere which a good and merciful God vouchsafes to all of his creatures.

These political vampires, in the exuberance of their detraction and calumny, forget, if they ever knew the fact, that General Joseph Warren, one of the first great martyrs of liberty, and the rights of man on this continent, fell at Bunker Hill "a red-handed rebel," and filled a rebel's crimson grave. They also forget the history of the great English apostle of liberty and patriotism, John Hampden. After resisting the encroachments of King Charles the First, in Parliament, he retired to his estates in Buckinghamshire, where he raised and equipped a regiment at his own expense, and led it to battle under a banner, upon whose silken folds were inscribed the words, "no step backwards." John Hampden fell in his first battle, and

no man can be found in "Merrie England" to-day, so lost to all sense of shame or decency, as to couple that honored name with the foul, dishonoring name of traitor or rebel.

It is not creditable to the American government that these heroic Mexican veterans, who achieved so much glory for the national arms, extended so vastly the area of American freedom, and added so much to the national wealth, should have been denied a pension, until a vast number of them had passed "over the river to rest under the shade of the green trees," which greeted the dying gaze of Stonewall Jackson. If the government had been poor and unable to pension those gallant soldiers, no complaint would have been uttered. But this was not the fact. The government was great, rich and prosperous, and from the inception of a later and more gigantic war, money has been poured out like water, to pension the defenders of the "old flag;" and the golden stream continues to grow and swell, until more than a billion and a quarter of dollars have already been expended for pensions, and yet the tide rises higher and higher, and like Tennyson's brook, promises to "flow on forever."

As a possible explanation of this heartless injustice on the part of the government, it may be added that more than one-half of the entire number of the American soldiers engaged in the war with Mexico were furnished by the Southern States, the States "lately engaged in rebellion," and this, despite the fact of the great disparity of the population in the two sections of the Union.

Nothing can better illustrate the splendid material composing the rank and file of the First Mississippi Regiment in Mexico, than the gallantry displayed by them in the great war between the States.

Captain Douglass H. Cooper, of Company B, and his first lieutenant, Carnot Posey, each became brigadier generals in the Confederate army. The latter was colonel of the 16th regiment, and was soon promoted to the rank of brigade commander. General Posey was killed in battle in Virginia.

Second Lieutenant Richard Griffith, of Company C, and

adjutant of the regiment, entered the Confederate army as colonel of the 12th Mississippi Regiment, was made brigadier-general, and was killed in battle in Virginia while leading his brigade.

First Lieutenant Daniel R. Russell, of Company D, entered the Confederate service as colonel of the 20th Mississippi regiment.

First Lieutenant Wm. N. Brown, of Company F, was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the 20th regiment, and subsequently succeeded to the colonelcy in the Confederate service.

Second Lieutenant Samuel B. Thomas, of Company G, entered the Confederate service as captain of a Hinds county company in the 12th, and finally rose to the colonelcy of the regiment.

Sergeant Horace H. Miller, of Company H, and later sergeant-major of the regiment, entered the Confederate service as a company commander in the 12th, was for a time lieutenant-colonel of the 20th, during the imprisonment of Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, who was surrendered at Fort Donaldson, and finally became colonel of a fine cavalry regiment, which he commanded until the close of hostilities.

First Lieutenant Christopher H. Mott, of Company I, entered the Confederate army as colonel of the 19th Mississippi Regiment, and was killed at the battle of Williamsburg, in Virginia, on the retreat from Yorktown in 1862. Colonel Mott died a brigadier-general, though he had not received his commission when he fell mortally wounded.

Captain William P. Rogers, of Company K, died on the breast-works of the enemy at Corinth, Mississippi, pierced by a dozen balls, while leading a Texas regiment of which he was the colonel.

And finally, Private James Z. George, of Company D, then a beardless stripling, returned home after the war, studied law and was admitted to the bar; was elected by the Legislature as reporter of the decisions of the High Court of Errors and Appeals; became colonel and brigadier-general of State troops, and after the war, became

Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; and is now closing his second term in the United States Senate.

Another regiment of Mississippi volunteers was called for in the autumn of 1846, and was promptly furnished. This regiment sailed for Mexico with the following field and staff: Reuben Davis, Colonel; J. H. Kilpatrick, Lieutenant-Colonel; Ezra R. Price, Major; Beverly Mathews, Adjutant; William Barksdale, A. C. S.; Charles M. Price, A. Q. M.; Thomas N. Love, Surgeon; D. A. Kinchloe, Assistant Surgeon.

After some seven months of weary and monotonous inactivity, Colonel Davis and Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick resigned and returned to their homes. The regiment was re-organized by the election of Captain Charles Clark, of Company G, as colonel, and Lieutenant John A. Wilcox, of Company A, as lieutenant-colonel.

This second regiment of Mississippi citizen soldiers was composed of splendid material, but they did not, during their entire service in Mexico, have the pleasure of participating even in an insignificant skirmish. If the opportunity had been afforded them there can be no question that they would have shed additional luster upon the American arms, and added new glory to the escutcheon of Mississippi. To show the soldierly material of the second regiment, it may be stated that the roster of that regiment furnished two Brigadier-Generals, and one Major-General to the army of the Confederate States.

The first of these was Brigadier-General Charles Clark, who was severely wounded at the battle of Shiloh, and desperately wounded at Baton Rouge, Louisiana. On each of these occasions he was in command of a division.

The second was Brigadier-General William Barksdale, who had been commissary for the second regiment. He entered the Confederate service as Colonel of the 13th Mississippi regiment, was promoted to Brigadier-General, and fell "devoted but undying," at the head of his brigade on the heights of Gettysburg.

Second Lieutenant Thomas C. Hindman, of Company E., entered the Confederate army as colonel of an Arkansas regiment. He was soon promoted to be a brigade com-

mander, and was finally made major-general. Having removed to Arkansas, General Hindman was chosen a representative in Congress from that State before the commencement of the war between the States.

Captain Andrew K. Blythe, of Company A., entered the service of the Confederate States as colonel of an infantry regiment, long known as "Blythe's Regiment." and was killed while leading his command at the battle of Shiloh on the 6th day of April, 1862.

Second Lieutenant P. F. Liddell, of Company C., served in the Confederate army as lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Mississippi regiment, and was killed at the second battle of Manassas, September 30th, 1862.

First Lieutenant William C. Falkner, of Company E., entered the Confederate army as colonel of the Second Mississippi regiment. He participated in the first battle of Manassas, resigned his command a few months after and raised a cavalry regiment of which he became colonel.

Second Lieutenant Chesley S. Coffee, and later captain of Company G., entered the Confederate army as a captain in the 19th Mississippi regiment, and fell heroically in battle in Virginia.

Captain Adam McWillie, of Company H., was killed at the first battle of Manassas on the 21st day of July, 1861. while commanding a company in the 18th regiment Mississippi Volunteers.

Second Lieutenant Eli G. Henry, of Company H., was killed in battle in Virginia, as major of the 18th Mississippi regiment. At the expiration of his second term as Governor, Mr. Brown was elected a Representative in the National Congress, and he was twice re-elected. Before his third term expired in the House of Representatives, he had been elected to the United States Senate, and took his seat on the 4th day of March, 1853. He was re-elected in 1859. but retired with his colleagues of both houses, on the 12th day of January, 1861, three days after the secession of Mississippi, and a few months subsequently the Senate enacted the solemn farce of "expelling" him and his colleague, Jefferson Davis, long after these gentlemen had, of their own free will, shaken the dust of the Senate chamber from their feet.

When ex-Governor and ex-Senator Brown returned to his home, he immediately raised a volunteer company for service in the army of the Confederate States of America, of which he was at once and unanimously elected captain. He and his company formed a portion of the 18th Regiment Mississippi Volunteers, and they participated in the first battle of Manassas, and in the bloody engagement in the following October at Leesburg.

In the winter of 1861–'62, ex-Senator Brown was elected to the Confederate Senate, where he continued to serves until the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee, and the close of hostilities.

After the war, ex-Senator Brown never held any official position, though he sometimes gave the people some remarkably sound advice.

During his gubernatorial service, Governor Brown labored earnestly to get the legislature to adopt a sound, healthy system of public schools, but his efforts were in vain. He had, however, the satisfaction of seeing the State University put into successful operation, and he had the gratification of knowing, before he died, that hundreds of bright young Mississippians had been graduated at that institution, and thus prepared for lives of honorable usefulness.

Albert G. Brown was a genuine man of the people. He believed that the masses were honest and patriotic, and would always do right when properly informed as to their duty. He trusted the people with the simple faith of a child in its mother, and the people in turn repaid this trusting confidence in a ten-fold degree. In public life, from young manhood to old age, he was never compelled to drink the bitter waters of defeat. He was uniformly successful and never desired a position that was denied him by the people.

Among other interesting incidents occurring during the first term of the administration of Governor Brown may be mentioned the visit to the Capital of Mississippi of the Hon. Henry Clay, of Kentucky, in the spring of 1844. Learning that the great Whig leader would make a stop at Vicksburg for a few days on his voyage from New Or-

leans to his beloved home, Ashland, Kentucky, the devoted friends and admirers of "Harry of the West" assembled in the hall of the House of Representatives and appointed a committee, one of which was the now venerable David Shelton, widely known as an able lawyer, and universally respected for his many manly qualities and the purity of his character, to visit the city of Vicksburg and escort the great statesman and the idolized leader of the Whig party to the capital.

The committee thus appointed went to Vicksburg, met the distinguished "Commoner," and escorted him to the Capital of the State. The Hon. Sargent S. Prentiss, then a citizen of Vicksburg, accompanied the party to Jackson. Arrived at the city, Mr. Clay was received by an immense concourse of people, placed in an open barouche and driven to the capitol, where he addressed a mighty throng of his admiring fellow-citizens, after which he was introduced to and took by the hand hundreds of ladies and gentlemen.

Mr. Clay, during his brief visit to the city of Jackson, was the recipient of many delicate attentions, evidences of the high estimation in which he was held by the people of Mississippi. Henry Clay, and his eloquent companion, Sargent S. Prentiss, crossed the dark river into that undiscovered country "from which no traveler returns" many years ago, and it is doubtful if a solitary member of the committee survives to-day, with the exception of Mr. David Shelton, already referred to.

Albert G. Brown died suddenly at his home near Terry, in Hinds county, on the 12th day of June, 1880.

CHAPTER XV.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR MATHEWS.

JOSEPH MATHEWS, born, it is believed in the State of Tennessee, came to Mississippi at an early period of his life, and settled in Marshall county. He represented that county in the State Senate, and was elected by the Democratic party in the year 1847 as the successor of Governor Brown, and thus became the eleventh Governor of the commonwealth, and the sixth chosen by the people under the Constitution of 1832.

Governor Mathews had a very limited education, but possessed a vigorous mind, and in many respects was a very able man. He developed into a forcible speaker and was always listened to by the people with profound attention. He was in early life a well digger by profession, and when he entered public life he was popularly known as the "well digger," and otherwise as "copperas breeches," from his habit of wearing copperas-colored trousers. Governor Mathews was regarded as an honest and patriotic man, of amiable disposition, but perfectly fearless in the expression of his political sentiments. He was a devoted Democrat, believed in the people, and was the disciple of Thomas Jefferson and Andrew Jackson in their exposition of the true principles of republican government and the rights of men. No remarkable event rendered the administration of Governor Mathews notably conspicuous, but he served the people of Mississippi with zeal and fidelity, and to the entire satisfaction of the people of both parties. Governor Mathews held no official position after his retirement from the executive office, and seemed to regard the "private station as the post of honor."

Governor Joseph Mathews died during the progress of the great war between the States.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR QUITMAN.

JOHN A. QUITMAN, born in the village of Rhinebeck, on the Hudson river, in the empire State of New York, was the son of an able and scholarly minister of the Lutheran church, and became the twelfth Governor of the commonwealth, and the seventh chosen under the Constitution of 1832, which he largely aided in framing.

After completing his education young Quitman studied law and removed to Ohio, but soon growing tired of life in the West he resolved to remove to Mississippi. He arrived at Natchez in 1821, and soon formed a partnership with a distinguished lawyer, and laid the foundation of a large fortune. He was elected to the Constitutional Convention of 1832, as a delegate from Adams county, and later he was elected to the State Senate from Adams county, and becoming president of that body, the duties of the executive were devolved upon him for a few weeks in 1835. Subsequently he became a candidate for chancellor, and although he had opposed the election of judges by the popular voice, he was soon afterwards elected chancellor of the State, which position he filled for several years to the entire satisfaction of the members of the bar and the people.

In 1849, after returning from Mexico, where he had gained much distinction as a major-general in the army of the United States, he became the nominee of the Democratic party for Governor. With the halo of fame which he had earned in Mexico, he was without difficulty elected, and was inducted into office in January, 1850.

The first Legislature during the administration of Governor Quitman took strong grounds in favor of "resistance" to the compromise measures, and called a Convention of delegates to be chosen by the people in every county to meet in September, 1851, to take measures for the "redress of grievances." The admission of California with a Constitution excluding slavery from her territory produced intense excitement in several Southern States, but in no quarter was the excitement greater than in the commonwealth of Mississippi.

Few people cared to take their slave property to California, perhaps, but they were irritated beyond measure by the denial of what they considered an irrefragible right. Meantime, a convention composed of delegates from sundry Southern States had been held in Nashville, Tennessee, where inflammatory resolutions were adopted in the years 1850 and 1851. Excitement continued to grow and spread in Mississippi. Parties were disrupted and new combinations were formed. Governor Quitman having, with many other gentlemen, been indicted by the grand jury of the Federal Court for the district of Louisiana, for his alleged complicity with the Lopez expedition against Cuba, laid down his official robes, and resigned the position of Governor, and appeared before the United States Court to answer to the indictment against him in his individual capacity, as John A. Quitman, a private citizen of Mississippi. He was tried, and of course, was acquitted.

By the resignation of Governor Quitman the duties of the Executive were devolved upon John Isaac Guion, then representing Hinds county in the State Senate, and the president of that body. Judge Guion was a native of Mississippi, a profound lawyer, a graceful speaker, and a genial, honorable gentleman. He continued to exercise the duties of the Executive until the expiration of his term as Senator, when he retired, and gave way for James Whitfield, who represented Lowndes county in the Senate, and was made president of that body as the successor of Judge Guion. Mr. Whitfield continued in the performance of all Executive duties until his legally elected successor was installed, early in January, 1852. Thus was the strange spectacle presented to the people of Mississippi, of four gentlemen discharging the duties of Governor in less than one year.

General Quitman had been re-nominated for election as Governor, and his opponents, composed in large part of the old Whig party, reinforced by a considerable contingent of Democrats, and calling themselves the "Union party," placed in nomination for the Chief Magistracy of the State, Henry S. Foote, then representing the State in the Senate of the United States. The canvass was bitter

and exciting. Each party had its candidates for the Convention and the Legislature in the field in every county in the State. The election for delegates occurred in August, 1851, and resulted in an overwhelming triumph of the Union party. General Quitman promptly abandoned the contest, frankly declaring that the people had decided against the views held by him, and that having no personal purpose to subserve in remaining any longer in the position of a candidate for Governor, he declined at once.

This left the resisters without a leader, and all eyes were turned to Col. Jefferson Davis, in the hope that he could repeat his tactics at Buena Vista, stem the tide of opposition, turn defeat into triumph, and drive back their exulting opponents, as he drove the Mexican lancers from the field in a more deadly encounter. It was not to be, however. Colonel Davis reluctantly accepted the leadership, and entered upon the canvass, and though the Union party had obtained a majority of nearly seven thousand at the August election for delegates to the Convention, at the general election in November, Senator Foote was elected Governor by the meagre majority of nine hundred and ninety-nine votes.

In the September previous, the Convention called by the Legislature had assembled. Mr. Carmack, of Tishomingo, was elected president, and that body, after being in session a week or ten days, adjourned *sine die*, after declarclaring its unalterable fealty to the Union.

In November, 1855, General Quitman was elected a Representative in Congress, and in 1857, he was re-elected, and died at his home near Natchez, July 7th, 1858.

General Quitman was universally esteemed and honored by the people of Mississippi, for his courage, his high and honorable character, the great purity of his life, and for the kind and genial heart he possessed. His death was widely lamented, and the people of nearly every county in the State paid fitting tributes to his worth.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR FOOTE.

HENRY S. FOOTE, a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, born September 20, 1800, was elected in November, 1851,

and thus became the thirteenth governor of the commonwealth, and the eighth chosen under the constitution of 1832. Mr. Foote came to Mississippi about 1830. He possessed a thorough classical education, and through his long and somewhat stormy life, was a close student, eagerly reading everything which came within his reach. He was an able lawyer and a fluent and forcible debater. In politics he was in his natural element, and no Irishman at Donnybrook fair ever enjoyed a scrimmage with more delight than did Henry S. Foote enjoy a political shindy.

He was nominated and elected to the Senate of the United States, and took his seat in that body in December, 1847, and remained in the Senate to within a brief period of his inauguration as Governor, to which position he had been elected in November, 1851, after a fierce and bitter contest.

The first year of the administration of Governor Foote was marked by the death of one of the greatest statesmen of his age, Henry Clay, the "great commoner" of Kentucky. At the next session of the Legislature, which assembled in January, 1853, Col. Alexander Keith McClung, who had won distinction as the second officer of the First Mississippi regiment in Mexico, was invited to deliver an address upon the life, character and public services of one of the truly great men who had left the impress of his genius upon the times in which he lived.

Colonel McClung was born in Virginia while his mother was visiting a sick sister, though the home of both parents was in Mason county, Kentucky, where the boy was raised.

The father of Col. McClung was an eminent jurist and his mother was a sister of the great Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, John Marshall. Hence intellect and genius were the birthright of Alexander K. McClung.

Young McClung served several years of his early life as a midshipman in the American navy, but finally resigned and studied law. In 1833, having been admitted to the bar, he migrated to Jackson, then, as now, the capital of the State. Here he won early recognition, not only for his superior

intellectual qualities, but for his scholastic attainments, and the rare analytical and reasoning powers he possessed. When the Legislature invited Col. McClung to deliver an address upon the life, character and public services of Mr. Clay, he promptly accepted and prepared a splendid literary effort, which we here embody in these pages, as a specimen of criticism upon the great dead, at once eloquent and just, which deserves to be perpetuated as a gem of rare English, allied with great power of analysis:

Ladies and Gentlemen:

We have met to commemorate the life and services of Henry Clay. After a long life, after a long, useful and illustrious career, he has passed away. The fiery and aspiring spirit, whose earthly life was one long storm, has at length sunk to rest. Neither praise nor censure can now reach him. When his haughty soul passed away from the earth, and the grave closed over his dust, it also entombed in its dark and narrow chamber the bitterness of detraction, and the tiger ferocity of party spirit, with which he had so long wrestled. Death has hallowed his name and burnished his services bright in the memory of his countrymen.

We have met to express, in the manner which the custom of our country has established, our appreciation of those services and our sense of his glory. We have met, not as partisans or friends—political or personal—of the illustrious dead, but as Americans desirous to do honor to a great American.

In attempting to discharge the duty which has been imposed upon me, I shall avoid the indiscriminate eulogy which is the proverbial blemish of obituaries and funeral discourses, and shall essay, however feebly, to represent Mr. Clay as he was, or at least, as he seemed to me.

Great beings—grand human creatures—scattered sparsely throughout time, should be painted with truth. An indiscriminate deluge of praise drowns mediocrity and greatness in the same grave, where none can distinguish between them.

When the greatest of all Englishmen, Oliver Cromwell, sat to the painter Lely for his portrait, whose pencil was addicted to flattery, he said: "Paint me as I am; leave not out one wrinkle, scar or blemish, at your peril." He wished to go to the world as he was, and greatness is wise in wishing it. No man the world ever saw was equally great in every quality of intellect and in every walk of action. All men are unequal; and it is tasteful as well as just, to plant the praise where it is true, rather than to drown all individuality and all character in one foaming chaos of eulogy.

Henry Clay was most emphatically a peculiar and strongly marked character; incomparably more peculiar than any of those

who were popularly considered his mental equals. Impetuous as a torrent, yet patient to gain his ends; overbearing and trampling, yet winning and soothing; haughty and fierce, yet kind and gentle; dauntlessly brave in all kinds of courage, yet eminently prudent and conservative in all his policy—all these moral attributes, antithetical as they seem, would shine under different phases of his conduct.

I need not detain this audience with a lengthened biographical sketch of Mr. Clay. The leading historical incidents of his life are universally known. He was born in Virginia, certainly not later than 1775, most probably a year or two earlier. His parentage was exceedingly humble. At the age of twenty, twenty-one or twenty-two, he emigrated to Lexington, Kentucky, where he undertook to pursue the great American road to eminence—the bar. For this career, it would have seemed, at that time, that his advantages were small indeed. Young, poor and unconnected, with scarcely ordinary attainments of education, he entered the lists with numerous and able competitors.

Yet, Henry Clay, destitute as he was, of adventitious advantages, was not destined to struggle upward along the weary and laborious path through which mediocrisy toils to rank. The cedar imbedded in the barren rocks, upon the mountain side, with scarcely soil to feed its roots, will tower above the tallest of the forest; for it is its nature to do so. So this great genius at once shot up like a shaft. He rose to high rank at the bar. In 1799, he was elected to the Kentucky Legislature; in 1806, to the United States Senate; in 1811, to the House of Representatives, and there began his national career. Since that time, Mr. Clay has filled a large space in the public eye. His career has been checkered, stormy and tempestuous. Now the object of universal praise; now attacked with very general censure; now culminating upon the crest of fortune's wave; then dashed upon the rocks and overwhelmed with roar and clamor. It was his fate at periods of his career to drain to the bottom that measure of relentless hate with which mean souls resent the imperial pride of haughty genius. It was his fate to feel that constant success is the only shield which greatness and glory can rear against the poison of envy and slander's venomous sting.

"He who ascends to mountains' tops, shall find
The loftiest peaks most wrapped in clouds and snow;
He who surpasses or subdues mankind,
Must look down on the hate of those below;
Though high above the sun of glory glow,
And far beneath are earth and ocean spread,
Around him are icy rocks, and loudly blow
Contending tempests on his naked head,
Thus to reward the toils which to these summits led."

That strong mind was tried by every extremity of fortune, and if sometimes inflated by success, yet borne up by the all-deathless thirst for renown, the grand incentive to all great toils or glorious deeds, he was never depressed by defeat. He faced

his enemies, he faced fortune and he faced defeat with the same dauntless heart and the same unquailing brow, in youth and in age, regardless when or how they came, or what the peril might be. Yet when most overborne with calumny, when hatred raged fiercest against his person, and he was most stained with slander —even at that time, to enemies as to friends he was an object of admiring respect. When lashed into fury by disappointment, defeat and opposition, and the stormy passions of his tempestuous soul raged like a whirlwind, his bitterest opponent would gaze curiously upon him with a strange mixture of hatred, fear and admiration.

There are many phases in which it is necessary to regard Mr. Clay, to reach a correct estimate of his character; and to accomplish their delineation without a degree of jumbling confusion, is a work of some difficulty. As an orator he was brilliant and grand. None of his contemporaries could so stir men's blood. None approached him in his mastery over the heart and the imagination of his hearers. Of all the gifts with which nature decks her favorites, not the greatest or grandest certainly, but the most brilliant, the most fascinating, and for a moment the most powerful, is exalted eloquence. Before its fleeting and brief glare, the steady light of wisdom, logic or philosophy pales, as the stars fade before the meteor. With this choice and glorious gift nature had endowed Mr. Clay beyond all men of the age. Like all natural orators, he was very unequal, sometimes sinking to commonplace mediocrity, then again when the occasion roused his genius, he would soar aloft in towering majesty. He had little or none of the tinsel of rhetoric or the wordy finery which always lies within the reach of the rhetorician's art.

Strong passions, quick sensibility, lofty sentiment, powerful reason, were the foundation of his oratory, as they are of all true eloquence. Passion, feeling, reason, wit, poured forth from his lips in a torrent so strong and inexhaustible, as to whirl away his hearers for a time in despite of their opinions. Nor should it be forgotten, slight and unimportant as physical qualities may appear in our estimate of the mighty dead, that his were eminently fitted for the orator. A tall, slender, erect person, changing under the excitement of speech its loose flaccidity of muscle into the most vigorous and nerved energy; an eye small, indeed, but deep and bonnily set, and flaming with expression; and last and most important of all, a voice deep, powerful, mellow and rich, beyond expression—rich is a feeble phrase to express its round, articulate fullness, rolling up with the sublime swell of the organ—all these together formed wonderful aids to eloquence, and his great and numerous triumphs attest their power. He had the true mesmeric stroke of the orator—the power to infuse his feelings into his hearers; to make them think as he thought, and feel as he felt. No one can form any adequate conception of his eloquence, who has not heard Mr. Clay when his blood was up, and the tide of inspiration rolling full upon him.

His words might indeed be written down; but the flame of mind which sent them forth red-hot and blazing from its mint, could not be conveyed by letters. As well attempt to paint the lightning. The crooked, angular line may be traced, but the glare and the flame and the roar and the terror and the electric flash are gone. Stormy, vehement and tempestuous as were his passions and his oratory, there was still underneath them all a cool stream of reason, running through the bottom of his brain, which always pointed him to his object, and held him to his course. No passions so stormy ever left their possessor so watchful of his objects. Reason held the helm while passion blew the gale.

As a debater, it would not be just to say that Mr. Clay held the same rank; at least it may be said with justice, that in all the walks of debate he was not equally eminent. He was able everywhere; and it is but gentle criticism to say, that in some trains of thought he did not shine forth with the power and lustre which marked his eloquence. It appears to me, after a critical study of his speeches, that he discussed facts with as much power as any of his greatest rivals. It appears to me, also, that he fell beneath some of them in the discussion of principles. One of the greatest of his compeers taunted him once in the Senate with an inability to analyze abstruse subjects. The taunt was made stronger, probably, by anger, than truth or candor could warrant; yet it seems to me to have been partially just. No one who studies Mr. Clay's arguments upon points of political economy, can avoid perceiving how rarely he analyzes the principle involved. We see a vast array of facts, many keen and thoughtful remarks about the results of the measure, but an analysis of its principle is scarcely ever attempted. He doubtless understood the protective tariff system better than he did any other subject in the range of political economy; and no one can read his speeches upon that question without being struck with this feature. It is still more marked whenever he discusses the subject of finance. A philosophic discussion of a principle, independent of the practical condition of things, is never to be found in his speeches; and in this he presented a most pointed contrast to his great rival, who so short a time preceded him to the grave. It may be said that this was the result of imperfect education, and the barely hasty study which a busy, stirring life enabled him to bestow upon abstruse subjects; but the better opinion seems to be that he was eminently a practical man, and the bent of his genius called him away from the metaphysics of politics.

Mr. Clay was undoubtedly a far greater man than the Scotch economist, Adam Smith; yet it is not probable that any extent of education, or any amount of labor, or any length of study, would have enabled him to write Adam Smith's book. Yet was he a very great debater, also.

None of his compeers arrayed facts more skillfully—none urged them with so much power. He had not the compact, clean-cut, sententious brevity which marked some of those the public ranked as his equals; on the contrary, without being diffuse, he abounded in episodes; he introduced much matter bearing upon his point, certainly, but bearing upon it indirectly—not unfrequently, also, introducing matter which did not much help the question on hand. He abounded in the *argumentum ad hominum*, in personal appeal, in sarcasm, with much of personal allusion and circumstantial explanation, often carrying him away from his subject for some time, to which, however, he always returned at precisely the point where he had left it.

It is difficult among the great masters of oratory and debate to select one whom he closely resembled. It is not probable that he had ever studied any of them closely; and even had he done so, the originality of his genius and the intense pride of his haughty temper would have prevented him from stooping to select a model. If he resembled any of them, he did not know it, and he would have cared as little to abolish the points of resemblance as to make them. To Demosthenes, to whom he has often been compared, he bore a likeness in his passion, his intensity, and in his occasional want of logic; but he was utterly unlike him in other respects. He had none of his terseness, his nakedness, and the straight-forward, unhalting directness with which he dashed on to his end. To Cicero he bore no resemblance whatever. Among the eminent English speakers it would be almost as difficult to trace with him a parallel in any considerable degree exact or close. The profound philosophy of Burke, with his gorgeous, lurid and golden language, rolling on with the pomp and power of an army blazing with banners, he in no degree approached. Sheridan's bright and pungent style, glittering with antithesis and point, was equally unlike him.

I am inclined to think that of all the speakers I have read, though with less of logic and wit, and more of passion, he most resembled Charles Fox. The same rigid adherence actually to his point, even when seeming to be away from it; the same abundance and exuberance of matter; the same gladiatorial struggle to strike down his opponent, though the victory might slightly affect the question involved; the same felicitous blending of passion and logic, with sparkles of sarcasm and personality spangling the whole—all produced strong points of resemblance, not to be traced with any other orator.

To all these eminent merits as a speaker was united a profound knowledge of men, of their motives, and of their weaknesses. Though it may be that in the early part of his life, he had learned but little from books, yet amid the frank, bold and reckless pioneers which formed Kentucky's early population, where this man stood forth in all the originality and nakedness of his nature, and amid the stormy scenes of the hustings in

in which he was early plunged, he had gained that quick insight into the human heart, which in practical life goes farther to attempt success than reams of reading. He knew men thoroughly, and not only knew how, but possessed the magnetic power to bend them to his purposes.

There is probably no position in life which requires such a combination of rare and high qualities as that of a great popular leader. He must be bold and prudent, prompt and patient, stern and conciliating, captivating, commanding, far-seeing, and above all, brave to perfection. The first man in the nation, the first in power, undoubtedly, whatever may be his place, is the leader of the administration, be he in Congress or in the Cabinet, President, or private. The leader of the opposition can hardly be called the second man in rank or power, but if his party be strong and struggling, his position is one of great strength, and enables him, though out of the government, to strongly affect it in the direction of the affairs of the nation. One of these attitudes Mr. Clay held throughout the greater part, and all the latter portion of his life. He led the administration party under Mr. Madison's presidency, throughout the trying scenes of the war, and upon him fell the brunt of that fierce Congressional struggle. When the cowardice of some commanders and the incapacity of all of them in the commencement of the war, had about a series of shameful disasters, which made every American blush for the country, Henry Clay stood forth in advance of all to encourage, to console, and to rouse his countrymen to renewed efforts. Defeats, disasters, blunders and shame hung heavy upon the party in power and disheartened its followers, while the eloquent chiefs of the opposition poured forth a tempest of invective, denunciation, and ridicule against the feeble and futile efforts, in which the honor of the nation was sullied, and its strength lost. But the fiercer roared the storm, the sterner and higher pealed forth his trumpet voice to rally his broken forces, and marshal them anew for the struggle. To Henry Clay, far in front of all others, that administration owed its support through the trying scenesof that bitter contest.

He afterwards led the opposition through the terms of Jackson, Van Buren and Tyler. The unexampled dexterity, skill, patience, firmness and hardihood with which, in spite of repeated defeats, he still maintained the war, must excite unmixed admiration in all who may study his career.

Courage is a high quality—courage, perfect, multiform and unquenchable, one of the highest and rarest. Of all moral qualities, it is the most essential to a great popular leader, most especially the leader of an opposition; and with that glorious gift nature had endowed Mr. Clay to extremity. There was no political responsibility which he ever avoided to take; there was no personal peril which he ever shunned to dare; there was no

van in the opposing party which he ever failed to strike. His heart never failed him in any extremity. He met every crisis promptly and at once, and in this he bore a remarkable contrast to almost every other politician of the age; none of his contemporaries approached him, in this bold, unhesitating promptness, but the man of his destiny, his great rival, Jackson, with whom, in so many other points, so close a parallel might be traced. In democracies, where the will of the people must be the ultimate law of the land, an uncertainty as to their decision is apt to induce politicians to wait and watch for indications of the probable result. The timid time-server will fear to move; he will fear to take ground upon any question until some gleams of light break out from the mass of the people to show him the probable path of safety. Fears, misgivings, uncertainty as to his personal interest keep him silent and still, while the masses stumble onward to their decision without the light of a leader. But no faint-hearted doubts ever clouded his bright eye, when bold Henry Clay was in the field. Like the white plume of Murat, amid the smoke and the roar and the turmoil of battle his lofty crest was ever glittering in the van for the rally of his host. He waited for no indications of popularity, for he received his inspirations from his own clear head and dauntless heart. His convictions were so strong, his self-confidence so unbounded, his will so indomitable, his genius so grand and lofty, that he seemed to bear, stamped upon his brow, nature's patent to command. He moved among his partisans with an imperial, never-doubting, overpowering air of authority, which few were able to resist. He tolerated no insubordination. Opposition seemed to him to be rebellion, and to obey or quit the camp, death or tribute was his motto, and he rarely failed to force obedience. Though the powerful rally which was made against him among his associates in 1840 and 1848, when fortune furnished the weapon to strike, exposed how much of secret dislike his despotic will had banded against him, yet it was generally beaten down to submission. His ablest and haughtiest comrades would, in general, sullenly obey. "Willing to wound, but yet afraid to strike." When in 1832, he wheeled short upon his footsteps with his compromise bill upon the tariff, he carried with him the great bulk of his partisans in Congress, and the whole of them in the country, though directly committed to the support of that measure. In 1825, he carried with him his friends from Ohio, Missouri and Kentucky, for Mr. Adams, against General Jackson, though with that vote political destruction loomed up darkly in their front. Nor was it necessary that the question should be in his path to make him meet it. He spoke out bold and free on all points in front or around him, far or near. In 1825, he was Secretary of State, and not necessarily involved in the ephemeral domestic politics of his State. Kentucky was boiling like a mighty cauldron upon the subject of her relief laws. True to his nature, Mr. Clay spoke out clear and strong in behalf of justice and

sound policy against the current of an overwhelming majority. Under the same circumstances he took the same responsibility two years afterwards, upon the question of the old and new courts. This unhesitating and honest audacity necessarily entailed upon him many temporary disasters, but he always came up again fresh and strong. Like the fabled wrestler of antiquity, he rose from his mother earth stronger in his rebound than before his fall.

Overwhelmed with calumny, he encountered a defeat in 1828 which would have broken the heart and blighted the fame of any other popular leader in the nation. Even Kentucky, the last covert of the hunted stag, was beaten from his grasp; yet he still made head, banded his broken forces, and four years afterwards, again met his destiny in the same man. He encountered a defeat terrible and overwhelming, yet he stood under it erect and lofty as a tower. He had now left the retirement, from whence as a general he had marshaled his array, and had come down into the arena of the halls of Congress to strike, as well as order. And in the tremendous struggles of those stormy sessions, the battle of the giants, most gloriously did he lead the assault. It is inspiring to see how manfully he upheld the day. The repeated disasters which had crushed the hope and cowed the spirit of his partisans, broke vainly upon his haughty front. Defiance, stern and high, blazed in every feature, and war to the knife in every word. It was a brave sight to see how gallantly he would dash into the melee, deal his crashing blows right and left among Van Buren, Benton, Forsyth and Wright; trample the wretched curs of party into the dust beneath his feet, and strike with all his strength full at the towering crest of Jackson.

Nor was it only in the bold and stern qualities of the party leader that he excelled; he could be winning and gentle too. While there was any hope of winning an opponent to the support of a measure, no man was more conciliating; while his partisans would obey, no man was more kind and gentle; and his high-strung nature rendered his courtesy more attractive than the most dexterous flattery of other men. As instances of this skill, I may mention that he twice carried through his land bill against a dead majority in both houses; that he carried through his Missouri compromise, when at first the effort seemed hopeless; and that he won a passage for his bank bills in 1832 and 1841, with a minority of supporters in the first instance, and with an uncertain, hesitating, unreliable majority in the last.

He was patient, too, and could bide his time. In 1840, intestine commotion first appeared in his party, and he first met formidable and organized resistance to his will. He had for years fought out every campaign as the leader of the opposition; his tactics had been brilliant, dextrous and admirable. The party in power was broken down, and he thought he saw himself close upon the long delayed fruition of all his hopes. The bright crown of glory which had so long glittered before his eyes, but

to elude his grasp, was now within his reach. But another was selected to wear, when he had won it. Another was chosen to reap the harvest, which he had worked and watched and tended. Then, for the first time, he met, what he felt to be, rebellion in his camp. Then, for the first time, he saw his standard deserted. His own appreciation of the services he had rendered his party, was strong and intense, and under so crushing a blow, a fiery, impetuous man might be expected to commit some imprudence. Doubtless his heart beat thick with a sense of injustice, and his blood boiled with resentment. Yet he betrayed nothing of it, at least, not in public. The great party leader knew how to bide his time. He bowed gracefully to the decision, threw himself cordially into the movement, and was still the recognized chief of the host which mustered under the banner of another. His was the power behind the throne, greater than the throne itself. Four years afterwards, he reaped the fruit of his prudence and his patience. He was supported with zeal and unanimity by those who had before struck him down, and certainly nothing but the mine which was so suddenly sprung beneath his feet prevented his triumph. After a close and most desperate struggle he fell again, and apparently forever. Yet, even after this apparently final blow, another effort was made, which most strikingly illustrates his character, and displayed upon a broad ground his prodigious power over men, and his buoyant, confident, sanguine, unbreakable spirit. When he was struck down in 1844, it seemed that his race was run. His defeats had been so numerous and continued, he had been so long in the public eye, he was so far advanced in years, the rivals of his middle age, Adams, Jackson, Crawford, had all passed away, and he seemed to be of a former generation. The public heart felt that his career was closed. The old make way for the young, and a new race had arisen.

Taylor's victories had arrested the public mind, and the veteran statesman of Ashland was forgotten; yet he attempted to stem the tide of victory in the very fullness of its power. His control over men was so prodigious, he bestirred himself so vigorously, he struck so hard and true to his mark, that with most of his close friends directly committed against him, and in spite of the general sense of the public, he scarcely failed to win. None but a spirit as dauntless as his own would have dared the struggle. None but a power so great could have made it.

As a statesman, undoubtedly Mr. Clay was entitled to the very highest rank among all his contemporaries. It had been generally conceded that his learning was not profound or various. Of science, in its limited sense, he knew but little, and of the lighter and less important branches of study and accomplishment, still less. It is said that he cared nothing for literature, had never searched deeply into history; and it is remarkable, that though at one time a minister abroad, and for four years Secretary of State, in constant relations and intercourse with foreign envoys

of every nation, he spoke no language but his own. But he knew thoroughly that which it most imported him most to know. He was profoundly versed in the theory and practices of our own government, and in a knowledge of the powers of each branch of it. He knew intimately and to the bottom, the connection, political and commercial, of America with all other nations. He knew perfectly the relation which each part of the country bore to the other, and he understood profoundly the character, genius and wants of the American people. There was nothing sectional in his policy. His broad and comprehensive genius held in its vision the interest of the whole nation, and his big American heart throbbed for it all. He was intensely American in all his thoughts and all his feelings. To cherish the interest and the glory, and to build up the power of his country, and his whole country, was the aim of all his policy, and the passion of his life. No candid reader, who may study his career, can deny, that on all great occasions he was not only purely patriotic, but eminently self-sacrificing. Far brighter examples of this patriotic spirit will at once occur to all who are familiar with his career; but at this moment I will only allude to the instances in which he took ground upon Kentucky State politics, which I cited as examples of his unhesitating boldness, when I was discussing his character as a party leader. Like all other true statesmen, his ideas were all relative, not absolute. He was in no degree a man of one idea. He was not wedded peremptorily and at all hazards, to any measure or any principle.

He understood the policy of a nation, not as a fixed mathematical theorem, where under all circumstances and at all times, every result but one must be wrong; but as a practical science of fitting measures to the occasion, to necessity, and to the times. The best practical good which could be secured was his aim, and under some circumstances he would maintain, what, under a different condition of affairs, he would oppose. Without discussing the philosophical soundness of his political economy, or the correctness of all his measures, it may be stated with truth, that in them all, he looked to the integrity and independence, political and commercial, of the nation. The energy of his support of it, gave to him the rank of the champion of the protective tariff policy, though it was established before he came into political life; and his arguments in its favor, principally turn upon the maintenance of the commercial independence of the country. Yet, he was not wedded to it; and when its continuance menaced danger to the country, he himself led the way in pulling it down. The monument to his memory upon the Cumberland road bears testimony to his efforts in behalf of national works of internal improvement. He was also the author of some important, and of some great and vital measures. He originated the scheme for the distribution among the States of the public lands; he was the author of the Missouri compromise, and of

the adjustment of the last stormy agitation of the slavery subject. These three measures were his own. They were struck off in the mint of his own mind. The first of these measures must be criticised, both as the movement of a party leader and a statesman, and with regard to the condition of things at the time, to understand its real merit, and to deal justice to its author. Shortly after the revolution, in the magnanimous spirit of that immortal age, the States ceded the lands to the general government, as a security for the payment of the national debt. That debt was nearly satisfied when Mr. Clay's measure was devised, and the treasury was overflowing with revenue. It was the general sense of all parties, that the land should be withdrawn from the current support of the general government; and Congress was overrun with schemes to squander it. Some of the States asserted the monstrous heresy of a title hold to all within their limits, by right of their sovereignty. Propositions for grants to States, companies and individuals were rife in each hall, and probably by no other movement would it have been possible to rescue and preserve, for the benefit of the Union, that immense fund from squandering dissipation. Considered without reference to the schemes of abandonment, which it was necessary to oppose, the measure does not appear to be founded on philosophical soundness and policy. In the United States we have two circles of government, with a common constituency. The State and Federal governments are organs of the same people. They have separate and distinct powers, different circles and measures of authority and action, but a common and the same constituency. Both governments are mere abstractions, while the living, breathing power is the people and the same people. The same men are citizens of one government and the other. The same people bear the burden, pay the revenue and enjoy the benefits of them both. Both governments are ideal existences, artificial organs of one common master. Therefore, it does not appear, when abstractly considered, to be sound or philosophical statesmanship, to give to the people, through one organ, a portion of the public revenue, when the same people will be compelled to pay it back again, in a different shape to the other. It seems to be shifting a treasure from one pocket to the other, with some loss on the passage.

But considered as a movement to prevent that great fund from being squandered, it was the stroke of a statesman, and as the tactics of a party leader the conception was most dextrous. The country was upon the eve of a Presidential election, and the disposition of the land fund was to the candidates a most perilous and embarrassing question. Mr. Clay's opponents in the Senate, constituting a majority, determined to complicate him with the subject, and in spite of the remonstrances and votes of himself and his friends, they referred it to the Committee upon Manufactures, of which he was chairman, the last Committee in

the House to which the subject was appropriate and germain. This disposal of the subject, unjust as it was, compelled him to take it up. If he favored the proposition to cede the lands to the new States, he disgusted the old. If he opposed it, he offended the new. But the invention of the old party leader came to his rescue, and as his return blow, he conceived the counterstroke of a distribution among all the States.

On the two other great occasions, when sectional excitement shook the Union to its centre, to which I have referred, he appeared as a mediator. He was the author of the Missouri Compromise, and of the adjustment measures of the stormy session of 1850. The completely relative cast of all his political ideas, the total absence from his character of fanaticism upon any opinion of principle, eminently fitted him for a mediator, and upon all dangerous questions he always acted that part. Whenever conflicting interests or opinions menaced the integrity of the Union, he stood forth as the harbinger and the champion of peace and conciliation. He saw the wretched condition of the miserable little republics of South America, feeble, demoralized and contemptible at war with each other, trampled upon by every European power, and despised by the world; he was a member of a great nation; he loved his country, and his whole country, from North to South, from the big lakes to the gulf, from ocean to ocean, from the sunrise to the sunset, and every feeling of his heart, every thought of his brain revolted at dismemberment. It is enough to say, in eulogy of those measures, and it should immortalize the great statesman who conceived them, that both the great divisions of the American people have adopted them both, as a part of their political creed.

Doubtless some portion of his influence in the adjustment of those perilous questions arose from the entirely moderate and conservative character of his opinions upon that subject, and from the peculiarity of his position. He was a native and a representative of a slave State; he had never lived anywhere else; and while unflinchingly true, at all times and upon all points, to the rights of the Southern States, yet he considered slavery as a great though unavoidable evil. But he was in no degree impassioned and blinded in regard to it. He looked at the subject calmly and without exaggeration; not through the magnifying glass of religious fanaticism or distorted philanthropy, but with the calm eye of a practical statesman. He maintained the policy of gradual emancipation on both occasions that the subject was agitated in Kentucky, openly and vigorously; contending that the great numerical preponderance of the whites over the blacks in that State rendered their gradual emancipation and removal safe and easily attainable. At the same time he always declared that he considered all such schemes to be utterly impracticable in the planting States; and if a citizen of one of them, would oppose them all, because the numbers of the blacks would render their removal impossible, and their con-

tinual presence disadvantageous and perilous to the whites. He favored emancipation in Kentucky, while farther South he declared he considered it utterly impracticable. These views he urged and amplified at length, not only in the discussion of the question in his own State, but also in the United States Senate, while discussing the reception of petitions for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. This position might also be referred to, as another illustration of the practical and completely relative character of all his political ideas. Doubtless, as an abstract proposition, considered without reference to its inevitable existence, or the perilous consequences of its cessation, he was opposed to slavery; for liberty was the passion of his life. His own country, and his own countrymen, were the first and the principal objects in his thoughts and in his heart; but his broad and extended philanthropy embraced the world. Even the degraded African slave, separated from his own race by a wide and impassable gulf, found in him a well-wisher to his moral and mental elevation, when it could occur safely in a different land and in another clime. Wherever abroad, freedom found a votary, that votary found in him a champion. When Greece, the classic land of Greece—the fountain of refinement, the birth-place of eloquence and poetry and liberty—when Greece awoke from the long slumber of ages, and beat back the fading crescent to its native east—when Macedon at last called to mind the feats of her conquering boy, and the Spartan again struck for the land which had bred him, in Henry Clay's voice the words of cheering rolled over the blue waters, from the far west, as the greeting of the new world to the old. When Mexico, and our sister republics of the extreme South, shook off the rotted yoke of the fallen Spaniard, and freedom's face for one brief moment gleamed under the pale light of the Southern cross, it was he who spoke out again to cheer and to rouse its champions. The regenerated Greek, the dusky Mexican, the Peruvian mountaineer, all, who would strike one blow for liberty, found in him a friend and an advocate. His words of cheering swept over the plains of Marathon and came ringing back from the peaks of the Andes. But that voice is now stilled, and his bright eye closed forever. He has gone from our midst, and the wailing of grief which rose from the nation, and the plumage of mourning which shrouded its cities, its halls and its altars, attest his countrymen's sense of their loss. He has gone, and gone in glory. From us rises the dirge; with him floats the pean of triumph.

By a beautiful decree and poetical justice of destiny, it was fated that the last effort of the Union's great champion should be made in behalf of the Union, in its last great extremity. He passed off the stage as became the Great Pacificator. His dying effort was worthy of, and appropriate to him. When the fountains of the great deep of the public mind were broken up, and the fierce passions of sectional animosity tore over it, as the

storms sweep over the ocean, it was from his voice that the words of soothing came forth, "Peace, be still."

It was his last battle, and the gallant veteran fought it out with the power and the fire of his prime. The expiring light of life, though flickering in its last beams, blazed up to the fullness of its meridian lustre. There was no fading away of intellect, or gradual decay of body. Minds like his, and souls so fiery, are cased in frames of steel, and when they fall at last, they fall at once.

The Union was not compelled to blush for the decay of the Union's great champion. Age had not crumbled the stately dignity of his form, nor reduced his manly intellect to the imbecility of a second childhood. He faded away into no feeble twilight; he sunk down to no dim sunset—but sprang out of life in the bright blaze of meridian fullness.

He passed down into the valley of the shadow of death with all his glory unclouded, with all his laurels fresh and green around him. Not a spot obscures the lustre of his crest; not a sprig has been torn from his chaplet.

"The dead Douglass has won the field." His dying ear rung with the applause of his country, and the hosannas of a nation's gratitude. Death has given to him the empire in the hearts of his countrymen, not fully granted to the living man—and although it was not decreed that the first honors of the nation should await him, its last blessings will cluster around his name.

His memory needs no monument. He wants no mausoleum of stone or marble to imprison his sacred dust. Let him rest amid the tokens of the freedom he so much loved. Let him sleep on, where the whistling of the tameless winds, the ceaseless roll of the murmuring waters, the chirping of the wild bird, and all which speaks of liberty, may chant his eternal lullaby. Peace be with thy soul, Henry Clay; may the earth lie light upon you, and the undying laurel of glory grow green over thy grave.

[As an evidence of the genius of Col. McClung, his "Invocation to Death" is here subjoined, and remembering that he died by his own hand in the June of life, it will be read with melancholy interest by his early friends who still linger upon the shores of time:]

INVOCATION TO DEATH.

Swiftly speed o'er the wastes of time,
Spirit of death!
In manhood's morn, in youthful prime,
I woo thy breath!
For the glittering hues of hope are fled
Like the dolphin's light,
And dark are the clouds above my head
As the starless night.
O! vainly the mariner sighs for the rest
Of the peaceful haven,
The pilgrim saint for the shrines of the blest,
The calm of heaven;
The galley slave for the night wind's breath,
At burning noon,
But more gladly I'd spring to thy arms, Oh, death!
Come soon! Come soon!

Nothing more notable occurred during the administration of Governor Foote than the passage of an act submitting the question to the people whether they should or should not repudiate the bonds of the State, the proceeds of which had been used to pay for the stock subscribed for and owned by the State in the Planters' Bank. This was in the first year of his term, and the question was presented to the people at the presidential election of that year, and as a matter of course, the people, ever anxious to avoid taxation, repudiated the debt which had been unanimously pronounced by the Senate as a legal and binding obligation, and to meet the payment of which the faith of the State had repeatedly been solemnly pledged. No public official had ever been bold enough to deny the validity of the bonds issued and sold for the payment of stock owned by the State in the Planters' Bank, and the repudiation of those bonds must ever be regarded as an act of bad faith on the part of the people, and was so regarded at the time by hundreds of the most intelligent and prominent men in the State.

The only other incident worthy of note occurring during the gubernatorial service of Governor Foote, was the decision of the High Court of Errors and Appeals affirming the validity of the issuance and sale of the bonds of Mississippi, sold to raise money with which to pay for the stock owned by the State in the Union Bank. The court was unanimous and the opinion was clear and emphatic that the State was justly indebted to the holders of the bonds, and that it was proper that these bonds should be paid, but the decision of the court was not worth the paper on which it was written, for no penny of the amount due has been paid to this day, and not a single dollar will ever be paid on those bonds.

In the first year of the administration of Governor Foote, Louis Kossuth, the great ex-Governor of Hungary, visited the Capital of Mississippi. Governor Foote, who had met and known Kossuth in Washington, called on, and entertained him at an elaborate dinner at the executive mansion, where he was met by a dozen or more prominent and distinguished gentlemen of the city of Jackson.

At the close of his term, in January, 1853, Governor

Foote removed to California. He remained there several years but finally returned to his old home. He soon afterwards married a Nashville lady, and resumed the practice of law in that city. He was elected to the Confederate Congress as a representative from that district, where he served until near the close of the war.

He died in New Orleans, May 20, 1880, while holding the office of Superintendent of the United States Mint of that city, an office which had been conferred upon him by President Grant.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR MCREA.

JOHN J. MCRAE, a native of Wayne county, Mississippi, was elected to the position of Governor in November, 1853, and was installed in office in January, 1854, thus becoming the fourteenth Governor of the commonwealth, and the ninth chosen under the Constitution of 1832.

Mr. McRae had represented his county in both branches of the legislature previous to his induction into the office of chief executive of the State, and his administration was so satisfactory to the people that he was re-elected in November, 1855, for a second term.

Before he was chosen as chief magistrate, he had been appointed in the autumn of 1851 to succeed Jefferson Davis, who had resigned his seat in the United States Senate when he became the candidate of his party for the office of Governor in that year. Mr. McRae served nearly two months as a Senator and until his successor appeared in Washington.

At the expiration of his second term as Governor he was elected to the National House of Representatives to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of General John A. Quitman, and was re-elected for the succeeding term, where he served until the 12th day of January, 1861, when he retired from Congress in company with the entire delegation from the State, and returned to his home.

When the Confederate States government was established, the ex-Governor became a representative in that body, where he served until the close of the war. When

the end came, saddened and disappointed at the result, in utter dispair, he abandoned the State where he had been honored, and emigrated to British Honduras, where he soon sickened and died.

John J. McRae was universally esteemed by all who knew him, as a genial, generous and frank gentleman. His fine social qualities made him a general favorite, and his undeviating courtesy to all men added immensely to his popularity; and when information of his death on a foreign strand—an exile among strangers—far from his native Mississippi, reached his former home, a pang of regret pressed heavily upon the hearts of every man and woman who had ever known the genial and warm-hearted ex-Governor McRae.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR MCWILLIE.

WILLIAM MCWILLIE, born in Kershaw district, South Carolina, November 17th, 1795, migrated to Mississippi in 1845, was elected Governor in November, 1857, and was inducted into office in January, 1858, thus becoming the fifteenth chief magistrate of the commonwealth, and the tenth chosen under the Constitution of 1832.

There was nothing particularly striking that occurred during the administration of Governor McWillie. He was always regarded as a gentleman of education and honor, and four years after he made his home in Mississippi he was nominated and elected to Congress, where he served from December, 1849, to March 4th, 1851. He was nominated in 1851, by the wing of his party pledged to "resistance" to the compromise measures incident to the admission of California, and he was borne down and defeated by the cyclone of Unionism that swept over the State in the year 1851.

After retiring at the end of his gubernatorial term with the confidence and respect of all the people of the State the Governor never again held official position. He was universally respected for his manly qualities, lofty bearing, generous hospitality and the purity of his life, and died peacefully at his home in Madison county, March 3d, 1869, in the 74th year of his age.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR PETTUS.

JOHN J. PETTUS, born, it is believed, in Alabama, came to Mississippi when a young man. He settled in Kemper county, which he represented in both branches of the Legislature. In 1859 he was nominated by the Democratic party as its candidate for Governor. He was easily elected, and was inducted into the executive office in January, 1860, thus becoming the sixteenth Governor of the State, and the eleventh chief magistrate chosen under the Constitution of 1832.

The second year of the administration of Governor Pettus was made memorable by the assembling of the Secession Convention, a Convention directly representing the sovereignty of the people, and the desolating war which soon followed the attempted severance of the relations of Mississippi to the Federal Union.

The Convention convened at the capitol in the city of Jackson, on Monday, the 7th day of January, 1861, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature, entitled "an act to provide for a Convention of the people of the State of Mississippi."

The Rev. Dr. C. K. Marshall, the distinguished and eloquent divine of the city of Vicksburg, opened the Convention with prayer. Hon. Wm. S. Barry, of Lowndes, was elected President; F. A. Pope, of Holmes, Secretary; S. Pool, Door-keeper; W. Ivy Westbrook, of Noxubee, Sergeant-at-Arms.

L. Q. C. Lamar offered a resolution that a committee of fifteen be appointed by the president to prepare and report as speedily as possible an ordinance for the withdrawal of the State from the Federal Union, with a view to the establishment of a new confederacy to be composed of the

seceding States, upon which he moved the previous question. The committee consisted of the author of the resolution, Wiley P. Harris, Samuel J. Gholson, Jas. L. Alcorn, Henry T. Ellett, Walker Brooke, Hugh R. Miller, John A. Blair, Alex. M. Clayton, Alfred Holt, Jas. Z. George, E. H. Sanders, Benj. King, Geo. R. Clayton and Orlando Davis.

Mr. Lamar from the committee reported "an ordinance to dissolve the Union between the State of Mississippi and the States united with her under the compact, entitled the Constitution of the United States," with the recommendation that it do pass.

Jacob S. Yerger, of Washington, offered an amendment, by way of substitute, providing "for the final adjustment of all difficulties between the free and slave States of the United States, by securing further constitutional guarantees within the present Union." The substitute was lost by a vote of seventy-eight to twenty-one.

Jas. L. Alcorn, of Coahoma, offered an additional section, that "the ordinance shall not go into effect until the States of Alabama, Georgia, Florida and Louisiana shall resolve to secede from the Union, and resume their sovereignty;" lost by a vote of seventy-four to twenty-five.

Walker Brooke, of Warren, offered an amendment, submitting to the qualified electors of the State the ordinance for their ratification or rejection. This amendment shared the fate of the other two—the three resolutions receiving practically the same support. Those voting for them were: Messrs. Alcorn, Aldridge, Barksdale, Brooke, Beene, Blair, Bonds, Bullard, Cummings, Denson, Farrar, Flournoy, Herring, Hurst, Isom, Marshall, McGehee, Myers, Parker, Powell, Reynolds, Sanders, Sumner, Stephens, Thornton, Tison, Winchester, Yerger, Young.

Mr. Lamar, from the committee, then reported the Ordinance of Secession, which was as follows:

AN ORDINANCE to dissolve the Union between the State of Mississippi and other States united with her under the compact entitled "the Constitution of the United States of America."

The people of the State of Mississippi in Convention assembled, do ordain and declare, and it is hereby ordained and declared as follows, to-wit:

Section 1st. That all the laws and ordinances by which the said State of Mississippi became a member of the Federal Union

of the United States of America be, and the same are hereby repealed, and that all obligations on the part of said State or the people thereof to observe the same, be withdrawn, and that the said State doth hereby assume all the rights, functions and powers which, by any of said laws or ordinances, were conveyed to the government of the said United States, and is absolved from all the obligations, restraints and duties incurred to the said Federal Union, and shall from henceforth be a free, sovereign and independent State.

Section 2d. That so much of the first section of the seventh article of the Constitution of this State as requires members of the Legislature, and all officers, executive and judicial, to take an oath or affirmation to support the Constitution of the United States, be and the same is hereby abrogated and annulled.

Section 3d. That all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or under any act of Congress passed, or treaty made, in pursuance thereof, or under any law of this State, and not incompatible with this Ordinance, shall remain in force, and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.

Section 4. That the people of the State of Mississippi hereby consent to form a Federal Union with such of the States as may have seceded, or may secede from the Union of the United States of America, upon the basis of the present Constitution of the said United States, except such parts thereof as embrace other portions than such seceding States.

Thus ordained and declared in Convention, the 9th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one.

In testimony of the passage of which, and the determination of the members of this Convention to uphold and maintain the State in the position she has assumed by said Ordinance, it is signed by the President and members of this Convention this, the fifteenth day of January, A. D., 1861."

WM. S. BARRY, President.

ADAMS—A. K. Farrar,
Josiah Winchester.
ATTALA—E. H. Sanders.
AMITE—David W. Hurst.
BOLIVAR—Miles H. McGehee.
CARROLL—James Z. George,
William Booth.
CLAIBORNE—H. T. Ellett.
COAHOMA—J. L. Alcorn.
COPIAH—P. S. Catchings,
Benjamin King.
CLARKE—S. H. Terral.
CHOCTAW—W. F. Brantley,
W. H. Witty,
J. H. Edwards.
CHICKASAW—J. A. Orr,
C. B. Baldwin.
COVINGTON—A. C. Powell.
CALHOUN—W. A. Sumner,
M. D. L. Stephens.
DESOTO—J. R. Chalmers,
S. D. Johnston,
T. Lewers.
FRANKLIN—D. H. Parker.
GREENE—T. J. Roberts.
HINDS—Wiley P. Harris,
W. P. Anderson,
W. B. Smart.
HOLMES—J. M. Dyer,
W. L. Keirn.

HARRISON—D. C. Glenn.
HANCOCK—J. B. Deason.
ISSAQUENA—A. C. Gibson.
ITAWAMBA—R. O. Beene,
A. B. Bullard,
W. H. H. Tison,
M. C. Cummings.
JASPER—O. C. Dease.
JACKSON—A. E. Lewis.
JEFFERSON—J. S. Johnston.
JONES—J. H. Powell.
KEMPER—O. Z. Neely.
Thomas H. Woods.
LAWRENCE—W. Gwin.
LOWNDES—George R. Clayton.
LEAKE—W. B. Colbert.
LAUDERDALE—J. B. Ramsey,
F. C. Semmes.
LAFAYETTE—L. Q. C. Lamar,
T. D. Isom.
MARSHALL—A. M. Clayton,
J. W. Clapp,
S. Benton,
H. W. Walter,
W. M. Lea.
MADISON—A. P. Hill.
MONROE—S. J. Gholson,
F. M. Rodgers.
MARION—H. Mayson.
NOXUBEE—Israel Welsh.
NESHOBA—D. M. Backstrom.
NEWTON—M. M. Keith.
OKTIBBEHA—T. C. Bookter.
PERRY—P. Y. Myers.
PIKE—J. M. Nelson.
PANOLA—J. B. Fizer,
E. T. McGehee.
PONTOTOC—C. D. Fontaine,
J. B. Herring,
H. R. Miller,
R. W. Flournoy.
RANKIN—Wm. Denson.
SUNFLOWER—E. P. Jones.
SIMPSON—W. J. Douglas.
SMITH—W. Thompson.
SCOTT—C. W. Taylor.
TALLAHATCHIE—A. Pattison.
TISHOMINGO—A. E. Reynolds,
W. W. Bonds,
T. P. Young,
J. A. Blair.
TUNICA—A. Miller.
TIPPAH—O. Davis,
J. H. Berry,
J. S. Davis,
D. B. Wright.
WASHINGTON—J. S. Yerger.
WILKINSON—A. C. Holt.
WAYNE—W. J. Eckford.
WARREN—Walker Brooke,
Thomas A. Marshall.
WINSTON—J. Kennedy,
W. S. Bolling,
YALOBUSHA—F. M. Aldridge,
W. R. Barksdale.
YAZOO—H. Vaughn,
G. B. Wilkinson.

The Ordinance of Secession, as reported by Mr. Lamar, was passed by a vote of 84 to 15. Those voting against it were Messrs. Blair, Bonds, Bullard, Cummings, Farrar, Hurst, Myers, Marshall, Parker, Reynolds, Sanders, Thornton, Winchester, Yerger and Young.

Every member of the Convention except Dr. J. J. Thornton, of Rankin county, signed the ordinance as enrolled.

Of the one hundred and thirty-four delegates who composed the Convention of 1890, there are six who were delegates to the Secession Convention of 1861, to-wit: Senator J. Z. George and Colonel J. A. Blair, from the State at large; Ex-Governor J. L. Alcorn, from Coahoma; Judge

Wiley P. Harris, of Hinds; Dr. W. L. Keirn, of Holmes, and Dr. T. D. Isom, of Lafayette.

On the third day of the Convention, Samuel J. Gholson read to the Convention his letter to the President of the United States, resigning his position as Judge of the Federal courts for Mississippi.

On the same day Hon. A. Burt presented his credentials as Commissioner from the Republic of South Carolina.

The Hons. L. P. Conner and John Perkins, delegates elected to the State Convention of Louisiana, were invited to seats within the bar of the Convention.

On the fourth day, Commissioner Burt, from the sovereign, free and independent State of South Carolina, addressed the Convention.

On the eighth day of the Convention, Mr. Lamar offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the commissioners appointed by his Excellency, the Governor, in pursuance of a resolution of the Legislature of the State of Mississippi, providing for the appointment of commissioners, etc., approved November 30th, 1860, be furnished each with a copy of the Ordinance of Secession adopted by this Convention, and that they be requested to submit the same to the Conventions of the States to which they have been accredited, and solicit the co-operation of said States, with the action of South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida and Alabama.

Mr. Walter offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the State of Mississippi recognizes the States of Florida and Alabama as sovereign and independent nations, and will correspond and treat with them as such.

On the sixteenth day of the session, Mr. Glenn offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the Convention do now proceed to vote for seven delegates to the Montgomery Convention, without any special nominations being made, and no one shall be elected a delegate unless he or they shall receive a majority of all the votes polled.

On the first ballot over sixty persons received one or more votes, but Judge Wiley P. Harris was the only one voted for who received a majority of all the votes cast, and was declared elected.

On succeeding ballots, Messrs. Walker Brooke, W. S.

Wilson, A. M. Clayton, W. S. Barry, James T. Harrison and J. A. P. Campbell were declared duly elected.

On the same day the Convention proceeded to the election of a Major-General by ballot. Out of 90 votes cast, Colonel Jefferson Davis received 88 votes.

The Convention then proceeded to the election of four Brigadier Generals. Earl Van Dorn, Charles Clark, J. L. Alcorn and C. H. Mott were elected.

Subsequently A. M. West was appointed Brigadier-General, vice C. H. Mott, who was elected Colonel of the 19th Mississippi regiment.

On the 19th day of the Convention resolutions to provide for the representation of the State of Mississippi in the Congress of a Southern Confederacy were adopted.

Section 1 provided for the appointment of Jefferson Davis and Albert G. Brown to represent the State of Mississippi in the Senatorial branch of any Congress, or other legislative body, of any Confederacy or Government to be formed between the State of Mississippi and other States, as contemplated by the action of this convention, and that they hold their office until the end of the next regular or called session of the legislature, and should any vacancy occur in the meantime, the Governor shall make an appointment to fill such vacancy.

Section 2. "That Reuben Davis, Lucius Q. C. Lamar, William Barksdale, Otho R. Singleton and John J. McRae be, and they are hereby appointed Representatives of the State of Mississippi in the representative branch of any Congress, or other Legislative body, of any Confederacy or Government to be formed between the State of Mississippi and other States as contemplated by the action of this convention; and that they hold their office until superseded by election to be held in the manner provided by law."

The Governor of the State, by a joint resolution of the Legislature adopted on the 30th of November, 1860, previous to the assembling of the convention, was charged with the duty of appointing commissioners to the several slaveholding States, asking their co-operation with the State of Mississippi in seceding from the Federal Union, with the view of establishing a Southern Confederacy.

In the performance of this duty Governor Pettus appointed the following commissioners: To Tennessee, Hon. T. J. Wharton, a native of that State; Hon. Chas. Edward Hooker, to the State of South Carolina, of which State he was a native; Hon. Jacob Thompson, to the State of North Carolina, of which State, he was a native; Hon. Wirt Adams to the State of Louisiana; Hon. A. H. Handy to the State of Maryland, of which State he was a native; George R. Fall to the State of Arkansas; Hon. W. S. Featherston to the Commonwealth of Kentucky; Hon. W. L. Harris to the State of Georgia; Hon. Fulton Anderson to the State of Virginia.

The commissioners were among the ablest and most influential citizens of the State, and the delicate duties assigned them were performed with ability, dignity and patriotism. Elaborate reports of the speeches made in the presence of Conventions and Legislatures of the respective States to which the commissioners were accredited, and the communications submitted to the several executives, can be found in the journal of the convention of 1861.

The changes made in the constitution framed by the convention of 1861 were such only as the existing state of affairs demanded.

The final vote on the ordinance of secession was taken in the afternoon of the 9th day of January, 1861, and not one of the great throng of spectators who crowded the galleries to witness the last act in the severance of Mississippi from the Union, can ever forget that solemn scene. The roll call of members had been completed, and the last name had been recorded. The hall of the House of Representatives was wrapped in silence as deep and still as death. The President, the Hon. Wm. S. Barry, rose, and with a mute wave of his hand beckoned the Rev. Whitfield Harrington to the stand by his side. The entire body of the House rose, and with the large assembly of visitors and spectators, stood with bowed heads, while this eloquent man of God uttered an invocation to Heaven for the blessing and guidance of the Most High on the step just taken.

Thousands of patriots had hoped, worked and prayed for the conclusion just reached. The people of Missis-

sippi believed in their hearts that they had an indefeasible right to sever their relations with the Federal Union, and to form another better calculated to protect their rights and promote their happiness. They believed with Abraham Lincoln that:

"Any people anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government, and form a new one that suits them better."

"This," said Mr. Lincoln, "is a most valuable and most sacred right. A right which we hope and believe is to liberate the world."

"Nor is this right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government may choose to exercise it."

"Any portion of such people that can, may revolutionize, putting down a minority intermingled with or near about them who oppose their movements."

"Such a minority was precisely the case of the Tories of the Revolution. It is a quality of revolutions not to go by old lines or old laws, but to break up both and make new ones."

And yet when the hour of parting came, the hearts of the members of the Convention, and the large number of spectators, who were present to witness the final act in the great drama, were filled with a feeling of undefinable sadness. As the last words of the earnest and fervent invocation to the great white throne fell upon the ears of the hearers, men "all unused to the melting mood" found their eyes growing dim with "the spring dew of the heart." All felt that they were turning their backs upon the old home and the old flag that they had loved so well. They all felt that they were leaving the house builded by their ancestors, every stone of which was consecrated in the blood of their fathers, and bedewed with the tears of their mothers. The starry old flag, too, whose folds their fathers and brothers had garlanded with new glories, was to be henceforth a strange, and possibly a hostile one. With these memories of the glorious past crowding thick and fast upon them, it is not strange, therefore, that their hearts should have been stirred, or that their "eyes should have

played the woman." It was at this moment that the roar of artillery was heard from the outside, and the sound of bells was heard ringing in the halls and corridors of the capitol. These sounds were intended to voice the joy of the people, but they fell with a harsh and discordant tone upon the ears of the listeners in the hall of the House of Representatives, and it is questionable if any who heard them did not incontinently pronounce them,

"Sweet bells jangled harsh, and out of tune,"

so inapposite were they to the over-laden hearts of those who listened.

Governor Pettus labored zealously and co-operated earnestly with both the Convention and the Legislature of Mississippi to put the State in the best possible condition for defensive operations.

In November, 1861, Governor Pettus was re-elected for a second term, and when, in January, 1862, he was again inducted into office, war was flagrant, and its baleful fires were blazing in nearly every Southern State. In the course of the year 1863, by virtue of constitutional authority vested in him, and by reason of the close proximity of the forces of the enemy and the threatened danger to the archives of the State, Governor Pettus ordered the removal of all the government offices to a place of safety. The city of Columbus, in Lowndes county, was selected as the temporary seat of government, and to that place all the offices and their records were removed.

Governor Pettus was unquestionably an earnest and honest patriot. He labored zealously to advance the best interests of the State, and to promote the happiness of all its people. He was succeeded in January, 1864, by General Charles Clark, who had been elected at the general election in November, 1863.

With the surrender of General Robert E. Lee, and the consequent termination of hostilities, Governor Pettus lost heart and hope. He abandoned Mississippi, went to the State of Arkansas, lived the life of a recluse, and soon passed away.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CHARLES CLARK.

CHARLES CLARK, born in the State of Ohio, May, 1811, was elected in November, 1863, and thus became the seventeenth Governor of Mississippi, and the twelfth chosen under the Constitution of 1832.

Governor Clark was lineally descended from one of two brothers, Clark, by name, and both natives of England, who came over in the Mayflower. The elder of the brothers remained in the colony of Massachusetts, but the younger drifted to the colony of Maryland, where he married and raised a large family. From this Maryland progenitor was descended Charles Clark, who was the seventeenth chief magistrate of the commonwealth, and who embodied in his own person all the better elements of the lawyer, the soldier, the statesman, the planter and the gentleman.

After graduating at the Augusta College, in Kentucky, young Clark migrated to Mississippi as a school teacher. He was first employed as a teacher in Natchez, when a yellow fever epidemic scattered his pupils, and broke up his school. Not desiring a closer acquaintance with yellow fever, he walked to Benton, the seat of justice for Yazoo county. He arrived there with precisely seventy-five cents in his pocket, but there was in the vocabulary of Charles Clark, glowing with youth, energy and ambition, "no such word as fail." He soon obtained a school in Yazoo, and while there formed the acquaintance of John M. Sharp. That acquaintance ripened into a life-long friendship between those sturdy men of action and energy.

During his hours of leisure, Clark never for a moment lost sight of the object he had in view. He had determined to adopt the law as a profession, and as soon as he was

prepared, was admitted to the bar. After passing his examination he located in Fayette, in Jefferson county, where he soon secured the friendship and the influence of General Thomas Hinds and other prominent gentlemen, and his success was assured. He had secured a large planting interest in Bolivar county, which he finally made his home. He served as a representative of both counties in the Legislature. His connection with the second regiment in Mexico has been adverted to elsewhere, as is his command of brigades and divisions in the Confederate army. It is only necessary to add that at the battle of Baton Rouge in August, 1862, where he was desperately wounded and disabled for further military service, the people called him from his retirement to perform executive duties.

General Clark was inducted into office in January, 1864, and labored zealously to improve the condition of the soldiers of Mississippi already in the field, and to bring forth every man for the defence of the women and children left at home. When the end came, in the total failure of the cause for which General Clark had perilled his life and shed his blood, he met the result with the calm fortitude of a hero.

Immediately after the surrender of Lieutenant-General Taylor, commanding the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, to General Canby, commanding the United States forces in this quarter, Governor Clark convened the Legislature, in order that the State might be speedily placed in accord with the government at Washington, under the new order of things. The Legislature was summoned to meet at the capital on the 18th day of May, 1865. The offices and archives were ordered to be removed to Jackson, and on May 6th, 1865, Governor Clarke issued the following proclamation to the people. It will be read to-day with interest:

PROCLAMATION.

MERIDIAN, MISS., May 6, 1865.

To the People of Mississippi:

General Taylor informs me that all Confederate armies east of the Mississippi river are surrendered, with all government

cotton, quartermaster, commissary and other stores. Federal commanders will only send such troops as may be necessary to guard public property. All officers and persons in possession of public stores will be held to a rigid accountability, and all embezzlers certainly arrested. Arrangements will be made to issue supplies to the destitute. I have called the Legislature to convene at Jackson on Thursday, the 18th inst. They will doubtless order a Convention.

The officers of the State government will immediately return with the archives to Jackson. County officers will be vigilant in the preservation of order and the protection of property. Sheriffs have power to call out the *posse comitatus*, and the militia will keep arms and obey orders for that purpose, as in times of peace. The civil laws must be enforced, as they now are, until repealed. If the public property be protected, and the peace preserved, the necessity for Federal troops in your counties will be avoided. You are therefore urged to combine to arrest marauders and plunderers.

The collection of taxes should be suspended, as the laws will doubtless be changed. Masters are responsible as heretofore, for the protection and conduct of their slaves, and they should be kept at home as heretofore. Let all citizens fearlessly adhere to the fortunes of the State, aid the returned soldiers to obtain civil employment, maintain law and order, contemn all twelfth-hour vaporers, and meet stern facts with fortitude and common sense.

CHARLES CLARKE, Governor of Mississippi.

It is evident, from the tenor of this proclamation, that if Governor Clarke had been let alone, his wonderfully sound sense and almost unerring judgment would have soon put the State into harmonious relations with the federal government, and thus have averted nearly ten years of ruin, wrong and outrage upon a defenceless people. This was not to be so, however.

Instead of commending and supporting the wise and patriotic course of the Governor in his efforts for restoration and peace, the grand old soldier was arrested, torn from the bosom of his family, and under a military guard sent to Fort Pulaski and there imprisoned. It was at that time alleged that Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, and commander-in-chief of the army and navy, had issued this harsh and disgraceful order, that sent into confinement, while suffering from severe and painful wounds, as true a gentleman and brave a soldier as ever drew a sword in defence of the honor of his country.

How gladly President Johnson would have recalled his action is shown by a message to Congress in the early part of 1867, in which he said: "Mississippi, in common with other seceding States, had a government with all the powers, executive, judicial and legislative, which belong to a free State." If he had upheld and promoted the policy inaugurated by Governor Clark, instead of exhibiting that moral weakness which came near destroying the whole machinery of republican government, this State would have taken its place with restored relations, and would have been exempt from the plundering and brainless adventurers who congregated here from every quarter of the country. These pilgrims of plunder, with Federal protection as their capital, and robbery as their purpose, induced the negroes, by appeals and avowals of friendship, to join secret societies, loyal leagues, etc., until they had full control of those ignorant, poor and misguided creatures, who were used at the ballot box, reckless of right, and with self-gain as the only object of those whose instruments they were.

Governor Clark survived the wounds he had received during the war, until December, 1877. He had been appointed by Governor John M. Stone in 1876, to the position of Chancellor for the Chancery district in which he resided, and the duties of that position he discharged with exemplary patience and diligence to the last, and with a degree of ability and moral uprightness rarely surpassed.

Among the distinguished soldiers that have led the sons of Mississippi to battle, none were braver, none more prudent. In every position to which he was called, whether as a member of the Legislature, Governor of the State, or Chancellor, no man ever discharged his duty with more courage, honor and fidelity. Though born in Ohio, Mississippi has never had a son truer to her interests and her honor than was Charles Clark.

President Johnson appointed Judge Wm. L. Sharkey, an old line Whig, and a prominent Union man in the secession contest, Provisional Governor in 1865, and in July following Governor Sharkey issued a proclamation advising the people of the State of his appointment, and his desire to

organize a State government; that he was also charged with the duty of convening a Convention, to be composed of delegates who were loyal to the United States, for the purpose of "altering or amending the Constitution," to enable the State to "resume its place in the Union."

Governor Sharkey retained county officers who were then discharging their duties as such, except where charges of disloyalty were made and sustained. He admonished the people that the negroes were "not only free by the fortunes of war, but by common consent."

The convention which assembled under the proclamation of the Provisional Governor adopted the policy suggested in that instrument and so framed the amendments as to be in full accord with the Constitution of the United States.

In the meantime, President Johnson, realizing his blunders in his efforts to induce northern Republicans to believe him true to them, and at the same time realizing that Congress was daily growing more inimical to him, made haste, in December, 1865, to submit to that body a message, in which he was pleased to say that "the rebellion had been suppressed;" that the Confederate States "acknowledged obedience to the government of the United States; that United States Courts had been re-established and their jurisdiction accepted."

The Convention of 1865 convened on the 14th day of August. Permanent organization was effected by the election of Hon. Jacob S. Yerger, of Washington, President; J. L. Power, of Hinds, Secretary; T. C. McMackin, of Hinds, Sergeant-at-arms; and Wm. J. Brown, of Hinds, Doorkeeper.

It may be safely stated that there has never been assembled in this State a deliberative body composed of men of more marked and distinguished abilities than those who sat in that Convention. Ministers, planters, physicians and merchants, who were members of the Convention, were men of ability in their several vocations, and were chosen because of their sound judgment and known conservatism. Among the lawyers were many of the most prominent and distinguished in the State—Judge Jacob S. Yerger of Washington county, E. J. Goode of Lawrence,

Jas. T. Harrison of Lowndes, David W. Hurst of Amite, Jas. S. Hamm of Kemper, Lock E. Houston of Monroe, Amos R. Johnston of Hinds, Harvey F. Johnson of Smith, Wm. Yerger of Hinds, Hugh A. Barr of Lafayette, Jas. S. Bailey of Tallahatchie, Thomas A. Marshall of Warren, Will T. Martin of Adams, E. G. Peyton of Copiah, George L. Potter of Hinds, Jno. W. C. Watson of Marshall, Richard Cooper of Rankin, Robert A. Hill of Tishomingo, Hampton L. Jarnagin of Noxubee, Robert S. Hudson of Yazoo, Wm. A. Stone of Copiah, Jason Niles of Attala, Jas. H. Maury of Claiborne, and other younger but promising members of the bar.

The Convention consisted of ninety-eight delegates—seventy Whigs and twenty-eight Democrats. Twenty-one were natives of Tennessee, fourteen of South Carolina, twelve of Virginia, eleven of Mississippi, ten of North Carolina, nine of Georgia, eight of Kentucky, three of Alabama, two of Pennsylvania, one of New York, one of Vermont, one of Connecticut, one of Maine, District of Columbia one, and Ireland one. The youngest man in the Convention was Hon. J. P. Carter, of Perry county.

The leading spirits of the Convention were in full accord with the Provisional Governor, and realized that four years of war had reduced the people of the State from a high degree of wealth and prosperity to absolute poverty, and that having staked all on the arbitrament of war and suffered defeat, they desired for themselves and the people they represented that the State should resume its former relations to the general government, and the restoration of civil law. To this end an amendment to the Constitution was adopted recognizing the abolition of slavery, and providing that "neither slavery or involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, shall hereafter exist in the State," and also declared the ordinance of secession passed by the Convention of 1861, null and void.

An ordinance was also passed repealing all ordinances and resolutions adopted in the Convention of 1861, having for their object "the regulation of the military system," raising revenue for war purposes, etc.

The members of the Convention undertook, in a sensible

and manly way, to deal with the situation as it existed. They were not unmindful of the fact that pending the armistice between Generals Wm. T. Sherman and Joseph E. Johnston, while the troops of the latter were at Greensboro, North Carolina, it was agreed among other things that the proclamations touching slavery should be determined by the Supreme Court of the United States.

This writer, without consultation with his associate, submits the subjoined letter addressed to the delegates of the Convention as expressive of the feelings of all the people of the State at the time it was penned.

[From the Jackson Daily News.]

To the Members of the State Convention:

GENTLEMEN—Among the many delicate and important duties devolved upon you in this trying hour, there is one which should be, to every Mississippian at least, a most solemn as well as grateful duty—one which should neither be forgotten nor neglected by any man who respects himself, or regards the honor of Mississippi. I allude to the present condition of Jefferson Davis, lately President of the Confederate States, and Charles Clark, late Governor of our own State. They are both the inmates of a loathsome prison. The one is immured in Fortress Monroe, and the other is incarcerated in Fort Pulaski, near Savannah. Of the treatment of Governor Clark, nothing is known. Of that of President Davis, we only know from concurrent newspaper reports, that he is denied the privilege of speech, even with his jailers, when they bring him his daily food, and is not permitted to confer with his legal advisers save in writing, transmitted through Mr. Secretary Stanton.

He is not allowed either books or papers, and in the lonely hours of his imprisonment his own high thoughts and the recollections of the stirring past are his only companions. Jefferson Davis and Charles Clark were *our* chiefs—the one was *our* President, the other was *our* Governor. The time was when the people of Mississippi delighted to honor both, but each conferred more honor upon the State than he ever derived from it. In the day of their power and glory, there were sycophants without number to fawn upon and flatter them. In the dark hour of their adversity will the men of Mississippi refuse to sustain and support them? They are now State prisoners, each charged with treason, and President Davis is, in addition, charged with an atrocious crime, one from which every instinct of his honorable and lofty nature revolts with loathing and horror.

If President Davis and Governor Clark are traitors, what man in the State is not also a traitor? If they are guilty, are *you and I*, gentlemen of the Convention, innocent? You and I have

accepted the amnesty offered us by President Johnson, and by taking the oath of amnesty and allegiance have purged ourselves from the effects of our alleged treason? Shall we now, having, as much from our official and personal insignificance, as from any other cause, perhaps, secured our own safety, ignobly pursue our favorite vocations in quiet, and leave the men whom *we* placed in the front rank of honor and danger to drag out a miserable existence in a loathsome dungeon, without an effort on our part to ameliorate their condition or procure their release? For the honor of Mississippi, I hope not.

The manhood of her sons—the virtue and constancy of her daughters forbid it. For all physical purposes we are powerless, but brave men can always make themselves respected, even in the hour of their direst misery. There is a dignity in misfortune, when bravely borne, which commands admiration. It is in your power, gentlemen, to show to the world how a brave people can bear misfortune without forfeiting their self-respect, or forgetting their manliness. You represent the people of Mississippi in their sovereign capacity. You are assembled to perform the highest duties, and there is none higher, more sacred, and let me add more honorable, than a manly and honest effort to procure the discharge of Jefferson Davis and Charles Clark. Adopt unanimously, gentlemen of the Convention, a memorial to President Johnson, asking for their discharge, or if this be impracticable, for their parole until they shall be tried on such charges as may be preferred against them. Let the memorial be respectful, manly and firm, indicating neither the spirit of the bully nor the abjectness of the craven.

Let the President be informed that every man, woman and child in the State would hail with delight the discharge of Jefferson Davis and Charles Clark, and that while performing an act of humanity which will do him honor long after the perishable vanities of this world shall have faded from his vision, that from every altar where brave men and virtuous women kneel to offer their invocations to "the great white throne," for years to come the name of Andrew Johnson will be remembered and coupled with prayers for blessings upon the man who while passion reigned supreme and hate ruled the hour, dared to be generous and magnanimous to fallen foes.

Make the effort, gentlemen, and if you fail, you will at least be consoled with the reflection that you have made an honest and manly effort to save two old men, "broken with the cares of state," who, whatever their faults, have been true to us; men who were faithful among the faithless, who, when the false, the base and the cowardly fell from us, stood only the firmer by their colors.

In fortune and adversity Jefferson Davis and Charles Clark have illustrated the dignity of manhood and ennobled human

nature, and in attempting to serve them in this dark hour you will be honoring yourselves.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your fellow citizen,

WILLIAM H. MCCARDLE.

Jackson, Miss., August 17th, 1865.

When General Sherman reported the terms in this regard he was ordered at once to resume hostilities and advised that his duty was to deal with the enemy in his front. The prompt rejection by the Federal authorities of the proposition to submit the question of slavery to the Supreme Court of the United States, was but a declaration that the emancipation proclamation would be sustained and enforced.

It was understood at the time that severe criticisms were visited upon General Sherman by the authorities at Washington, especially by the Secretary of War, E. M. Stanton, and also by the Northern press, going so far as to say he had been over-reached by General Johnston.

When hostilities had ceased, and General Sherman had reached Washington at the head of his large army, among the many who rushed to pay their respects was the Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton, but when he extended his hand the General drew back and declined to touch it.

The amendments to the constitution were broad, conservative and patriotic. They recognized that slavery was abolished, and that this State was the home of the negro; that it was not only necessary to enact a code of laws for his protection in the new relation of freedman, but at the same time direct his mind to the necessity for honest labor.

The Legislature convened at the city of Jackson, on October 16th, 1865, in compliance with an ordinance adopted by the convention in August. The Senate was organized by the election of Hon. J. M. Simonton, President, D. P. Porter, Secretary, and D. M. Wilkinson, Doorkeeper. The House elected Hon. S. J. Gholson, of Monroe, Speaker, Robt. C. Miller, of Clarke, Clerk, and Henry Moode, of Hinds, Doorkeeper.

Immediately upon the organization of the two houses, they went into joint convention to count the vote for Gov-

ernor, the candidates being Judge E. S. Fisher, Hon. Wm S. Patton and General Benjamin G. Humphreys. General Humphreys having received the largest number of votes was declared duly and constitutionally elected.

On the same day the two houses again met in joint assembly and were addressed by the Provisional Governor, W. L. Sharkey, after which the Governor-elect delivered his inaugural and took the oath of office, administered by Hon. W. L. Sharkey.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR BENJ. G. HUMPHREYS.

BENJAMIN G. HUMPHREYS, born in what is now known as Claiborne county, in the year 1808, became the eighteenth Governor of the Commonwealth of Mississippi and the thirteenth chosen under the constitution of 1832. He was born nine years before the Territory was admitted to the rights and honors of Statehood. He was the son of George Wilson Humphreys, who was a prominent and influential factor in all Territorial affairs. Col. Ralph Humphreys, who commanded a Virginia infantry regiment during the entire revolutionary struggle, was his paternal grandfather and he was closely related to the Hon. James Wilson, one of the very great men who sat in the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States, as a delegate from the colony of Pennsylvania. The name Wilson has been borne in the family of Humphreys for three generations, and is still proudly worn.

Young Ben. Humphreys grew up in the wilderness of Claiborne county, where the Choctaw Indians were abundant, and soon learned to ride like a Comanche, shoot like an expert, and swim like a fish. He was early sent to Kentucky to school, and later he was sent to New Jersey to attend a school in the vicinity of Morristown. In after years he was sent to the Military Academy at West Point, where he first met and learned to love those heroic characters, Jefferson Davis and Robert E. Lee. For some boyish frolic, young Ben. Humphreys was expelled, returned to his home and became the manager of his father's growing plantation.

For several years his life flowed on in a quiet stream. Meantime he had formed a matrimonial alliance and had some young olive plants clustering about his knees.

With his sound sense and solid judgment, he soon became an important factor in the politics of his county, and frequently represented Claiborne in both branches of the Legislature.

When the great war between the States came on, Mr. Humphreys was planting extensively in Sunflower county, where he had made his home for several years. He had almost forgotten the time when he was a cadet at West Point and dreamed of being a soldier and winning honor at the cannon's mouth. But when the tocsin of war was heard in the land, when he found that his own native section was to be invaded, the old boyish spirit leaped into his heart, and he at once determined to don the habiliments of a soldier. He immediately raised a large company composed chiefly of his neighbors and their sons, and offered them direct to his old companion at West Point, who was then the President of the Confederate States of America. The company was accepted and ordered to proceed at once to Richmond. It was there thrown into what was afterwards known as the 21st regiment, and Captain Benj. G. Humphreys was appointed Colonel, William L. Brandon as Lieutenant Colonel, and John Gibson Taylor as Major.

The 21st regiment participated in all the great battles in Virginia, from the Seven Pines to Gettysburg. At the latter place Humphreys was commanding a brigade, as a brigadier-general. He was also with his brigade at the bloody battle of Chickamauga.

Hence it was, that when peace brooded over all the land, the people, without reference to former party affiliations, invited General Humphreys to "come up higher," and as he had ruled well and wisely over many little things, he was chosen for the ruler of the whole State of Mississippi. How well he governed the State is known of all men. With what diligence and patience, with what fidelity and zeal he served the people, is equally well known. No braver knight ever laid lance in rest. No truer friend ever breathed, and as long as any of the present generation survive, the name of Benjamin G. Humphreys will remain the synonym for knightly honor, for fidelity to every trust for loyalty to every duty.

Governor Humphreys, upon the retirement of Hon. W. L. Sharkey, Provisional Governor, was inducted into office on the 16th of October, 1865, and proceeded to deliver his inaugural address, in the presence of the two houses of the Legislature that had assembled in joint convention. In this admirable address he said:

"It has been reported from some quarters that our people are insincere, and the spirit of revolt is rampant among us. But if an unflinching fidelity in war gives evidence of reliable fidelity in peace, if the unvarying professions that spring from private and public sources furnish any evidence of truth, it is sufficiently demonstrated that the people of the South, who so long, and against such terrible odds, maintained the mightiest conflict of modern ages, may be safely trusted, when they profess more than a willingness to return to their allegiance.

"The South having ventured all upon the arbitrament of the sword, has lost all save her honor, and now accepts the result in good faith."

Early in the session Judge William L. Sharkey and Hon. James L. Alcorn were elected United States Senators, the term of the former commencing March 5, 1863, and the latter commencing March 5, 1865.

The Senators elect were old line Whigs of prominence prior to the war. Judge Sharkey had been Chief Justice of the Supreme Court for nearly twenty years, while General Alcorn had served repeatedly with distinction in both branches of the Legislature and was a trusted leader of his party.

Both the gentlemen were outspoken against secession that severed the relations of the State with the Federal Government, and for this reason as well as their known conservatism and distinguished abilities, it was believed that they would not only be admitted to seats in the Senate, but that they would exercise and wield a large influence towards restoring the State to her former relations in the Union. The Convention that assembled on the 14th of August, 1865, two months previous to the meeting of the Legislature, wisely appointed a committee to prepare and

submit to the approaching Legislature for their consideration such new laws and changes in existing statutes as they deemed expedient to meet the changed domestic relations, promote industry and secure obedience to law and order. Hons. E. J. Goode, Robert S. Hudson and William Hemingway were selected for this important service.

It was necessary to provide for the extension of civil rights to the negroes, and at the same time to place a temporary restraint upon both races. The legislation recommended by this committee bore evidence of earnest labor and legal ability, and directed the minds of the law-makers to the importance of the work before them.

During the session the Governor in a special message to the Legislature recommended the enactment of a statute conferring upon freedmen the right to testify in all cases in court, and at the same time to provide for the forcing of the idle and vagrant to some employment. The fact that the white people at the time were under the pressure of Federal bayonets, tended to make the negro idle and worthless.

The authorities at Washington were petitioned time and again for the withdrawal of the troops, but the only response, either private or public, made by President Johnson was that "the troops will all be withdrawn from Mississippi when, in the opinion of the government, peace and order and civil authority has been restored and can be maintained without them."

The State authorities found it difficult to satisfy the government of the loyalty of our people, and their ability and willingness to preserve the peace and maintain civil process, notwithstanding all legislation was so shaped as to invite confidence in our purpose to uphold the law.

In the meantime, the people of the State were restless because of the continued imprisonment of President Jefferson Davis. Amnesty had been extended to nearly all others who had participated in the war, he alone being in confinement. He was the most renowned of all Mississippi's public men—was the Chief of the "Lost Cause"—beloved by the people of the entire South and especially so by those of his own State.

In furtherance of their wishes a memorial asking for his release was adopted by the Legislature and transmitted by the Governor to the President of the United States setting forth in earnest and respectful terms their good intentions, and that "the State seceded by its own act, through its own Convention, through no agency of his. When the provisional government was organized at Montgomery he was unanimously placed at its head without solicitation and without even a concurrence on his part, for it is well known that his expressed preference was that some one else should be placed in the position. When the voice of his countrymen was made known to him, he simply yielded to that voice, which was later repeated with great unanimity by the suffrages of the people." President Davis was bred a soldier, descended from a family of soldiers, and it was well known by those nearest to him that he preferred service in the field.

Although much of the legislation of 1865 as was then contemplated by those who conceived, digested and framed the laws, was, at a subsequent session, greatly modified, yet at this day, a quarter of a century later, it must be conceded that there was much wisdom, and, with the surroundings, an unusual degree of conservatism running through the series of laws of that session that made the relations between the races tolerable, and at the same time avoided collisions between citizens and an arrogant and insolent soldiery quartered and garrisoned in a State where peace, order and law were observed and upheld.

It was during this session that the joint standing Committee on State and Federal Relations made a report upon the subject of what is known as the direct tax imposed on the several States by an act of Congress approved August 5th, 1861, to increase the revenue for war purposes, by the terms of which twenty millions was annually laid on the United States, and the same apportioned to the States. By this apportionment the State of Mississippi was charged with $413,084.66. The tax thus assessed was upon the valuation of lands and improvements thereon, as valued in April, 1862. There was an exemption of $500 upon property belonging to any one person actually residing on it.

If at the passage of the above statute the tax could not be collected by reason of war, it was made the duty of the President to execute its provisions when the United States government should be re-established. By the act the privilege was given any State to assume, collect and pay its quota of this direct tax.

A joint resolution was passed December 5th, 1865, by the Legislature, instructing their Senators and requesting their Representatives to endeavor to get this amount, $413,084.66, remitted by Congress, but in the event of refusal, the State assumed to pay such sum as shall be determined, and authorize the Governor to take necessary steps for such assumption.

After a session of forty-five days the Legislature adjourned. On the 15th day of August, 1866, Governor Humphreys issued his proclamation convening the Legislature in extra session, on the 15th day of the following October.

In his message submitted to the two houses after assembling, he referred to the proposed amendments to the Constitution of the United States as being destructive to the rights of the States, and also to the antagonisms existing between the President and the Congress. On the twelfth day of the session, the Governor transmitted a special message to the two houses, stating that the precarious condition of the health of President Davis and the apprehension felt for his imprisonment during the approaching winter, induced him to recommend the appointment of one or more commissioners to visit Washington and confer with the President of the United States, with a view to the release of Mr. Davis on parole or bail.

In response to this message a concurrent resolution was passed authorizing the appointment of two commissioners for the service recommended.

The Governor appointed Giles M. Hillyer, a member of the house from Adams county, and Robert Lowry, a member of the Senate from Rankin and Smith counties.

After a prolonged conference with the Governor, the conclusion was reached, that in the event of a refusal on the part of the authorities at Washington, the commis-

sioners would be charged with the duty of visiting Mr. Charles O'Conner, of New York, and Mr. Wm. B. Reed, of Philadelphia, of counsel for President Davis, and learn from these gentlemen their opinions as to the release or trial of the distinguished prisoner, and lastly, to obtain permission from the proper department to visit the great Mississippian in his prison quarters, and make known to him the devotion of his people and the efforts they were making in his behalf.

The commissioners discharged the duty as best they could, and on their return, in January, 1867, made in person a full report to the Governor.

When Hon. J. F. H. Claiborne was engaged in writing a history of Mississippi, the manuscript of the second volume being unfortunately destroyed by fire, he wrote urgently requesting that the writer of this should furnish him with a copy of the interview with the President of the United States, and other incidents touching the same matter, occurring in the discharge of their duties, for insertion in his book. In complying with the request, it was distinctly stated that the manuscript should be submitted to President Davis, and not published unless approved by him. His consent was obtained, as will appear from the following letter to Col. Claiborne:

BEAUVOIR, P. O., HARRISON COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI, }
September 28th, 1878. }

MY DEAR SIR: I have the pleasure to acknowledge yours of the 13th and 14th inst., and cordially thank you for the kindness manifested in both.

General Lowry sent to me a copy of the paper contributed to you, stating that he would not have it published if objectionable to me. I replied that the only criticism I would make on it was its too favorable reference to myself. He is entitled to my lasting gratitude for the boldness which characterized his intercourse with President Johnson, and his prompt rejection of the evasive generalities by which Mr. Johnson attempted to conceal his malignity towards me personally. In pleading his want of power, and suggesting his desire to comply with the application of the commissioners, he paved the way to the usurpations of Congress by which he became as powerless as he represented himself to be, but was not when the Commissioners visited him.

Accept my thanks for the privilege you gave, in sending to me an extract from the contribution of my friend, and former col-

league, Ex-Senator Brown. He and I served together in trying times, and we have suffered alike, for conscience and duty's sake. May a kind Providence smooth his path for the remainder of his journey.

Your friend, JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The colleague of the writer, Hon. Giles M. Hillyer, and the prominent officials with whom the Commissioners came in contact in Washington, President Johnson, Gen. Grant, at that time Secretary of War, Mr. Charles O'Conner, the distinguished New York lawyer, Mr. Wm. B. Reed, of Philadelphia, and last, the beloved chief himself, are dead, the writer of this, being the sole survivor of those mentioned.

The action of the Legislature had been announced by telegraph, and commented on by the press, especially that of the North.

When the Commissioners reached the national capital, in November, 1866, they received a most cordial welcome by many Southern people, then in the city.

General Richard Taylor, a son of President Zachary Taylor, and brother-in-law of President Davis, had been there some weeks previous to the arrival of the Commissioners, and immediately called, giving such information as he had been able to obtain in regard to public sentiment touching the further imprisonment of President Davis. He and other friends met the Commissioners in conference a number of times, in their parlor at Willard's Hotel, previous to their first interview with President Johnson, who at the request of the Commissioners, appointed the day and hour to receive them.

At the designated time the Commissioners called at the White House, and were politely received by the President. Major Hillyer first addressed the President on the object of our mission, without inviting interruption. For twenty or thirty minutes he poured forth, in chaste and pure English, a most touching and beautiful appeal. The writer thought at the time, and has often since, that if the words could have been taken down as they fell from the lips of the speaker, they would have taken rank as a faultless production.

The President then turned, facing this writer, when the following conversation occurred between Commissioner Lowry and the President:

Commissioner Lowry—Mr. President, we came to see you as Commissioners from our State, having credentials from his Excellency, the Governor, to ask the release of Ex-President Davis. You are not unmindful of the fact, that we regard Mr. Davis as the embodiment of the sentiment of the Southern people, and that he is suffering for us. With the present surroundings, and embittered feelings of the Northern people, we can only look to you for that relief to which we know Mr. Davis is entitled."

President Johnson—I do not see how I could act at this time. It is a grave question.

Commissioner Lowry—It is now clear that there will be an issue between the Congress soon to assemble, and the Executive, and the prompt pardon of Mr. Davis by yourself will cement and bind the Southern people to you.

President Johnson—I know the great solicitude of the Southern people about Mr. Davis, but the situation of the country, and the gravity of the question, demands the greatest deliberation on the part of the Executive.

Commissioner Lowry—Mr. President, I beg to call your attention to the act of the Congress of the United States, passed in 1862, authorizing the President to extend to all persons, that he might deem proper, pardon and amnesty, and I wish to say, that in the present condition of political affairs, my opinion is, that within ten days after Congress meets this law will be repealed, and you will be powerless to grant the pardon that millions of people now ask at your hands.

President Johnson—Congress, if it sees fit, can repeal that law, but as Chief Magistrate of the Nation, under the Constitution, if I see proper, I can exercise the power of pardon.

Commissioner Lowry—It is not my province to discuss your power as President, under the Constitution, but I venture the opinion that such power will be denied by Congress, and under the law to which I call your attention, there can be no question as to its exercise.

This character of conversation was continued for some time, when President Johnson said:

"*Gentlemen*—I do not see that I can do anything, but I will see you again."

Commissioner Lowry: Mr. President, before this interview is concluded, allow me to say that I presume that there is not a well informed man, North, South, East or West, but believes and knows that Mr. Davis would be at any place, at any time, to answer any charge that may be preferred against him by the government of the United States.

President Johnson: I presume not.

Commissioner Lowry: Then, if this be true, why not advise the authorities to at least grant him bail, and not let him die by inches? The bail would be promptly given, if it did not exceed in amount the value of all the property in the Southern States.

President Johnson: I cannot control that, but I will see you again.

It was probably ten days later when the Commissioners called again to see the President. He was alone, and as the door closed he arose from his chair and approached the Commissioners, seemingly excited, gesticulating with both arms, and said:

"Don't you see, don't you see, don't you see, gentlemen, that I can't do anything in the matter of Mr. Davis!"

Commissioner Lowry: No, Mr. President, from my standpoint, I can't see it, but I can see with a plain statute conferring the authority on the Executive, to grant pardon and amnesty, that you could pardon Mr. Davis, who is made to suffer for the entire Southern people, and who is no more culpable than the humblest of his many thousand followers.

Thus ended the last interview of the Commissioners with President Johnson, whom this writer regarded as an able man, but greatly wanting in moral courage.

From Washington, the Commissioners, armed with authority from the Secretary of War, General Grant, went to see President Davis, then confined at Fortress Monroe. At Baltimore they were joined by two young ladies, relatives of Major Hillyer.

The party arrived at the Fort at 6 o'clock in the morning, and in a short time afterwards were admitted to President Davis's prison quarters. After spending an hour or more with him, Major Hillyer, accompanied by the ladies, went out to look at the Fort and its surroundings, and did not return until four or five o'clock in the evening. This

interval the writer spent with the ex-President, and, at his request, gave him in detail as near as possible, everything that occurred between President Johnson and the Commissioners during the interview mentioned, including the reference to the probable feud between Congress and himself.

In discussing President Johnson's inclination to pardon at all, the writer remarked to Mr. Davis, that Mr. Johnson no doubt found it difficult to relieve himself of the utterance. "Treason is odious and should be punished."

Mr. Davis replied with more than usual earnestness, "I shall not be surprised if President Johnson is tried for treason before I am."

The prediction so impressed the writer that on his return home he mentioned it to a number of friends, all of whom lived to see the fulfillment of this prophecy, in the trial of President Johnson for high crimes and misdemeanors, before the American Senate, sitting as a Court of Impeachment, and he came within one vote of being convicted.

In prison ex-President Davis was the same courtly gentleman that he was in the parlor, the Senate Chamber, and as the great chosen chief of millions of people.

After the day's conversation with Mr. Davis in his prison quarters, the writer was more than ever impressed with the fact that he was the greatest living American statesman.

From Fortress Monroe the Commissioners went to Philadelphia, and were there joined by Mr. Wm. B. Reed, and proceeded to New York to see Mr. O'Conner who was leading counsel for Mr. Davis. A full and free conference with the counsel mentioned, led the Commissioners to believe that the government would in the end abandon the prosecution. President Davis was admitted to bail on 14th of May, 1867, and subsequently the prosecution was dismissed.

On the 30th day of October, after a session of fifteen days, the legislature adjourned until the 3d Monday in January, 1867.

On the 21st of January, 1867, the legislature met pursuant to adjournment. Upon a call of the Senate Hon. Jesse Ellis, Senator elect from the counties of Rankin and Smith. (*vice* Robert Lowry, resigned,) appeared and qualified.

During the session, needed changes and alterations of the legislation of 1865, were made, as well as new enactments that were found applicable to the changed condition of affairs. It was during this session that the XIV amendment to the Constitution of the United States was submitted to the legislature for its action. The joint standing committee on State and Federal Relations, Judge H. F. Simrall, chairman, recommended that the State refuse to ratify the amendment to the Constitution of the United States, proposed by Congress as Article XIV, which was adopted without a dissenting vote.

The Legislature adjourned on the 21st of February, 1867.

General Humphreys died quite suddenly at his home, Itta Bena, Leflore county, on the 20th December, 1882, and had the entire population of Mississippi for mourners.

CHAPTER XIX.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1868.

MISSISSIPPI had complied with every demand made by the government at Washington; had expressed, through her authorized agents, a desire to be restored to the Union; but, notwithstanding all this, restoration was curtly refused; her Senators and Representatives were denied their seats in the two houses of Congress, and this and the other seceding States were divided into five military districts, and a general officer of the regular army was assigned to the command of each. The fourth military district comprised the States of Arkansas and Mississippi, and Brevet Major-General Edwin Otho Creswell Ord was assigned to its command. General Ord, soon after assuming command of the fourth district, issued an order in pursuance of the reconstruction act of Congress, approved March 23d, 1867, for an election of delegates to a Convention called for the purpose of revising or making anew the organic law of the commonwealth of Mississippi.

In selecting delegates to that Convention a large number of the most intelligent white citizens in the State were excluded from participation in the election, by test oaths, penalties, etc., while the negroes, ignorant and unscrupulous, knowing nothing of the responsibility attaching to the elective franchise, were made the docile instruments of an equally ignorant and more corrupt and worthless class of white men than ever cursed a free country.

This motley assemblage, known to this day as the "Black and Tan Convention," was called to order January 7th, 1868, by Alston Mygatt, who appeared there as the "so-called" representative of the people of Warren county. He delivered an address overflowing with venom against

the people of his own race, filled with false and silly criticisms of the previous history of the State and its people, and suggesting the disfranchisement of the most intelligent, educated and virtuous men in Mississippi.

There were a number of able, patriotic and true men in the Convention, but they were as powerless to accomplish good—confronted as they were by an overwhelming majority of characterless adventurers and ignorant negroes—as they would have been to turn aside the mighty Mississippi river with a single straw. One B. B. Eggleston, better known by his *soubriquet* of "Buzzard" Eggleston, a coarse, illiterate and vulgar fellow, one of the class happily characterized by Horace Greely as of the "Driftwood Brigade," and claiming to represent the great and enlightened county of Lowndes, was made president of the Convention over the Hon. John W. C. Watson, an old and honored citizen of the State, a distinguished lawyer, and a cultivated christian gentleman. One of the first things in order was to appoint a committee to report upon and fix the daily compensation of the members. No time was lost in reporting and adopting a resolution fixing the compensation of the president at $20.00 per diem; the pay of the members was rated at $10.00 a day, and that of the employes and hangers-on was fixed in proportion to that of the members.

A great many of the delegates hailed from counties where they had no identity with the people, where they were unknown to the taxpayers whom they impudently claimed to represent, whose substance they desired to waste, but were most anxious to participate in the work of plundering and oppressing a brave but helpless people, who were struggling manfully to restore their ruined fortunes and provide for their wives and children.

As an evidence of the profligacy of these characterless vagabonds, of these bold brigands, thus suddenly raised from their native insignificance to a position of prominence, masquerading as statesmen and constitution-makers, it is only necessary to state the fact that they paid four newspapers, the Mississippi State Journal, the Vicksburg Republican, the Meridian Chronicle and the

Mississippi Pilot, each established to stir up strife between the races and share the plunder wrung from an oppressed and down-trodden people, the sum of twenty-eight thousand, five hundred and eighteen dollars and seventy-five cents for publishing the proceedings and debates of the Convention, to say nothing of what was paid for the printing of the ponderous journal in book form.

It affords food for reflection at this day to look over the names of those engaged in the business of constitution making, and the counties they claimed to represent twenty-two years ago. Happily for the State and its people, nine-tenths of the vultures are gone, never again to return to the people they plundered and oppressed in the hour of their direst misery. Many have gone down to dishonored graves, others have sought new fields of plunder, and it is safe to say not half a dozen of the gang of white freebooters who were engaged in the business of statesmanship in 1868, are to be found within the borders of Mississippi to-day. The few negro members of the "Black and Tan Convention," who still survive, have returned to their original vocations, and are to-day competing with the barbers, boot-blacks, hack-drivers, blacksmiths, waiters and fiddlers, who never abandoned their business to play the role of statesmen. Such an upheaval of society, such a disturbance of governmental affairs, as could again bring back to power such a brood of ignorance and villiany would bankrupt the most fertile imagination ever vouchsafed to man to conceive.

These servile tools and trucklers to military power basely surrendered the right of all deliberative assemblies in America to judge of the election and qualifications to membership of their own body. The convention declared that it was not within its province to determine, in cases of contest, who were delegates to the convention, and that such contests could only be rightfully decided by the major-general commanding the fourth military district. In the case of Benjamin H. Orr, who claimed to be elected from Harrison county, a committee reported that "Orr became a candidate for delegate to the convention with the *express consent of the military commander of this district*,

contained in special orders No. 196," and the convention awarded the seat to Orr. So shameless an abandonment of all right and power, so disgraceful a travesty of deliberative proceedings was never before or since exhibited to the admiring gaze of the world.

The corrupt carpet-baggers, the ignorant negroes and the baser renegades, who had tried their "prentice hands" on the work of constitution making, for the few citizens of intelligence and decency had but little part in the construction of that instrument, completed their labors on May 15, 1868, after having been in session four months and nine days. Each member of this multi-colored aggregation of ignorance, insolence and imbecility, including negroes, renegades and carpet baggers from every quarter of the country, drew ($1,290) twelve hundred and ninety dollars pay for his invaluable services, to which may be added the pay of "Buzzard Eggleston," the President of the Convention of $2,580) twenty-five hundred and eighty dollars. The entire pay of the members alone, aggregated the immense sum of ($128,710) one hundred and twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and ten dollars.

This vast amount was greatly augmented by the pay of reporters, secretaries, sergeant-at-arms, chaplain, postmaster, door-keeper, pages, and all other places that the ingenuity of these reckless brigands could devise, to say nothing of the enormous amount expended for public printing. The aggregate cost of this convention may be safely estimated at a no less sum than a quarter of a million of dollars. After these corrupt, unprincipled and vindictive buccaneers had expended their venom and adjourned, their handiwork of malice was submitted to the people for ratification or rejection. The white people of the State, incensed as they were beyond expression, avowed their determination to reject the mis-begotten and scoundrelly constitution, maintain their free-born manhood, and let consequences take care of themselves, and nobly did they accomplish their purpose.

It will be remembered that the election at which the constitution was rejected, was held under the direction and supervision of the military commander of the district, who,

according to his own report, took precaution to *station troops at as many as sixty places* in different quarters of the State. And yet, notwithstanding the presence of the soldiers in nearly every county in the State; in spite of the fact that the entire election machinery was in the hands of, and controlled by the military, in spite of the fact that the gleam of the bayonet could be seen at many polling places; yet, notwithstanding the other odious and undeniable fact that a large number of the most intelligent and capable white citizens of the State were denied the right to vote, and were interfered with when they attempted to engage in the discussion of the wrongs and outrages sought to be perpetrated, the knavish instrument was voted down by an overwhelming majority. In this good work, the white people of the State owe a large debt of gratitude to the negro voters for their voluntary and enthusiastic support in that great contest.

In submitting the constitution for ratification or rejection, there was a "committee of five" appointed by the convention, charged with the duty of making proclamation of the result of the election. In the hour of defeat, this committee, in its desperation, issued and caused to be published a statement that the counties of DeSoto, Rankin, Lafayette, Yalobusha, Carroll, Copiah and Chickasaw, had been carried against the adoption of the constitution by fraud, intimidation and violence, and recommended that the people of those counties should be denied representation in the Legislature, and that their people should be deprived of the right to vote for representatives in Congress, or for State officers. The suggestions of the committee of five were, however, not adopted. The members of the convention and the committee of five, continued to discuss the constitution they had made, until the election and inauguration of President Grant, whom they fondly hoped would assist them in fastening manacles upon the people of Mississippi. In this, however, they were doomed to a sad disappointment. That great soldier had as much contempt for them and their miserable work as the people of Mississippi had recently manifested. With the manly frankness of the true soldier, he recom-

mended to Congress to provide for the holding of another election, and allow the people the privilege of voting for or against the disfranchising clauses separately, as well as for State officers, Representatives in Congress and in the Legislature. This provision, so submitted, embraced the XIV and XV amendments to the constitution of the United States, which provided for the right of suffrage, without regard to race, color or previous condition of servitude. The election was held in November, 1869, when the white people of the State accepted the constitution as modified and recommended by the president. At the first election thereafter, by an odious and discriminating apportionment, the carpet-baggers, negroes and renegades, were enabled to secure a large majority in the Legislature and elected all the State officers and representatives in Congress. The Legislature when assembled elected two United States Senators.

The constitution was framed by the carpet-baggers, negroes and renegades, for the sole purpose of taking charge of the State government, creating as many offices as possible, and coercing the impoverished tax-payers to pay large salaries to a class of men notoriously unfitted for the duties they assumed to perform. At this late day it may be safely affirmed that with the exception of a score of gentlemen, out of the entire membership of ninety-eight in the body, who, by training and education, were fit representatives of an intelligent and high-spirited people, no such assemblage had ever before convened within the broad limits of the commonwealth.

In reference to the *personnel* of the Convention, a score or more were ignorant and unlettered negroes, fresh from the corn-field, the kitchen and the stable, puffed up with the importance of their official positions, and drawing ten dollars a day for their services from the impoverished tax-payers. Nearly two score of the carpet-bag adventurers, nine-tenths of whom were corrupt, unprincipled and ignorant, had drifted into the State after the close of the war, seeking "assignment" to duty, as one of the gang phrased it.

The next in order came nearly a score of renegades who

found lodgment in the Convention, and subsequently into other lucrative positions.

"Buzzard" Eggleston, the President of the Convention, in his closing address, made an amusing and unique exhibition of himself: "Gentlemen," he said, "*I believe the harvest is already ripe.*" Doubtless he saw "five years of good stealing," as another carpet-bagger in South Carolina once said. He admonished his co-workers in iniquity to "invite all those who wished to see the great State of Mississippi restored to her proper relations with the Federal Government, who wished to aid in the restoration of peace, prosperity and happiness to *our* impoverished country, "*to come with us, for we will do them good.*"

No more shameless record in the annals of crime was ever made than by the Constitutional Convention presided over by "Buzzard" Eggleston. We have made mention of only two names of this disreputable and malodorous gang, and we do not propose to stain the pages of this volume with the names of the other cormorants, though by doing so we should embalm them in an immortality of infamy and shame.

It only remains to be added that the election for delegates to the Constitutional Convention was ordered by the military commander of the fourth district. That wretched Pro Consul of a conquered province made the apportionment of delegates among the several counties, awarding at his own sweet will the number of representatives each county shall have in this most delectable assemblage; and finally "General Orders No. 42," emanating from headquarters, at Holly Springs, Mississippi, and bearing date December 16, 1867, announced the election of the members of the Convention from the several counties in the State. This same order contained a most original and unique paragraph in the following words:

"Each delegate-elect will be furnished from these headquarters with an official copy of this order, *which will constitute his certificate of election.*"

Thus the ragamuffins who claimed to represent the people of Mississippi in their sovereign capacity, were proved to be the mere creatures, the passive instruments, and the

ignoble product of brute force, the direct emanation of the bayonet. It is not wonderful, then, that even the negroes were disgusted with a Constitution made by such men and such methods, and heartily co-operated with their white neighbors in trampling the noxious thing into the mire.

After the adoption of the Constitution of 1868, a Republican Convention met and nominated B. B. Eggleston for Governor, and a full Republican ticket.

The Democrats held a State Convention and nominated B. G. Humphreys, for Governor; Kinloch Falconer, for Lieutenant-Governor; J. L. McCaskill, for Secretary of State; Thos. T. Swann, for Auditor of Public Accounts; A. P. Slover, for State Treasurer; Charles E. Hooker, for Attorney-General, and D. P. Bestor for Superintendent of Education.

Humphreys and Hooker entered upon a canvass of the State, while their associates were active in localities where they were called.

The canvass was prosecuted with great vigor, the Democrats contesting every inch of ground, knowing they had a majority of probably twenty thousand to overcome. This estimate includes the whites then disfranchised.

Pending the canvass Ord was superseded by General McDowell, who, on assuming command, issued an order removing Governor Humphreys and Colonel Hooker, who was at the time Attorney-General of the State, from their offices as impediments to reconstruction, and appointed Adelbert Ames Governor of the State.

ADELBERT AMES AS MILITARY GOVERNOR.

The Democratic canvass was made under the direction of Gen. John D. Freeman, Chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee.

Governor Humphreys refused to obey the military order of McDowell, but continued to discharge the duties of his office.

Col. Biddle, armed with an order from General Ames, called at the Executive office and demanded of the Gov-

ernor a surrender of it and the archives of the State; and if refused, notified him of the hour at which he would seize them. Before the hour of seizure arrived the Governor invited Dr. M. S. Craft, Marion Smith, Oliver Clifton and Wm. F. Fitzgerald to be present and witness what occurred. At the appointed hour the military officer with a file of soldiers appeared at the Executive office to carry into execution the order mentioned. On renewing his demand he was informed by the Governor that his force was insufficient to take possession of his office; the officer's deportment was that of a gentleman, and he inquired what force would be necessary, and was informed that the Governor would be the judge of that; immediately thereafter the officer returned with a military company, marched them into the Executive office, and instructed their commander to permit any one who desired to pass out, but allow no one to come in. Soon after this order and demonstration, the Governor, accompanied by his private secretary, went to the Attorney-General's office, and on his return at the door of his own office he was ordered to "halt" at the point of two bayonets. Upon inquiry of the sergeant what that meant, he was kindly informed by the sentinel that his orders were to allow no one to enter the office, and that it was a military order from his superior officer that he was compelled to obey. The Governor was thus ejected from the Executive mansion.

Referring to this proceeding Governor Humphreys said:

"I knew it was futile to disobey these orders, and that I must succumb, but I had the honor, the dignity, property rights, and the sovereignty of the State to guard, and I was determined to maintain those rights and yield nothing except at the point of overpowering bayonets, and that the world should know that I yielded not to civil process, but to stern, unrelenting military tyranny."

The ejection of Governor Humphreys from the Executive office and the Governor's mansion was followed by the military administration of Adelbert Ames, whose career constitutes a dark and disgraceful page in the State's history. Adelbert Ames was born in the State of Maine in 1835, and at the age of thirty-four years the fortunes of

war found him in this State, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the regular army, and a Brevet Major-General of volunteers, appointed military Governor of Mississippi. A young man without experience in civil polity, he was utterly unfitted for the discharge of the duties assigned him. The gigantic task of putting in operation the machinery of a State government was beyond his capabilities, and to make it more embarrassing, he was unable to divest himself of the passions and prejudices engendered during the war against Southern white people, and the further fact that he was surrounded and controlled by corrupt influences rendered him obnoxious to those who bore the burdens of government. The charge was openly made by the press and speakers of the Democratic party during the canvass conducted under the auspices and direction of Ames, as military Governor, that his object was to have his tools and minions returned to the Legislature that he might be rewarded, not only for his fealty to them, but as well, for his slanderous official report touching the condition of Mississippi affairs. Leading Republicans, and Ames himself, denied the accusation, but its truth was established by his election to the Senate of the United States in 1870. His administration as Military Governor was characterized by an utter disregard of law, stupidity and oppression, and when superseded by civil government the people felt that they were rid of a withering, blighting curse.

On the 15th of January, 1870, he transmitted to the Legislature copies of the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution of the United States, which the two houses on that day ratified according to the prescribed terms of a resolution of Congress.

His reign as Military Governor was drawing to a close, to the gratification of the intelligent people of the State. Examples of his bad conduct were many and disgraceful. He appointed, in 1869, one of his minions probate judge, and president of the board of supervisors in Rankin county, who during his official term as such appointee, was, on a preliminary examination, found guilty of obtaining money under false pretenses, and also of embezzlement. For the latter offense he was held to bail in the

sum of two thousand dollars, and failing to give the required bond he was lodged in jail. His appointee for sheriff, one Corliss, was also in the custody of a special officer for obtaining a county warrant fraudulently, and for subornation of perjury. Pending the trial of these two officials, Governor Ames sent a company of United States troops, under command of one Major Rosencranz, and stationed them at Brandon. Major Rosencrantz demanded and obtained possession of the jail key, and with a squad of soldiers took the probate judge out of jail and escorted him to the courthouse, when a soldier with a musket in hand opened court (it being Monday of the regular term), and in a short time the same soldier adjourned court until the next regular term.

The imprisoned judge and sheriff were carried away by military force without consultation with the civil authorities, and given their freedom, both of whom went beyond the confines of the State and never returned. Kindred audacious insults and lawless conduct were inflicted upon the people of a number of counties in the State, notably, Choctaw, Yalobusha and Monroe. His high-handed tyranny was remembered in Copiah county, where twenty-five or more substantial and respectable citizens, without authority of law, but to gratify his caprice, and to meet the wishes and complaints of treacherous renegades and negro politicians, were arrested and imprisoned.

For the purpose of giving a further exhibition of his power, and to increase his methods of oppression, he dared, in violation of the Federal Constitution, and every State Constitution in America, to arbitrarily suspend the writ of right, the writ of habeas corpus, when there was neither a rebellion or invasion, nor the public safety threatened.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR ALCORN.

JAMES L. ALCORN, a native of the State of Illinois, but educated in Kentucky, and for fifty years a resident of Mississippi, was elected Governor of Mississippi in November, 1869, as the candidate of the Republican party, and

thus became the nineteenth chief magistrate of the commonwealth, and the first chosen under the constitution formulated in 1868.

On the 10th day of March, 1870, he was inaugurated, and in his address of that date, he said:

"The military government, which I have the happiness to bow this day out of the State, was no more a subject of pleasure to me than it was to any other Mississippian whose blood glows as mine does, with the instinct of self-government."

Governor Alcorn was elected as a Republican. He had been a life-long Whig, a trusted leader of his party, and assumed that he could serve the State in his chosen new role. Possessed of strong will-power, bold, able and adroit in debate, he conceived the idea of dividing the white people, and especially entertained the hope that many of his old Whig followers would join him. His scheme seemed to be for the white people to join the National Republican party, get control of the negroes, and administer the State government in the interest of the people. White Democratic voters were not in temper to embrace such a radical change, nor did they believe that the negro could at that time be won from his tyrant master, the carpet-bagger.

In acknowledgment of his elevation he announced "that the ballot box, the jury box and the offices of the State should be thrown open to the competent and honest, without distinction of color."

Two months previous to his induction into office he wrote to Hon. Geo. W. Harper, a prominent citizen of Raymond, in which among other things he stated, "I am a man of the day. In the last contest I inquired not where the man battling at my side was born. I asked him not when he came into the State. * * I did not pause to look into the face of the man who fought under the banner I bore, and still bear, to ascertain the color of his skin. * * * By my honesty in dealing here with them, I challenge their honesty in dealing with me, and expect if they come over to me, they will do so in perfect good faith, as members of the great Republican party of the State and Nation."

He recommended a well equipped military command,

coupled with a secret service fund, to be placed at his disposal, thus establishing a character of espionage which caused to be visited upon him, on the part of the people, a condemnation which required years to eradicate. It will be remembered that previous to his occupancy of the gubernatorial chair he had been elected United States Senator.

Many well informed citizens suggested at the time of the Governor's transfer to a new and different field, that it was a shrewd move on the part of the Radical plunderers to get rid of him. They esteemed him a bold, fearless, talented man, whose education and training were those of a gentleman, and that service at Washington would separate him from old associates and friends to whose influence he would be subjected. To whatever the motives the Radicals in the Legislature, or the Governor himself may be ascribed, the truth remains, but for the power of the military, neither Gen. Alcorn or himself would have been chosen, for neither would have received the endorsement of the white people—the former, because his scheme sought to destroy the Democratic party, the only political organization that had capacity or hope to regain and establish a local State government under which intelligence and civilization could prosper. Ames was not even a citizen of the State, so declared by Messrs. Conkling, Edmunds and Trumbull, distinguished Republican lawyers, and members of that body into which he was attempting a burglarious entrance.

Governor Alcorn's fatal step was accepting the leadership of a characterless bard of interlopers and plunderers, supplemented by the great body of negroes.

They were incompatible elements, the one sought plunder, and when this could not be obtained, he was ready to bow himself out of the country. The other had staying qualities, but was powerless to contribute anything to the intelligent administration of government.

Governor Alcorn remained in the executive office until his departure for Washington to assume the duties of United States Senator. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Governor R. C. Powers, who assumed the duties of chief magistrate of the State.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR R. C. POWERS.

GOVERNOR POWERS was a Northern man, and a volunteer soldier, amiable and courteous. He was a property owner and tax-payer, and seemed satisfied to continue the line of policy inaugurated by his chief. His administration was marked by less lawlessness than that of Ames, and towards its close he manifested a desire to co-operate with the white people, and return to economical government, but his surroundings rendered him powerless to do much in that direction.

Governors Alcorn and Ames were occupying their seats in the United States Senate. The former, a man of high bearing, wealthy, full of courage, proud and imperious, had a contempt for the pretentions of the latter, and asserted, in substance, on the floor of the Senate, that Ames was a fraud, that his poverty of intellect was only equalled by his arrogant assumption of unauthorized powers; that he was not, and never had been, a citizen of Mississippi. Ames made the best reply he could, but was no match in debate for his opponent. The estrangement and breach between them culminated in both declaring themselves candidates for Governor of the State. A number of white Republicans advocated the election of Alcorn, while Ames was supported by the extreme Radicals, who controlled in a great measure the negroes.

This was the political situation in the spring of 1873, when the Democratic party were considering and discussing the expediency of pretermitting nominations for State officers in the election to come off in the fall of that year.

In accordance with party custom, and to settle questions of difference, the Democratic party assembled at Bennett's Hall, in the city of Meridian, on the 17th of September, 1873. At 11 o'clock A.M. of that day, Robert Lowry, of Rankin county, chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee, called the Convention to order, making a brief address, in which he recommended deliberate action, and generous concessions, the outcome of which he believed would give success to the party. Col. R. O. Reynolds, of Monroe, was made permanent chairman of the Convention.

After a thorough and exhaustive discussion of the political situation, in which a number of prominent delegates participated, the following resolution, offered by Hon. Jeff. Wilson, of Pontotoc, was adopted by a vote of one hundred and one to forty-five, to wit:

"*Resolved*, That it is the sense of the Democratic party of the State of Mississippi, in Convention assembled, that it is inexpedient in the approaching State election to nominate a State ticket."

The adoption of this resolution left the gubernatorial contest to be determined between the Republican candidates. Alcorn was the leader of the conservative wing of his party, and insisted upon the observance of law and order, while General Ames was the recognized leader of brute force, and if clothed with authority, was ready to inaugurate a species of tyranny and oppression that would drive struggling property holders from the State. The gubernatorial contest grew fierce and bitter. The negroes with their few white carpet-bag leaders constituted the followers and supporters of Ames, whose candidacy created grave fears in the minds of the white people throughout the State. The Democratic party, as a choice between the candidates, gave their support to Governor Alcorn, for the reason that he was an old citizen of the State, largely interested in its material development and welfare, and in every view vastly preferable to his opponent for official station. Ames was elected. In the meantime Governor Powers regarded the election just held as illegal; that the election laws on the statute books were conflicting, and that the election for State officers should have been deferred until November, 1874, and as a consequence Ames and his associates should not quality. Governor Powers urged this view in a carefully prepared message to the Legislature, which he had assembled in extra session. All parties desired an early settlement of the question, which was very soon determined by the Supreme Court adversely to the views enunciated in the Governor's message. With the announcement of this decision Governor Powers retired, and was succeeded by Adelbert Ames.

CHAPTER. XX.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR AMES.

ADELBERT AMES was elected Governor by the Republican party, composed chiefly of negroes and carpet-baggers, in November, 1873, was inducted into office in January, 1874, and thus became the twentieth chief magistrate of the commonwealth, and the second chosen under the constitution formulated in 1868.

The administration of Adelbert Ames developed but little improvement on his career as Military Governor. Corrupt and ignorant officials were supported in their methods of robbery. The people were threatened with military force, Federal and State. The burden had become so great that there was a general uprising of the people throughout the State. In December, 1874, the Governor convened the Legislature in extra session. The assembling of that body was based upon the alleged disorders and race troubles in Warren county, when in truth the people of that county had repeatedly endeavored, in a lawful way, to suppress the systematic robbery carried on by county officials. But even with the high rate of taxation neither county liabilities were lessened, nor improvements made, but the money extracted from the tax-payers went into the pockets of irresponsible vagabond office-holders, who were foisted upon the people and whose bonds in many instances were utterly worthless.

The tax-payers were called by the Governor "insurgents," because they demanded fair dealing and honesty in the administration of the county government. Their reasonable demands were treated with scorn by the plunderers, who felt not only indignant, but outraged, that citizens who were being fleeced of their substance should offer the

slightest remonstrance. Repeated complaints made by white Democrats failed to elicit any response, but finally culminated in a number of tax payers repairing to the court-house and demanding of their oppressors to give new and sufficient bonds or a surrender of their trust. The result of this demand was an armed body of negroes marching from every direction upon the city of Vicksburg.

These infuriated negroes, instigated and encouraged by their leaders, expected an easy victory, but instead, met with a decisive and disastrous repulse. The paramount object of the Executive was to organize and discipline militia commands, and to have the vaults of the treasury opened—that peace, as defined by him—might be restored and preserved. The assembling of the Legislature contemporaneously with an appeal of the Executive to the President of the United States for Federal interference, the continued lawlessness of county officials, the letter of Lieutenant-General Sheridan to the Secretary of War suggesting that persons in the States of Louisiana, Arkansas and Mississippi should be tried as banditti, by a military commission, served to make up and present the issues sharply between carpet-bag plunderers and the white tax-payers of this State. Mississippians were not unmindful of the magnitude of the contest. They marshaled their forces, and presented an unbroken column of determined men. Tax-payers' Conventions had been held in almost every county in the State, with the firm intention of correcting existing, and preventing future abuses. It was, indeed, an uprising of the people, embracing ministers of the gospel, lawyers, doctors, farmers, merchants and mechanics, all contributing their full share in the great reform column. The battle cry was "Down with radicalism, misrule, tyranny and oppression." On the 4th of January, 1875, the Convention of Tax-payers of Mississippi met in the hall of the House of Representatives. The Convention was called to order by Hon. W. L. Nugent, upon whose motion General W S. Featherston, of Marshall, was elected chairmen. The Convention presented a petition to the Legislature, showing the true condition of the State. They said that the general poverty of the people

and depressed value of all property, and the rate of taxation, made it an intolerable burden, and much beyond their ability to pay. They insisted that exorbitant expenditures must cease, or the means of the people would be exhausted. As an evidence of the extraordinary increase in taxation they cited the following:

In 1869, the State levy was 10 cents on the dollar of assessed value of lands. For the year 1871, it was four times as great. For 1872, it was eight and a half times as great. For the year 1874, it was fourteen times as great as it was in 1869. They asserted that the tax levy of 1874 was the largest State tax ever levied in Mississippi, and that the people were poorer than ever before. They stated that in many cases the increase in the county levies, for the same period, was still greater. The petition was lengthy, and gave the true status of affairs in an able and respectful manner, but they were called by Governor Ames "howlers."

The people had borne wrongs so long, and submitted to taxation that would amount, if continued, to confiscation, that they resolved that the robbery should cease. They were more than willing to contribute the required sum for legitimate purposes, to conduct the government economically in the interest of those who owned it, but they solemnly protested against appropriations for keeping up a standing army or loyal newspapers, or paying for monuments to negroes of the Jim Lynch cast, or for annual sessions of the Legislature, composed in the main of aliens and negroes. The fixed determination of tax-payers was that profligate expenditures should end, and they refused to pay any tax other than that reasonable amount necessary for the support of the government, and fair warning was given the wreckers of their intentions, and if reductions were not made, they would pay no taxes at all. In the language of the ex-Secretary of the Interior, Hon. Jacob Thompson, "Rather than continue to toil from year's end to year's end, and have all the fruits of their labor seized for the enrichment of the spoilsmen, who are rolling in wealth on their hard earnings, our people will imitate the example of the Blind Giant, and pull down the

pillars of the edifice, that the torturers, as well as the tortured, may be involved in the ruin."

The Tax-Payers' Convention, held at the Capital of the State, resulted in the organization of tax-payers' leagues, which were intended to be consolidated into a State organization, to check the process of confiscation inaugurated by the Radical party.

The Democratic State Convention assembled on the 3d of August, 1875. Nearly every county was represented. It was an assemblage of delegates of more than usual intelligence. General and ex-Governor Charles Clark was made chairman, and Col. J. L. Power, Hon. J. L. McCaskill and Paul A. Botto were secretaries. The platform adopted was broad and conservative. All citizens who favored honest, impartial and economical government were invited to participate. Biennial sessions of the Legislature, an able and competent judiciary, a discontinuance of special and local legislation, protests against the arming of militia in times of peace, and the attempted passage of the Metropolitan Police Bill, were among the resolutions adopted. The platform also favored the encouragement of agriculture by securing the farmer and laborer the just rewards of their toil, the elevation of the standard of official character, etc.

Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar addressed the Convention, and for more than two hours was listened to with the greatest interest. Hon. J. Z. George was elected chairman, and Marion Smith secretary of the State Executive Committee.

On numerous test votes in previous Legislatures, Democrats voted for economical government, while negroes and their white co-adjutors alligned themselves on the side of robbery and plunder.

Democratic meetings were daily held in almost every part of the State. Ex-Governor and ex Senator A. G. Brown offered a resolution at a public meeting in Terry that showed the earnestness and determination of property holders to check the wholesale robbery of the party in power. The resolution was in the following words:

Resolved, That without equivocation, and without mental reser-

vation, we intend to carry out the principles enunciated in the platform of the Democratic party at Jackson on the 3d day of August, 1875, and to this we pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor.

The Republicans were the authors of the "color line," which was clearly enunciated in the eleventh article of the platform adopted at Jackson on the 29th of August, 1873. The resolution was as follows:

That we recognize no distinctions as now existing by law in the right of all the children of the State to equal privileges and access to all public schools, colleges, or universities, and should any of said institutions deny to any child, on account of race or color, equal rights, we pledge ourselves to enforce such rights by appropriate legislation.

On the 15th of August the Democratic Executive Committee issued an able and spirited address to the people of the State. It referred to the gubernatorial chair being filled by an alien and adventurer, who held the constitution and laws in contempt; and the people of the State being classed as banditti, and threatened with trial before military commissions. The address was concluded by citing the naval battle between the fleets of Great Britain and France, when Lord Nelson said, "England expects every man to do his duty," and "in this contest Mississippi expects each of her sons to do his duty; brace up old age to one more effort, nerve manhood to put forth all its strength, and incite youth to its noblest enthusiasm."

On the 23d day of August, 1875, the Hon. Wiley P. Harris, confessedly the ablest lawyer in the State, a gentleman "native here, and to the manner born," addressed a public meeting held in the city of Jackson, in an argument of rare power and eloquence. Judge Harris was listened to with the most wrapt attention and interest, and the more so, that except on occasions of great emergency, it was the modest habit of the speaker to keep well in the back-ground, and not to thrust himself constantly and prominently before the public. His calm, philosophic and statesmanlike utterances stirred the hearts of his auditors profoundly. Aside from their wisdom and prudence, the speaker was not only recognized as a great jurist, of a most judicial temper, but a gentleman of unblemished honor, a patriot "without guile," great kindness of heart

and integrity of purpose in all things. The fact was also recognized that Judge Harris was decidedly averse to the holding of any public office, that he looked with ill concealed contempt upon the tawdry gauds of official station, and that unless some great and threatening danger, some serious menace to the prosperity of the State and the happiness of her people, were impending, every one knew instinctively that Wiley P. Harris would not be present as a member of any convention or public meeting.

As this speech of Judge Harris is the most forcible presentation of the condition of Mississippi under carpet-bag and alien misgovernment, a quarter of a century ago, it is embodied in this volume for the purpose of reminding the future generations of Mississippians, that the best and only safeguard of liberty and home rule, is "eternal vigilance." The speech of Judge Harris was in the following language:

Mr. President and Gentlemen:

I am here to respond to an invitation to address you on political affairs. It costs me nothing to confess that your invitation found me pre-disposed to accept it. My impressions of the political situation are such that I have felt an anxious desire for a full and frank interchange of views. At no time since the war have I felt greater need of that sure-footed leadership which takes no false step. At no time since the war has there been greater need in all of us of that profitable wisdom which distinguishes the things which ought to be done, and can be done, from the things which cannot be done, and therefore ought not to be attempted. It is apparent that there now exists, in the minds of a majority of the leaders of opinion among our fellow-citizens of the North, a disposition to rectify the mistakes and abuses in the conduct of public affairs in the South, and to extend to a cruelly misgoverned people such measures of relief as lies within the limits of the constitution as it now stands. No statesman of any party, North or South, meditates a step beyond this fixed boundary. Within that boundary the nation has resolved that there shall be a hearty, honest and sincere effort to solve the social and political problems which the results of the war have presented to us.

The relief which we may fairly expect, and which by prudence we can secure, consists in non-intervention by the National Government in the domestic affairs of the State, except in the cases falling strictly within the letter and spirit of the constitution; and in allowing those in whom are found intellect, patriotism, true public spirit and true knowledge of the real aims and purposes of government, to take the lead in government here; not

for repression or exclusion, but for control and guidance; so that the government shall exhibit in its action the true spirit and genius of the people, in their morality, in their industries, in their enterprises, and in their hopes and aspirations. This result is to be accomplished here by the same means by which it is accomplished everywhere in the United States, and wheresoever tolerable and respectable popular government exists; and that is by allowing the class of citizens I have indicated, to impose the same limitations, by the same means, which they impose everywhere on an ignorant majority.

Whether or not we need more than this, and whether we shall need more than an impartial and not unfriendly National administration may be willing to allow in that direction, is for the nation to decide. Certain it is that no other relief can be hoped for until we shall, by a perfectly faithful effort, have demonstrated that more is needed. And here let me observe that both classes of our citizens are, in a certain sense, on trial before the American people. It is perfectly obvious that while the people of the North are convinced of gross mismanagement under the reconstruction laws, they are far from being convinced that there has been any mistake in requiring the constitutions of the Southern States to rest on the basis of impartial suffrage.

They do complain of unwise conduct on the part of the whites, making, however, due allowance for the circumstances; but chiefly do they complain of the unwarrantable intermeddling of the National administration, which, instead of aiming to make our newly made fellow-citizens good and useful citizens, sought only to make of them obedient Republican voters. They reason as may be supposed, in this way: The government of the United States withstood the shock of a gigantic civil war, and came out of the struggle, not only without having suffered any displacement, and without having been driven to revolutionary action, but with increased strength and power—more power and authority than it had ever before possessed—indeed, judging by what it was enabled to do, and did do, with more power than any civilized government of this day would venture to exercise. It was absolute master of the situation, and was more thoroughly obeyed than the best fortified government in christendom.

It proceeded to spunge out the constitutions of eleven great commonwealths, to overturn their governments, to reverse their social systems, and in effect to prescribe new constitutions for them. Unfortunately, the party which controlled it sought to exhibit and did exhibit it, only in its aspect of boundless authority. In their hands it seemed to have unlimited power to tear down and to wound, without the power to build up and to heal. Confronted by the most novel and formidable social and political problem ever presented to the statesmanship of any country, and which, God be praised, can never again be presented in this, they recklessly turned over the Southern States, thus dislocated,

as so much food to the lowest grade of hungry partisans, leaving the adjustment of the grave difficulties involved in these great fundamental changes, to the most ignorant, narrow-minded and selfish class of men that ever bore sway in any country—men afflicted with what appears like moral idiocy, and to whom the sense of public duty is as color to the blind. It is not to be wondered at that these men at once formed a partnership with the newly enfranchised slave, (a most unequal partnership, as it has turned out), to capture and to "run" the State governments of the South. That which has followed might have been foreseen. The marvelous rapidity with which a people recover from the effects of wars more desolating than ours has excited the surprise of mankind. Look at France, where the energies of a people, their public spirit, their industries and their intelligence, wielded by high administrative ability, joined to exalted patriotism, caused a postrate country to rise and stand upon its feet, in the course of three years. Maucaulay tells us that within the space of five years all traces of the great civil war of Cromwell's time, a war which involved every foot of English soil, and every English family, were obliterated. Ten years have passed over us and our fruitful land, yet we are in a dead lock, confined to a "dead eddy," while all the world is passing by us on the great highway of progres. Our ship of state is becalmed by something like that baleful and deadly calm which fell upon the doomed ship of Coleridge's "Ancient Mariner." She lies motionless on the stagnant sea, unmoved by wave, or wind or tide. Still as death she lies, like "a painted ship upon a painted ocean."

What at the beginning was supposed to be a magnificent example of the inherent capacity of Republican institutions to work out the most difficult problems of human society and government, under this vicious management begins to look very much like a stupendous blunder, or it may be said that it appears like some fantastical and cruel experiment, wantonly to test the amount of strain which human society can bear. Not the National Democracy only, not the Southern Conservatives only, but a large section of the Republican party, without any exceptional sympathy for the South, consisting of men of the very best class, feel this condition of things to be a reproach to American statesmanship. I speak of the Liberal Republicans, or as they style themselves, independent voters. The position of this section of the Republican party is of the highest importance to the whole country, but especially to us. They oppose the Republican party under its present leadership, because it has made government a mere system of rewards and punishments for party service and dis-service, regardless of the public service, because of its gross corruption and because of its gross mismanagement of Southern affairs. I think I state this attitude correctly.

Now we oppose the Republican party here and at Washington for precisely the same reasons, and we have no other issue. This has swallowed up all others. We have the faith that honest and

capable government will cure our grievances. My conviction is that at this juncture the Southern people who agree with these Republicans on these issues ought to invite a union with them, and united with them co-operate with the national Democratic party henceforth. I have more faith in this combination than in any other. By this union I mean a union for all purposes, responsibilities and honors. A union with the Democratic party only will give rise to a suspicion which, though unfounded, will be cherished. If we would have a liberal and permanent policy as respects ourselves, in a national administration, we must have the assent of a majority of the Northern people. It is needless to give the reason—we all understand it. We can attain that majority through the aid of the liberal Republicans only. All parties trust them, and speaking for myself, and putting the matter forward as a suggestion, I think it would be at once a graceful as well as a wise step. If the Southern representatives in the National Convention would urge the recognition of the Liberal Republicans as an element of the combination for the campaign of 1876—not a recognition at the polls only, but a recognition which will carry with it the acknowledgment of a right to share in the honors as well as the responsibilities of the administration, which by their aid we hope to place in power—I am sure any party or any combination will be strengthened and enriched by their accession. It appears to me to be highly desirable that they should take part in any national administration, so far as we are concerned, and so far as the whole country is concerned. At a time when we were in despair, when Louisiana, Arkansas and Alabama, (to say nothing of our own peril), were about to be subjected to military rule, and their governments to be upset or suspended, the active interposition of the Liberal Republicans actually averted the danger. Who is there here that does not feel that he is more secure in his rights because of the firm attitude of these Republicans? This section of the Republican party is powerful in influence and numbers. It includes in its ranks the acknowledged head of the most powerful of the lay professions of the United States, William M. Evarts. It includes one of the wisest, purest and most eloquent statesmen of his time—Carl Schurz. It includes that statesman and diplomatist, the distingished head of the illustrious family of Adams. Its principles and policy are expounded and enforced by that marvelous product of modern free thought, a great newspaper—yes, the greatest newspaper on this continent. There is not a true man in the South who will not gratefully remember the New York Tribune to the end of his life. It is difficult to overestimate the debt we owe to that powerful journal. In the hour of our sore distress it was as the "shadow of a great rock in a weary land."

The North is reluctant to trust the settlement of the Southern question to the Democratic party, and the Southern conservatives are unwilling to trust the South-hating party, led by such

men as Morton, of Indiana. Both are willing to trust it to the Liberal Republicans. It does seem to me that the task has legitimately devolved upon them; and no more tempting field was ever offered to liberal, patriotic ambition. To reconcile and nationalize the South, to lead it out of the *cul de sac* of sectionalism into the broad stream of national life, to give it a constitutional footing in the Union, to restore peace, good will and confidence between the members of this great family of States, will lay the solid and durable foundation of a party which will surely win and long retain the hearts of the American people. This combination will give us an impartial administration. We want no more, for that will be followed by a better government here.

For one, I long to see a government at Washington, and a government here, toward which I can feel a genuine sentiment of reverence and respect. It is a dreary life we lead here, with a national government ever suspicious and ever frowning, imperious and hostile, and a home government feeble, furtive, false and fraudulent. Under such influences the feeling of patriotism must die out amongst us, and this will accomplish the ruin of a noble population. You might as well destroy the sentiment of religion as the sentiment of patriotism, for human character is a deformity if either be wanting. There can be no objection to this overture on our part. We are as near to the Liberal Republicans as we are to Governor Tilden and the New York Democracy, so far as I can see, unless we put into the estimate the fact that one was anti-slavery before the war, and the other was not, and one favored the reconstruction laws, and the other opposed them. They both preferred war to the destruction of the Union. But we would be blind to make any such distinction. We are in a new world. We are moving on a new plane. It is better that we hang a mill-stone about our necks than cling to these old issues. To cling to them is to perpetuate sectional seclusion. Of all things it will not do to fall into a hypocondriacal condition in politics. I pity the man who in a great crisis says to himself: "I can't go there, because there is the old Whig line, nor there because that is the Republican line, nor there because I will be compelled to cross the Democratic line." It sometimes happens that a man gets himself into such a condition of mental delusion that old party lines or names are to him like running water to a witch. Under some mysterious law or eccentric antipathy he can't cross them. It matters not where duty commands him to go, or on what mission of patriotism he may be proceeding, if he chances to find one of these lines in his path, he is brought to a dead halt, and must needs turn and retrace his steps.

At this juncture and crisis of our affairs, from sentimental politics, from unreasoning antipathies, and from all uncharitableness, may the Lord deliver us. Party fidelity is, in the proper sense and at the proper time, a manly virtue; but there are times

when it must give place to the paramount considerations of duty. I do not deride party traditions. I cherish them myself. What I mean is that we can't make National anthems out of them. "The harp is hushed, the minstrel gone."

Neither the conservative people of the South, nor the National Democracy, nor the Liberal Republicans, propose, separately or in combination, to make any issue with our newly created fellow-citizens about their personal, individual rights, civil or political. They, in common with Mr. Morton, and the South-hating wing of the Republican party, may have doubted the wisdom of the measure which endowed them with the ballot, but the question stands before us now in a very different light. They, (the colored people) pined for freedom, but did not seek the ballot. It was thrust upon them. They have enjoyed it, or used it for seven years. They are a tractable, and, unless misguided, harmless people. It would be a hard measure to take from them the ballot. Really it rests altogether with them and the American people how long they will keep it. We can't deprive them of it. But the American people do make the issue with them, which they make with any class of men who use the ballot to degrade the institutions and destroy the property of the country.

Yesterday my eye fell upon this very significant passage in the "Nation," a Republican, but non-partisan journal of the very highest rank, and noted for the judicial fairness of its treatment of political and all other questions:

"You must excuse us, but we have got over the idea we once had, that when you hear that a man is free, you need ask no more about him. We have been taught by bitter experience that it is also necessary to ask what use he has made of his freedom?" This ominous question will sooner or later, if matters continue to go on here as they do now, be asked by the American people of our newly made fellow-citizens. Here they have an immense majority; they have majorities in four or five Southern States. It so happens that the States have languished and lagged in the race, just in proportion to the number of colored voters in each. This is an ominous fact. It refutes the public falsehood which has been resorted to by the few remaining Radical coteries in the South, that the whites, if in power, would take away freedom of the ballot, or otherwise oppress the colored people. Have they in Virginia, in Tennessee, in Georgia and other States where the whites control the government, attempted to oppose the colored voter? I assure you that the fact has become known at last to the American people, that the only oppression in the South, is the oppression of the whites by colored majorities led by Radicals. To my mind it has now become clear as the noon-day sun that the only intimidation here is the intimidation by a few hundred Radical adventurers of the whole population. With unparalleled audacity they threaten the whites with the Federal bayonet, and assuming that they alone can secure Federal aid, they threaten the colored people that they will desert them and

take from them this protection, so that they will be turned over to the white people, who, as they falsely assert, will reduce them to a condition as bad as it was before emancipation. During last summer the colored people in Vicksburg undertook to assert their political independence. They nominated their own men for the offices of the city. It gave great offense to the carpet-baggers. The nominations were bad; not exceptionally so as Radical nominations, but they lacked the usual proportion of carpet-baggers.

The nominations by the Democrats were good. The Radicals—the carpet-baggers—stood aloof. They threw cold water on the movement of the colored men. A prominent Radical told me the colored men's movement ought to be defeated. It was defeated, as it should have been. When the news reached the city, (I make the statement from report and therefore give no name), a prominent Radical said, rubbing his hands, "I am glad of it. This will teach the colored people that they can't do without the carpet-baggers." This sheds a flood of light on the relations of the partners who captured Mississippi. I repeat, therefore, that the American people are watching the result of a doubtful experiment. Even now they ask of the newly enfranchised, what use have you made of freedom and the ballot so generously bestowed? To whom and to what have you dedicated them? Do you wield the weapon, more powerful in the hands of free and independent voters than an "army with banners," for your country's good, or have you ignorantly surrendered it slavishly to the dictation of a few hundred selfish and incompetent men? If you have used it wisely, show us the State in which you control, where there is the least sign of prosperity, or the faintest glimmer of the light of honest or intelligent government. We are guardians of all the country—of its honor and its interests. We cannot allow you or any class of citizens to bring disgrace on republican institutions, or ruin on any part of this, our great inheritance. What answer can be made for them? It is notorious that they have patiently submitted to a political servitude, which in its absolute subjection has no parallel. The mass of them don't vote, but are literally voted. They are ridden and driven by a little nest of men who are alien to the State in feeling. I say in feeling because they habitually traduce the State when they go abroad. What has been the result? We have governments feeble and corrupt, presenting a strange anomaly pregnant with insignificance. A representative government rendered entirely irresponsible by the operation of the ballot and the representative principle in it. The voters don't control their rulers. The rulers drive the voters. The result is a government at once imperious and contemptible, a tyranny at once loathsome and deadly.

But say our Radical rulers: "Look at the government of Mississippi and see if there be not this glimmer there." I confess I don't see it. I have no great experience of government, but I

have never conceived that anything like it was possible in a republic. Colonel Lamar, whose word goes a long way, said the other day in his speech, that it was the worst government on the face of the earth. The statesmanship of it has reached no higher than the levying of taxes, the issue of State warrants, and the funding thereof. This might be borne, but the taxation is ruinous, while the credit of the State is sinking under corrupt and wasteful expenditure. The people murmur and the world scoffs at it. True, Governor Ames is pleased to say that these murmurs are a disgusting sham. "I pay more taxes than these howling tax-payers." When I read that part of his testimony in the Vicksburg case, I was reminded of a passage in the book of Job. Job had been stripped of his wealth, and of his children, and afflicted in many ways; and he cried out in his agony. His comforters said to him: "You are a howler;" and Job replied, "Does the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?" The office-holders and fee and salary men don't howl; they have both grass and fodder.

One more subject I will touch before concluding, and that is, the charge brought against us of unfriendliness to people simply as Northern people, our disposition to ostracise them socially, and to persecute them in every way. This is called *disloyalty*. There is a class of people in the United States who have made the art of manufacturing and spreading falsehoods, and public falsehoods at that, take rank amongst the great industries of this busy people. A distinguished man to whom I made this remark, said: "Yes, and you may say that there is a prodigious and highly cultivated talent for believing falsehoods, which nourishes the industry."

On this matter of social ostracism, I have this to say: If any two hundred Southern men, backed by a Federal administration, should go to Indianapolis, turn out the Indiana people, take possession of all the seats of power, honor and profit, denounce the people at large as assassins and barbarians, introduce corruption in all branches of the public administration, make government a curse instead of a blessing, league with the most ignorant class of society, to make war on the enlightened, intelligent and virtuous, what kind of social relations would such a state of things beget between Mr. Morton and his fellow-citizens and the intruders? When these people first flocked into the State, they thought, or assumed, that they represented the majesty of an offended nation, and like the order of men to which they belong, expected to act the part of public patrons, to be surrounded by clients, and to pass amongst us, amid salams and genuflections; but they were instantly undeceived.

We have ever since the war prayed earnestly that the true representatives of the Northern people might come among us—their mechanics, their farmers, their professional men, the representatives of their industries. We got only the "chevalier d' industrie", and we know him at sight. A gentleman, a Republican, visiting the South last winter to satisfy himself on this and

other points, said: "When I saw the great 'ostracised' and reflected upon what they had done here, I said to myself, these men would be ostracised anywhere." They have diligently labored to create the belief that Northern men cannot live here without humiliation, and without danger of violence. Now the class of men we want, they don't want. That is clear. Their Commissioner of Immigration has, for agricultural and "other purposes," introduced three thousand colored men into the State, and not a single white man, unless it be some vagabond who wanted a free passage. They say to the Northern men, "Beware of man-traps and spring guns." To the negro—come on, there is no danger. Truly there is none. Does it not stand to reason that if we can tolerate the class of Northern men we have here as rulers, we can tolerate the Northern farmers or mechanics, or professional men as neighbors?

All this wretched and contemptible drivel passes now for nothing with the real men of the North. The Radical coterie here but poorly represents the Northern people. They miserably misconceive them. The plain truth of the matter is, these men wish to disguise what it is that carries men to Virginia, Georgia, Tennessee and the arid plains of Colorado, and prevents them from coming to this fruitful land. It is just this. No sane man being well out of Mississippi with his wife, children and property, would trust them to the tender mercies of such a government as we have here. It is pretended that a narrative of the lives of these so-called persecuted men, if put into a book, would shelve Fox's book of martyrs. Now let me ask if the most pronounced carpet-baggers and South-haters here, look like persecuted men? They grow so rapidly in sleekness and fatness that I have to be introduced to them over and over again, they do so improve out my acquaintance Minds at ease and consciences at rest is written in their "placid" countenances. Yet they cry out like St. Paul, "verily I die daily." Good-natured fellows they are, too, in their way. There is an old adage which says that, "a man is good after being fed."

I assure these men that their last card has been played, and it has not won. This trumpery no longer deceives anybody, and it matters not which party prevails in 1876, no National administration will again incur the odium of propping them up. When the sap no longer flows into the stem they will drop from it. They will die of inanition—of atrophy.

This tyranny and oppression widened the breach between Ames and the property holders of the State. In their opposition to his usurpations they alleged that he was not even a qualified elector, and, applying the constitutional test, was at most a *de facto* officer. True, he was at one time marked as a registered voter in Adams county, but on a revision of the registration his name was stricken

from the books as a non-resident. The canvass of 1875 was inaugurated with a fixed determination to no longer submit to the disgrace of being ruled by aliens, negroes and wreckers. Old men left their homes and were found in the thickest of the fight, and not infrequently upon the hustings, encouraging young men to battle for constitutional liberty. Clubs were formed and almost daily reinforced. Ames made frequent application to the President of the United States for troops to suppress alleged violence in various parts of the commonwealth.

Gen. George, the chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee, wired the Attorney-General of the United States, that there were no disturbances in Mississippi, and no obstructions to the execution of the laws. President Grant refused to interfere, assigning as a reason that the country was tired out with these annual autumnal outbreaks in the South. The Washington authorities, of course, were fully advised of the mal-administration, ignorance and corruption on the part of the Radical office-holders in Mississippi. Ames's continued applications for United States troops to assist him in his warfare, induced Judge Pierrepont, the Attorney-General of the United States, to send C. K. Chase, Esq., a gentleman of intelligence and good address, to Mississippi to learn and report to him the true status of affairs. Prior to this time, on Saturday, the 4th day of September, 1875, the Clinton riot occurred. It had been extensively published that there would be a Radical mass meeting and barbecue at Clinton on that day, to which all, irrespective of party, were invited.

Judge Amos R. Johnston, a distinguished and widely known lawyer, was the Democratic candidate for State Senator for the counties of Hinds and Rankin. He attended the Clinton meeting and had concluded his speech, and was being replied to by H. T. Fisher, a Republican, when the fight began. There are two versions of the origin of the trouble, but both concur that the fight was precipitated by the negroes. The first shot fired was followed by volley after volley, when the few whites charged the negroes who broke in a disorderly retreat. The whites soon real-

ized that their pistols were emptied, and their ammunition exhausted, that they numbered only twenty-five, and the negroes two thousand, they ceased pursuit and moved in the direction of the town. When this was observed by the negroes the cry went up, "Kill the white men, they are running," a call was made for Republicans to charge, to which more than three hundred responded. The whites who were making their way to the town were re-enforced by citizens of the place, when the negroes ceased pursuit. Young Mr. Thompson and Mr. Sively, of Raymond, became separated from their comrades, made their way into an open field probably a mile and a half from the speaker's stand, where they were overtaken by the negroes and brutally murdered. Mr. Charles Chilton, a peaceable citizen of the town of Clinton, was killed in his own yard by the infuriated negroes. Telegrams were sent from Clinton to Vicksburg, Jackson, Edwards and other places for re-inforcements. In response to which companies from the several places were soon on the ground. The negroes of the vicinity who had had no connection with the riot received protection from the whites and remained at their homes. This trouble was followed by the congregating of a great number of negroes from the country about the Governor's Mansion, and it was understood were seeking arms with which to fight. The white people were determined to protect themselves but if possible to avoid a race conflict. The sheriff of Hinds county, one Harney, a negro, knowing the temper of the white people, sought an interview with Captain Frank Johnston who commanded the Jackson company which re-inforced Clinton. Captain Johnston was known to be a lawyer of distinction, prudent, conservative and fair-minded, and through him sheriff Harney made known his desire for a conference of leading men of the two races; this well-timed request was accepted and resulted in an agreement for terms of peace, which, on Captain Johnston's return to Clinton, was heartily approved by the people.

What was termed the Yazoo riot occurred about the same time, and was caused by an intemperate and inflammatory harangue of A. T. Morgan, a white man, sheriff of the

county, who had married a negress. During the Yazoo trouble some few persons lost their lives, while Morgan brought his case to Ames and invoked his interference. Ames desired to re-install Morgan, even if it required the invasion of the county with negro militia. As an experiment Ames dispatched Chas. Caldwell's company of negro militia out towards Clinton and Edwards, and it was thought with a view of invading Yazoo county. Notwithstanding this insult and menace, the white people were counseled to observe peace, but it was an open secret that they were prepared to protect themselves, and even at this late day it is not improper to say that if negro troops had invaded Yazoo county, it would have been purely accidental if a single man had been left to bear the tale to his tyrant master. All of these occurrences were made known to Mr. Chase, the accredited representative of the Department of Justice, who had frequent and prolonged conferences with the leaders of the contending parties. During Mr. Chase's stay at the Capital, a meeting was arranged for the 20th of October, between a committee of citizens and the Governor, in the interest of peace and order. The committee consisted of J. Z. George, Frank Johnston, Joshua Green, W. L. Nugent, T. J. Wharton, John W. Robinson, H. Hilzheim, E. Richardson, R. L. Saunders, J. C. Rietti, David Shelton and Robert Lowry. The meeting was held in the parlor of the Governor's Mansion. Terms were reached and mutual pledges given. After the conference with the Governor a citizens' meeting was held at Angelo's Hall, with Professor Rice, of Clinton, in the chair. The result of the conference with the Governor was made known, which was that the militia was to be disbanded, and the arms in their possession placed in the custody of United States troops. That the Governor had countermanded the order for the shipment of arms to De Soto county, and that no militia would be ordered to Yazoo. The committee pledged that peace and order would be observed and maintained. From that date the Radical ranks were broken, the leaders on the run, and a Democratic victory almost achieved. Barbecues, basket-dinners, etc., were the order of the day.

Hundreds and thousands of negroes had united with the army of whites. On the day of election the Democrats presented an impregnable column of determined men, and won a victory, the importance of which was incalculable. After the smoke of battle had cleared away, the better opinion prevailed that Lieut.-Governor A. K. Davis, and T. W. Cardoza, State Superintendent of Public Education, both colored men, would be impeached.

Less than one week after the election, a Democratic meeting, held in one of the counties of the State, passed the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That we desire that Governor Ames will persevere in the measures of retrenchment and reform, heretofore recommended by him and calculated to lighten the burdens of the people; and we hereby respectfully request our Representatives in both branches of the Legislature to give to him their confidence and support in all matters of State policy designed to advance the true and permanent interest of the State; and, furthermore, and as the sense of this meeting, it is right that the past be forgotten, and that the Chief Executive of the State, the Legislature, and all others of the State, act henceforth in union and harmony and with an eye single to the public good."

Resolved, That the Clarion be requested to copy the above.

That gifted and experienced journalist, patriot and sturdy statesman, Major E. Barksdale, then editor-in-chief of the Clarion, indulged in the following comments on the resolution quoted:

"We will not be understood as expressing any opinion calculated to forestall the action of the people's representatives in arraigning Governor Ames for his numerous, repeated and flagrant violations of the Constitution, to the great detriment of the State. The Legislature cannot pass over without impartial and fearless inquiry his violations of the Constitution. This is no occasion for sentimentalism nor time-serving expediency. It is for the representatives of the people, to whom the whole subject has been remitted, to decide. We will abide their verdict but will not consent to forestall it."

This was the first published utterance that looked forward to the impeachment of Governor Ames, the propriety and expediency of which was questioned by many prominent citizens, among whom were a number of able and distinguished lawyers. But the accomplished author of the suggestion followed it up, supporting his position with unanswerable arguments. The view was assuming shape that he would be impeached. The charges previously made by the distinguished editor of the Clarion, supported by additional reasons, were given publicity through the columns of that journal, which insisted that he had "forfeited his claims to the office whose functions he had abused, and not to dislodge him from the office is to admit that the charges repeatedly made against him are false. It is an affront to common sense to say that offenses with which he is charged are not impeachable."

The Legislature met on the 4th of January, 1876. The Senate was called to order by Lieutenant-Governor A. K. Davis. Judge Simrall of the Supreme Court swore in the newly elected members. D. P. Porter was elected Secretary.

The House was organized by the election of Hon. H. M. Street, Speaker, by acclamation. Major Geo. M. Govan was elected Clerk by acclamation. On the same day the Governor transmitted his message to the two Houses.

Instead of complying with the requirements of the Constitution "to give the Legislature information of the state of the government, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he deemed necessary and expedient," he indulged in traducing the white people of the State, repeating slanders the falsity of which he himself knew.

This unprecedented message called forth a most scathing preamble and resolution from Senator John W. Fewell, of Lauderdale county.

On the 6th of January General W. S. Featherston, of Marshall, offered a resolution, which was adopted, to inquire into the official conduct of Adelbert Ames, and to report to the House whether there were grounds for his impeachment for high crimes and misdemeanors. The following day resolutions were adopted to investigate charges

alleged in the public press and otherwise against T. W. Cordoza, Superintendent of Public Education of the State, and A. K. Davis, Lieutenant-Governor of the State.

Upon the filing of the articles of impeachment against T. W. Cordoza, he at once addressed a communication to Hon. H. M. Street, Speaker of the House, asking permission to resign the office of State Superintendent of Education, and that the proceedings against him be dismissed with the consent of the Senate. The proceedings took that direction, and the negro Superintendent made his exit from the State, seeking other and more congenial fields.

The committee appointed to investigate the charges against Lieutenant-Governor Davis exhibited and submitted five articles of impeachment, all of which related to one matter, in which he was charged, while acting as Governor, during the absence from the State of Adelbert Ames, Governor, with accepting a bribe and pecuniary reward to induce him, as such acting Governor, to grant a pardon to one Thos. H. Barrentine, charged with the murder of Ann Thomas, in the county of Lowndes. Davis denied the charges and went to trial before the Senate, sitting as a court of impeachment. After a full and patient hearing he was found guilty, removed from office, and disqualified from holding any office of honor, trust or profit.

The adoption of the resolution heretofore offered by General Featherston was followed by articles of impeachment against Adelbert Ames, Governor of the State of Mississippi, and presented by the managers on the part of the House of Representatives, who appeared at the bar of the Senate, on 14th of March, 1876. The managers were accompanied to the Senate chamber by the Speaker and members of the House. After taking the seats assigned them within the bar of the Senate, Mr. Manager Featherston announced that by order of the House of Representatives the managers were ready, when it was the pleasure of the Senate to hear them, to present articles of impeachment preferred against Adelbert Ames, Governor of the State of Mississippi. The Sergeant-at-Arms having made proclamation and commanded silence, Mr. Manager Percy

rose and read twenty-one articles of impeachment, each charging him with being unmindful of the high duties of his office, his oath of office, and the requirements of the Constitution of the State, alleging that the offenses charged in the several articles of impeachment were either a high misdemeanor or a high crime in office.

The first article charged that he wilfully and corruptly refused to suspend W. M. Connor, sheriff and tax collector of Noxubee county, who had failed to pay over public funds belonging to said county to the treasurer thereof.

The second article charged that he had corruptly, for partisan purposes, and in violation of the Constitution, appointed justices of the peace in Washington county, with intent to degrade the sovereignty of the State, and to bring the law into contempt among her citizens.

The third article alleged that he unlawfully and corruptly approved the bond of M. L. Holland, whom he had appointed Treasurer of the State, for the sum of $80,000, upon which bond the sureties had failed to justify, as provided by law.

The fourth article charged that he permitted M. L. Holland, Treasurer of the State, to remain in office in possession of all the monies, bonds and papers belonging to the State, when he was advised in writing by the Attorney-General of the State that the bond of Holland was insufficient to authorize him to act as such Treasurer.

Article 5th, that he wilfully and corruptly caused A. J. Flanagan, sheriff of Warren county, to be ejected from his office by United States soldiers, who were instigated by his directions.

Article 6th charged that he corruptly assented to, and assisted in, perpetrating a fraud on the State, which resulted in a loss of $33,750.00.

Article 7th charged that he wilfully and corruptly perverted and abused the power conferred upon him by law, over the convict labor of the State, by the approval of certain bonds, contracts and papers, for partisan purposes.

Article 8th charged that he corruptly and in violation of the constitution, permitted and consented to an exchange and swap of their respective positions as public officers

between a chancellor and district attorney of the State.

Article 9th alleged that he neglected and refused to send his nominations of chancellors to the Senate at the regular session, in the year 1874, as required by law, which refusal was with intent to destroy the independence of the judiciary, and make chancellors and judges subservient to the Executive will, for corrupt and partisan purposes; that he appointed chancellors after the adjournment of the Senate, thereby usurping powers in violation of the constitution.

Article 10th alleged that he endeavored to persuade and induce E. G. Peyton, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, to control the decisions and decrees of W. B. Peyton, a son of the Chief Justice, and at that time Chancellor of the 16th District, in a certain case then pending in the chancery court of Hinds county, before the said W. B. Peyton, styled the University of Mississippi, et al., vs. the Vicksburg and Natchez Railroad, et al.

Article 11th charged that because of rulings and decrees made by W. B. Peyton, that were personally distasteful to Adelbert Ames, Governor, that he corruptly worked for and effected the removal of said W. B. Peyton from his said office.

Article 12th alleged that unlawfully and in violation of the constitution, he issued an order for the removal of W. A. Drennan, from the office of chancellor of the 12th district, for the reason that on the trial of a writ of *habeas corpus*, sued out by a personal friend and political partisan of the said Ames, one A. T. Morgan, charged with the murder of T. B. Hillard, sheriff of Yazoo county, Chancellor Drennan had refused to grant Morgan bail and remanded him to jail.

Article 13th alleged that he had issued an order for the removal of Thos. Christian from the office of chancellor of the 4th chancery district for the reason that Chancellor Christian declined to be used as a party tool, or to permit his high office to be used by Ames or his party friends for political purposes.

Article 14th alleged that he issued an order in writing for the removal of J. F. Simmons from the office of chan-

cellor of the 10th district, Chancellor Simmons having been appointed and commissioned to said office.

Article 15th charged that he wilfully, corruptly and for partisan purposes, appointed to judicial positions men who were notoriously incompetent, immoral and dishonest.

Article 16th alleged that being, by virtue of his office, commander-in-chief of the militia of the State, and a conservator of the peace, did, on the 10th of October, 1875, with intent to produce a conflict of arms between the two races, cause a company of militia composed of negroes, whose captain was one Chas. Caldwell, a notoriously dangerous and turbulent man of that race, to march with guns as an escort of a wagon train containing arms, from Jackson to Edwards Depot, and to parade the streets of Clinton on their line of march, intending to provoke law-abiding citizens to wrath and violence, and to a collision with the negro militia.

Article 17th alleged that he delivered intemperate and inflammatory speeches in the presence of negroes with a view and intent of bringing on an armed conflict between the races.

Article 18th charged that the advice given Peter Crosby, concerning the office of sheriff of Warren county, and the intemperate and inflammatory speech made in his, Crosby's, presence, caused a riot in said county of Warren, on the 7th of December, 1874, between the races, in which many of the citizens were wounded and slain.

Article 19th alleged that intending to stir up strife between the races, he corruptly counseled and advised Peter Crosby to organize, without authority of law, an armed body of men and forcibly take possession of the sheriff's office of said county, which Crosby attempted on the 7th day of December, 1874, in pursuance of said advice to do, which caused a riot, bloodshed and death among the people of said county.

Article 20th charged that the advice given Crosby was for corrupt and partisan purposes.

Article 21st charged that he advised Crosby to possess himself of the office of sheriff, books, papers, charge and control of the court-house and jail, and all of the actual insignia of said office, against any opposing authority.

On March 16th, 1876, the Senate met as a court of impeachment. Chief Justice Simrall entered the Senate chamber with Associate Justice Peyton, and announced that he had been elected Chief Justice of the State in accordance with the constitution and laws, and that he was now ready to proceed with the trial of Adelbert Ames, Governor. The oath was administered to the Chief Justice by Associate Justice Peyton. Chief Justice Simrall then administered the oath to the Senators. Adelbert Ames, Governor, was summoned to appear before the court next day. On the 17th, Thomas W. Durant, of counsel for Governor Ames, appeared and asked five days to answer the articles of impeachment, which was granted, and at the same time, three days given the managers in which to reply. On the 29th of March, the court of impeachment was opened, when managers Featherston, Percy, Tucker, Barksdale, Muldrow and Spight, entered the bar of the Senate and took the seats assigned them. Messrs. Durant and Pryor of counsel for defendant, accompanied by Mr. Clancey, appeared and took their seats within the bar. Manager Featherston, on behalf of his associates, sent to the secretary's desk a paper to be read, expressive of the desire of the House of Representatives in the matter of impeachment of Adelbert Ames, Governor, which was as follows:

"Whereas, assurances have been received by the House of Representatives of the State of Mississippi, that Adelbert Ames, Governor of said State, but for the pending against him of articles of impeachment exhibited by the House of Representatives, would have resigned his office as Governor, and will now do so, as the managers are informed, by a letter addressed to his counsel, Messrs. Durant and Pryor, by said Ames, read to the said House, a resolution adopted directing its managers to dismiss said proceeding. Now, therefore, Be it resolved by the House of Representatives of the State of Mississippi, that the managers on the part of this House, in the matter of impeachment of Adelbert Ames, Governor of said State, be and they are hereby directed to dismiss the said articles against the said Adelbert Ames, Governor, as aforesaid,

and heretofore exhibited by them against him at the bar of the Senate."

Upon the reading of the foregoing resolution from the House of Representatives, the following order was made by the court: "That articles of impeachment heretofore preferred by the House of Representatives against his Excellency, Adelbert Ames, be, and the same are hereby dismissed, in pursuance of the request of the House of Representatives, this day presented by the managers in their behalf." After the reading of this order, Hon. Thomas J. Durant, of counsel for respondent, read the following:

"EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
JACKSON, MISS., March 29, 1876.

To the people of the State of Mississippi:

I hereby respectfully resign my office of Governor of the State of Mississippi, ADELBERT AMES."

And Mr. Durant requested that the same be recorded in the office of Secretary of State.

An order was made that the resignation of Adelbert Ames, Governor, be entered upon the Journal of the Senate sitting as a Court of Impeachment, and the original be filed in the office of Secretary of State. After the reading of this order, Mr. Pryor, of counsel for defendant, arose and said:

"Mr. Chief Justice and Senators:—At the instance of my learned associates I rise merely to return to the Chief Justice and the Senators, the expression of our grave sense of the courtesies and kindness which we have received, both from the learned Chief Justice and Senators, and especially from our honorable adversaries, the managers on the part of the House."

The Court then adjourned *sine die.*

Thus closed the long saturnalia of vice, the frightful carnival of crime. Thus ended the rule of ignorance over intelligence, of vice over virtue. Thus the people, rising in the majesty of their might, became an avenging Nemesis, pursuing their oppressors until they took refuge beyond the borders of Mississippi.

The resignation of the office of Governor by Adelbert Ames, on the 29th day of March, 1876, was an act of necessity. In performing that act Governor Ames drained to the dregs the bitter cup of humiliation. In signing the letter of resignation his cheeks must have been mantled with the crimson blush of shame, and his heart wrung with an agony almost insupportable. By that act he discarded all the lessons inculcated at West Point, all the pride of the soldier, all the manly impulses of a gentleman. By his resignation he tacitly entered the plea of "guilty" to all the charges preferred against him. His resignation "under charges" was in violation of every precept of honor taught at West Point, in violation of every manly sentiment felt by all honorable, high-spirited gentlemen in the army of the United States. In resigning, in the face of the charges of impeachment presented against him, Adelbert Ames must have known that he was degrading himself in the eyes of all honorable men. He must have known that he was affixing his signature to the record of his own infamy, and branding with ineffaceable ignominy all those who bear his name.

The people of Mississippi remember the career and rule of Governor Ames, as men and women remember a frightful dream. They look back to the long, weary night of despotism, rapine and plunder, inaugurated by that petty proconsol of a hostile government, and thank with renewed fervor the good God that inspired them with the necessary courage to redeem the fairest land that the sun shines on, and rescue the children of the patriotic men and women who were born free, from a worse than Egyptian bondage.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR STONE.

JOHN M. STONE, a native of the neighboring State of Tennessee, born in Giles county in the year 1830, but for many years a citizen of Tishomingo county, Mississippi, became the twenty-first Governor of the commonwealth, and the fourth under the Constitution formulated in 1868 and adopted in 1869.

John M. Stone entered the Confederate service as a company commander in the Second Regiment, Mississippi Infantry, and after the resignation of Col. Wm. C. Falkner became the Colonel of that regiment. He served throughout the entire war, and earned the reputation of being a courageous, zealous and patriotic soldier. On more than one occasion he commanded the brigade to which his regiment was attached, in action with the enemy.

At the close of the war Col. Stone was elected by the people to the position of Treasurer of Tishomingo county. In 1875, the year of the great redemption of Mississippi, he was elected by the people of Tishomingo county as their representative in the State Senate. When the Legislature assembled in January, 1876, Senator Stone was elected President *pro tempore* of the Senate, and after the conviction and removal of Lieutenant-Governor Davis, and the resignation of Governor Ames—under charges of impeachment—succeeded to the chief magistracy of the commonwealth.

Col. Stone became Governor at the termination of a great revolution, after seven years of misrule, outrage and robbery. It was no easy task to bring order out of the chaos which was characteristic of the governments of the Southern States during the period of reconstruction. For the

most part, the public offices of the State, and a large number of the county offices were filled with men whose only object seemed to be to outrage, oppress and to plunder the people. The Governor, however, was a calm, resolute, sensible and honest man, and he was zealously sustained by an exceedingly intelligent, able and patriotic Legislature. Before the united and harmonious co-operation of the legislative and executive branches of the government, all difficulties disappeared as rapidly as mist before the morning sun.

The two years incumbency of Governor Stone was so satisfactory to the people in the peace and order that had fallen upon every county in the State, in the reduction of the ruinous rates of taxation, and in the economy which had been enforced in every department of the government, that Governor Stone was nominated for election to the office of chief magistrate for the full constitutional term of four years. He was elected in November, 1877, and was inducted into office in January, 1878.

How Jno. M. Stone performed the onerous duties imposed upon him, the people of Mississippi know full well. He gave to the State able, learned and honest judges, as well of the inferior courts, as of the supreme tribunal of the last resort. Governor Stone by his judicial appointments elevated the character of the courts of the State to a plane they had not known since the accursed reign of radicalism began.

During the administration of Governor Stone the Legislature established the Agricultural and Mechanical College, near Starkville, and it was immediately put in operation under the able supervision of its President, General Stephen D. Lee, under whose wise management it has attained phenomenal success, and has led to the organization of many similar institutions, particularly in the Southern States of the Union.

Governor Stone, after an interval of eight years, was elected to the chief magistracy of the commonwealth in November, 1889, as the successor of Governor Lowry, and was inducted into office in the January following.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR LOWRY.

ROBERT LOWRY, a native of Chesterfield District, South Carolina, was brought, when a child, to Perry (now Decatur) county, Tennessee, by his father, and afterwards to Tishomingo county, Mississippi. When a small boy he went to Raleigh, in Smith county, to reside with his uncle, Judge James Lowry. He was elected to the position of Governor in 1881, and was installed in office in January, 1882, as the successor of Governor Stone, thus becoming the twenty-second Chief Magistrate of the commonwealth, and the fifth under the Constitution adopted in 1869.

Robert Lowry entered the Confederate army as a private in Company B, in the Sixth Mississippi Infantry. Upon the organization of that regiment he was elected to the position of Major, and upon its reorganization after the battle of Shiloh, Col. Thornton, because of wounds having retired, was elected to the Colonelcy. In 1864, he was appointed to the rank of Brigadier-General, which position he continued to hold until the termination of the war.

After the close of hostilities General Lowry represented the people of his county and district in both branches of the Legislature. He was nominated for the office of Attorney-General against his protest in the Convention, headed by Mr. Louis Dent in 1869, in opposition to the Republican ticket led by Hon. James L. Alcorn, and of course was defeated.

The Industrial Institute and College at Columbus was established in the second year of the first term of Governor Lowry, and its beneficial results have thus far exceeded the most sanguine hopes of its founders.

The East Mississippi Insane Asylum, at Meridian, was also established and put in operation during the first term of Governor Lowry. A Railroad Commission was also created and organized during his administration and has been in operation since.

It is fair to presume that the administration of Governor Lowry from 1882 to 1885, inclusive, was satisfactory to the people of the State, for he was renominated practically without opposition and re-elected by an increased popular majority.

During his eight years service as Governor of the State—double the length of time of any of the early Governors, and two years longer than his immediate predecessor, Governor Stone—there were more miles of railroad builded in Mississippi than during the administrations of all his predecessors, from the organization of the State government down to the time he came to be Governor.

During Governor Lowry's administration a joint resolution of the two houses of the Legislature of 1884 appointed a committee, of which Hon. James T. Harrison, of Lowndes, was chairman, to extend to Jefferson Davis, ex-President of the Confederate States, an invitation to visit the capital and deliver an address and thus afford his people perhaps the last opportunity they would have of seeing, paying honor to, and shaking the hand of their beloved and renowned fellow-citizen. The invitation was accepted, and Mr. Harrison, the chairman, advised that he would reach Jackson on Monday morning, March 10th.

He was received at the depot by the Legislative Committee, and conducted to the Executive Mansion. At one o'clock on the day of his arrival, the two houses met in joint convention, and announced their readiness to receive the honored chief. He entered the hall of the House of Representatives on the arm of Governor Lowry, followed by the supreme judges, State officials, the military and citizens. Every space in the hall, galleries and windows was occupied. The ladies were present in large numbers, and parents had brought their children that they might see the great Mississippian.

His entrance into the hall was greeted with the wildest enthusiasm. Cheer after cheer went up, handkerchiefs waved, and the grand old man looked and felt that he was in the midst of his own people, those who loved and honored him in his early manhood, in mature age, when he led their young men to battle and victory on a foreign field; those whom he had represented on the floor of the American Senate; those who, when he was in prison, employed counsel for his defence and clothed commissioners with authority to appeal to the President of the United States for his release.

When quiet was restored, the able and accomplished presiding officer of the joint convention, Lieut.-Governor G. D. Shands, addressed Mr. Davis as follows:

MR. DAVIS: It fs eminently fitting that a people should pause on an occasion like this and bring their minds for a moment to the contemplation of those things which in the past have stimulated the highest human endeavor. This joint convention of the Legislature of the State of Mississippi stands uncovered in your presence this day while our minds are busy with the memories of long ago, in which times our hopes, aspirations and ambitions clustered around your erect figure. You now stand before us, embodied history. Throughout your life, which is now far spent, you have clung with such heroic tenacity to your solemn convictions of right that your character now stands before the world as marked in its individuality and as lustrous in the honesty of its purposes, as is the character of any master mind of other ages, whether he rejoiced in success or mourned in misfortune.

I present now to you, Mr. Davis, this silent and admiring assemblage, all of whom are proud that you are proud to be known as a Mississippian. In its numbers are the servants of the people of this commonwealth, their Governor and State officers, the Supreme Court with all of its members, and their Legislature, and beside no mean assemblage of citizens and ladies. These latter are always near when deeds of greatness and heroism may be recounted, and their hearts lean tenderly to him whose name, in all this land, was once potent enough by its attraction to draw away by their consent, from their arms, their husbands and sons. They none the less love and revere you now, and we all know that your arm is still ready bared to labor

> "For the cause that needs assistance,
> For the wrongs that lack resistance,
> For the future in the distance,
> And the good that you can do."

When Governor Shands presented Mr. Davis to the audience, another wild scene of enthusiasm and applause, such as was never before witnessed in the old capitol, was indulged in for some minutes, after which the Ex-President spoke as follows:

Ladies and Gentlemen, I introduce to you Mississippi's most distinguished son.

FRIENDS AND BRETHREN OF MISSISSIPPI: In briefest terms, but with deepest feeling, permit me to return my thanks for the unexpected honor you have conferred on me. Away from the political sea, I have in my secluded home observed with intense interest all passing events, affecting the interest or honor of Mississippi, and have rejoiced to see in the diversification of labor and the development of new sources of prosperity and the increased facilities of public education, reason to hope for a future to our State more prosperous than any preceding era. The safety and honor of a Republic must rest upon the morality, intelligence and patriotism of the community.

We are now in a transition state, which is always a bad one, both in society and in nature. What is to be the result of the changes which may be anticipated it is not possible to forecast, but our people have shown such fortitude and have risen so grandly from the deep depression inflicted upon them, that it is fair to entertain bright hopes for the future. Sectional hate concentrating itself upon my devoted head, deprives me of the privileges accorded to others in the sweeping expression of "without distinction of race, color or previous condition," but it cannot deprive me of that which is nearest and dearest to my heart, the right to be a Mississippian, and it is with great gratification that I received this emphatic recognition of that right by the representatives of our people. Reared on the soil of Mississippi, the ambition of my boyhood was to do something which would redound to the honor and welfare of the State. The weight of many years admonishes me that my day for actual service has passed, yet the desire remains undiminished to see the people of Mississippi prosperous and happy and her fame not unlike the past, but gradually growing wider and brighter as years roll away.

'Tis been said that I should apply to the United States for a pardon, but repentance must precede the right of pardon, and I have not repented. Remembering as I must all which has been suffered, all which has been lost, disappointed hopes and crushed aspirations, yet I deliberately say, if it were to do over again, I would again do just as I did in 1861. No one is the arbiter of his own fate. The people of the Confederate States did more in proportion to their numbers and means than was

ever achieved by any in the world's history. Fate decreed that they should be unsuccessful in the effort to maintain their claim to resume the grants made to the Federal Government. Our people have accepted the decree; it therefore behooves them, as they may, to promote the general welfare of the Union, to show to the world that hereafter, as heretofore, the patriotism of our people is not measured by lines of latitude and longitude, but is as broad as the obligations they have assumed and embraces the whole of our ocean-bound domain. Let them leave to their children and children's children the grand example of never swerving from the path of duty, and preferring to return good for evil rather than to cherish the unmanly feeling of revenge. But never question or teach your children to desecrate the memory of the dead by admitting that their brothers were wrong in the effort to maintain the sovereignty, freedom and independence which was their inalienable birthright—remembering that the coming generations are the children of the heroic mothers whose devotion to our cause in its darkest hour sustained the strong and strengthened the weak, I cannot believe that the cause for which our sacrifices were made can ever be lost, but rather hope that those who now deny the justice of our asserted claims will learn from experience that the fathers builded wisely and the Constitution should be construed according to the commentaries of the men who made it.

It having been previously understood that I would not attempt to do more than to return my thanks, which are far deeper than it would be possible for me to express, I will now, Senators and Representatives, and to you, ladies and gentlemen, who have honored me by your attendance, bid you an affectionate, and it may be, a last farewell.

At the close of his address, he was seated in an easy chair, and for more than an hour extended his hand to the throng which passed to greet him. He was then conducted to the Executive office, where visitors continued to come and go. After dining at the Executive Mansion, where a number of old and valued friends were invited to meet him, the large parlors were thrown open and visitors continued to pay their respects until 1 o'clock in the morning.

This was the last visit of the President to the city of Jackson, although he was subsequently urged to be present at the laying of the corner-stone of the Confederate

Monument. A committee, consisting of Hon. Tim E. Cooper, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Hon. Thos. J. Wharton, Judge of the Circuit Court, and Capt. W. T. Ratliff, of Raymond, waited on Mr. Davis at Beauvoir, and made known to him the great desire of the people, and especially the veterans, that he should be present, but his health would not allow him to undertake the visit which, he assured them, would give him great pleasure ; for he said, "though denied privileges accorded to others, *the Government cannot deprive me of that which is nearest and dearest to my heart*, THE RIGHT TO BE A MISSISSIPPIAN !"

CHAPTER XXII.

EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS IN THE STATE.

EDUCATION is closely connected with the happiness, prosperity and progress of a free people. The oft repeated adage, "the greater the ignorance, the greater the safety," is only applicable to monarchical governments, where general intelligence and learning are considered dangerous and destructive elements of government. But the theory of this government is unlike that of any other, in, that all power is vested in the people; the purpose being, with proper restraints, to extend and enjoy the greatest amount of liberty. This being the paramount object, all classes feel that the blessings and advantages of education cannot be overestimated; hence it is, that the ablest English and American authors, who have written on the subject, are constantly consulted by those who have adopted teaching as a profession; the desire being to arrive at the best methods for developing the mind and for moral and physical training.

With the experience of more than a century, the verdict of the average American is, that the people are capable of self-government, and the science, if any there is in government, consists in imposing the lightest burdens upon the people and administering the government honestly. All power being inherent in the people, education is absolutely necessary for its exercise.

In considering this important subject, which has at all times not only invited, but commanded the best consideration of scholars and lawmakers of the State, it is well to refer to the ordinance of 1787, which sounded the key-note, and gave direction to most of the States of the Union in this regard. In the discussion of this ordinance in the Senate of the United States in 1830, Daniel Webster, in

reply to Mr. Hayne, of South Carolina, on the "Foote" resolutions, said:

"But this ordinance did that which was not so common, and which is not even now universal: that is, it set forth and declared as a high and binding duty of government itself, to encourage schools and advance the means of education; for the plain reason that religion, morality and knowledge are necessary to good government, and to the happiness of mankind."

The Constitution of Mississippi, adopted in 1817, under the head of general provisions declared: "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government, the preservation of liberty and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged in this State." The same provision was made in the Constitution of 1832, and in that of 1868 it is thus provided: "As the stability of a republican form of government depends mainly upon the intelligence and virtue of the people, it shall be the duty of the Legislature to encourage, by all suitable means, the promotion of intellectual, scientific, moral and agricultural improvement, by establishing a uniform system of free public schools, by taxation or otherwise."

It will thus be seen that the principle enunciated in 1787, was not only accepted, but engrafted in the first organic law of Mississippi, copied word for word in the Constitution of 1832, and left practically unchanged by the Constitution of 1868.

In 1802 Jefferson College in Adams county was incorporated, and in all these years has been a valuable institution of learning.

From 1809 to 1815 charters were granted to schools in Claiborne, Wilkinson and Amite counties. While Lowndes county formed a portion of Monroe, Franklin Academy of Columbus was founded. This antedates any school of note in North Mississippi, and was a free school for a quarter of a century before any other of like character in the State.

In 1826 the Port Gibson Academy, (first called Clinton), and what is now the Mississippi College at Clinton, (then

Mount Salus), were incorporated. The latter was under the control of the Presbyterian church at one time, but forty years ago was transferred to the Baptist denomination, under whose management it has been most successful, and contributed largely to the cause of education and is now under the management of Rev. Dr. Webb, a distinguished Baptist divine and educator.

Among the seminaries of learning that have contributed largely to the education of the daughters of the State, is the Central Female Institute, at Clinton, under the direction of Rev. Walter Hillman, LL. D., president. This school was organized and founded in 1853. and three years later passed under the control of Dr. Hillman, who is a native of the Island of Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts. Mrs. Hillman, a lady of superior attainments, who has devoted her life to the cause of education, was a teacher in the college one year before her husband was chosen president. Doctor Hillman is a thorough scholar, and the institute over which he has so long and successfully presided numbers its alumnæ not only in many counties in the State, but quite a number in adjoining States.

It is a singular fact, that during the four years of war this Institute never closed its doors a day on account of it, notwithstanding both armies were a number of times in possession of Clinton. The Mississippi College and the Institute are under the supervision of the Baptist denomination and to their conduct and success Clinton is indebted for the high character it enjoys as an educational centre.

Oakland College, in Claiborne county, was established in 1830, under the auspices of the Presbyterian church, its first president being Rev. Jeremiah Chamberlain, a gentleman of superior scholastic attainments, under whose management the institution prospered for many years.

Hon. Jas. M. Smiley, a native of the State, a lawyer by profession, who was chosen first as vice-Chancellor, and subsequently as Circuit Judge, received the first degree conferred by that institution.

Among the seminaries of learning largely patronized nearly fifty years ago was the Montrose Academy in Jas-

per county, conducted by that distinguished divine and educator, Rev. Dr. John N. Waddel. Dr. Waddel was subsequently elected Chancellor of the University of Mississippi, in which position he remained for many years, honored and beloved by the student-body and highly esteemed throughout the State.

Forty-five years ago, in Covington county, Zion Seminary was founded and placed under the control of Rev. A. R. Graves, a Presbyterian minister of learning and great energy of character. The location was healthy and the school was well managed and largely attended. At this day it may be safely said that no institution of learning in South Mississippi added more to the culture and improvement of the country than did Zion Seminary. Mr. Graves finally moved to the State of Missouri, and one of his sons, born in Covington county, was chosen as a member of Congress from that State.

A number of schools were incorporated prior to and during 1829.

In the year 1830 the population of the State was 136,000. On the 28th of September of that year the treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was concluded between the tribe of Choctaw Indians and the United States, in which the Indians ceded the residue of their lands in Mississippi. The government was represented by John H. Eaton and Gen. John Coffee, and the Indians by the Mingoes, chiefs, captains and warriors of their tribe. On the 20th and 22d of October, 1832, at Pontotoc Creek, occurred the treaty between the government of the United States and the Chickasaw tribe of Indians, in which the Indians ceded their lands to the State. The government was represented by Gen. John Coffee, and the Indians by their tribe assembled at the council house on said creek.

The result of these treaties opened the entire State for settlement. The population doubled itself in the following decade, and ten years later, in 1850, was 606,050.

This enormous increase in the population gave additional impetus to the cause of education. Schools and academies were incorporated in almost every county then organized, and the standard of the earlier institutions

made higher. The interest manifested in education during the early history of the State, even before its admission into the sisterhood, accounts in some measure for the annual disbursement of a larger sum of money for education than, perhaps, any other State, taking the assessed value of property as a basis. In this connection it may be confidently stated that the funds thus devoted are judiciously expended.

THE COMMON SCHOOLS.

On the 4th of March, 1846, a law was passed by the Legislature of this State establishing a system of common schools.

To put the system in operation, a Board of School Commissioners, to consist of five members, one from each of the five police districts, (now called Supervisors), were appointed by the Board of County Police, whose duty it was to designate and superintend common schools, license teachers and fix their pay.

The Boards of Police were charged with the duty of levying a special tax for school purposes, and certain funds, such as escheats, fines, forfeitures and amercements, and all monies arising from licenses granted to hawkers, peddlers, billiard tables, retailers of liquor, etc., which, together with a special tax authorized, constituted the school fund of the respective counties, and to be paid out under the direction of the school commissioners. The fines, forfeitures and revenue arising from the sale of liquor, etc., did not apply to the cities of Vicksburg, Natchez and Yazoo City, and supplemental acts placed Canton, Lexington, Jackson and some other towns in the list of exceptions with the cities mentioned.

The provision levying the tax was by the statute made dependent on the consent of a majority of the heads of families in the respective townships, and not unfrequently majorities would withhold their sanction. With the light of to-day it may be said that the law, as a whole, was a failure.

The government had observed its custom by withholding from sale the sixteenth sections and dedicating them

to the cause of education—for the maintenance of public schools.

The scheme was to sell the lands thus reserved for a term of ninety-nine years, and invest or loan the funds thus realized, applying the interest for the support of the schools.

The lands in the main were disposed of, and the proceeds in many counties, by injudicious management, lost. In some counties, where this fund had been fairly well managed, payments were made during the war, in Confederate money, which resulted in a clear loss to the schools interested.

The law of 1846 was adopted in part upon the recommendation of Governor A. G. Brown, who was an earnest advocate of the common, or free school system. In submitting his message to the Legislature on this subject, he said: "That the sixteenth sections set apart by a wise enactment of Congress for school purposes, had been most shamefully neglected.

"Of the ten or twelve hundred sections of school lands heretofore, and now under the control of the citizens of the townships, I have not been able to ascertain that one hundred have been well managed."

While the system had the support of both the Executive and Legislative departments, still it was not attended with success. Governor McRae, in 1856, seemed to have no plan for its improvement, but suggested a State Superintendent of Public Instruction, to travel over the State and gather up relevant information and submit the same, and any plans that he might formulate to the succeeding Legislature.

Very little was accomplished prior to 1861, when all questions of State policy were lost sight of in the prosecution of the Confederate cause, which received the unstinted support of all persons entrusted with the administration of public affairs in Mississippi.

In 1871 there were 66,257 white and 45,429 colored pupils enrolled, making a total of 111,688. In 1872 the enrollment of the two races numbered 148,000. In 1875 the enrolled white pupils were 78,404; colored, 89,813; giving a total of 168,217.

From 1879 to 1889, there was a large increase in the enrollment of pupils—the latter year, whites 148,435, colored 173,552. Total enrollment 321,987.

In 1875 there were employed 2,859 white teachers, and 2,109 colored teachers.

The average salary paid per month during 1875, was $55.47.

Ten years later the average salary was $28.74, and the number of white teachers 4,215, colored 3,124. In 1889, there were 3,557 white teachers, whose salaries averaged $33.97, and 3,558 colored teachers, whose salaries averaged $24.16.

In 1871, under Radical regime, with a total enrollment of white and colored pupils of 111,688, there was expended $950,000.

In 1872 the enrollment of the two races was 148,000, and the expenditure $1,136,987.

Taking the years of 1880 and 1881, under Democratic rule, with a total enrollment in the former of 236,654, and the latter of 237,288, there was expended in 1880, $830,704, and in 1881, $757,757.

A further application of the test is found in 1872, as above stated, with 148,000 pupils, a Republican administration, disbursed $1,136,987, while in 1889, with an enrollment of 321,987 pupils, there was expended under Democratic rule $1,117,111.

In 1888 and 1889 amount paid in salaries to white teachers $589,400.14; to colored teachers, $341,268.16. Number of private schools, white, 408; colored, 80. White pupils in attendance at private schools, 12,990; average salaries of teachers, $32.94; colored pupils in attendance at private schools 2,244; average salaries of teachers, $23.44.

There were 34 separate school districts in the State in 1888-'9, and the number of educable children of both races therein, 35,151, of which 18,714 were whites and 16,437 colored. There were 382 teachers employed in separate school districts, of which 233 were white, with average salaries of $51.84, and 149 colored, with average salaries of $31.73.

There has been since 1886 a marked increase in the en-

rollment of pupils; in the average attendance and number of schools; as well as a large addition to the number of first-grade teachers.

There were built in 1888 and 1889 in the State, 826 schoolhouses. In the two years, the amount expended for school buildings approximated $333,000.

Twelve towns in the State erected during those two years, attractive and commodious school buildings, at an aggregate cost of $190,000.

Teachers' Institutes have contributed very largely to the general improvement of the public schools. The time thus devoted stimulates teachers to study and qualifies them for advancement.

The feasibility of establishing a chair of Pedagogy in the University, and one in the A. and M. College for the purpose of training teachers, has received the earnest consideration of the trustees of the two institutions, as well as the hearty endorsement of the Association of Teachers of Southwest Mississippi; and it is believed that ample provisions will be made in the near future to educate and train teachers within the limits of the State, and not compel them to go elsewhere to fit themselves for educational work.

The University of Mississippi at Oxford, is the beneficiary of 36 sections of land granted by the Congress of the United States to the State of Mississippi in 1819, the title being vested in the Legislature of the State, in trust for the support of a seminary of learning. All but a half section of this land was sold in 1833 for $277,332.52.

This amount, with $8,402.00, derived from rents, constituted the endowment fund of the University. At the date of sale of these lands, the University had not been located. On the 26th of January, 1841, the Legislature met in joint convention to locate the college. The places voted for were Kosciusko, Mississippi City, Brandon, Louisville, Oxford, Middleton, and Monroe Missionary Station. It was quite a heated contest, reduced on the sixth and last ballot to Oxford and Mississippi City, the former receiving fifty-eight and the latter fifty-seven votes.

The two amounts above mentioned, aggregating $285,-

734.52, was by an act of the Legislature, placed to the credit of the University by the State Treasurer, with interest at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum from the date of its receipt by the State to that of the enactment, and 8 per cent. interest from that date. Computing the interest thus fixed by the Legislature up to January, 1857, added to the principal, gave a total of $1,077,790.07; deducting the appropriations for the establishment and support of the University, allowing the State the same rate of interest, left a balance due the college fund, January, 1857, as computed by Gov. McRae, of $874,324.49. For the correctness of this calculation, Gov. McRae refers to his predecessors, Governors Runnels, Quitman and McNutt.

The land upon which the University is located was purchased from John D. Martin and Jas. Stockard by Thos. H. Williams and Jacob Van Hoosen, commissioners appointed by the Legislature, which purchase was confirmed in 1841.

The University was incorporated January, 1844, with James Alexander Ventress, John A. Quitman, Wm. L. Sharkey, Alex. M. Clayton, Wm. Y. Gholson, Jacob Thompson, Pryor M. Lea, Edward C. Wilkinson, James M. Howry, Jno. J. McCaughn, Rev. Francis Hawkes, Rev. Dr. J. N. Waddel and A. H. Pegues as trustees. The only one of these distinguished incorporators now living is Rev. Dr. Waddel. Since its organization it has moved steadily forward except during the interruption caused by the war, until now it stands on a plane with the best American colleges. The present chancellor who directs its fortunes, Hon. Edward Mayes, is a fit representative of his distinguished predecessors, a learned lawyer, who sprang from and is the youngest of a family of great lawyers, a thorough scholar and cultured gentleman; he has inaugurated important changes and given new life and vigor to this splendid institution. Under his auspices the attendance has been increased, and the student body never more contented. There has been probably five thousand young men educated at the University. They are found in all the honorable walks of life, in the ministry, on the farm, filling exalted civil and political positions, and honoring the legal and medical professions, all of whom are proud of

their Alma Mater. The campus and buildings of the University are admirably located on a plat of land embracing several acres. Its proximity to the town of Oxford, a community noted for its intelligence and morality, adds to the pleasure and improvement of young men attending the College.

The University is supported by the interest, amounting to thirty-two thousand six hundred and forty-three dollars, annually paid by the State, augmented by from two to four thousand dollars by tuition and matriculation fees. The people of the State have abundant reason to be proud of their University.

The Agricultural and Mechanical College opened its doors for the reception of students in October, 1880. By an act of Congress in 1862, thirty thousand acres of public land were given for each Senator and Representative in the Congress of the United States to establish institutions for the benefit and encouragement of agriculture and the mechanic arts in the several States and Territories. The portion given Mississippi was sold for two hundred and twenty-seven thousand five hundred dollars, and the amount paid into the State Treasury, for which amount the State issued her bonds bearing five per cent. interest per annum. This fund was divided equally between this College and the Alcorn University, which is also an Agricultural and Mechanical College, established for the education of the colored boys of the State. The interest annually paid by the State gave to each College five thousand, six hundred and seventy-eight dollars and seventy-five cents. The A. and M. College, however, spent fifteen thousand dollars of its bonds, which reduces its annual interest to four thousand, nine hundred and twenty-eight dollars and seventy-five cents. This interest has been supplemented by liberal appropriations by the Legislature. The buildings are commodious and were erected by the State at a cost of over two hundred thousand dollars. This estimate includes the residences of the professors, etc. The A. and M. College is perhaps the best equipped institution of its character established under the wise enactment before mentioned. The

annual attendance during the last decade has been about three hundred.

Since the opening of its doors it has been under the direction and control of Gen. Stephen D. Lee, to whose wise management, in a great measure, is due its phenomenal success. The farm comprises eighteen hundred acres of land, a portion of which is in a good state of cultivation. Much of it, however, is devoted to grasses and clover, upon which the College has a large herd of blooded cattle.

A fund is annually set apart to pay students for labor performed on the farm. The object of the College is not only to give young men a good business education, but at the same time teach them scientific farming, as well as other necessary work to be performed on well regulated farms. This prosperous institution has the confidence and support of the people of the State.

The State has also made very generous provision for the higher education of the colored race, in the establishment and support of Alcorn University in Claiborne county, the State Normal School at Holly Springs, and by annual appropriations to Tougaloo University.

Mississippi has contributed, since 1865, more than twice as much as any State in the American Union for the education of the negro; and we have the testimony of Prof. Burrus, president of Alcorn College, that "Mississippi is ahead of her sister States in her efforts to put within the reach of her colored population liberal instruction in the principles of agriculture."

In the year 1858 Miss Sallie Eola Reneau, a teacher by profession, and for her years a young lady of rare accomplishments, residing in Grenada, conceived and digested the scheme, and presented it in the shape of a memorial to the Legislature, of establishing and endowing a State Female College. She declared "that she was moved by a good intention," and that her object in agitating the measure was the advancement and happiness of her sex—using her words, "improve woman and man becomes more refined." She held that private educational enterprises did not supply the wants advocated in her memorial, and accompanying plans, and emphasized the fact that Mis-

sissippi had made liberal provisions for the education of her sons, "but withheld her munificence from her daughters!" Miss Reneau protested against her sex being thus disinherited by their mother. Her plan embraced primary and academic departments, and in addition, an extended course, equal to that prescribed in male colleges; also a department for those who proposed to adopt teaching as a profession, and provided for ornamentals, music, etc. She insisted that rich and poor alike would be the recipients of such an institution, and many of the latter would qualify themselves as teachers; that Mississippi should set the example which she predicted would be followed by other States.

Governor John J. McRae's message, in response to Miss Reneau's memorial and plan, said: "The proposition for the establishment by the State of a Female College for the thorough and accomplished education of the daughters of the State, has been brought prominently and interestingly before the public, and to the notice of the Executive, by Miss Reneau, a young lady of accomplishment, intelligence and talent, educated in this State, a resident of Grenada, engaged in the business of female instruction, and devoted to the intellectual advancement of her sex. I commend the subject to the favorable consideration of the Legislature."

In the Democratic Convention of the State, which assembled at Jackson in August, 1881, William H. McCardle, of Vicksburg, offered a resolution declaring that as Mississippi having made liberal appropriations for the education of her sons, that it was the sense of the Convention that like liberal appropriations should be made for the education of her daughters.

Under the rule this resolution was "referred to the Committee on Resolutions," and was not reported back to the Convention.

Miss Reneau did not live to see the success of the enterprise she so ably and enthusiastically advocated, but others of her sex, gifted and intellectual, took up the work and contributed to the establishing of the Industrial Institute and College at Columbus—notably Mrs. A. E. Peyton,

of Copiah county, who maintained with great earnestness and vigor a discussion on the subject through the public prints, with the late Judge H. H. Chalmers, of the Supreme Court, and Mrs. John G. Hastings, of Claiborne county, whose immediate State Senator, Hon. John McC. Martin, introduced the bill, which was passed, chartering the institution. Co-education was adopted in 1883, at the University of Mississippi, which resulted at the opening of the session in the matriculation of twenty-two young ladies. The subject of making provisions for them, by the erection of an additional dormitory at the University, led Governor Lowry in his biennial message of 1884, to say: "If the State is to assume the obligation of educating her daughters, would it not be better to establish a Female College at once, than to risk the costly experiment of co-education at Oxford?" The location of the College at Columbus induced a contribution on the part of the citizens of that cultured little city, in houses and lands, and bonds, equivalent to money, of near one hundred thousand dollars. The establishment of this institution not only met a popular demand, but at the same time relieved the State University of the doubtful experiment of co-education.

Time has demonstrated the wisdom of the scheme, and removed the charge of discrimination against womanhood. The college was organized six years ago by that distinguished educator, Dr. R. W. Jones, and now pupils educated at the institution can be found in various cities and towns employed in book-keeping, stenography, telegraphy, type-writing, printing, dress-making, etc. Dr. Jones, to the regret of the trustees and faculty, resigned the presidency of the college, and was succeeded by Mr. Chas. H. Cocke, a Virginian by birth, a Mississippian by adoption, a thorough gentleman of scholarly attainments and broad views, who kept in the line of his predecessor and added much to the interest of the college. He tendered his resignation and was succeeded by Prof. A. H. Beals, who came to the State with high and flattering testimonials.

The college is an honor to the wisdom of the law-makers of the State. It has already attracted the attention of other States and bids fair to be followed by similar institutes to be established by other State governments.

The Whitworth Female College, at Brookhaven, was founded in 1859 by Rev. Mr. Whitworth, a prominent minister of the Methodist church. It was for a number of years under the control and management of the late Rev. Dr. H. F. Johnson, who added largely to the buildings, property and prosperity of the college. Dr. Johnson was a native of North Carolina, came to Mississippi about the time he reached his majority, read law and soon became a prominent member of the bar. While enjoying a lucrative practice, he retired from the bar, joined the ministry, and was subsequently assigned to the presidency of the Whitworth College, which position he held until his death.

He was succeeded by L. T. Fitzhugh, A. M., a native of Rankin county. President Fitzhugh is a gentleman of scholarly attainments and stands high as an educator. He was for twelve years principal of the University High School in the University of Mississippi, and was esteemed as a vigorous and valuable professor. President Fitzhugh, with his business methods and constant attention to every department of the college, has increased the attendance and added to the prosperity of the institution. The vice-president of the college, Rev. W. B. Murrah, is among the ablest divines of Mississippi, and eminently fitted as a co-adjutor to President Fitzhugh. For the session of 1888-'89 235 pupils matriculated, 165 of whom boarded in the college.

In addition to what has already been said of institutions of learning supported by the State, and the long established male and female schools and colleges, there are high schools and academies in almost every county in the State that are well equipped for the education of both sexes.

CHICKASAW SCHOOL FUND.

For a correct, accurate and condensed history of this fund, we give the following extract from the biennial message of Governor Lowry to the Legislature of 1886. This brief history was prepared with unusual care, and puts

the reader in possession of every act passed by the Federal or State Legislatures pertaining to the fund:

"Congress by an act approved March 3d, 1803 (2 Statutes at Large, page 234,) reserved from sale section number 16, in each township for the support of schools within the same. By the treaty of Pontotoc Creek, on 20th of October, 1832, (7 Statutes at Large, page 380) the Chickasaw Indians ceded to the United States all their lands in Mississippi, embracing 6,283.804 acres, and the United States agreed on its part to sell the same and pay over the proceeds to the Chickasaw Nation.

"Since title to the sixteenth sections in this cession had already vested in the State, this treaty could not divest it. But to settle all controversy that might arise out of these conflicting grants, by an act approved July 4th, 1836, (5 Statutes at Large, page 116,) Congress granted to the State in lieu of the said sixteenth sections, one thirty-sixth part of the lands ceded by the Chickasaws, within the State, which lands when selected were to be holden by the same tenure and upon the same terms and conditions, in all respects, as the State now holds the lands heretofore reserved for the use of schools within the said State."

"Thus the amount donated for school purposes, and known as the Chickasaw school lands, was 174,550 acres. By an act approved February 23d, 1848, (acts 1848, page 62,) the State authorized the Secretary of State to lease these lands for a period of ninety-nine years, and renewable to the lessee, his heirs or assigns forever, for a sum not exceeding six dollars per acre, but certain persons were authorized to enter at two dollars and a half the several pre-emptions theretofore entered by them under the laws of the general government. The fifth section of this act provided that the proceeds of these lands, after deducting the expenses of the sale, were to be a charge upon the State, to be held in trust by said State for the use of the schools in the Chickasaw cession, and to be applied to that purpose as hereafter to be provided by law.

"It will be noted that these sales were made without the authority of Congress. But by an act approved May 19th, 1853, (100 Statutes at Large), Congress approved and ratified

the sales under the act of 1848, aforesaid, and authorized the State thereafter 'to sell and convey in fee simple, or lease for a term of years, as the said Legislature may deem best, all, or any part of the lands heretofore appropriated by Congress for the use of schools within said State, and to invest the money arising from said sales as the Legislature may direct for the use and support of schools within the several townships and districts of the country for which they were originally reserved and set apart, and for no other use and purpose whatever.' By an act approved March 7th, 1857, (acts 1856, page 141), it was provided that the Chickasaw School Fund, which arose from sales under the act of 1848, "shall become a charge on the State of Mississippi, and shall remain and be subject to general appropriation, by law, from the treasury or otherwise to be used by the State in the same manner as the money received into the State from the ordinary sources of revenue."

"It was further provided that eight per cent. interest should be paid on this fund, to be distributed semi-annually among the counties entitled thereto, for the support of schools therein.

"This act was continued in force by an act approved February 20th, 1867, (acts 1867, page 394), and a strict observance of all its provisions directed.

"The principal of this fund now aggregates $816,615.71, on which, the State has annually paid eight per cent. interest, amounting to $65,329.25."

The interest has been reduced by the present State Constitution to six per cent. per annum, after the close of the fiscal year 1891.

INTRODUCTION OF PROTESTANT CHRISTIANITY.

In 1773 Richard and Samuel Swayze, natives of Morris county, New Jersey, with family connections and friends, settled on their lands purchased from Amos Ogden, on the Homochitto river, in what is now Adams county, and afterwards and yet known as the "Jersey Settlement."

Rev. John G. Jones, a pioneer Methodist minister, who died at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, honored and beloved by christians throughout the southwest, who descended from a family of christians and ministers of the Great Master, says in his "History of the Introduction of Protestantism in Mississippi and the Southwest," that "Rev. Samuel Swayze was a Congregational minister, and had sustained the pastoral relation in that church from early manhood. * * He was beyond doubt the first Protestant minister that ever settled in what is now known as Mississippi, and his church was the first Protestant church ever organized in this country."

Col. Claiborne, who wrote on the same subject sixteen years after the history of the venerable minister was published, in reference to Rev. Samuel Swayze, says: "The faithful shepherd, as soon as he had provided a shelter for his wife and children, and planted corn for their bread, gathered up his fold and organized a society, undoubtedly the first Protestant pastor and congregation in the Natchez district."

This faithful minister died in 1784, and was buried near Fort Rosalie. The Congregationalists were followed by the Baptist denomination, their earliest worship being probably in 1781. This denomination, with their many thousand communicants now in the State, with their schools and colleges accessible and within easy reach of those who seek education and moral training, never fail to pay tribute and honor to their first preacher in what is now Mississippi, Rev. Richard Curtis. Dr. David Cooper, says Rev. Mr. Jones, "came early in the century as a missionary of the Baptist church. His name first appears in the printed minutes of 1808. He was liberally educated and polished in manners. He was a warm advocate of a higher grade of ministerial education than generally existed among his co-laborers. * * Dr. Cooper, Thomas Mercer, Moses Hadley and David Snodgrass generally wrote the annual pastoral letters to the churches."

Rev. Adam Cloud, a Virginian by birth, was the first representative of the Protestant Episcopal church in the "Natchez country." He settled on St. Catherine's Creek,

in 1792. Some three years after the adoption of the first Constitution, an Episcopal church was established at what is now Church Hill, of which Rev. Mr. Cloud was rector for years.

This denomination adheres to an educated ministry, and has many communicants in every part of the State. All Mississippians remember with affection the late Rt. Rev. Bishop William Mercer Green, who was succeeded by the accomplished and distinguished divine, Rt. Rev. Hugh Miller Thompson.

The Methodist denomination came next. The Rev. Tobias Gibson came from South Carolina, and reached Adams county in 1799. He organized his first church at Washington, the capital of the Territorial government.

Rev. William Winans was Secretary of the first Methodist quasi Conference which was held at the residence of Rev. Newit Vick, a local preacher residing in Jefferson county. The advent of Rev. Mr. Gibson was followed by quite a number of Methodist ministers, who worked assiduously in the service of the Master—some of whom became distinguished in the early history of the country; among them the Rev. Wm. Winans, who was a Pennsylvanian by birth, a close student, and altogether an able man. He was in the ministry for forty-six years, and filled all the important offices in the itinerancy, except that of bishop. Bishop Robert R. Roberts presided over the first legal Conference at the house of Wm. Foster, in Adams county, in 1816, one year previous to the adoption of the first Constitution. Thomas Griffin, Wm. McKendree, John Page, William Houston, Isaac Quinn, Thos. Owens, Randal Gibson, and Benj. M. Drake labored under great difficulties in the discharge of their ministerial duties, in those early days. Like their Baptist brethren, the Methodists have schools and colleges in every section of the country for educational and moral training.

The first representative of the Presbyterian denomination came to the Chickasaw Nation, now north-east Mississippi, in 1799, Rev. Joseph Bullen, a native of Massachusetts, educated at Yale College. Other Presbyterian missionaries followed Rev. Mr. Bullen. The first Missis-

sippi Presbytery was organized in 1816; the first Presbyterian church, however, was established in 1804, which was soon after followed by a number of others. This church has always maintained a high standard of education for its ministry, and like other Protestant denominations has schools and colleges located in convenient and accessible parts of the country.

The Jews have established synagogues in the several cities of the State, while the smaller towns are unable to erect synagogues or to secure the services of Rabbis, yet most of them are connected in some way with benevolent institutions having for their object the promotion of religious instruction and the elevation of their people. The Israelites in Jackson, Meridian, Columbus, Aberdeen, Vicksburg, Natchez and Greenville and other cities and towns are largely interested in the welfare and prosperity of their communities, and among their ministers are a number of highly educated and cultured Rabbis.

It is scarcely necessary to say that Catholicism obtained long prior to the organization of any other church in the territory of Mississippi. De Soto had his priests. The Catholic was the only recognized religion when the country was a French province, and when under the dominion of Spain, and remained when the English succeeded to control. The country, not only Mississippi, but the whole country, is indebted to the influence of churches for good government and a high standard of civilization.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ADAMS COUNTY

WAS established April 2d, 1799, by proclamation of Governor Sargent, and named in honor of John Adams, the then President of the United States It was the first county organized in the Territory. Its early settlement was by the French. During the dominion of Spanish authority, Natchez was the seat of government. It was also the seat of the Territorial government in its formative period.

Natchez and Adams county played a most conspicuous part in the history of the Territory and of the State. The names of the sturdy pioneers of the county will be found scattered profusely through the preceding pages, and hence it is unnecessary to repeat those names in the record of the county. There may be mentioned, however, in addition, the following names: the Gillards, William and George Winchester, Abram and Thos. Ellis, Dr. R. A. Cartwright, Peter Surget, father of Capt. Frank, Jacob and James Surget, John Linton, Alvare Fisk, Wm. B. Griffith, Capt. Jas. Kemp, who commanded the Adams Troop in General Hinds' command at the battle of New Orleans, and the grandfather of Mrs. Jefferson Davis, and the great-grandfather of the present family of Winchesters, the Bislands, Grafton, McCaleb and Foster families, Rev. Benj. Chase, Dr. Wm. N. Mercer, John Henderson, Samuel S. Boyd, John T. McMurrin, the Hoggetts, Joseph Quegles, the Stantons, Frederick, William, Abijah and David Hunt. John Nugent, a native of Ireland, came when a boy to Philadelphia in the company of a Quaker merchant, with whom he took service as a clerk. As the agent of this merchant he brought a stock of goods to Washington, Adams county, and established a branch store. On reaching his majority he bought his Quaker friend out, and continued the business in his own name until he accumulated a fortune. Mr. Nugent was twice married. By his first wife he had two children born in Adams county, one of whom, Perry Nugent, was widely known as a

commission merchant in New Orleans. Mr. Nugent's second wife was the daughter of Hon. Seth Lewis, at one time a Federal Judge of Mississippi Territory. This lady was the mother of Hon. W. L. Nugent, of the city of Jackson. He, however, was born in Louisiana, to which State his father moved and became an extensive planter. Mr. Nugent is the senior partner of the well known firm of Nugent & McWillie. He is a lawyer of distinguished ability, full of resources, and his firm does a large and lucrative practice. Mr. Nugent is a devoted member of the Methodist church, and finds time to contribute to every suggestion and enterprise having for its object the promotion of christianity. Among the above will be found the names of a number of leading, able and brilliant men. To this list may be added the names of Sergeant S. Prentiss and John A. Quitman, both of whom are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. In a historical sketch of the county by the late Judge Joseph D. Shields, it is stated that the late Col. John Hutchins was the first native born son of American parentage in Adams county.

The first charter of the city of Natchez was granted fourteen years prior to the admission of the State into the Union, Samuel Brooks being the first mayor. The Natchez hospital was incorporated in 1805, and is now in part, and very properly, maintained by the State government.

After the battle and victory at New Orleans, Mrs. Jackson joined the General, and on their return home, Natchez gave them an ovation and grand ball. Twenty years before that time he had come to the Natchez country, an unknown young man to woo his beloved Rachel. At the ovation he stood the hero of the South, the cynosure of all eyes.

The great tornado in May, 1840, destroyed all that part of Natchez under the hill, and did great damage on the hill. There were three hundred and forty-six persons known to be killed, and there was supposed to be five or six hundred lives lost on steam and flat-boats. The city of Natchez, noted for its beauty and the culture of its citizens, has cotton factories, cotton compress, ice factory, electric lights, water-works, etc., and it is a place of very considerable commercial importance, with banks of sufficient capital to meet all needed demands. As in "the olden times," the city boasts of a most intelligent and capable bar. The principal streams of the county are the Mississippi river, that forms its western boundary, the Homochitto river, Second and St. Catherine's Creek. The Natchez, Jackson and Columbus

Railroad was completed in 1880. General Will T. Martin, a distinguished soldier and able lawyer, who has represented Adams county twice in the State Senate and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890, devoted a number of years to the building of the N., J. and C. Railroad. The New Orleans and Northwestern Railroad has a depot at Natchez and is finished for some distance in the direction of its objective point, Kansas City.

Adams county has 105,164 acres of cleared land, average value per acre, $7.66. Total value of cleared land, including incorporated cities, $2,832,607.

Population as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 6,054; colored, 19,973; total, 26,027.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820	Chas. B. Green, White Turpin.	B. R. Grayson, L. Winston, S. Montgomery, E. Turner.
1821	Chas. B. Green, Jos. Sessions	S. L. Winston, B. R. Grayson, S. Montgomery, Jas. Foster.
1822	Joseph Sessions.	Abram Defrance, Bela Metcalf, John Snodgrass.
1823	Adam L. Bingaman.	Geo. Dougherty, F. Winston.
1825	Adam L. Bingaman, James Foster.	Geo. Dougherty, B. L. C. Wailes, F. Winston.
1826	Adam L Bingaman, Fountain Winston.	Chas. B. Green, Benjamin Wailes.
1827	Fountain Winston.	C. B. Green, A. Dunbar.
1828	Fountain Winston.	John A. Quitman, C. B. Green.
1829	Fountain Winston.	C. B. Green, D. S. Walker.
1830	Fountain Winston.	John F. H. Claiborne, R. Dunbar.
1831	Robert T. Dunbar.	John F. H. Claiborne, Adam L. Bingaman.
1833	Fountain Winston.	Adam L. Bingaman, Wm. Vannerson.
1835	John A. Quitman.	Adam L. Bingaman, Wm. Vannerson.
1836	John A. Quitman.	Adam L. Bingaman, J. T. McMurran.
1837	Geo. Winchester.	Adam L. Bingaman, Wm. Vannerson.
1838	Adam L. Bingaman.	Wm. P. Mellen, T. Armat, S. Murchison.
1839	Adam L. Bingaman.	Wm. P. Mellen, T. Armat, S. Murchison.
1840	John C. Kerr.	John C. Inge, F. Wood, S. Murchison.
1841	John C. Kerr.	F. Wood, S. Murchison.
1842–'43	James Metcalf.	D. P. Jackson, S. Murchison.
1844	James Metcalf.	John Maxwell, Samuel Cotton George Winchester.
1846	James Metcalf.	W. B. Fowles, B. Pendleton, R. North.
1848	T. J. Stewart.	Robert Stanton, S. C. Cox.
1850	T. J. Stewart.	L. M. Day, P. W. Farrar.
1852–'54	A. K. Farrar.	Thomas Grafton, C. L. Dubuisson.
1856–'57	A. K. Farrar.	G. L. C. Davis, W. S Gibson.
1858	A. K. Farrar.	John S. Holt, R. W. Phillips.
1859–'60–'61	George H. Gordon.	Douglas Walworth, C. A. Pipes.
1861–'62	Geo. H. Gordon.	H. Fowles, Jos. D. Shields.
1865–'66–'67	Moses Jackson.	Giles M. Hillyer, J. H. Blanchard.
1870	H R. Revels.	John R. Lynch, O. C. French, H. P. Jacobs.
1871	J. M. P. Williams.	John R. Lynch, O. C. French, H. P. Jacobs.
1872–'73	J. M. P. Williams.	John R. Lynch, O. C. French, H. P. Jacobs.
1874–'75	J. M. P. Williams.	W. H. Lynch, O. C. French, Willis Davis.
1876–'77	Henry C. Griffin.	M. A. C. Hussey, H. P. Jacobs, F. Parsons.
1878	K. Palmer Lanneau.	T. Otis Baker, J. W. Chamberlain, Geo. R. Washington.

1880 A. H. Brenham.	T. L. Mellen, J. W. Chamberlain, W. W. Hence.
1882 A. H. Brenham.	T. L. Mellen, C. D. Foules, W, H. Lynch.
1884 A. H. Brenham.	Charles D. Foules, T. L. Cory.
1886 A. H. Brenham.	Charles D. Foules, W. H. Lynch.
1888–'90 Will T. Martin.	George M. Marshall, G. F. Bowles.

ALCORN COUNTY

Was established April 15th, 1870, and named in compliment to Governor James L. Alcorn, and carved mainly out of Tishomingo. The early settlers of the latter county contain the names of many persons now comprising the county of Alcorn. Corinth, the county site, made historic by the battles there and in the vicinity, is situated at the crossing of two railroads, the Memphis & Charleston and the Mobile & Ohio. The town is eligibly located, with good advantages for transportation. The other towns in the county are Jacinto, the former seat of justice, Danville, Rienzi, Kossuth, Winnesoga and Glendale. The Hatchie and Tuscumbia rivers and a number of creeks afford ample water facilities. The county having been formed since the war, its early history is that of the area of country out of which it was formed.

Alcorn has 80,340 acres of cleared land, the average value of which, as rendered to the Assessor, is $4.19 per acre—total value of cleared land, $665,792.

The population of Alcorn, as shown by the census of 1890, is whites, 9,543; colored, 3,571; total, 13,114.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–'73 John M. Stone.	C. F. Sawyer, C. B. Curlee.
1874–'75 John M. Stone.	J. M. Walker, J. L. Ruse.
1876 John M. Stone.	L. P. Reynolds, W. I. Gibson.
1877 John D. Bills.	L. P. Reynolds, W. I. Gibson.
1878 John D. Bills.	J. Key, W. I. Gibson.
1880 John D. Bills.	K. M. Harrison, W. H. Reese.
1882 F. M. Boone.	Wm. M. Inge, W. H. Reese.
1884 F. M. Boone.	Wm. M. Inge, T. H. Underwood.
1886 F. M. Boone.	M. W. Bynum, J. P. Carraway.
1888 F. M. Boone.	T. H. Underwood, H. H. Ray.
1890 C. Kendrick.	T. J. Graves, W. Y. Baker.

AMITE COUNTY

Was established February 24th, 1809, eight years prior to the admission of the State into the Union. During the Territorial

government, courts known as Justices of the Quorum, comprised of four justices of the peace, exercised jurisdiction over the property of orphans, and also acted as Boards of Police. The first term held by the Justices of the Quorum in Amite was at the house of William R. Richards, on the 13th of April, 1809. It was composed of Micajah Davis, James Lee, Thomas Waggoner and Robert Montgomery. Thomas Batchelor was Register of the Court, was also Register of Deeds as early as 1810, and Clerk of the Superior Court in 1813, and Clerk of the County Court in 1818, serving until 1828. In addition to the above early settlers were David Neilson, Matthew Toole, John Nelvin, Robert Trontham, Thomas Torrence, George Davis, Abram H. Buckhalts, Sylvester Dunn, Henry Cassels, David W. Hurst, (one of Mississippi's most distinguished lawyers, who was elected Supreme Judge in 1863, and was colonel of the Thirty-third Mississippi Regiment; and Col. C. P. Neilson, a leading lawyer and a colonel in the Confederate service, now located at Greenville, were both natives of Amite county; John Brown, Matthew Kinchen, Moses Myles, William Brillen, Jas. Cade, John R. Williams, Robert Lowry, Ben Hill, Jas. Gordon, Jonathan Hicks, John Smylie, Jesse Talbert, Thomas Causey, Matthew Smylie, Catesby Gordon, Isaac Jackson, West Taner, Jesse Winborne, Joshua Collins, Wm. R. Richards, Thomas Toler, James McKnight, Benjamin Cassels, Stephen Ellis, Thomas Talbert, Richard Bates, Nathaniel Wells, James Robinson and James Chandler. The first Territorial Courts were held by Thomas Rodney and Francois X. Martin. Judge George Winchester held the April and October terms of the circuit court in 1827. Judge Harry Cage held October terms, 1829'-30, April term 1831, and May term 1840. Rev. Ezra Courtney, a Baptist minister, performed the first marriage ceremony of which there is any record in the county. Rev. James Smylie, the pioneer Presbyterian minister, founded Bethany Church, on Beaver Creek, in 1831. Among other divines of an early day were Zachariah Reeves, Chas. Felder, Shadrack Young, Thomas Clinton, J. W. Kennon, Thos. Nixon, George King, John Campbell, Jas. Cain and David Cook.

Ludwick Hall published a newspaper at Liberty, called the Republican, in 1812. The Liberty Advocate was published over forty years by J. W. Forsyth. The Southern Herald is now the only paper published in Liberty.

The first Confederate monument in the State was erected at

Liberty by the patriotic citizens of Amite county. It was designed by Capt. A. J. Lewis, of Port Gibson, and cost $3,332, and was received by Col. C. P. Neilson on behalf of the Monumental Association, April 31st, 1871. It is a beautiful structure of Italian marble, in Corinthian style, twenty-seven feet high, on the tablets and columns of which are engraved two hundred and eighty-two names of soldiers who enlisted from this county, and lost their lives in the great struggle for independence.

Liberty, the county site, is a handsome village, and has always supported and encouraged schools. The large college hall, with its contents, including a number of pianos, was burned by the Federal soldiers during their occupancy of the town in 1863. The remaining buildings were finally handsomely fitted up, and after passing through several hands, were purchased by Prof. C. F. Massales, a native of the county and an educator of experience. He is assisted by an able corps of teachers and is liberally patronized.

Gloster, on the line of the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas Railroad, has a population of one thousand or more. This place and also Gillsburg are manifesting a laudable interest in the cause of education.

East Fork and Ebenezer Institutes are liberally patronized by their respective localities.

The Louisville, New Orleans and Texas Railroad traverses the western part of the county for about twelve miles. Gloster and Dayton are the only commercial points on the road in the limits of the county. The principal streams are the two Amite rivers, which form a junction and flow into Lake Maurapas. Beaver, Tickfaw, Hominy, Brushy and Dawson creeks are bold running and impetuous streams. Tangipahoa flows into Lake Pontchartrain. The lands on these streams are fertile and productive and the uplands by fertilization give generous yields. The county is covered with a variety of valuable timber. There are 73,999 acres of cleared land, the average value of which $6.46. Total value of cleared lands, including, incorporated towns, is $510.292.

The population as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 7,509; colored, 10,689; total, 18,198.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1820	Thos. Torrence.	David Davis, Wm. Gardner, Zach. Lea.
1821	Thos. Torrence.	Richard Hurst, W. Jackson, ——— Burton.
1822	Thos. Torrence.	John Lowry, James Jones.
1823	John R. Brown.	Francis Graves, Richard Hurst, Jas. Jones.

1825	John R. Brown.	Richard Hurst, Francis Graves, S. Weathersby.
1826	Chas. C. Slocumb.	Francis Graves, E. Smith, S. Weathersby.
1827	Thos. Torrence.	S. Weathersby.
1828	Thos. Torrence.	Edmund Smith, Samuel B. Marsh.
1829	Wm. Jackson.	Samuel B Marsh, Francis Graves.
1830	Wm. Jackson.	Francis Graves, David Pemble.
1831	Wm. Jackson.	Edmund Smith, David Pemble.
1833	Archibald Smith.	David Pemble, Wm. Vannorman.
1835	David Davis.	Wm. Vannorman, David Pemble.
1836	David Davis.	F. C. Talbert, John Wall.
1837	Jehu Wall.	F. C. Talbert, John Wall.
1838–'39	Jehu Wall.	Edmund Smith, J. J. Graves.
1840	Jehu Wall.	J. J. Graves, Solomon Weathersby.
1841–'42–'43	Jehu Wall.	T. J. Stewart, Jas M. Smiley.
1844	Jehu Wall.	J. M. Smiley.
1846	John Wall.	Jas. M. Smiley, T. M. Rogers.
1848	E McCoy Davis.	David W. Hurst.
1850	E. McCoy Davis.	Jehu Wall F. C. Talbert.
1852	J. M. Nelson.	Jehu Wall, Jas. M. Gallent.
1854	J. M. Nelson.	E. L. Tarver.
1856–'57	Franklin Love.	Jas. M. Gallent, N. L. Huff.
1858	Franklin Love.	F. H. Sleeper.
1859–'60–'61	G. H. Gordon.	C. E. Frith.
1861–'62	G. H. Gordon.	Moses Jackson
1865–'66'–67	Moses Jackson.	Geo. F. Webb.
1870–'71	Wm. H. Gibbs.	A. Parker.
1872–'73	Wm H. Gibbs.	Reuben Kendrick.
1874–'75	G. W. White.	Reuben Kendrick.
1876–'77	G. W. White.	B. F. Johns, Jas E. Jagers.
1878	Moses Jackson.	Wm. F. Love, E. L. Tarver.
1880	Moses Jackson.	Wm. F. Love, B. F. Johns.
1882	Thos. V. Noland.	F. A. McLain, C. Byrd.
1884	Thos. V. Noland.	Wm. F. Love, Geo. M. Govan.
1886	Wm. F. Love.	W. B. Raiford, J. M. Bates.
1888	Wm. F. Love.	Polk Talbert, S. M. Simmons.
1890	J. H. Jones.	Polk Talbert, Theo. McKnight.

ATTALA COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and it is said was named in honor of an Indian maiden of the Choctaw tribe, who committed suicide because of the death of her lover. Among the early settlers of the county were Hosea Upsy, Eli and Levi Carter, Wm. S. Ross, Jas. N. Taylor, Frank Rutherford, Presley Williams, Rolin Suggs, Bayliss Oldham, John, J. P. and Wm. R. Irving, Wm. Bell, John Short, Thos. Rogers, Wm. and Allen Dodd, Abner and Jonathan Armstrong, John and Wm. Allen, Joseph Ivy, Chapin Smith, Asa and Noah Day, Zebediah Guess, William, James and Isom Cole, Wm. Tipton, Oliver M. Simpson, Wm. T. Irish, Doc. Hughes, John Jeffreys, Wm. and Stephen Calcote, Nick. Fisher, the Carsons, John Biggs, Wm. Ellington, Thos. Potter, the Stapletons, Gordon D. Boyd, Wm. Exum, Zachariah

Rector, the McCarters, Jack Davis, Gray Simms, Dr. H. J. Munson, John Stanard, Jas. Fletcher, S. N. Gilleland, John Harvey, Jas. Lily, Chas. Fuller, Alex. Mabry, Thos. Beeks, Daniel McMillan and Henry Musslewhite. A little later came J. A. P. and Chas. H. Campbell, brothers, and afterwards widely known lawyers. The elder, Judge J. A. P. Campbell, was elected to the Legislature about the time he reached his majority; he was again elected in 1859, and was chosen Speaker of the House, the duties of which he discharged with great acceptability. In 1861, he was elected to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States of America. After the commencement of hostilities, he enlisted in the Confederate service and was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fortieth Regiment, and remained with his command until disabled by wounds; upon the restoration of peace he was chosen Circuit Judge of the district in which he resided, and against his inclinations and wishes was re-elected without opposition. In 1876 he was appointed by Governor Stone to the Supreme Bench, and re-appointed in 1884, by Governor Lowry. Judge Campbell has been on the circuit and supreme benches for more than twenty years, and it is no disparagement to others to say that no abler man ever adorned the Supreme Bench of Mississippi. The younger brother, Judge Chas. H. Campbell, is a lawyer of ability, and has been the presiding circuit judge of his district for a number of years, is a genial gentleman and acceptable to the people whom he has long served. The early settlers of this county came from the States of Alabama, North and South Carolina, Kentucky and Tennessee. Some of them settled in the county on their return from the war in 1812–'15 Kosciusko, the county site, in near the geographical center of the State, a handsomely located little town, of probably fifteen hundred inhabitants. It was named for Gen. Thaddeus Kosciusko, the Polish patriot. The town has an excellent public school, conducted by Prof. W. D. Berry, a native of Rankin county, and a graduate of our State University. The leading religious denominations have good churches, and well attended. Rev. Dr. J. H. Alexander has been pastor of the Presbyterian church since 1855, and to his godly life and consecrated ministry much of the high moral and religious culture of the community is due. He is the father of Rev. W. A. Alexander, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Canton, and of C. H. Alexander, Esq., a leading attorney of Jackson. The other towns are Ethel, named for a daughter of Capt. S. B. McConnico; Sallis,

named for Dr. James Sallis, and McCool, named in honor of Hon. Jas. F. McCool. The Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central Railroad from Durant to Aberdeen passes through the county, a distance of probably of forty miles. The principal streams are Big Black river, Long, Aprokta, Yockanookana, Zilpha, Turkey, and Lobutcha creeks. Attala, while not a rich county, is healthy and prosperous, and nowhere will be found a more hospitable and well-to-do population. There are in the county 175,249 acres of cleared lands. The average value of which is $1.92. The total value ot cleared lands, including in corporated towns is $772,313. The population of Attala as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 12,666; Colored, 9,523. Total, 22,189.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1836		Wm. Dodd.
1837	Gordon D. Boyd.	Wm. Dodd.
1838–'39	Gordon Boyd.	Wm. Eakin.
1840–'41	Samuel N. Gilleland.	Shelman Durham.
1842–'43	Samuel N. Gilleland.	John D. Boyd.
1844	John D. Boyd.	M. S. Teague.
1846	George Hicks.	S. N. Gilleland.
1848	Henry Gray.	E. H. Sanders.
1850	Samuel N. Gilleland.	J. T. McAfee, S. Durham.
1852	George Pope.	J. A. P. Campbell, J B. Hemphill.
1854	George Pope.	S. Gilleland, W. D. Roy.
1856–'57	Samuel N. Gilleland.	S. Gilleland and Hastings D. Palmer.
1858	T. L Thompson.	Hastings D Palmer, J. R. Hemphill.
1859–'60–'61	George Huie.	J. A. P. Campbell, Hastings D. Palmer.
1861–'62	George Huie	E. M. Wells, Silas H. Clarke.
1865–'66	S. W. Land.	Jos. M. Thompson, Alex. Mabry.
1870	W. S. Rushing.	R. Boyd, Jason Niles.
1871	W. S Rushing.	R. Boyd, John C. Lucas.
1872–'73	James S. Smythe.	Wm. Allen, S. W. Land.
1874–'75	James S. Smythe	James M. Boyd, C H. Campbell.
	J. G. Henderson.	James M Boyd, C. H. Campbell.
1876–'77	S. T. Oldham.	David T. Guyton, J. K. Schrock.
1878	S. T. Oldham.	Frederick M. Glass, H. C. Niles.
1880	Thomas L. Cooper.	Frederick M. Glass, C. L. Anderson.
1882	Thomas L. Cooper.	D. L. Smythe, James F. McCool.
1884	David T. Guyton.	James F. McCool, Wiley Sanders.
1886	David T. Guyton.	W. A. Haden, H. C. Niles.
1888	Pres Groves.	A. W. Skinner, R. B. Sanders.
1890	Pres Groves.	J. P. Allen, L. S Terry.

BENTON COUNTY

Was established July 15th, 1870, carved out of the counties of Marshall and Tippah. It was named in honor of Col. Samuel Benton, who was killed at the head of his command during the war between the States. Ashland, the county site, was named for the home of the great commoner, Henry Clay. This county

having been organized since the war, the names of many of the early settlers will necessarily be found in the list of those mentioned in Marshall and Tippah.

Gov. Joseph Matthews, the late Judge A. M. Clayton, and Col. D. B. Wright, all distinguished citizens, resided in the territory now embraced in Benton county. The late Wm. Hull, an impulsive and generous gentleman, also resided in what is now Benton county. There may be mentioned in this connection, the numerous family of McDonalds, of whom there were several different branches not related. The most widely known representative of this family was Judge J. M. McDonald, a gentleman of high character, who dispensed at his home a most generous hospitality. He was the father of Hon. Will T. McDonald, who was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890. Hon. W. A. McDonald, a representative of a different family, has served in both branches of the Legislature. Hon. B. T. Kimbrough was the first lawyer to locate at the county site of Benton, and the first Representative in the Legislature. He is an excellent lawyer and is now serving his second term as chancellor of the district in which he resides.

The towns in addition to the county site are Lamar, Michigan City and Hickory Flat.

The principal streams are Wolf and Tippah rivers, with quite a number of smaller streams.

Two railroads pass through the borders of the county, the Illinois Central and Kansas City, Memphis and Birmingham.

Much of the land in Benton is most excellent and productive. The number of acres of cleared land in the county is 107,148. The average value of which is $2.37 per acre. Total value including incorporated towns is $266,244.

The population as shown by the census return of 1890 is, whites, 5,578; colored, 5,007; total 10,585.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–'73 E. M. Alexander.	B. T. Kimbrough.
1874–'75 Clarence Cullens.	H. A. Cook.
1876–'77 Chas. C. Terry.	Wm. A. Crum.
1878 Chas. C. Terry.	J. Waverly Smith.
1880 J. H. Dalton.	R. E. Taylor.
1882 J. H. Dalton	Wm. Ayres.
1884 W. A. Boyd.	W. A. McDonald, Jno. Y. Murry.
1886 W. A. Boyd.	W. A. McDonald, W. T. McDonald.
1888 W. A. McDonald.	H. P. Maxwell, Jas. C. Harris.
1890 W. A. McDonald.	B. O. Simpson, Allen Talbot.

BOLIVAR COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836, and named in honor of the great liberator of South America, General Simon Bolivar. The commissioners appointed to organize the county were William B. Cook, Peter Wilkinson, Hiram Miller, J. McGuire, John W. Bowles and Francis Patterson.

The first court held in the county was presided over by Judge Frederick W. Huling. Andrew S. Dodd was clerk and W. J. Longacre, sheriff.

Joseph McGuire was a member of the first grand jury empaneled in the county. Some of his descendants still reside in the county, one of whom, A. G. McGuire, is a lawyer of character and standing; another, T. R. McGuire, is clerk of the chancery court.

Two other members of the same grand jury, were Isaac Hudson and C. J. Field. The former acquired large property, and held several positions of trust and honor; the latter was a Kentuckian, connected by birth and marriage with the Clay family of that State, and a gentleman of high character and integrity.

Among the first settlers of the county may also be named, John Kirk, Isaac Wilkinson and Dr. Maul Rowland, and Charles Clarke, referred to elsewhere. His only son, Fred. A. Clarke, Esq., is a prominent lawyer of that county, and is planting on the farm developed by his honored father.

Many of the early settlers were men of marked intelligence and possessed in an eminent degree the characteristics that gave assurances of a high grade of civilization.

Some sixteen years after the organization of the county, the leading citizens were Peter B. Starke, who served in both branches of the Legislature, and afterwards a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army, Governor Charles Clarke, before mentioned, William Vick, Miles H. McGehee, John C. Burrus, Thomas Manly, L. G. Galloway, Dickson Bell, a nephew of the Whig candidate for President, Guilford Torry, M. D. Shelby, J. J. Ross and F. A. Montgomery; the latter was a Colonel in the Confederate service, and has served his county with distinction in the Legislature, and now a prominent member of the bar at Rosedale, the county site; John Stafford and G. W. Arnold. The three last named, and Isaac Wilkinson and Dr. Rowland, are the only living white men among the early settlers now residing in the county.

Some of the good women of those times are still living, and were the honored wives of the pioneers of the county, among them, Mrs. John Kirk, Mrs. John C. Burrus, Mrs. Joseph Sillers, Mrs. Lightfoot, Mrs. F. A. Montgomery and Mrs. Anna Baldwin —the three last mentioned sisters of Governor Clark.

The members of the bar are prosperous and stand deservedly high in their profession.

There are two lines of railroad running parallel with the river from north to south, and another to the Mississippi river at Huntington through the southern part of the county. Another road commencing at Rosedale and intended to go to some point on the Illinois Central will be completed to Bogue Phalia very soon.

The Mississippi river is the Western boundary of the county. Sunflower river touches the county on its eastern border. Other important streams and bayous in the county are Hushpuckena, Deer Creek, Lakes Beulah, Bolivar, Vermillion and Porter.

Bolivar county now embraces an area of 843 square miles, and is one among the largest cotton producing counties in the State.

Rosedale, the county site, is a prosperous and attractive town, with superior public buildings, and with banking and commercial facilities to meet the demands of trade. The people are thrifty and cultured.

Other towns in the county are Benoit, Bolivar, Huntington, Shaw, Cleveland, Shelby, Alligator, Duncan, Australia, Concordia and Beulah, all of which are growing and prosperous.

Bolivar county has 108,553 acres of cleared land. Average value per acre as rendered to the assessor, $11.91. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,389,889.

The population as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 3,220; colored, 26,734; total, 29,964.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837 Jas. D. Hallam.	John M. Henderson.
1838 Jas. D. Hallam.	B. M. Hinds.
1839 —— Walker.	B. M. Hinds.
1840 Alfred Cox.	C. H. Fields.
1841 Jas. M. Matlock.	C. H. Fields.
1842-'43-'44 Andrew Knox.	J. P. Brown.
1846 Felix Labauve.	J. H. Carson.
1848 J. J. B. White.	Jas. B. Smith.
1850 J. J. B. White.	Peter B. Starke.
1852-'54 W. L. Johnson.	Peter B. Starke.
1856 Peter B. Starke.	Chas. Clark.
1857-'58 Peter B. Starke.	Isaac Hudson.
1859-'60-'61 Peter B. Starke.	Chas. Clark.

1861–,62 Peter B. Starke.	Miles H. Magehee.
1865–'66–'67 W. W. S. Yerger.	Chas R. Mayson.
1870–'71 A. S. Dowd.	C. M. Bowles.
1872–'73–'74 C. M. Bowles.	G. W. Gayles, M. B. Sullivan.
1874–'75 Geo. C. Smith.	M. B. Sullivan, G. W. Gayles.
1876'–77 Jas R. Chalmers.	Green Clay, John I. J. Shelby.
1878 G. W. Gayles.	Green Clay, F. M. Libby.
1880–82 G. W. Gales.	F. A. Montgomery, J. H. Bufford.
1884 G. W. Gayles.	F. A. Montgomery, Perry Peyton.
1886 G. W. Gayles.	Walter Sillers, W. L. Lowe.
1888 John W. Cutrer.	J. E. Halbert, G. W. Huntley.
1890 John W. Cutrer.	O. L. Shelby, L. C. Moore.

CHAPTER XXIV.

CALHOUN COUNTY

WAS established March 8th, 1852, and was named in honor of the great South Carolina statesman, John C. Calhoun. The early settlers of the county were Mr. McCrory, who was the first Representative in the Legislature from the county. The families of Wilson, Brantley, Bauchman, Tedford, Ivy, Church, McDonald, Wheeler, Brasher, (one of whom, L. Brasher, represented the county in the State Senate in 1858), Bagwell, Clarke, Enochs, Collum, McKnight, Du Berry, Miller, Armstrong, Beadles, Bolands, Hamptons, Provine, Fox, Shaw, Vance, Duncan, Duff, McLarty, Lamar, Hardon, Walker, White, Martin, Isaac A. Duncan and A. M. Reasons.

The towns are Pittsboro, the county site, Banner, Sarepta and Slate Springs. The streams are Yalobusha and Loosa-Scoona rivers, Persimmon, Kitta-Hatta, Sabougla, Shoot-us-a-spear, Topachaw and Beaver Creeks.

Calhoun county has 67,799 acres of cleared land, the average value of which is $6.96 per acre. Total value, including incorporated towns, $517,639.

The population of the county as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 11,188; colored, 3,500; total 14,688.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1854	H. Allen, Jr.	—— McCrory.
1856	H. Allen, Jr.	J. G. Burney.
1857	C. H. Guy.	J. G. Burney.
1858	L. Brasher.	Isaac A. Duncan.
1959–'60–'61	L Brasher.	I. A. Duncan, A. M. Reasons.
1861–'62	J. L. Davis.	A. Woodward, F. G. Enochs.
1865–'66'–67	M. D. L. Stephens.	C. A. Lewers.
1870–'71	H. L. Duncan.	A. T. Roane.
1872–'73	H. L. Duncan.	H. C. Horton, A. T. Roane.
1874–'75	P. R. Thornton.	H. C. Horton, D. W. Rogers.
1876–'77	P. R. Thornton.	Isaac T. Blount, D. W. Rogers.
1878	D. W. Rogers.	Wm. T. Young, A. T. Roane.
1880	D. W Rogers.	T. M. Stevens, J. J. Ross.
1882	Wm. A Roane.	R. N. Provine, J. L. Collins.
1884	Wm. A. Roane.	G. W. Howard, D. W. Rogers.
1886	S. M. Ross.	J. I. Ballinger, W. T. Young.
1888	S. M. Ross.	E. R. Enochs, J. W. Lamar.
1880	J. W. Lamar.	Joseph Griffin, I. T. Blount.

CARROLL COUNTY

Was established December 22d, 1833, and named in honor of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, one of the immortal signers of the Declaration of Independence. It ranks as a fair county of lands.

On the 25th of December, 1833, the Legislature passed an act authorizing Edmund G. Whitehead, James Collins, Titus Howard, Absalom Herring and William T. Collins to organize Carroll county.

Among the early settlers of this county were Greenwood Leflore, chief of the Choctaw Nation, and after the removal of his people west of the Mississippi river, he served his district in the State Senate. Wm. Leflore, Col. Joseph Drake, Col. Neil, Judge Cothran, Judge Shattuck, Samuel Harp, James Wellons, Wm. Saunders, Jonathan Ray, Joe Ray, Alexander Ray, Captain John A. Binford, father of Col. James R. Binford, former State Senator from the counties of Carroll and Montgomery, William Hemingway, a leading citizen of the county, who served as a member of the Legislature, was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1865, and appointed by the Convention with Hons. E. J. Goode and R. S. Hudson as a committee to frame laws for the consideration of the Legislature, which was to assemble that fall. He was also the father of Hon. W. L. Hemingway, who was a delegate to the Convention of 1868, and former State Treasurer for fourteen years, and of Judge Wilson Hemingway, now on the Supreme Court bench of Arkansas, and of J. B. H. Hemingway, a well-read lawyer, and for years one of the law Reporters for the State, Wilson Hemingway, former Secretary of State, General Collins Hemingway, Major E. F. Kennedy, John P. Marshall, B. F. Marshall, Wm. G. Herring, Dr. J. A. J. Askew, Judge Wm. Y. Collins, Col. Wm. Boothe, Mr. Durham, T. T. Young, the father-in-law of Senator J. Z. George, John C. McCarthy, J. W. S. Merrill, formerly member of the Legislature, Judge Marmaduke Kimbrough, Thomas Kimbrough, John Hall, Judge Wm. Whitehead, Reddits, Edmund G. Whitehead, J. Z. George, member of the Secession Convention of 1861, former Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, author of George's Digest, and twice elected as United States Senator, Joshua Williams, Henry Mathews, Steven Johnson, Allen Shankey, Wm. Gallaspie, J. A. Lundy, Dr. C. M. Vaiden, nephew of Hon. Cowles Mead, who was at one time Secretary of the Mississippi Territory, and during the protracted absence of the Governor, acted as Governor,

Thomas Heslip, Robert Crop, Liddells, Dr. Dabney Lipscomb, Nat. Clarke, Jones Stanley, Major James Money, Pearson Money, father of Hon. H. D. Money, who served several terms in Congress, Arnolds, Benjamin Roach, Jones Mitchell, C. P. Shepperd, Elisha and Reuben Mullins, Annias and Joel H. Pate.

Chief Greenwood Leflore, of this county, was a man of positive character, self-assertive, and when once fixed in his opinions hard to move. He formed the acquaintance of General Jackson, before he was President, and admired him greatly.

During the General's service as President, an Indian Agent, Mr. M———, was appointed for the Choctaws, and his official relations brought him frequently in contact with Chief Leflore, who finally became suspicious of the agent, and with that characteristic frankness of the Chief, he sought his removal. The agent affected innocence and repelled the charge of corruption and misconduct. The Chief was firm, and finally applied to the President for his removal, signifying his readiness to make good the charges by respectable and disinterested witnesses. The President denied the application. The reiteration of the charges, and further refusal of the President, carried the Chief to Washington City to make the demand in person. On his arrival he repaired to the White House, and without circumlocution demanded the removal of the agent, alleging misconduct and dishonesty, and his readiness to submit the proof. The President, somewhat annoyed with the Chief's persistency, said: "I, Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, know Mr. ——— to be an honest man." The Chief drew himself up to his full height, and with his keen, searching black eye steadily fixed on the old hero, said: "I, Greenwood Leflore, Chief of the Choctaw Nation, know M——— to to be a ——d rascal."

The President was so impressed with the Chief's frank manner, that he took him by the hand and said: "Greenwood, we have long been friends, and as I often said to juries, when a practicing lawyer, and while on the bench, 'let justice be done between the parties;' that I now say to you, justice shall be done in this instance." A few months later, the agent took his departure, and a brief letter from the President to Chief Leflore informed him that the removal was made.

Doctor P. W. Peeples, a gentleman of ability, culture and pleasant manners, was a surgeon in the Confederate service, and is in the broadest sense a man of affairs. He is prominently

connected with all enterprises having for their object the progress and prosperity of Jackson, the city of his residence. Is now President of the Jackson Bank.

George W. Williamson, father of Judge Robert W. Williamson, a lawyer of ability, who served two terms as Chancellor, is now on the Circuit Court bench in the river district.

The towns are Carrollton, the county site, Vaiden, Black Hawk and Shongalo.

The principal streams are Big Black river, Coila, Abattapooda, Hays, Pettacona, Big Sand, Palucia, Teoctalia and Abyacha creeks.

The railroads are the Illinois Central and Georgia Pacific.

The lands on the Big Black river, which form the southeastern boundary of the county, are rich and productive, and so are the creek and branch lands. The hills yield less, but with thorough cultivation, good crops are made.

There are 197,822 acres of cleared land in the county, the average value per acre of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $4.12. The total value of cleared lands in the county, including incorporated towns, is $980,678.00.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 8,075; colored, 10,698; total, 18,773.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835	Greenwood Leflore.
1836	John L. Irwin.
1837 Wm. M. Brown.	John L. Irwin.
1838–39 Wm. M. Brown.	Benjamin Kennedy, Joseph Drake.
1840 Greenwood Leflore.	C. F. Hemingway, John A. Binford.
1841 Greenwood Leflore.	John A. Binford, John M. Maury.
1842 Greenwood Leflore.	
1843 Greenwood Leflore.	
1844 Wm. Booth.	Abraham Hardy.
1846 Wm. Booth.	John A. Binford, B Kennedy.
1848 B. Kennedy.	Jas. Liddell, J. Whitmore, G. F. Neil.
1850 B. Kennedy.	C. F. Hemingway, C. M. Vaiden, G. F. Neil.
1852 C. F. Hemingway.	H. H. Southworth, Jas. S. Johnson, W. A. Strong.
1854 C. F. Hemingway.	W. B. Helm, C. C. Hight, Wm. J. Strong.
1856 Wm. Cothran.	J. S. Johnson, A. Reeves, S. Hawkins.
1857 G. F. Neil.	J. S. Johnson, A. Reeves, S. Hawkins.
1858–59 G. F. Neil.	James P. Scales.
1860–61 G. F. Neil.	J. P. Scales, J. M Hamilton.
1861–62 G. F. Neil.	W. J. Strong, J. P. Scales.
1865–66–67 John A. Binford.	J. M. Liddell, J. W. S. Merrill.
1870–71 Stephen Johnson.	W. L. Hemingway, J. C. McKenzie, H. Pittman.
1872–73 Stephen Johnson.	W. H. Armistead, F. R. Streater.
1874 W. H. Parker.	M. H. Tuttle, Geo. Washington.
1874–75–W. H. Parker.	M. H. Tuttle, Geo. Washington.
1876 M. H. Tuttle.	H. H. Southworth, C. M. Vaiden.

1877	M. H. Tuttle.	H. H. Southworth, Jas. M. Liddell.
1878	W. D. Peery.	Jas. M. Liddell, Jr., Benjamin T. Marshall.
1880	W. D. Peery.	T. H. Somerville, H. Talbert.
1882	Jas. M. Liddell.	H. C. Williamson, C. B. Turnipseed.
1884	Jas. M. Liddell.	H. C. Williamson, J. S. Johnson.
1886	Jas. R. Binford.	H. C. Williamson, L. M. Southworth.
1888	Jas. R. Binford.	T. W. Sullivan, L. M. Southworth.
1890	L. M. Southworth.	T. W. Sullivan, E. L. Conger.

CHICKASAW COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836, and so named in memory of the Chickasaw Indians, one of the most powerful, warlike, implacable and cruel of the aboriginal tribes that ever inhabited the soil of Mississippi.

The Commissioners appointed to organize the county were John Delashmit, Richard Elliott, Thos. Ivy, Mr. Gates and Benjamin Anderson.

Among the early settlers were Lewis Isabell, Thos. Lewis and Chas. Gates, Thos. Reed, Warren Harrell, Lewis Moore, John W. Donaldson, John May, Headin Harris, John McIntosh, who in an early day was surveyor of the county, and the father of the late John McIntosh, who was the father of that excellent lawyer and genial gentleman, Hon. J. R. McIntosh, who served the county most acceptably as member of the Legislature, and is now a senior partner of one of the leading law firms of East Mississippi, located in the city of Meridian; Judge T. N. Martin, who was a member of the State Senate for four years, the father-in-law of Hon. W. S. Bates, who was probate judge of Pontotoc county, and now an honored member of the Houston bar; Christopher Orr, father of Hon. Jas. L. Orr, of South Carolina and Hon. J. A. Orr, of the city of Columbus; the former was Governor of his native State, member of Congress and Minister to Russia; the latter was the first Colonel of the Thirty-first Mississippi Regiment, member of the Confederate Congress, and for some years judge of the judicial district in which he resides, and is now prominent in the practice of his profession; Robert Pulliam, Benjamin S. Pulliam, father of Major Thos. Pulliam of the Thirty-first Mississippi Regiment; Dr. N. S. Williams, a prominent and leading physician, the father of R. P. Williams, a lawyer of high character in the city of Meridian; Richard Farr, the father-in-law of Rev. Thos. J. Lowry and Eli Gordon; Benjamin Kilgore, who represented the county fifty years ago, the grandfather of Gen. J. H. Brinker, of the National Guard, who resides at West

Point; Ezekiel Fuller, who was a soldier at the battle of New Orleans; Jos. Buchanan, the father of Thos. J. Buchanan, Sr., who is the father of Judge J. W. Buchanan, for two terms a member of the Legislature, Circuit Judge of his judicial district for several years, when he resigned and resumed the practice of his profession and is now the attorney for the Kansas City, Memphis and Birmingham Railroad, and the father of Dr. J. M. Buchanan, an accomplished physician, and now Superintendent of the East Mississippi Insane Asylum at Meridian, and of Thos. J. Buchanan, a prominent lawyer of Okolona; John Bell, who was a member of the Senate from the county for one term; Benjamin Bugg, Henry R. Carter, T. J. Griffin, who was a member of both branches of the Legislature; Major J. W. Wheeler, Col. Henry Shackleford, who was the father-in-law of Gen. W. F. Tucker; Adam La Grone, Captain Geo. Bowen, Anderson Beene, C. C. Marable, Samuel R. Evans, father of Major J. S. Evans, of the Eleventh Mississippi Regiment, and the father-in-law of Hon. W. M. Inge, who was Speaker of the House of Representatives; Henry R. Carter, who was the first lawyer who located at Houston, the county site, and was very soon followed by George Freeman, the father of General G. Y. Freeman, of the city of Jackson; later, Cyrus D. Baldwin and a few years later General W. S. Featherston, who has been prominent in the State from his early manhood. When quite a young man he was twice elected to Congress; during the war a gallant soldier with the rank of Brigadier-General; after the cessation of hostilities, he represented his county (Marshall) two terms in the Legislature, was subsequently Circuit Judge for six years, retired from the bench and resumed the practice of his profession, and served his county most acceptably as delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890. Afterwards came the late General W. F. Tucker, who first engaged in teaching school, devoting his leisure time to reading law; he served as Probate Judge of the county. Soon after his admission to the bar he took high rank as a lawyer; during the war he was Colonel of the 41st Mississippi regiment, and promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. In 1876 and 1878 he represented the county in the Legislature and was a prominent figure in the politics of northeast Mississippi. He was the father of the present accomplished State Librarian, Miss Rosa Lee Tucker. He was a man of great purity of character, and a thorough christian gentleman.

The principal towns in the county are Houston, the county site,

incorporated in May, 1837, a pretty little town with an excellent population; Okolona, of probably two thousand inhabitants, which is the location of the 2d Judicial District, where the circuit and chancery courts are held. This town is located in a rich and fertile prairie on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, and is a place of very considerable commercial importance, with excellent church and educational advantages, and an intelligent population. Palo Alto, Sparta and Buena Vista, are prosperous villages away from the railroad.

The principal streams are Houlka, Long, Bogue, Culla, Suchatoncha, Chico, Dicks, Soctahoma and Talebonela creeks.

The Mobile and Ohio railroad traverses the eastern border of the county for about fifteen miles.

Chickasaw county has 129,933 acres of cleared land; average value per acre as reported by the assessor, $6.15. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,218,256.

Chickasaw has a variety of lands and is classed as one of the most desirable counties of the State.

The population of this county as shown by the census of 1890 —whites, 8,455; colored, 11,436; total, 19,891.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837	John Bell.	Benjamin Bugg.
1838–'39	John Bell.	Henry R. Carter.
1840	John Bell.	Benjamin Kilgore.
1841	Wm. H. Duke.	Benjamin Kilgore.
1842	Jas. Walton.	——— Crawford.
1843	Littlebury Gillum.	——— Crawford.
1844–'46	John H. Williams.	Jas. F. Walker.
1848	W. R. Cannon.	Jas. F. Walker, R. G. Steele.
1850	W. R. Cannon.	T. J. Griffin, Wm. K. Harrison.
1852	R. G. Steele.	Jas. McCrory.
1854	R. G. Steele.	Eli Abbott, Uriah Porter.
1856	J. W. Rice.	J. M. Thompson, W. A. Baldwyn.
1857	Chas. R. Jordan.	J. M. Thompson, R. G. Steele.
1858	Chas. R. Jordan.	J. L. S. Hill, W. F. Walker.
1859–'60–'61	J. M. Thompson.	J. L. S Hill, T. E. Bugg.
1861–'62	J. T. Griffin.	R. M. Gunn, J. B. Gladney.
1865–'66–'67	T. N. Martin.	C. C. M. Marable, Benjamin Murry.
1870–'71	F. H. Little, F. M. Abbott.	B. G. Underwood, A. Henderson.
1872–'73	F. H. Little, F. M. Abbott.	J. R. McIntosh, J. L. Evans.
1874–'75	Nathan Shirley, F. H. Little.	Geo. White, Henry Harrison.
1876–'77	R. O. Reynolds, Nathan Shirley.	Wm. F. Tucker, J. A. Wilkinson.
1878	R. O. Reynolds, J. T. Griffin.	Wm. F. Tucker, J. L. S. Hill.
1880	R. O. Reynolds, J. T. Griffin.	J. W. Buchanan, J. L. S. Hill.
1882	R. O. Reynolds, Samuel L. Wilson.	J. W. Buchanan, N. B. Crawford.

1884 Samuel L. Wilson.	N. B. Crawford, W. G. Orr.
1886 Wm. T. Houston.	Frank Burkitt, J. A. McArthur.
1888 Wm. T. Houston.	Frank Burkitt, J. W. Winter.
1890 R. Wharton.	J. M. Trice, J. W. Winter.

CHOCTAW COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and named as a memorial of the powerful Choctaw tribe of Indians. Among the early settlers prior to the organization of the county were Jacob Starnes, Wm. Latham, Wm. Rogers and John Middleton. A few years later John Hogg, Wm. Castells, Samuel Berryhill, Thos. Fox, Wm. Spencer, Col. W. M. Lewis, J. R. Golding, Col. C. M. Holland, Joseph McBride, James McBryde, Col. Gilbert Coffee and M. B. Medley moved into the county.

Portions of this county were taken in the formation of Montgomery and Webster counties; the former established on the 13th of May, 1871, and the latter April 6th, 1874, then called Sumner county, but changed to Webster in 1882.

The towns in the county are Chester, the county site; French Camps, at which place there are two flourishing schools, and several mineral springs, which are said to contain superior medicinal properties; Dido, LaGrange and New Prospect.

The more important streams in the county are Big Black river, Yockanookana, McCurtains and Labutchie creeks, all of which have tributaries. It may be said that the county is well watered. The lands in the river and creek bottoms are fertile and give a good yield of all products raised in this climate. The hill lands produce fairly well and with fertilization give satisfactory crops. The Kosciusko, West Point and Aberdeen Railroad passes through the southern corner of the county. The Georgia Pacific traverses the northern part of the county.

Iron and coal ore have been found in considerable quantities in the county, but up to this time capitalists have made no effort to develop it, believing, as it is understood, that the quantity is insufficient to justify the establishment of works, or to promise reasonable returns for investment.

Choctaw county has 48,539 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor, is $3.08. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $187,651.

The population of the county as shown by the census return of 1890—whites, 8,130; colored, 2,717; total, 10,847.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835		Wm. Peery.
1836		Thomas Lindsay.
1837	James Walton.	Parks Middleton.
1838	James Walton.	Thomas Hogg, Wm. Dyer.
1839	James Walton.	Thomas Hogg, Green L. Grant.
1840–'41	James Walton.	R. S. Graves, James Drane.
1842–'43	James Bond.	D. M. Johnson.
1844	James Bond.	John Hawkins, D. M. Johnson.
1846	Edward Johnson.	George H. Archer, George Huie.
1848	Edward Johnson.	George Huie, W. M. Trigg.
1850	James Drane.	George Huie, Wm. Dunlap.
1852	James Drane.	Wm. H. Armistead, Phil W. Hemphill.
1854	James Drane.	P. F. Liddell.
1856–'57	James Drane.	H. D. Stone, P. F. Liddell.
1858	James Drane.	G. Coffee, J. P. Trotter.
1859–'60–'61	James Drane.	J. P. Trotter, J. Martin, G. Coffee.
1861–'62	James Drane.	J. H. Edwards, J. Martin, Thomas Fox.
1865–'66–'67	H. D. Stone.	W. C. Bridges.
1870–'71	Thomas W. Castle.	W. W. Hart, T. P. Connor.
1872–'73	Thomas W. Castle.	H. H. Reed, R. F. Holloway.
1874	S. W. Smythe.	T. C. Atkins.
1875	M. A. Metts.	T. C. Atkins.
1876–'77	M. A. Metts.	James E. Bridges, S. L. Boyd.
1878	James E. Bridges.	H. H. Reid, M. H. Allen.
1880	James E. Bridges.	E. R. Seward, James Drane.
1882	S. M. Roane.	K. A. Watson, J. W. Armstrong.
1884	S. M. Roane.	S. R. Hughston.
1886	J. W. Barron, H. L. Burkitt.	T. L Hannah.
1888	J. W. Barron, A. A. Montgomery.	Lafayette Robinson.
1890	J R. Nolen, A. A. Montgomery.	Lafayette Robinson.

CLAIBORNE COUNTY

Was established January 27th, 1802, fifteen years prior to the adoption of the first constitution. It was named in honor of Governor Wm. C. C. Claiborne. Colonel Ralph Humphreys, a soldier of the Revolution, grandfather of the late Governor Benjamin G. Humphreys, after peace was declared was sent to Michilemacenac, a frontier post in the State of Michigan. Before leaving for his destination he started his wife and negro slaves from South Carolina to the Territory of Mississippi, and Mrs. Humphreys located on that famous place, the Grind-Stone Ford, on the south fork of Bayou Pierre. She had with her her only son, George Wilson Humphreys, the father of the late Governor and the grandfather of G. W. Humphreys, now a resident and planter of Claiborne county. Col. Ralph obtained a twelve months' furlough to visit his family, and rode from his post in Michigan to Grind-Stone Ford on horseback, where he soon afterwards died. His widow married Col. Daniel Burnett,

whose father was one of the first settlers of the county. He had emigrated from South Carolina, where he had served in General Francis Marion's command. Col. Daniel Burnett had served in the Territorial Legislature and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention from Claiborne, as was Walter Leake, Thomas Barnes and Joshua G. Clarke. Among the early settlers were David, James, John, Samuel and Jonathan McCaleb, all natives of South Carolina and sons of Captain William McCaleb, an officer in the revolutionary war. One of the daughters of Samuel McCaleb became the wife of Hon. Solomon W. Downs, United States Senator from Louisiana. David McCaleb was a member of the Legislative Council under the Territorial government, and the father of Hon. Theodore H. McCaleb, for twenty years Judge of the District Court of the United States for the State of Louisiana. Judge McCaleb was a brilliant, scholarly man of fine literary taste. Thomas Farrar, whose sons, Frederic H., Thomas P., and Edgar D., were distinguished lawyers in Louisiana, two of whom became judges in that State. Mr. Farrar was also the grandfather of E. H. Farrar, a prominent lawyer in the city of New Orleans. Gibson and Davenport, merchants, Dr. Daniel Burnett Nailor, William and Parmenas Briscoe, Thomas Freeland, William Young, James H. Maury, father of Mrs. Benjamin G. Humphreys, Stephen D. Carson, Henry G. Johnson, John Henderson, Thomas Gale, William Sillers, a lawyer and planter, Leonard N. Baldwin, lawyer and planter, Peter A. Van Dorn, father of the distinguished and brilliant Confederate officer, General Earl Van Dorn, and Mrs. Emily Van Dorn Miller, the mother of Hon. T. M. Miller, distinguished in his profession, and now serving his second term as Attorney-General of the State, William H. Martin, a lawyer who emigrated from Maryland, the father of Hon. Jonathan McMartin, a lawyer of high standing, who represented Claiborne for four years in the State Senate, James I. Person, the father of James Person, now a resident of Port Gibson, Dr. Thos. B. Magruder, Dr. Robert Harper, Hon. H. T. Ellett, who represented the county in the State Senate for two terms, a lawyer of distinguished ability and for a number of years one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the State; John A. Barnes, B. D. Stockton, Major James S. Mason, a bright and scholarly man, for many years the editor of the Port Gibson Reveille; John B. Thrasher, an uncle of Hon. Stephen Thrasher, the present State Senator from Claiborne; John L. Torrey, Richard Valentine, Passmore

Hoopes, an extensive merchant in Port Gibson and an affable gentleman, the father of Mrs. Dr. Winter of the city of Jackson; Samuel H. Abbey, Robert Hume and Chas. A. Pearson, of the firm of Hume & Pearson; Chas. Shreve, Joseph L. Kennard, Thos. Berry, the father of ex-Chancellor Berry, Amos Whiting, Jas. and Evan Jeffrey, George Lake, Robert Scott, Nahum Chunn, Joseph E. Jones, Chas. B. Clarke, Cornelius Herring, the McIntyres, Wm. Dodson, Volney E. Stamps and Jas. Patton, the latter the father-in-law of the late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Judge E. G. Peyton.

The towns in the county are Port Gibson, a handsome place of some 2,000 inhabitants, and noted for its schools, churches, generous hospitality and cultivated people. David Gibson, one of the pioneers of the county, was the owner of the plantation upon which Port Gibson was located. Grand Gulf in an early day was the rival of Port Gibson and came very near being chosen as the county site. It was a live little city, shipped about 40,000 bales of cotton, supported two large hotels, two weekly newspapers and was a commercial point of very considerable importance. It was, however, subjected to the most trying ordeals. The first and second locations caved into the river; the greater portion of the buildings were destroyed by fire three times, the last time by the Federal troops during the war. Subsequently the river made a cut-off just in front of the town, leaving it two miles from the main river. The Louisville, New Orleans & Texas Railroad became the owners of the short line of railway extending from Grand Gulf to Port Gibson, and not only discontinued it but took up the rails. This left the place isolated and abandoned, and it may now properly be classed among the memories of bygone days; but for its brave struggle against manifold misfortunes and the elements combined, it deserves a place in history. The towns of Rocky Springs, St. Elmo, Hermanville, Carlisle, Tillman and Martin, with the exception of Rocky Springs, are on the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas Railroad. Before the days of steamboats, Bayou Pierre at Port Gibson was frequently crowded with flat-boats, extending a mile or more along its banks. The planters from neighboring counties purchased their supplies of flour, pork, potatoes, etc., from these boats. The Mississippi river forms the western boundary of the county. Bayou Pierre is navigable as a general thing three or four months in the year by back-water from the Mississippi river. Big Black river divides Claiborne and Warren counties.

The railroads in the county are the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas and the Natchez, Jackson & Columbus.

There has been established at Port Gibson a cotton factory, which has added to the commerce and population of the town.

There are in the county 114,137 acres of cleared land, the average value of which per acre is $6.48. Total value of cleared lands in the county, including incorporated towns, is $1,043,276.

The population, as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 3,419; colored, 11,095; total, 14,514.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1820	Henry D. Downs.	Stephen D. Carson, Wm. Willis.
1821	William Willlis.	Henry G. Johnson, Thomas Freeland.
1822	Ralph Regan.	Henry G. Johnson.
1823	Thos. Freeland.	Daniel Burnett, Abram Gordon.
1825	Thos. Freeland.	D. D. Downing.
1826	Thos. Freeland.	Wm. Briscoe, David Dickson.
1827	Daniel Burnett.	John Henderson, Joseph Moore.
1828	Thos. Freeland.	John Henderson, Parmenas Briscoe.
1829	Thos. Freeland.	P. Briscoe, Thos. Gale.
1830	Parmenas Briscoe.	S. R. Montgomery, Adam Gordon.
1831	Parmenas Briscoe.	B. F. Stockton, James H. Maury.
1833	Adam Gordon.	John A. Barnes, B. F. Stockton.
1835	Parmenas Briscoe.	John A. Barnes, B. F. Stockton.
1836		Davis H. Hoopes, Amos Whiting.
1837	James H. Maury.	Davis H. Hoopes.
1838–'39	James H. Maury.	B. G. Humphreys, Davis H. Hoopes.
1840–'41	Benj. G. Humphreys.	T. B. Magruder, Isaiah Watson.
1842–'43	Benj. G. Humphreys.	T. G. McIntyre, —— Briscoe.
1844	Parmenas Briscoe.	T. G. McIntyre, J. T. Moore.
1846	Parmenas Briscoe.	H. W. Allen, W. Rossman.
1848	Parmenas Briscoe.	Richard Valentine.
1850–'52	Geo. Torrey.	Joseph Regan.
1854	Henry T. Ellett.	Joseph Regan.
1856–'57	Henry T. Ellett.	David S. Patterson.
1858–'59	Henry T. Ellett.	W. S. Wilson.
1860–'61	Henry T. Ellett.	W. S. Wilson.
1861–'62	Henry T. Ellett.	G. W. Humphreys.
1865–'66	P. R. Montgomery.	Andrew J. Lewis.
1870–'71	Green Millsaps.	E. H. Stiles, M. T. Newsom.
1872–'73	Green Millsaps.	Joseph Smothers.
1874–'75	J. J. Smith.	J. H. Smothers, Haskin Smith.
1876–'77	J. J. Smith.	Wm. S. Bean, E. S. Drake.
1878	Benjamin King.	Wm. S. Bean, John McC. Martin.
1880	Benjamin King.	A. J. Lewis, John McC. Martin.
1882	John McC. Martin.	T. B. Magruder, E. H. Stiles.
1884	John McC. Martin.	W. T. Magruder.
1886	J. D. Vertner. Stephen Thrasher.	M. R. Jones.
1888	Stephen Thrasher.	W. T. Magruder.
1890	Stephen Thrasher.	E. M. Barber.

CLARKE COUNTY

Was established in 1833, and so called in honor of Joshua G.

Clarke, a distinguished chancellor of Mississippi of that name. The commissioners appointed to organize the counties of Jasper, Clarke and Lauderdale, were Samuel Grayson, Asa Hartfield, Robert Jones, William Ellis, H. W. Wood, Henry Hale, George Evans, C. Dyer, N. Martin and J. Bidswell.

Among the early settlers were John Evans, George Evans, Richard Wagster, Henry Hailes, Alex Hailes, Michael McCarty, James Bankston, Calvin M. Ludlow, John Williford, William Williford, James Risher, J. A. Fontain, John Gunn, Norman Martin, Stephen Guice, Thomas F. Hicks, Alex McLendon, Roland B. Crosby, Cameron Grayson, Jesse C. Mott, David Neely, David B. Thompson, Dabney Edwards, Jacob Slack, John Johnston, Alex Trotter, Richard N. Hough, Robert McLaughlin, L. D. Phillips, Samuel Lee, Jesse Sumrall, Jeremiah Crane, Howell Sumrall, William Goleman, Thomas Goleman, Samuel K. Lewis and Thomas Watts.

The land on which Quitman, (so named in compliment to General John A. Quitman,) the county site, was situated, was owned and laid off into town lots by General John Watts, afterwards and for many years, judge of the circuit court.

The principal streams are Chunky and Oktibbeha, that form the Chickasahay river, that runs centrally through the county; Buckatunna in the eastern, Suanlovee in the western, Archusa in the middle, and Shubuta creek in the southern part of the county.

In the eastern part of the county, near the Alabama line, the Methodist church established a mission in the early settlement of the country, called "Emmaus," for the benefit of the Choctaw Indians.

Enterprise, now a flourishing town, situated on the Chickasahay river, a short distance below the junction of the two streams that form it, was founded by John J. McRae, afterwards Governor of the State.

He made earnest efforts to navigate the river and succeeded in running a steamboat from Lake Ponchartrain to Enterprise and return in February, 1842.

The towns in the county are Quitman, the county site, Enterprise, DeSoto and Shubuta.

The Mobile and Ohio Railroad runs very nearly through the center of the county. The Northeastern Railroad traverses the county from a short distance beyond Enterprise to the point where it enters Jasper county.

Clarke county is among the best of the pine woods counties, with an excellent and thrifty population.

The Stonewall cotton mills are situated in Clarke county, not far from Enterprise, they manufacture most excellent goods and give employment to quite a number of operatives. The Wanita cotton and woolen mills are situated seven miles northwest of Enterprise.

There are 51,587 acres of cleared lands in the county, the value of which per acre, as rendered to the assessor, is $4.09. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $211,259.

The population of Clarke county, as shown by the census of 1890: whites, 7,717; colored, 8,106; total, 15,823.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835		Sam. K. Lewis.
1836		Sam. K. Lewis.
1837	Frederick Clarke.	Thos. Watts.
1838–39	Frederick Pope.	Allen McLendon.
1840–41	John Watts.	——— Wagster.
1842	John Watts.	John Allen.
1843		Henry Hailes.
1844	John H. Horne.	Henry Hailes
1846	John H. Horne.	Isham Moody.
1848–'50	Jas. McDugald.	Jno. J. McRae.
1852–'54	R. N. Hough.	Wm. A. Ward.
1856–'57	R. N. Hough.	Geo. Evans.
1858	R. N. Hough.	Melancthon Smith.
1859 '60–'61	Robt. McLane.	Geo. Evans.
1861–'62	Robt. McLane.	Green C. Chandler.
1865–'66–'67	P. H. Napier.	S. A. D. Steele.
1870	Wm. M. Hancock.	Green C. Chandler.
1871	John Watts.	Green C. Chandler.
1872–'73	S. A. D. Steele.	E. F. Martiniere.
1874–'75	S. A. D. Steele.	C. P. Clemens.
1876–'77	John W. Fewell.	Geo. M. Massingale.
1878	John W. Fewell.	L. B. Brown.
1880	L. B. Brown.	Frank C. McGee.
1882	L. B. Brown.	Samuel H. Terral.
1884	Jno. F. Smith.	A. D. Gordon, W. L. Evans.
1886	Jno. F. Smith.	O. B. Collins, W. L. Evans.
1888	T. A. Wood.	C. A. Stovall, A. F. McGee.
1890	T. A. Wood.	J. B. Johnson, W. D. Witherspoon.

CHAPTER XXV.

CLAY COUNTY,

NAMED in honor of Henry Clay, was established May 12th, 1871; carved mainly from Lowndes and Chickasaw counties, and therefore the history of those counties touching early settlers, etc., embrace the territory now comprising this county. The first Representative from Clay was J. W. Carradine. Lieut.-Governor W. H. Sims and Hon. F. G. Barry represented the counties of Lowndes and Clay in 1876–'7. The latter, Mr. Barry, was subsequently elected to the forty-ninth and fiftieth Congress. He is an able lawyer, of agreeable manners, and a brilliant and forcible debater.

The towns in the county are West Point, the county site, with over two thousand inhabitants, situated on the Mobile and Ohio railroad. West Point has outstripped many of the older towns in the State, and it goes without saying that it is one of the most enterprising, progressive and prosperous county-towns within our borders; the other towns are Tibbee, Palo Alto and Siloam.

The principal streams are the Tombigbee river, which traverses the eastern border, and Tibbee, Line, Houlka and Chickatouchy Creeks.

The railroads in the county are the Mobile and Ohio, the Durant and Aberdeen branch of the Illinois Central, and the Georgia Pacific, all of which pass West Point.

Clay has 181,517 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $5.63.

Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,513,189.

The population of this county as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 5,552; colored, 13,054; total, 18,606.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1874–75		J. W. Caradine.
1876–77	W. H. Sims, F. G. Barry.	Frank S. White.
1878	F. G. Barry.	T. W. Davidson.
1880	John L. Crigler.	W. B. Gunn.

1882	John L. Crigler.	Frank S. White.
1884	H. L. Burkitt.	S. A. Crump, A. J. Russell.
1876	H. L. Burkitt. J. W. Barron.	Ira P. Beasley, J. C. Hill.
1888	A. A. Montgomery. J. W. Barron.	W. B. Gunn, T. W. Davidson.
1890	A. A. Montgomery. J. R. Nolen.	W. B. Gunn, T. W. Davidson.

COAHOMA COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836, formed out of the territory of the Chickasaw Nation. Coahoma, in the Choctaw language, signifies red panther. The name was suggested by Governor Alex. G. McNutt. The early population of the county greatly exceeded in point of wealth and intelligence the ordinary immigrants to new countries. Robert Friar, who came from Louisiana, was the first Representative in the Legislature from the county. He settled at the point, now the county site, which bears his name. Aaron Shelby, from Kentucky, settled in Coahoma in 1838 and subsequently served the county as probate judge and member of the Legislature. About the same time Dr. Wm. M. Brown located in Coahoma, who also represented the county in the Legislature.

Among the early settlers were Dr. George B. Morrow, Jesse A. Smith, Leander Berry, David B. Allen, Dr. J. D. Shaw, N. R. Leavell, Joshua and Wm. Hobson, Dr. Morgan Hobson, the family of Norfleets, most of whom settled on the Sunflower river in said county. Then came another class of early settlers to Coahoma whose chief source of profit lay in dealing in counterfeit money, most of which, both paper and silver, was manufactured in the borders of the county. At this early day the supplies of the people were obtained from trading boats which plied the river. In the course of time these boats became the prey of the counterfeiters. One of them, Hugh Tally, was elected supervisor of the fifth district, and made President of the the Board of Police. Tally was educated, bold, handsome and as fastidious in his dress as Beau Brummel. He was said to be a follower of John A. Murrell, and the head of the counterfeiters and robbers. Eventually secret and cautious measures were taken to capture the entire gang. A number of citizens organized and contrived to have a trading boat with dry goods and notions in front, and a strong cage with a good supply of handcuffs in the rear. This boat came to Tally's landing; at the same time a cavalry

force visited Tally's neighborhood, capturing such men as were known to belong to the gang. The boat made an imposing show of goods, and when sales were made if counterfeit money was given in payment the purchaser was invited back, leaving his goods on the counter, to take a drink of old Bourbon, when the door was closed upon him, placed in the cage, forced to observe silence, and securely handcuffed. Hugh Tally became a victim of the conspiracy. The cavalry came to the river with their contribution of prisoners. The result of the enterprise was the capture of fifteen prisoners, handcuffed in the cage. The river and land forces held a consultation, the latter commanded by a young lawyer by the name of Howerton. A certain number of men were detailed for the work on the boat, and the others sent back through the country with the horses to their homes. The trading boat was silently rowed into the stream, and when it turned a point from the starting place on the shore, the prisoners were taken one by one, securely tied, and dropped into the stream. The pleadings of those poor creatures, suppressed in tone by the threats of the regulators who stood with knife and pistol ready to dispatch them, has now been for fifty years hushed under the silence of the waves of the great river. Hugh Tally pleaded eloquently for his life, promised most important disclosures, plead for the sake of his wife and children to be permitted to reform his life, but the regulators knew that their safety depended upon the despatch of the prisoners; they determined that no record should be left, and so he was dropped into the stream, and after struggling for awhile, sank to rise no more. The counterfeiters were dead, and their executioners, with perhaps two exceptions, have gone to meet them beyond the river.

Coahoma is one of the richest of the Mississippi alluvial counties. It has been the home for fifty years of ex-Governor and ex-Senator James L. Alcorn, whose public career is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The first county site was Port Royal at the eastern point of Horse-Shoe Bend. The present county site is Friar's Point. Clarksdale is a prosperous business town in the county, rapidly improving in wealth and population. Jonestown and other places do a reasonably good trade. The Mississippi river washes the western boundary of the county; other streams are, the Sunflower river, Hobson's, Phillip's, Price's, Moore's, Whiting's, Cassedy's and Opossum bayous. There are two railroads in the county.

There is in Coahoma 78,233 acres of cleared land; average

value as rendered the assessor, $15.55 per acre; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,385.146.

The population of Coahoma as shown by the census returns of 1890: Whites, 2,162; colored, 16,161; total, 18,323.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837	James D. Hallam.	
1838	James D. Hallam.	Robert C. Friar.
1839	Felix Walker.	W. J. Oldham.
1840	Alfred Cox.	
1841	Jas. M. Matlock.	Aaron Shelby.
1842–'43	Andrew Knox.	Aaron Shelby.
1844	Andrew Knox.	——— Brown.
1846	Felix Lavauve.	Jas. L. Alcorn.
1848–'50	Jas. L. Alcorn.	Thos. N. Nash.
1852	Jas. L. Alcorn.	Jno. W. King.
1854	Jas. L. Alcorn.	Geo. H. Mitchell.
1856–'57	I. N. Davis.	Jas L. Alcorn.
1858	I. N. Davis.	P. M. Grant.
1859–'60–'61	J. E. Talliaferro.	H. C. Chambers.
1861–'62	J. E. Talliaferro	W. H. Atkinson.
1865	H. Mosely.	Jas. L. Alcorn.
1866–'67	H. Mosely.	——— Peace.
1870	A. S. Dowd.	
1871	A. S. Dowd.	
1872–'73	C. M. Bowles.	John Corcoran.
1874	C. M. Bowles.	Joseph E. Monroe.
1874–'75	Geo. C. Smith.	Joseph E. Monroe.
1876–'77	Jas. R. Chalmers.	Joseph E. Monroe.
1878	G. W. Gayles.	Harrison P. Reid.
1880	G. W. Gayles.	D. M. Russell.
1882	G. W. Gayles.	G. W. Wise.
1884–'86	G. W. Gayles.	Jno. W. Cutrer, Wm. Allen.
1888	Jno. W. Cutrer.	W. H. Stovall, D. H. Hopson.
1890	Jno. W. Cutrer.	S. C. Cook, G. H. Oliver.

COPIAH COUNTY

Was established January 23d, 1824. Among the first settlers were Daniel Clower, Leonard Kimbrue, John Cores, Jacob Haley, Joseph Brown, the father of Albert G. and Edmund R. Brown. The career of the former is mentioned elsewhere in these pages. Gov. Brown's only son, Joseph A. Brown, Esq., is a thoroughly educated and well equipped lawyer, residing in the city of Jackson and is engaged in the practice of his profession. He was for a number of years one of the reporters of the decisions of the Supreme Court; Jesse Thompson, the father of Jesse and J. Harvey Thompson, men of standing and high character; the latter represented the county in the Legislature and was for years a successful and extensive merchant; he is the father of Hon. Robt. H. Thompson, of Brookhaven, who is deservedly classed among the able and learned lawyers of the

State; has been a member of the State Senate and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890. J. Harvey Thompson was the grandfather of Miss Clara Chrisman, an educated and accomplished young lady, who was on her way as a missionary to Brazil and lost her life in the Johnstown disaster; John W. Matthews, who left numerous descendants still residing in the county. John A. Mallory, Judge Isaac R. Nicholson; the two latter moved to Hinds county. Hon. E. G. Peyton, a learned and painstaking lawyer, who was district attorney nearly half a century ago; after the war he was elected to Congress, but with other Representatives of the State at that time, denied admission; subsequently he was appointed by Governor Alcorn one of the judges of the Supreme Court and became its Chief Justice. His son, the late E. G. Peyton, was chancellor of his district for eighteen years, in which position he made a most enviable reputation, and was regarded by the bar as being among the foremost chancellors of the State. Buckner Harris, who served acceptably as circuit judge of his district, after which he removed to Texas. Franklin E. Plummer, referred to elsewhere; Seth Corley, Wm. K. Perkins, Benj. Kennedy, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1832 and afterwards State Senator from Carroll county; George M. Barnes, Evans Spencer and Seth Granberry, who was a representative in both branches of the Legislature; Wm. P. Rose, a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1832; Edmund King, father of Hon. Benj. King, a successful lawyer, member of the State Senate, and in 1881, the Independent candidate for Governor of the State; Thos. Keller, who was probate judge of the county; Judge Barney Allen, Daniel Magee, John Guynes, John Pritchard, James and Middleton Beesley, Elijah Vardeman, Revs. John J. E. Byrd, Peter James, Elisha Lott, Thos. Nixon and Hardy Mullins, all of whom were Methodist ministers in an early day, and dedicated their lives to the work of the blessed Master, as did Rev. James Bailey and Wm. Martin, Baptist ministers; John Alred, Reuben Leech, Isom Ferguson, James and William Mullins, Wm. Millsaps, John Wheat, father of Rev. Dr. J. J. Wheat, an eminent divine, and accomplished scholar, who was for many years Professor of Greek at the State University of Mississippi, and more recently a presiding elder in the North Mississippi Conference; Samuel N Gilliland, who removed to, and represented Attala county in the State Senate; John G. Witherspoon, the father of Colonel Wm. Witherspoon, of the 36th regiment; Peachy and Dr. Talliaferro, C.

B. N. Rice, John C. Wade, Edwin Barnlee, Phil.S. Catchings, State Senator from the county, James R. Harris, Henry Strong, Dr. Grant, Jacob Hill, Dr. Wm. Myles, a physician of ability and wide experience, the father of Dr. Robt. Myles, who, as a young physician, was greatly honored by being with Sir Morell McKenzie in the treatment of Emperor Frederick of Germany; Dr. Myles invented the instrument that was used in the treatment of the Emperor's throat. After he returned to America he located in New York, where he has taken high rank as a physician. He was also the father of Gen. F. F. and Beverly Myles, two well known business men of New Orleans; Wm. Lloyd, Noel Catchings, Thos. Ramsey, Henry Guynes, Benj. Catchings, Frank Bridges, John Pierce, Wm. and Ransom Graves, David McRee, Samuel P. and Thomas L. Beacham, Robt. E. Harris, L. B. Harris, a leading member of the bar, Dr. A. Baker, John T. Buie, John G. Gilchrist, Calvin Blue, Reuben Millsaps, the father of Major R. W. Millsaps, a gentleman of easy fortune, who has recently endowed the Methodist College to be established at Jackson, with $50,000. He had a hard struggle in early life, but is an example to young men of what can be accomplished by well directed energy and industry. After the advantages derived from neighborhood schools he went to Indiana, and while there gave evidence of his financial ability. He organized a "College mess," which for economy was never excelled in the Hoosier State. After graduating at Asbury college, he taught school in Warren county for two years, and then went to Harvard law school, where he graduated and soon after located in Pine Bluff, Arkansas. He enlisted in the Ninth Arkansas Regiment, and became its Major, was detailed and served on Major-General Loring's staff for some time. Major Millsaps is a man of affairs and now President of the Capital State Bank. Wm. Black, father of Rev. Dr. W. C. Black, who is held in high esteem by his church, now pastor of the Methodist church in Jackson. Doctor Lockwood, father of the accomplished physician now residing at Crystal Springs. Thomas Walsh, a lawyer, who died many years ago; Aaron Miller, Dr. Charles Harris, Lott W. and George Ellis, Stephen Tillman, State senator, Elisha Greenlee, Duncan McRae, Geo. Rea, Fred. Purcer, Wm. Barnes, W. N. Green, Thos. Millsaps, Wm. Cooper, the father of Judge Tim. E. Cooper, a lawyer of distinguished ability, who is serving his second term on the Supreme Court bench, and was for several years the Chief Justice; Judge

Herman Mayes, a gentleman of high character, and an able and accurate lawyer; Samuel Dodds, the father of Hon. George S. Dodds, who has served the county two terms in the State Senate, and received a flattering vote in 1890 for the Congressional nomination; Rev. Henry Conn, father of the able young Chancellor that presides in the Ninth Chancery District; Morris Cook, Frank Rembert, father of Doctors Geo. W. and Isom B. Rembert, both dental surgeons of high character, the former practicing in the city of Natchez and the latter in Jackson. Robert Miller, father of Hon. Robert Miller, who represented the county in the Legislature, and twice elected District Attorney of his Judicial District, a lawyer of acknowledged ability and a most indefatigable and efficient prosecuting attorney. Zadock Hooker, father of Hon. Charles E. Hooker, who represented Hinds county in the Legislature, was District Attorney when quite a young man, served one term as Attorney-General of the State, and has been seven times elected to Congress. Col. Hooker is an orator of wide reputation, fine presence, polished and courtly manners. Samuel J. Morehead, Benj. Hawkins, B. F. Granberry, Elbert Ferguson, C. A. Ray, Samuel Rowan, Jacob Millsaps, who was Probate Judge of the county, Jas. Cammack, W. J. Willing, Isaac Hennington, Fletcher Enochs, Wm. Cook, who served the county many years as sheriff, Matt. Norman, John C. Sexton, the father of several sons, one of whom, Hon. James S. is a lawyer of high character, and was a member from the State-at- large of the Constitutional Convention of 1890, and of Dr. Luther Sexton, a prominent physician in the county, and occupies high rank in his profession, and of Hon. J. F. Sexton, who represented the county in the Legislature.

The principal towns in Copiah are Hazlehurst, the county site, eligibly located, with a population of two thousand or more; Crystal Springs, a handsome little town with a population of probably one thousand, widely known for its extensive truck-farming and growing of fruit; Beauregard, which was almost entirely destroyed by a cyclone in 1883, and only partially rebuilt; Wesson, named for Col. J. M. Wesson, the founder of the cotton mills at that place, with a population probably of three thousand five hundred; Martinsville, Gallman and old Gallatin, the first county site.

The principal streams in the county are Pearl river, forming the eastern boundary, Bahala, Copiah, Homochitto, Foster's and Brushy creeks, also Bayou Pierre.

The Illinois Central Railroad traverses the county from north to south, passing through all the towns mentioned except Gallatin. The lands of Copiah are above average, and adapted to the growing of all products and fruits of this climate.

The Mississippi Mills, at Wesson, one of the largest in the South, has been for many years, most successfully managed by Capt. Wm. Oliver. Copiah enjoys church and educational advantages, and has an intelligent, progressive and prosperous population.

There are in the county 228,161 acres of cleared land; the average value per acre, $3.55. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $1,571,045.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890—whites, 14,602; colored, 15,630; total, 30,232.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1825–'26	Harden D. Runnels.	Isaac R. Nicholson.
1827	John L Irwin.	Isaac R. Nicholson, S. N. Gilleland.
1828	John L. Irwin.	Samuel Gillelend, S. Granberry.
1829	John L. Irwin.	W. N. Miller, Benjamin Kennedy.
1830	Benjamin Kennedy.	Seth Granberry, E. G. Peyton.
1831	Benjamin Kennedy.	Daniel B. Egan, Seth Granberry.
1832	Buckner Harris.	Barnabas Allen, John Beasley.
1835	Solomon Tracey.	Barnabas Allen, Seth Granberry.
1836	Seth Granberry.	A. G. Brown, B. Harris, S. T. Scott.
1837	Seth Granberry.	A. G. Brown, Burnley D. Norman.
1838–'39	Seth Granberry.	J. B. Reid, A. G. Brown, S Tillman.
1840	Seth Granberry.	L. W. Ellis, Wm. Graves, D. Shoemaker.
1841	Seth Granberry.	Wm. Barnes, L. W. Ellis, D. Shoemaker.
1842–'43	Seth Granberry.	Jno. R. Enochs, L. W. Ellis.
1844	Stephen Tillman.	George Ellis, R. E. Harris.
1846	Stephen Tillman.	R. E. Harris, J H. Thompson.
1848	P. S Catchings.	J. K. Hill, John Holden.
1850	P. S. Catchings.	W. F. Martin, B. F. Nelson.
1852	P. S. Catchings.	Wm. W. Martin, Edwin R. Brown.
1854	M. A. Banks.	Edwin R. Brown, John N. Catchings.
1856	M. A. Banks.	Edwin R. Brown.
1857	M. A. Banks.	Seth Corley.
1858	P. S. Catchings.	John H. Thompson, John Fatheree.
1859–'60–'61	P. S. Catchings.	G. W. Ellis, T. H. Wheeler.
1861–'62	E. R. Brown.	E. H. Allen, John Fatheree.
1865–'66	Benjamin King.	A. P. Barry, A. Hunter.
1870–'71–'72	Green Millsaps.	W. J. Willing, Jr., Emanuel Handy.
1873	Green Millsaps.	D. Bufkin, Emanuel Handy.
1874–'75	J. J. Smith.	D. Bufkin, R. Chrismas.
1876–'77	J. J. Smith.	George W. Miller, Elias A. Rowan.
1878	Benjamin King.	R. N. Miller, Joseph H. Catchings.
1880	Benjamin King.	J. W. Buffkin, T. W. McNeill.
1882	J. McC. Martin.	George S. Dodds, A. B. Guynes.
1884	J. McC. Martin, T. A Dickson.	A. B. Guynes, E. A. Rowan.
1886	Geo. S Dodds, T. A. Dickson.	E. A. Rowan, T. J. Millsaps.
1888	Geo. S. Dodds, Alex. Fairley.	J. F. Sexton, J. L. Ramsey.
1890	Geo. S. Dodds, Alex. Fairley.	J. F. Sexton, T. J. Millsaps.

COVINGTON COUNTY

Was named for General Covington, who fell in the war of 1812-15, and established January 5th, 1819. Among the first settlers of the county were Gawen Harris, Wm. Reed, Jas. McAfee, Joseph McAfee, John Ship, who was the first Representative in the Legislature from the county; A. L. Hatton, John Colbert, Hanson Alsbury, Aaron Lowe, Fred. Pope, served the county as sheriff, State Senator and probate judge; Alexander Harper, at one time probate judge of the county; Archie McCallum, Duncan Buchanan, father of Hon. George C. Buchanan, who represented the county in the Legislature; Peter McNair, the father of Martin, Reuben, James, Angus and Gen. Evander McNair; the latter commanded an Arkansas Brigade of Infantry during the war; the family of McLaurins, among whom were Judge Daniel, John D. and Gen. Cornelius McLaurin, also Hon. Duncan McLaurin, who represented the county in the Legislature. Judge Daniel and Duncan McLaurin were leading men in the county, and prior to the war the large family of McLaurins were gentlemen of easy fortune; Reuben Watts, the father of Dr. Van B. Watts, a dental surgeon of Brookhaven; John Watts, who represented the county in the State Senate fifty years ago, and the father-in-law of Judge John E. McNair, was Circuit Judge of the judicial district in which he resided for a number of years and enjoyed until the day of his death the unbounded confidence of the people of South and East Mississippi; Anselm H. and Brewster Jayne, natives of Long Island; the former was a merchant and did an extensive business at Jaynesville; he was the father of the late Hon. Jos. M. and Wm. Jayne, both of whom were liberally educated. Jos. M. twice represented Rankin county in the Legislature, and was a Colonel in the Confederate army; his only son who bears his father's name represented Rankin county in the Legislature, and is now a practicing lawyer in Greenville; has represented Washington county in the State Senate. Wm. Jayne was the father of several sons and one daughter; two of his sons, R. K. and Anselm H. reside at the Capital of the State; the latter a well read lawyer, and both educated, intelligent young men; Jack Byrd, the families of Rogers and Duckworth; Dr. A. H. Hall, an intelligent and able physician, who is the father of Evans Hall, the capable and popular Clerk of the Circuit and Chancery Courts of Covington county; Jas. Edmonson, the father of Hon. C. M. Edmonson, who represented the county in the Legislature; Alexander

McCloud, father of Hugh McCloud; Wm. McDonald, father of Rev. Claiborne McDonald; Wm. and Neil Matheson; the latter represented the county in the Legislature; A. C. Powell, Wm. Easterling, Col. W. K. Easterling, who represented Rankin county in the Legislature and was Colonel of an Infantry Regiment during the late war.

The towns in the county are Williamsburg, the county site, Mt. Carmel and Jaynesville. The principle streams are: —— Buie, Okatoma, Dry, Burtons and Rogers creeks.

The county has 31,360 acres of cleared land; average value per acre $3.60. Total value, including incorporated towns $114,978.

The population as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 5,305; colored, 984; total 8,289.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1820	Howell W. Runnels.	John Ship.
1821	Howell W. Runnels.	Gawen Harris.
1822	Bartlett C. Barry.	Gawen Harris.
1823	Bartlett C. Barry.	Wm. Reed.
1825	Bartlett C. Barry.	Jas. McAfee.
1826	William Downing.	Joseph McAfee.
1827	Hamilton Cooper.	A. L. Hatten.
1828–'29	Hamilton Cooper.	John Colbert.
1830	Thomas S. Sterling.	Hanson Alsbury.
1831	A. M. Keegan.	Morgan McAtee.
1834	Charles Lynch.	Elam S. Ragan.
1835	Richard A. Hargis	Elam S. Ragan.
1836		Elam S. Ragan.
1837	Frederick Pope	Elam S. Ragan.
1838–'39	Frederick Pope.	Jesse McAfee.
1840–'41	John Watts.	Aaron Lowe.
1842	John Watts.	John Gartman.
1843		Joseph McAfee.
1844–'46	John H. Horn.	Joseph McAfee.
1848	Joseph McAfee.	D. McLaurin.
1850	Joseph McAfee.	Willis Magee.
1852	Joseph McAfee.	Samuel B. Hathorn.
1854	—— Graves.	W. J. Lott.
1856	S. B. Hathorn.	W. J. Lott.
1857	S. B. Hathorn.	—— Magee.
1858	S. B. Hathorn.	V. L. Terrell.
1859–'60–'61	W. J. Rankin.	V. L. Terrell.
1861–62	W. J. Rankin.	John McRaney.
1865–'66–'67	John F. Smith.	John McRaney.
1870–'71	John Gartman.	John Gillis.
1872–'73	T. J. Hardy.	Geo. C. Buchanan.
1874–'75	T. L. Mendenhall.	
1876–'77	T. L. Mendenhall.	John T. Fairley.
1878	Stanley Gibert.	John T. Fairley.
1880	Stanley Gibert.	Neil Matheson.
1882	James S. Eaton.	Neil Matheson.
1884	Thos. A. Dickson.	W. L. Strahan.
1886	Thos. A. Dickson, Geo. S. Dodds.	R. J. Magee.
1888	Alex. Fairley, George S. Dodds.	N. C. Hathorn.
1890	Alex. Fairley, George S. Dodds.	C. M. Edmondson.

DE SOTO COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836, and named in honor of Hernando De Soto, the famous discoverer of the Mississippi river. The history of this county embraces that of Tate, the latter having been established in 1873, and taken mainly from the territory of De Soto.

About one-eighth of the county is situated in the great alluvial valley, and the other divided between what is known as rich table and high rolling lands, all fertile and productive.

The commissioners charged with the duty of organizing the county were Felix H. Walker, John D. Martin, Beverly G. Mitchell and Messrs. Cartright and Mosely, the full names of the two last not given.

C. B. Payne was the first sheriff of the county, Huky Brown first president of the Board of Police; Humphrey Cobb first probate judge; S. T. Cobb first clerk of the probate court, and Robert Atchison, first clerk of the circuit court. The first courts were held in a small log house, and often litigants were outside pending the trial of their cases. Reuben Branch, an early pioneer from North Carolina, kept the first hotel at Hernando.

Among the early settlers of the county were the Bynums, Lundys and Turners. They were from Virginia, and brought with them wealth and energy, as well as many of the popular sports of the "Old Dominion," such as horse-racing, the chase with hounds, cock-fighting, gander-pulling, etc. These families located near Horn Lake, amassed fine estates, and were widely known as honorable, prominent and prosperous people.

From Georgia was Simeon Oliver, who located near Hernando. Mr. Oliver became prominent in politics, and was repeatedly elected by the Democratic party to the State Senate. General Tate, a citizen of the old Roman type, came from Georgia, and was, by the Whig party, elected to the State Senate.

William White, than whom no country ever had a more virtuous and good citizen, was among the early settlers of Hernando, bringing with him his son, that excellent lawyer, model citizen and christian gentleman, the late Col. Thomas W. White. They have both "crossed over the river," but left as a legacy to their children the character of high moral worth, intelligence and patriotism.

R. R. West, now passed his three score years and ten, came to De Soto county when quite young and without fortune. He was

possessed of high character, and is now, and has been for many years, clerk of the chancery court.

Dr. Henry Dockery, from the old Pee-dee, came to the county at an early day, and not only won deserved distinction in his profession, but also as a successful planter. Dr. W. R. Love was another successful physician and planter.

W. H. Johnson, from Kentucky, was for years a prosperous merchant at the county site, and is now School Superintendent of the county. T. Y. Caffey came from North Carolina when a boy.

Col. Buckner, Major Connelly and J. P. Cambell were among the early and prominent lawyers of the county.

Among the early settlers may be mentioned the families of Blockers, Laughters, B. F. Condra, Saunders, Lyon, Stubblefield, Dockery, McGowan, McCullens, Johnson, Elam, Hudson, Matthews, McKinney, Barks, Joyner, Jones, Jordan, Payne, Ponders, Holloway, H. C. Payne, Dr. B. B. Buchanan and Dr. W. H. McCargo.

Another early settler and remarkable character was Hon. Felix Labauve. His father was a Marshal under the great Napoleon, and died, as did his mother, about the time the empire ceased to exist. Felix when a child was brought to America by two uncles, who settled in South Carolina, near Camden, soon after which both died, leaving the boy alone to carve his fortune as best he could. Uneducated, but with a bright intellect and full of energy, he commenced the great battle of life single-handed and alone. When young he reached the county of De Soto and entered upon the career of a merchant, confidence and energy constituting the bulk of his capital. He was elected county clerk and a number of times to the Legislature.

In official life he had the courage of his convictions. The beneficiaries of his bounty will preserve his memory for generations, when others of much greater fortune will be forgotten. He gave by his last will five thousand dollars to a distant relative in France; $500 each, to two poor widows who had been kind to him when a youth, and the remainder, about $20,000, to be invested and the interest appropriated to the education of orphan boys in DeSoto county, at the State University. The late Col. T. W. White was trustee of this fund, and by judicious investment, the interest has equipped nine or ten young men for useful lives.

The pioneers of DeSoto county, were in the main, men of energy and enterprise and more than ordinary intelligence.

The Kansas City and Birmingham Railroad runs through the northern part of the county; the Mississippi and Tennessee, now a part of the Illinois Central, through the center, and the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas through the western part of the county.

The towns in the county are Hernando, the county site, adopted in honor of the christian name of the great Spanish discoverer, Horn Lake, Pleasant Hill and Olive Branch.

The streams are: Coldwater, Byhalia and Camp Creeks. The county fronts the Mississippi river about 12 miles.

In addition to the production of cotton and grain, the dairy and truck farming interests are growing and proving profitable.

DeSoto county has 185,292 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor, $6.17. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,297,914.

Population: whites, 6,862; colored, 17,319; total, 24,181.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837 James D. Hallam.	Felix H. Walker
1838 James D. Hallam.	Richard C. Hancock.
1839 Felix Walker.	Richard C. Hancock.
1840 Alfred Cox.	F. C. Talbert.
1841 Jas. M. Matlock.	Joseph Johnson.
1842 Andrew Knox.	Joseph Johnson.
1843 Andrew Knox.	H. H. Coleman.
1844 Andrew Knox.	H. Coleman, F. Labauve.
1846 Felix Labauve.	J. W. Campbell, H. Robinson.
1848 Felix Labauve.	R. C. Hancock, J J. Williams, J. W. Campbell.
1850 Jas. M. Tait.	J. P. Anderson, S. D. Johnson, B. L. Roselle.
1852 Jas. M. Tait.	Thos H. Wood, D. N. Harris, W. D. Lackland.
1854 Simeon Oliver.	Thos. W. White, B. L. Rozelle, Jas. R. Milam.
1856 Simeon Oliver.	Jas. E. Matthews, J. M. Greer, W. R. Harley.
1857 Simeon Oliver.	Jas. E. Matthews, J. M. Greer, M. P. Johnson.
1858 Simeon Oliver.	C. G. Nelms, V. H. Merriweather.
1859–'60 Simeon Oliver.	J. C. Culbertson, J. D. Ruffin, M. D. Johnson.
1861–'62 Simeon Oliver.	W. K. Love, S. D. Johnson, M. D. Johnson.
1865–'66–'67 W. H. McCargo.	W. T. Cole, T. P. Manning, F. Labauve.
1870–71 Horatio N. Ballard.	M. Campbell, J. V. Walker, G. P. Carrington.
1872–'73 M. Campbell, J. G. Holloway.	H. Hall, O. F. West, Thos. McCain, A. W. Smith, J. H. Johnson.
1874–'75 M. Campbell, J. G. Holloway.	J. H. Thompson, Thos. McCain, L. W. Mackey.
1876 C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	Wm. H. McCargo, Samuel Powel, J. D. Nichols.

1877	C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	Wm. H. McCargo, Wm. Raines, J. D. Nichols.
1878	C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	Thos. C. Dockery, D. McKenzie, T. H. W. Wall.
1880	Jas. B. Perkins.	H. C. Watson, A. Myers, A. W. Huddleston.
1882	V. B. Waddell.	Job Harral, J. M. Granberry, C. A Marshall.
1884	Samuel Powel.	J. W. Odom, Elias Alexander.
1886	Samuel Powel.	A. S. Buchanan, A. S. Meharg.
1888	C. A. Marshall.	L. W. Williamson, J. M. Granberry.
1890	C. A. Marshall.	L. W. Williamson, T. C. Dockery.

FRANKLIN COUNTY

Was established December 21st, 1809, and was named in honor of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, one of the most distinguished diplomatists, statesmen and philosophers of the generation in which he lived.

The county was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817 by John Shaw and James Knox, and that of 1832 by Daniel McMillan.

Among the earlier settlers of the county were Judge Edward Turner, who presided with distinction both on the Circuit and Supreme Court benches; Joseph Sessions, Littleton Munday, William Calvit, Daniel Shell, John McDaniel, John Cameron, John King, Elijah Gates, Judge William Proby, Jeremiah Beach, Dana Herring, Aaron Herring, John Higdon, Daniel Higdon, Ransom Buckley, Jesse Sessions, the father of Major J. F. Sessions, who has served in both branches of the Legislature, and is now one of the members and President of the Railroad Commission of the State; Needham Lee, Solomon Newman, the Guices, McMillans and Kennisons, Thomas Cotton, Ben Scott, Willis Magee, the grandfather of Judge Thomas A. Magee, who has served in the Legislature and other positions of trust and honor; Levy Godbold, Joseph and William Porter, James and John Calcote, William Cads, John Noble, H. M. Oneal, Isaac Ransawl, Nathan Smith, George Lambright, John Anding, James Godbold, Nicholas Lazarus, Levi Bright, Sr., James Cupit, Thomas and James Maxwell, Sutton Byrd, George and Adams Clay.

The towns in Franklin county are Meadville, the county site, fourteen miles east of the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas Railroad, Hamburg, Roxie, Knoxville and Garden City, all situated on the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas Railroad, that runs through the western portion of the county for about 30 miles.

The streams are Homochitto River, Middle Fork, Morgan's Fork, Beaver Creek, Wells Creek, Cameron Creek, Fifteen Mile Creek, Magee's Creek, which took its name from Willis Magee, who was the first settler on its banks, McCall's Creek, named for Thomas McCall, the first settler upon that stream, Porter's and Middleton's Creeks.

The river and creek bottom lands are most excellent, while the hill lands by fertilization give satisfactory crops.

The county is well timbered and watered, and the population thrifty and reasonably prosperous.

Franklin county has 45,887 acres of cleared land; average value per acre as rendered to the assessor is $1.80. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $155,791.

The population as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 5,454; colored, 4,871. Total, 10,325.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820	Armstrong Ellis.	Joseph Robertson, Joseph Winn.
1821	Cowles Mead.	Bailey E. Chaney, Thomas Cotton.
1822	John R. Brown.	Bailey E. Chaney, Thomas Cotton.
1823	John R. Brown.	Joseph Robertson, Jesse Guice.
1825	John R. Brown.	T. K. Pickett, C. C. Slocum.
1826	Charles C. Slocumb.	Thomas Cotton, James C. Hawley.
1827	Thomas Torrence.	Thomas Cotton, J. F. Weatherspoon.
1828	Thomas Torrence.	David D. Gibson.
1829	William Jackson.	David D. Gibson, Lewis Magee.
1830	William Jackson.	R. W. Webber, John Cameron.
1831	William Jackson.	Richard W. Webber.
1833	Archibald Smith	Orin Shurtleff.
1835	David Davis.	Orin Shurtleff.
1836		Jefferson E. Porter.
1837–38–39	Hugh Montgomery	Thomas Havis.
1840–41	P. O. Hughes.	James M. Jones.
1842	P. O. Hughes.	
1843	P. O. Hughes.	
1844	Edward Turner.	Hiram Cassedy.
1846	Edward Turner.	Thomas S. Head.
1848	T. J. Stewart.	C. C. Campbell.
1850	T. J. Stewart.	Hiram Cassedy.
1852–54	A. K. Farrar.	Hiram Cassedy.
1856–57	A. K. Farrar.	Joseph R. Cotton.
1858	H. T. Ellett.	Joseph R. Cotton.
1859–60–61–62	H. T. Ellett.	De Witt C. Graham.
1865–66–67	P. R. Montgomery.	K. R. Webb.
1870–71	Orange S. Niles.	J. F. Sessions.
1872–73	H. B. McClure.	J. F. Sessions.
1874–75–76	H. B. McClure.	Cornelius Byrd.
1877	M. M. Currie.	Cornelius Byrd.
1878	M. M. Currie	James S. Magee.
1880	Thomas A. Magee.	John G. King.
1882	Thomas A. Magee.	M. C. Johnson.
1884	J. J Whitney.	M. C. Johnson.
1886	J. J. Whitney.	W. L. Godbold.
1888	G. A. Guice.	W. L. Godbold.
1890	G A. Guice.	T. A. Magee.

CHAPTER XXVI.

GREENE COUNTY

NAMED in honor of Major-General Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame, was established December 9th, 1811. This county borders on the Alabama line.

Among its first settlers were Laughlin McCoy and John McRae, both of whom were members of the Constitutional Convention in 1817. The McDuffeys, McCaskill's, McPherson's, McLeod's, Walter Denny, McInnis, Laughlin McKay, the Breland's, Moody's, Smith's, Kittrell's, Avery's and Brewer's.

The first sheriff was Alexander McLean, afterwards judge of the probate court. James Walley was also sheriff and probate judge. Walter Denny, now a highly respected citizen of Moss Point, and largely interested in the mill industry at that place, and the father of W. M. Denny, (member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890, from Jackson county,) was at an early day sheriff of Greene county.

Alexander Fairly, the father of a large family, among whom were Hon. John T. Fairly, who twice represented Covington county in the Legislature; Hon. Archie Fairly, who represented Lawrence county in the Legislature; and Dr. Alexander Fairly, who represented the Senatorial District in which he lives, in the State Senate, and is a leading physician in Covington county; Dr. Peter Fairly, a physician of high character and large experience, now a resident of the city of Jackson and Superintendent of the Blind Institute.

Among the early settlers yet living are the following: Preston Beard, Alexander Avery, Samuel Breland, S. V. McKay, Farqua McLeod, John McInnis, W. P. Avery, E. B. Box, J. J. McInnis, Lemuel Bradford, Josiah Byrd, Asa Breland, William Walley, H. G. Mills, Joseph Dickinson, E. W. Davis, E. M. Denman, James Freeman, J. M. Sewell, H. C. Cochran, William Turner, Sr., R. H. Walley, Willis Mills, James Beard, David Langford, Daniel Brewer, William Cooley, J. C. Breland, William Moody, Lewis Turner, J. S. Turner and William Neal. From the names there

appears to be a large element of the Scotch-Irish, who usually make excellent citizens.

The towns in the county are Leakesville, the county site, named for Hon. Walter Leake, former Governor of the State and United States Senator from Mississippi; State Line, in the northeast corner of the county on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. The principal streams in the county are Chickasahay and Leaf rivers and Big Creek, all of which have numerous tributaries.

Greene county has 2,975 acres of cleared land; average value as rendered to the assessor, being $3.11 per acre. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $21,705.

The population as shown by the census returns of 1890—whites, 2,923; colored, 945; total, 3,865.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820	Isaac R. Nicholson.	Hugh McDonald, —— Dameron.
1821	Isaac R. Nicholson.	Hugh McDonald.
1822	Isaac R. Nicholson.	John McLeod.
1823	Laughlin McKay.	John McLeod
1825	Laughlin McKay.	Archibald McManus.
1826–'27	John McLeod.	Archibald McManus.
1828–'29	John McLeod.	Archibald McManus.
1830	John McLeod.	Alex Morrison.
1831	Thomas S. Sterling.	David McRae.
1833	John McLeod	David McRae.
1835	Thomas P. Falconer.	Allen McCaskill.
1836–'37	Hanson Alsbury.	Joshua Murray.
1838–'39	Hanson Alsbury.	Alexander McCaskill.
1840–'41	Hanson Alsbury.	Isham Moody.
1842–'43–'44	A. W. Ramsey.	W. Moore.
1846	A. W. Ramsey.	John McInnis.
1848–'50–'52	Joseph McAfee.	John McInnis.
1854	—— Graves.	H. J. Breeland.
1856–'57	S. B Hathorn.	T. J. Roberts.
1858	S. B. Hathorn.	T. J. Roberts.
1859	J. W. Rankin.	M. H. Winburn.
1860–'61	W. J. Rankin.	M. H. Winburn.
1861–'62	W. J. Rankin.	George Wood.
1865–'66–'67	John F. Smith.	John McInnis.
1870–'71	J. H. Seal.	J. K. McLeod.
1872–'73	J. H. Seal.	S. G Gaines.
1874–'75	J. P. Carter.	—— Thompson.
1876–'77	J. P. Carter.	John F McCormick.
1878	J. P. Carter.	Henry Roberts.
1880	J. P. Carter.	Jesse Byrd.
1882	Elliott Henderson.	K. McInnis.
1884	Elliott Henderson.	J. Kittrell.
1886	J. L. Morris.	Hilliard McInnis.
1888	J. L. Morris.	D. W. McLeod.
1890	A. G. Ferguson.	D. W. McLeod.

GRENADA COUNTY

Was established May 9th, 1870, and its history, is mainly embodied in the counties of Yalobusha and Carroll from which it was

carved. The long list of names given in those two counties embrace a great number then and at present residing in what is now Grenada county; and in these are given the history of the rival towns that eventually united and assisted in the building up the town of Grenada, now the prosperous county site.

The first representative in the State Senate was Wm. Price, and in the Lower House, David S. Green. Mr. Price was succeeded by Col. W. H. FitzGerald, a lawyer of high character, and who was colonel of a regiment in the Confederate service. Mr. Green was succeeded by Capt. Wm. R. Barksdale, an able lawyer who was district attorney of the judicial district in which he resided, and a gentlemen of superior scholastic attainments, and held the rank of captain in the Confederate service.

The Illinois Central Railroad traverses the county from north, to south, and its branch road runs from Grenada to Memphis. Grenada is at the junction of the two roads.

Other towns in the county are Graysport, Elliott and Hardy.

The principal streams are Yalobusha and Loosa-Scoona rivers and the Abatombougue Creek.

Grenada county has 55,253 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $7.69; total value, including incorporated towns, $854,699.

The population of this county, as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 3,950; colored, 11,024; total, 14,974.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–'73–'74	Wm. Price.	David S. Green.
1875	Wm. Price.	David S. Green.
1876–'77	W. H. FitzGerald.	Wm. R. Barksdale.
1878	W. H. FitzGerald.	Wm. McSwine.
1880	W. H. FitzGerald.	J. J. Williams.
1882	W. H. FitzGerald.	Wm. McSwine.
1884	Jno. J. Gage.	J. J. Williams.
1886	Jno. J. Gage.	J. C. Longstreet.
1888	J. N. McLeod.	J. C. Longstreet.
1890	J. N. McLeod.	Wm. McSwine.

HANCOCK COUNTY,

Named for John Hancock, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was established December 14th, 1812. The modest town of Pearlington, now largely interested in sawing and shipping lumber to different parts of the world, was intended in Territorial days to be a place of considerable commercial importance, and with this view, its founders dedicated a large area

of land for the purpose of building up a city, and it was for a time a lively and prosperous place.

Among the first settlers of Pearlington and Hancock county, were Francois B. Lenoir, who represented the county prior to 1820 in the Legislature, Noel Jourdan, Elisha Carver, J. C. Monet, Leonard Kimball, General Nixon, Col. Strong, Judge Benj. Sones, Colonel Stewart, Peter Joor, Pierre Saucier, John B. Toulme, Judge J. W. Wingate, Gabriel Bradford, Sidney Lenoir, William and Joseph Wheat, Thomas Poitevant, Dr. Eagar, H. and R. Carre, J. W. Roberts, David Moye, Col. D. S. Dewees, Felton Conley, Francoise Netto, A. H. Hersey, Wm. Friarson, Jordan Smith, Dr. C. A. Calhoun, Chas. Litchfield, Capt. A. P. Boardman, Christian Koch, John Orr, Capt. Raymond Creveas, Dimitry Canna, A. Dimitry, Col. W. R. Hoyt, P. R. R. Pray, who represented the county in the Legislature, and was President of the Constitutional Convention of 1832, Louis Sportono, Alex. Bookter, Jas. A. Ulman, Onerzein Favre, Chas. H. Frazar, Luther Russ, Jesse Depew, Thomas Holmes, and John Dunbar. Among the foregoing names are many who were distinguished in the early days of the Territorial and State governments. Prior to the era of railroads members of the bar from different sections of the State made their way on horse-back to the courts of the coast counties, not only to attend to whatever legal business they might secure, but for the pleasure of enjoying for a few days the health-giving breezes of the Gulf.

The towns in the county are Bay St. Louis, the county site, a prosperous and pleasant little city of some two thousand inhabitants, Pearlington and Gainesville.

The principal streams are Pearl River, on the western border, which affords excellent transportation for lumber sawed in the county, Jordan and Wolf rivers, and a number of smaller streams.

The railroads in the county are the Louisville and Nashville, and the New Orleans and Northeastern, which afford easy and comfortable transportation.

Hancock county has 3,832 acres of cleared land, average value per acre, $2.93. Total value, including incorporated towns, $746,723.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 5,758; colored, 2,526; total, 8,284.

Senators.	Representatives.
1820–'21–'22 Isaac R. Nicholson.	Noel Jourdan.
1823 Laughlin McKay.	Jesse Depew.
1825 Laughlin McKay.	Samuel White.
1826 John McLeod.	Thomas Holmes.
1827–'28–'29 John McLeod.	P. R. R. Pray.
1830 John McLeod.	Wm. Haile.
1831 Thomas S. Sterling.	— Carver.
1833 John McLeod.	John Dunbar, B. B. Brewer.
1835 Thos. P. Falconer.	Jno. Dunbar, B B. Brewer.
1836–'37 Hanson Alsbury.	Julius Monet.
1838–'39 Hanson Alsbury.	John Bond.
1840–'41 Hanson Alsbury.	Moses Cooke.
1842–'43 A. W. Ramsey.	Moses Cooke.
1844 A. W. Ramsey.	J. B. Toulme.
1846 A W. Ramsey.	B. S. Leonard.
1848 A. W. Ramsey.	Jno. B. Toulme.
1850 A. W. Ramsey.	Leonard Kimball.
1852 A. W. Ramsey.	S. B. Pearce.
1854 A. W. Ramsey.	Julius C. Monet.
1856 T. J. McCaughan.	Jno. Graves.
1857–'58 T. J. McCaughan.	Jno. L. Hart.
1859–'60–'61 J. B McRae.	W. H. Claiborne.
1861–'62 J. B. McRae.	Daniel B. Seal.
1865–'66–'67 R. Seal.	Daniel B Seal.
1870–'71 Jacob J. Seal.	Jno. H. Nicholson.
1872 Jacob J. Seal.	— Leonard.
1873 Jacob J. Seal.	Redding Byrd.
1874 J. P. Carter.	Redding Byrd.
1875 J. P. Carter.	H. Sanders.
1876–'77 J. P. Carter.	H. Saunders.
1878 J. P. Carter.	Daniel B. Seal.
1880 J. P. Carter.	Silas J. Leslie.
1882–'84 Elliott Henderson.	T. M. Favre.
1886 Roderick Seal.	Geo. Arbo.
1888 Roderick Seal.	Thos. R. Stocker.
1890 H. Bloomfield.	Daniel B. Seal.

HARRISON COUNTY,

Named in honor of General Wm. Henry Harrison, then President elect of the United States, was established February 5th, 1841, twenty-nine years after Hancock, and carved mainly from that county. Many of its early settlers were among the pioneers of Hancock, residing in the territory now comprised in Harrison county.

The first Representatives in the Legislature were Joseph Frost, B. Bond and John J. McCaughn. Hon. Roderick Seal, a widely known and intelligent lawyer, one of the landmarks of the sea-coast country, represented the county in the lower House of the Legislature forty-one years ago, since which he has repeatedly served the county in both branches of the Legislature.

The principal towns in the county are, Mississippi City, the

county site, Pass Christian, Biloxi and Handsboro. These towns are dotted along the coast with ample hotel accommodations which are frequented, both summer and winter, by visitors from almost every part of the country. Many of the drives along the beach are very picturesque and beautiful. Henderson's Point, near Pass Christian, the property of Hon. Elliot Henderson, a former State Senator from the coast, is noted for its beauty. The principal streams are the Biloxi, Wolf and Jourdan rivers, with their tributaries. The seekers of health cannot find a more pleasant resort than our own sea-shore, where they are within easy distance, with ample facilities for travel, of the two Southern cities, New Orleans and Mobile. The railroads are the Louisville and Nashville, and that portion of the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad leading in the direction of Hattiesburg in Perry county.

Harrison has 3,096 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $2.82; total value, including incorporated towns, $1,545,131.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890—whites, 9,108; colored, 3,370; total, 12,478.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1844	A. W. Ramsey.	Joseph Frost, B. Bond.
1846	A. W. Ramsey.	John J. McCaughan.
1848	A. W. Ramsey.	B. Bond.
1850–'52	A. W. Ramsey.	Roderick Seal.
1854	A. W. Ramsey.	John L. Henley.
1856–'57–'58	T. J. McCaughan.	R. C. Saffold.
1859–'60–'61	J. B. McRae.	John L. Henley.
1861–'62	J. B. McRae.	Roderick Seal.
1865–'66–'67	Roderick Seal.	John L. Henley.
1870	Jacob J. Seal.	Hamilton Taylor.
1871	Jacob J. Seal.	R. F. Harrison.
1872	Jacob J. Seal.	Roderick Seal.
1873	Jacob J. Seal.	Roderick Seal.
1874–'75	J. P. Carter.	W. A. Champlin.
1876	J. P. Carter.	John M. McInnis.
2877	J. P. Carter.	E. F. Griffin.
1878	J. P. Carter.	A. J. Ramsey.
1880	J. P. Carter.	Roderick Seal.
1882	Elliot Henderson.	F. W. Elmer.
1884	Elliot Henderson.	D. D. Cowan.
1886	Roderick Seal.	F. W. Elmer.
1888	Roderick Seal.	Calvit Roberts.
1890	H. Bloomfield.	W. G. Evans, Jr.

HINDS COUNTY

Was established February 12th, 1821, and named in honor of General Thomas Hinds; carved out of that tract of country ceded to the United States by the Choctaw tribe of Indians, on the 18th

day of October, 1820. On February 4th, 1828, the Legislature provided for the election of five commissioners to select a site for the court-house and jail of the county, and to locate the same either at Clinton, or within two miles of the center of the county. On the 17th of January, 1829, an act was passed directing that the courts should be held at Raymond, and that all books, records and papers belonging to the respective offices should be removed to that place.

Among the first settlers of the county were Benj. F. Smith, Wm. W. Walker, Chas. M. Lawson, all of whom represented the county in the Legislature; W. J. Austin, Silas Brown, Hiram G. Runnels, who were also members of the Legislature; Judge Isaac Caldwell, member of the State Senate, killed in a duel by Samuel Gwin, who received a wound from which he afterwards died; Ralph Stovall, whose widow lived to be one hundred and one years of age; she was the mother of twenty-two children; the present deputy sheriff L. F. Chiles, is the grand-son of Mrs. Stovall's seventeenth daughter; W. H. Bradley, J. B. Robertson, settled near where Brownsville is now located; J. J. Birdsong, W. Moffatt, Washington and Wesley Farr, near where Bolton now stands; Daniel Thomas, for several terms sheriff of the county, was an early settler on Baker's Creek; he was the father of Samuel B. Thomas, who was Colonel of the Twelfth Regiment during the war, and like his honored father served the county most acceptably as sheriff for a decade or more; Rev. Lewis B. Holloway, a Baptist minister, with his two step-sons John R. and Jas. M. Chiles, were among the early settlers of Jackson; Leroy H. Tatum, Jas. Satterfield, Hugh McGowan and Rev. Jesse Woodall, a Baptist minister, settled in what was afterwards known as the Byram neighborhood; John Rimes was the head of what was known as the Rimes colony. Hon. Henry G. Johnston represented the county in the Legislature and was probate judge. He married the daughter of Gov. Walter Leake, and was the father of W. L. Johnston, now residing in or near Clinton. The late Hon. Amos R. Johnston, a lawyer of ability and an advocate of great power, represented the county in the Legislature fifty-five years ago. When a young man he was probate judge, was one of the authors of the Revised Code of 1871, and represented the counties of Hinds and Rankin in the State Senate; he was the father of Capt. Frank and Dr. Wirt Johnston, each prominent in their respective professions; the former a learned and accurate lawyer and cultured gentleman; the latter one of the leading

physicians of the State, and since its organization a member of the State Board of Health. Henry S. Foote, referred to elsewhere in this volume, was the father of H. S. Foote, former district attorney in the Jackson district, an excellent lawyer and genial gentleman, now on the bench in California. Governor Foote was the father-in-law of Hon. Wm. M. Stewart, United States Senator from Nevada, and noted for his independence of thought and conservatism; Dr. New, Samuel Gwin, James McRaven, Rev. Daniel Comfort, widely known as a distinguished educator; Hon. John I. Guion, who was Circuit Judge, State Senator, and as President of the Senate, succeeded to the Governship; Alex. K. McClung, referred to in preceding pages; Judge Daniel Mayes, who was Circuit Judge in his native State, Kentucky, and Professor of Law in Transylvania College, was a profound and learned lawyer; he was the father of Hon. Herman Mayes, elsewhere referred to, also of Hon. Edward Mayes, of Oxford,. before referred to in this volume. Judge Mayes was the father-in-law of Hon. Wiley P. Harris, to whom reference has been previously made; he was also the father-in-law of the late Hon. Geo. L. Potter, a lawyer of recognized ability, research and learning, of modest habits and great purity of character; his sons George, Daniel and Wiley H. Potter are still residents of the county, and the latter its efficient Circuit Clerk; Hon. Caswell R. Clifton who was Judge of the Circuit Court and Clerk of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, was the father of Hon. Oliver Clifton, a lawyer by profession, who has represented the county in the Legislature, and is now and has been for many years Clerk of the Supreme Court of the State; Austin Morgan, whose widow, son and daughter reside in the city of Jackson; David Shelton, who came from Tennessee in 1836, and from the date of his location has kept constantly in the line of his profession, occupying high rank as a lawyer, and for a half century has had an extensive practice, and is among the most substantial and honored citizens of the capital city; Edward S. Farish, came to Jackson in 1833, and was awarded the contract for the carpenter's work on the State House; he was the father of four sons, one of whom, Ned. Farish, a superior mechanic, an honorable and upright man, is now a resident of Jackson; James Redfearn, a farmer and successful stock-raiser, settled in Hinds in 1833, but has long been a highly esteemed citizen of Rankin; Wm. J. Brown, now in his seventy-sixth year, came to Jackson as a printer in 1836; he is now a successful merchant, having the confi-

dence of the community in which he has so long resided; Herbert Spengler came to Jackson fifty-four years ago; he has accumulated a valuable estate, and is the head of a large family; his sons are established in business, and are thrifty and prosperous young men. "Spengler's Corner" is one of the "landmarks" of the city, and known to visitors throughout the State that are in the habit of frequenting the capital. Major Craft, father of the late Dr. M. S. Craft, a gentleman of high character, splendid address, a distinguished physician, a surgeon of wide reputation and greatly esteemed by his large circle of friends and patrons; Jas. Tolbert, Richard and Chas. Webber, C. C. Mason, a lawyer, Hon. Thos. J. Wharton, a native of Tennessee, who came to Clinton in 1836; soon after completing his collegiate course, he practiced his profession for a number of years with marked success, when he was elected Attorney-General of the State, the duties of which he performed with great acceptability for two terms; he was subsequently circuit judge of the capital district for six years, a lawyer of distinction, scholarly attainments and universally esteemed. Hon. James Rucks was circuit judge in his native State Tennessee, and after locating in Jackson, practiced his profession for a number of years. Judge Rucks was the father of a numerous family; his son James, was an intelligent and excellent lawyer. Judge Rucks was the father-in-law of the late Hon. Wm. Yerger, who was among Mississippi's ablest men, a great lawyer, and the readiest man of his day; although a Whig in politics, he was elected in a Democratic District, Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals; he was a State Senator in 1863, and a delegate to the Convention of 1865; as a learned lawyer and able advocate, he had few equals, he reared a large family; his son, Capt. Jas. R. Yerger, is a well known and intelligent lawyer residing at the capital. A. C. Baine, editor of the Flag of the Union, a newspaper published in Jackson years ago; James H. Kerr, father of Captain R. C. Kerr, now Register of the United States Land Office at Jackson, a position which he held under a former administration. Charles H. Manship, an expert painter, has always manifested much interest in the benevolent institutions located at the capital and for years he has been a trustee of some one of them; he has reared a large family and is now seventy-eight years of age, but manifests a warm interest in every enterprise that promises prosperity to the city. D. N. Barrows, who served the city as chief magistrate, and widely known as an accurate, fair minded and successful business man. Alexander

Virden, a native of Delaware, now seventy-six years of age, was one of the early merchants of Jackson; has seen the place grow from an insignificant village to its present proportions; he has passed unscathed through the financial ordeals occurring during the last half century, maintaining his high business integrity, and now, at his advanced age, can well afford to confide the management of his large mercantile interests to his three capable sons whom he has trained to business habits and methods, and who have already high commercial standing. The late Edmund Richardson, whose business career was most successful, worked for a monthly salary first at Clinton and afterwards at Brandon, where he resided many years. At the time of his death, which occurred suddenly at Jackson, his home was in New Orleans. He had accumulated several millions of dollars. The late George C. Fearn, was also a merchant in an early day, as was T. M. Ellis and John C. McAlister. The late John W. Robinson was for a number of years associated with Edmund Richardson. He had energy, tact, business capacity and superior judgment, and accumulated a handsome fortune; his two sons are engaged in merchandising. His son-in-law, who was with him in business for many years, Robert L. Saunders, is a man of affairs, bright, intelligent and enterprising, and one of Jackson's leading and progressive citizens. Capt. Jno. P. Stevens was also associated with Mr. Robinson, and is now one of Jackson's solid and substantial citizens. Steven P. Bailey, at one time mayor of Jackson, father of Henry Bailey and the late Doctor P. T. Bailey. Doctor Bailey did an extensive practice for many years, was gifted in his profession; with a warm and tender heart, he administered to his long list of patients, almost to the very day of his death. The late Joshua and Thomas Green, natives of Maryland, who were widely known in business circles as men of enterprise. Prior to the war they established a cotton factory which was burned by the Federal troops during hostilities, thus reducing to ashes the accumulation of years of labor and toil. Each of the Messrs. Green reared large families, all of whom are highly respected; John Shelton, Esq., of Raymond, a lawyer of ability, high character; Matt D. Patton, father of the late John W. Patton; the late Hyman, Phillip, Marcus and Samuel Hilzheim. They were merchants and business men and have descendants in this and Washington county, all of whom are highly respected. Hon. George W. Harper, of Raymond, who has represented the county in the Legislature and a successful journalist of large ex-

perience. Wm. C. Richards, cashier of the Planters' Bank, John and Thomas Graves, James E. White, the owner of Whites' Mills, once on Pearl river, Harry Long, W. W. and D. C. Young, merchants, Hon. George Adams, appointed by President Jackson, District Judge of the United States Court for Mississippi, the duties of which he ably discharged for many years. He was the father of Generals Wirt and Daniel W. Adams. The former an educated, cultured, courtly gentleman, high bearing, full of courage and splendid address, was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate service and postmaster of the city of Jackson, under Cleveland's administration, at the time of his death. His only son, who bears the name of his honored father, has been for six years State Revenue Agent. Daniel W. Adams was a lawyer of decided ability, represented the county in the State Senate and was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army, resided in New Orleans at the time of his death. Hon. Collin S. Tarpley, an able and widely known lawyer, who did an extensive and lucrative practice. Members of his family, honored and respected, still reside near their old home. R. L. Dixon, a lawyer of high standing. The late Doctor Wm. M. Gwin, afterwards a United States Senator from California; William Clark, a minister of the Christian church, and at one time State Treasurer, he was the father of the late Robert A. and Col. Wm. H. Clarke, both lawyers of good standing, the former has descendants still residing in Jackson; the latter, who was a Colonel in the Confederate army and fell at the head of his regiment at the battle of Altoona, has an only son who bears his father's name, a young and bright lawyer at Dallas, Texas. Doctor Silas Brown, an early and prominent physician of Jackson; Doctor W. S. Langley, referred to elsewhere in this volume; the late Samuel Lemly, a prompt, reliable and successful merchant, who has several sons, leading merchants in their respective lines, of Jackson; Jacob Kausler, an honored citizen, who has reared a large family; H. E. Sizer, a large dealer in carriages, buggies, etc., whose two daughters still reside in the city of Jackson. Later came Messrs. E. and S. Virden, natives of the State of Delaware, who engaged in merchandising and have been eminently successful and are classed among the most substantial and prosperous merchants in the State.

Hinds county has 362,227 acres of cleared land; average value per acre $5.43; total value including incorporated towns, $3,748,987.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 10,685; colored, 28,577; total 39,262.

Hinds county has the honor of having the Capital within her borders, the location and description of which will be referred to elsewhere.

The principal towns of the county are Jackson, Clinton, Raymond, the county site, Edwards, Bolton, Utica, Terry, Learned, Adams, Oakley, Byram and Tougaloo.

The principal streams in the county are Pearl river, which forms its eastern boundary; Baker's Creek and Big Black on the western border; Tallahala, Bogue Chitto, Rhodes and Big Creeks.

The railroads in the county are the Illinois Central, traversing the county from north to South; the Alabama & Vicksburg, running east and west, crosses the Illinois Central at Jackson; the Natchez, Jackson & Columbus Railroad, running from Natchez to Jackson, and the Yazoo branch of the Illinois Central, running from Jackson to Greenwood, altogether making Jackson a great railroad center.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1822–'23	Samuel Calvit.	Benjamin F. Smith.
1825	Harden D. Ruunels.	Chas. M Lawson.
1826	Harden D. Runnels.	Wm. W. Walker.
1827	Harden D. Runnels.	W. J. Austin.
1828	Henry W. Vick.	Silas Brown.
1829	Henry W. Vick.	John B. Peyton.
1830	Henry W. Vick.	Hiram G. Runnels.
1831	Isaac Caldwell.	Jeremiah Conant, Jas. Scott.
1833	Dr. Jacob B. Morgan.	Alex Morrison, W. C. Demoss.
1835	Silas Brown.	W. C. Demoss, Thos. H. Williams.
1836		Amos R. Johnston, I. R. Nicholson, H. W. Dunlap, Thos. H. Williams.
1837	Thos. B. J. Hadley.	Amos R. Johnston, H. W. Dunlap, James Phillips, A. G Moore.
1838	Thos. B. J. Hadley.	Samuel Neil, H. C. Stewart, Hugh McGowan, D. O. Williams.
1839	Thos. B. J. Hadley.	Samuel Neil, Hugh McCowan, H. C. Stewart, H. S. Foote.
1840	Upton Miller.	Jas. J. Allen, John Jenkins, T. A. Woodward, J. B. Robinson.
1841	Upton Miller.	Jas. J. Allen, John Jenkins, H. G. Runnels, D. H. Dickson.
1842–'43	Upton Miller.	J. C Mitchell, —— Crawford.
1844	James Dupree.	W. C. Richards, Luke Lea, G. R. Fall, Chas. Spann.
1846	James Dupree.	S. A. D. Greaves, C. S. Spann, H. Pope, A. R. Green.
1848	John I. Guion.	T. J. Catchings, R. White, G. Baker.
1852	Daniel W. Adams.	Geo. W. Harper, I. N. Selser, T. J. Catchings.
1854	Daniel W. Adams.	Warren P. Anderson, Geo. W. Harper.
1856	Dr. T. J. Catchings.	W. L. Sharkey, M. W. Moffatt, R. White.

1857 Dr. T. J. Catchings.	Warren P. Anderson, W. L. Sharkey, M. W. Moffatt.
1858 Dr. T. J. Catchings.	W. P. Anderson, M. W. Moffatt, J. M. Hawkins.
1859 L. Mims.	C. E. Hooker, J. J. Smiley, R. H. Purdom
1860–'61 L. Mims.	C. E. Hooker, J. J. Smiley, R. H. Purdom.
1861–'62 L. Mims.	Geo. Boddie, Robt. Miller, C. E. Hooker.
1863–'64 Wm. Yerger.	
1865–'66–'67 J. M. Hawkins.	Geo. W. Boddie, L. Hudson, J. M. Dotson.
1870–'71 Joseph Bennett, Charles Caldwell.	C. W. Loomis, W. S. Cabell, H. Mayson, C. F. Norris.
1872–'73 Joseph Bennett, Charles Caldwell.	H. T. Fisher, Monroe Bell, C. Reese, Wm. Johnson.
1874–'75 Joseph Bennett, Charles Caldwell.	G. G. Mosely, J. A. Shorter, E. Wilbourne, E. A. Peyton.
1876–'77 Amos R. Johnston, J. L. McCaskill.	Oliver Clifton, M. Dabney, Geo. W. Harper, M. R. Jones.
1878 W. A. Montgomery, J. L. McCaskill.	D. M. Ballard, M. Dabney, C. A. Lusk, Weldon Hicks
1880 Wm. Ratliff, Jas. D. Stewart.	Thos. A. McWillie, L K. Atwood, J. F. Burnett, J. B. Hollingsworth.
1882 Wm. Ratliff, Jas. D. Stewart.	Thos. Atkinson, J. B. Greaves, Jr, J. A. Shorter, Jr., G. C. Granberry.
1884 J. S. Hamilton.	J. K. McNeely, M. M. McLeod, Wm. Robinson, L. K. Atwood.
1886 J. S. Hamilton.	C. M. Williamson, J. W. Johnson, B. H. Wells, J. N. Bush.
1888 C. M. Williamson.	J. B. Greaves, A. Puryear, C. E Hooker, Jr, Thomas N. Griffin.
1890 C. M. Williamson.	H. Peyton, J. F. Fitzgerald, J. A. P. Campbell, Jr., Thomas M. Griffin.

HOLMES COUNTY

Was established February 19th, 1833. The revised code of 1880 fixed the date at 1823, evidently a typographical error.

The county was named in memory of Hon. David Holmes, a Senator in Congress and Governor of both the Territory and State. Holmes was carved out of Yazoo county, and its creation met with strong opposition. The bill was vetoed by the Governor, but subsequently passed the two Houses by the constitutional majority of two-thirds of the members.

The act establishing the county vested the board of police with power to designate the place where the seat of justice should be located, but directed that it should be within three miles of the geographical centre of the county. Power was also conferred upon the board to contract for the building of a courthouse and jail.

Among the early settlers of the county were James Scott, Sr., at whose house the courts were directed to be held, until some other place was designated; Peter Parker, Thomas Land, who was

the first Senator from the county; J. R. McLean, father of the of the Messrs McLean of the Edwards House in the city of Jackson; Dr. Garrett Keirn, who represented the county twice in the State Senate, whose wife was the daughter of Governor Leake; he was the father of Dr. Walter Leake Keirn, a gentleman of superior attainments, an extensive planter and member of the Constitutional Convention from the county in 1890; Thos. Walton, the Stiglers, Jesse Walton, James N. Gwin, the father of S. D. Gwin, J. E. and C. V. Gwin; the two latter, lawyers of ability and high character, practicing their profession at Lexington; both of these gentlemen represented the county in the Legislature; Wiley Davis, John B. Davis, Cornelius Van Houston, the Lands; Thomas T. Land represented the county in the Legislature and migrated to Louisiana and became one of the judges of the Supreme Court of that State. Judge Land was the father-in-law of Hon. George A. Wilson, who represented the county in the State Senate, and was a popular candidate for Congress in the district in which he lives, in 1889. Wm. H. Johnson, Wm. W. George, who was the first Representative from the county; Wm. F. Stansbury, Robert, Hugh and Lewis Davis, J. W. Dulaney, A. H. Paxton, both of whom were members of the Legislature; Walker Brooke, who was a distinguished lawyer, was a member of both branches of the Legislature and was elected United States Senator to fill the unexpired term occasioned by the resignation of Hon. H. S. Foote; Richard Carter, father of Dr. S. S. Carter, who after graduating at the State University and in medicine in New Orleans entered the Confederate army. The war over he abandoned his profession, engaged in merchandizing, developing decided financial ability. In the meantime he represented the county twice in the Legislature. Several years ago he removed to the city of Jackson and is now president of the First National Bank. Hon A. M. West, who served the county in both branches of the Legislature and who represented Marshall county in the State Senate, and has been prominent in politics for many years; was the nominee for Vice-President of the United States on the Greenback ticket in 1884; Alva Wilson, who was a member of the Legislature from the county; ——— Hamilton, the father of Hon. Joel G. Hamilton, who served the county in both branches of the Legislature; Morgan McAfee, who was a member of the State Senate; Otho W. Bell, who was one of the early sheriffs of Holmes; the Hookers, two of whom, the late J. J. Hooker and Henry S. Hooker, both law-

yers of ability, represented the county in the State Senate; John West, the Lansdales, one of whom represented the county in the State Senate; D. C. Sharp, who was also a State Senator from the county; R. W. Sanders, James W. Wade, A. J. Pattison and David Beaty, all of whom represented the county in the lower branch of the Legislature.

In the early days of Holmes county Mr. Nevels captured the celebrated robber, Phelps, who was carried to Warren county and tried for offences committed in that county. About the same time several persons charged with the crimes of counterfeiting and the stealing of horses, supposed to belong to the "Murrell clan," were captured at Tchula and severely whipped and made to leave the county.

The towns of the county are Lexington, the county site, that has always commanded a fair trade, with an intelligent and refined population; Pickens, Tchula, Goodman, Durant, West, Ebenezer, Richland, Franklin, Bowling Green, Emory, Acona, Bee Lake, Thornton, Milesville, Howard and Grays Mill. Castilian Springs, now a noted watering resort, under the management and control of Col. D. A. Outlaw, is situated three miles from Durant.

It is believed that the Castilian water possesses medicinal properties that entitles it to rank with any other sought by those out of health. The hotel accommodations are being annually enlarged.

The principal streams are, Yazoo river, on the western boundary, Big Black on the eastern boundary of the county, Tchula Lake; Honey Island is between the Yazoo and Tchula Lake. The Yazoo is sixty miles from the head to the foot of the island, and the lake eighty miles in length. The island, however, on an air line is not over fifteen miles long, and five or six miles in width; Abiacha, Chicopa, Funagusha, Black Cypress, Williams and Box creeks, Tipton and Millstone bayous, Bee, Horseshoe, Clear and Pinchback lakes.

The Illinois Central Railroad traverses the county from north to south on the eastern side, and the Yazoo branch of the same road on the western side of the county, and another branch of the same system runs from Durant via Lexington to Tchula.

There are 172,070 acres of cleared land in the county, averaging per acre in value, as returned by the assessor, $9.60. The total value of cleared land in the county, including incorporated towns is $2,109,796.

The population of Holmes as shown by the census report of 1890: White, 6,980; colored, 23,988; total, 30,968.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835 Thomas Land.	Wm. W. George.
1836	T. W. Dulaney, A. H Paxton.
1837 Garrett Keirn.	A. H. Paxton, Alva Wilson.
1838–'39 Garrett Keirn.	Alva Wilson, B. W. Saunders.
1840 Garrett Keirn.	Thos. T. Land, Jno. M. Moore.
1841–'42–'43 Garrett Keirn.	Thos. T. Land
1844 Garrett Keirn.	A. J. Pattison, Jas. W. Wade.
1846 ——— Landsdale	J. W. Wade, David Beaty.
1848 D. C. Sharpe.	W. Brooke, A. M. West.
1850 Walker Brooke.	W. Jenkins, J. M. Clement.
1852 Morgan McAfee.	M. L. McGuire, H. C. Adams.
1854 A. M. West.	——— Botters.
1856–'57 A. M. West.	D. J. Red, W. Jenkins.
1858 A. M. West.	David Mitchell.
1859–'60–'61 A. M. West.	W. D Sanders, W. B. Jenkins.
1861–'62 W. Q. Poindexter.	J. J. Hooker, Jas. M. Dyer.
1865–'66–'67 J. J. Hooker.	Joel G. Hamilton, F. M. Phillips.
1870–'71 Albert G. Packer.	C. Mitchell, W. B. Williams, E. Scarbrough.
1872–'73 Albert G. Packer.	H. H. Truehart, F. Stewart, Perry Howard.
1874–'75 A. G. Packer.	H. H. Truehart, T. Weatherly, Perry Howard.
1876–'77 Henry S. Hooker.	Samuel S. Carter, J. H. Dyer, J. H. Gowen.
1878 Henry S. Hooker.	Samuel S. Carter, C. V. Gwin, J. G. Marshall.
1880 J. G. Hamilton.	Henry Christmas, C. T. Murphy, T. Weatherly.
1882 J. G. Hamilton.	E. F. Noel, J. F. Downer, J. P. Tackett.
1884 J. G. Hamilton.	Henry Christmas, L. Warfield, W. L. Dyer.
1886 J. G. Hamilton.	J. E. Gwin, Edgar West, W. D. Gibbs.
1888 Geo. A. Wilson.	J. S. Hoskins, W. P. Tackett, P. Simmons.
1890 Geo. A. Wilson.	H. J. Reid, J. L. Cotton, W. J. Watlington,

ITAWAMBA COUNTY

The county of Itawamba, in the northeastern portion of the State, was established in 1836. The name is of Indian origin, and was given in honor of an Indian Chief, Ita-Wam-Ba, whose real name was Levi Colbert, a Frenchman by descent, who was chief counsellor of the Chickasaw Nation. It was said to be the custom of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, when one of their number performed a meritorious act for the good of the nation, to call a council to which all the circumstances of the act were stated, and if approved, a circle was formed by chiefs and warriors, a wreath placed on the head of the one performing the service and a new name given him. When Levi Colbert was a young man, some Indians of another tribe (probably the Creeks), organized a plan to take the country occupied by the Chickasaws from them. It was during the hunting season in the fall

of the year when the Chickasaw warriors were absent that the hostile band set out on their mission. Young Colbert received news of their intention, and learning that they were on the advance he immediately gathered together as many of the young men as he could of those who were at home, and securing such arms as were obtainable, went forward to meet their enemies, who were surprised and routed, and had more killed and wounded than the little band of Colbert numbered. After the return of the Chickasaws from their hunt a council of the nation was called, and for his brave and successful act Levi Colbert was given a new name. Instead of sitting flat upon the ground, as had been the custom, he was furnished a bench or stool on which to sit during the ceremony, and being crowned with a wreath, he was declared "*It-a-Wam-Ba-Mingo,*" or "Bench Chief." This was some years prior to 1827, but the exact date not known.

After the treaty with the United States in 1832, Colbert, who was much dissatisfied with the treaty, started in company with others of his tribe for Washington, to prevent a ratification by the Senate. He, however, went no further than the residence of his son-in-law, Kilpatrick Carter, at Buzzard Roost, west of Tuscumbia, where he was taken sick and died of the flux, in the winter of 1832. This statement is made by Stephen Doggett, a subscribing witness to the treaty between the Chickasaws and the United States in that year.

Among the early settlers in Itawamba county was Hugh Rogers, who settled in 1834 about twenty miles north of where Fulton was afterwards located. In 1835 came John and Reuben Warren, John Dulaney, Elijah Franks, John W. Clifton, B. G. Moore, Isaac Edwards and Harvey Jamison. In 1836 M. C. Cummings, Joshua Toomer, Wm. Toomer, Joshua Barnard and Jesse McWilliams settled at or near Fulton. In 1837 there was quite an influx of settlers in the town and county. Among them were Alonzo Elkin, Jno. R. Wren, Reuben and Alfred Strygh, Joseph G. Connille, E. G. Thomas, Russell O. Beene, Alfred Senter, and soon afterwards Jeptha Robins, D. N. Cayce, Wm. McFadden, John Elliott, Uriah Nausly, Sr., W. D. Clifton and Malcolm Graham. About the same time Samuel Bell, Stephen Smith, Jonathan Woodward and Wm. Bedford. In 1838 and 1839, Stephen Owen, John Gilstrap, Manly and David Files, Judge Jas. A. Bonsland, Jas. Keyes, Jas. Whitesides, Robert Shannon, Delmirth Stone, Elijah Spearman, John Spearman, Josiah Lindsey,

Stephen and John R. Gilmore. These families were located in different portions of the county.

Fulton, the county site, which has about four hundred inhabitants, is the only town in the county, though there are numerous country stores in nearly every section of the county. Until the establishment of Lee county in 1866, the towns of Baldwyn, Guntown, Saltillo, Verona and Shannon belonged to Itawamba.

There are no railroads through the county, but the Tombigbee river, running north to south, furnishes a means of transportation in the late fall and spring of the year. Other smaller streams are Bull Mountain, Bogue Folia, Bogue Regaby, Cummings, Gum and Panther Creeks.

Itawamba county has 30,799 acres of cleared land; average value, as rendered to the assessor, being $5.72 per acre. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $193,764.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 10,695, colored, 1,013; total, 11,708.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837	John Bell.	
1838–39	John Bell.	Alfred G. Lane.
1840	John Bell.	William M. Owen.
1841	William H. Duke.	William M. Owen.
1842	John H. Miller.	
1843	John H. Miller.	
1844	Russell O. Beene.	A. G. Lane, J. Lindsay, Charles Warren.
1846	Russell O. Beene.	Wm. Beene, J. C. Hinds, Wm. C. Cypert.
1848	Russell O. Beene.	A. J. McWilliams, J. C. Hinds, William C. Cypert.
1850	Russell O. Beene.	Wm. Beene, J. C. Hinds, H. M. Rogers.
1852	Russell O. Beene.	C. Hodges, C. Devours, Sam. M. Vernon.
1854	Russell O. Beene.	Chas. Hodges, J. W. Downs, D. W. Owen.
1856	Russell O. Beene.	J. W. Downs, T. A. Carter, Jas. S. Clayton.
1857	William Beene.	J. S. Clayton, Wm. Downs, T. A. Carter.
1858	William Beene.	G. W. Stoval, P. Evans, J. C. Gilstrap.
1859	J. M. Simonton.	J. Barden, W. Davis, J. Walker, J. C. Gilstrap.
1860–61	J. M. Simonton.	J. Barden, J. C. Gilstrap, J. Walker.
1861–62	M. C. Cummings.	W. B. Shelby, J. P. Barton, J. Barden, J. G. Nelson.
1865–66–67	J. M. Simonton.	H. K. Martin, M. Pound, J. D. Williams, J. D. Gilstrap.
1870–71	J. M. Stone.	Eli Phillips.
1872–73	R. H. Allen.	—— Baldridge.
1874–75–76	R. H. Allen.	David Johnson.
1877–78	R. H. Allen.	David Johnson.
1880–82	David Johnson.	W. A. Nabers.
1884	R. O. Reynolds, John M. Simonton.	W. A. Nabers.
1886	R. O. Reynolds, John M. Simonton.	J. M. Weaver.
1888	J. C. Burdine, J. L. Turnage.	W. P. Reeves.
1890	J. C. Burdine, J. L. Turnage.	Wm. A. Hartsfield.

CHAPTER XXVII.

ISSAQUENA COUNTY.

WAS established December 23d, 1844. Among the first settlers were Thomas G. Parks, Andrew and Thomas J. Turnbull, Zenas Preston, Robert M. Smith, James L. Mayfield.

The Andersons, whose descendants are now prominent citizens of the county—one of whom, Frank Anderson, was for years sheriff of the county, and W. S. Anderson, a Representative in the State Senate; William G. Mayers, Col. W. T. Bernard, the families of Shelby, Hill and Sellars, Mike Everhardt, Thomas Kershaw, Robinson, James M. Clarke, father of the late Hon. E. D. Clarke, Assistant Secretery of the Interior during President Cleveland's administration; H. R. W. Hill, who was the owner of a large estate in the county; James P. Grambling, John L. Chapman, Dohertys, Mordecai Powell, Wm. Wallis, Thomas Erwing, Judge Thomas W. Hays, Zach Leatherman, Nelsons, Sampson Williams, W. S. Gibbons, Wilson Spencer, Col. Gibson, father-in-law of Benjamin Hardaway, of Vicksburg; William McQuilling, and Captain Joel O. Stevens, who has long been engaged in the steamboat business on the Sunflower and Yazoo rivers.

The towns in the county are: Meyersville, the county site, named for David Meyer, a large cotton planter of that county, now residing in Vicksburg; Skipwith, Ingomar, Tallulah and Alexander.

The streams are Steele's Bayou, with the Mississippi river forming the western and Deer Creek the eastern boundary of the county, with numerous lakes, among which are Moon, Lafayatte and Five-Mile lakes.

The Louisville, New Orleans & Texas Railroad traverses the northeastern corner of the county.

Issaquena has 54,869 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $14.24; total value, including incorporated towns, $809,819.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 692; colored, 11,623; total, 12,252.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1846 Lelix Labauve.	James J. B. White.
1848 Jas. J. B. White.	M. Powell.

1850 J. J. White.	J. J. Hughes.
1852–'54 W. L. Johnston.	Wm. T. Barnard.
1856–'57 Peter B. Starke.	Isaac C. Hill.
1858 Peter B. Starke.	—— Davis.
1859–'60–'61 Peter B. Starke.	Wirt Adams.
1861–'62 Peter B. Starke.	W. D. Brown.
1865–'66–'67 W. S. Yerger.	W. D. Brown.
1870–'71 Thos. Stringer, A. Mygatt.	R. Griggs.
1872–'73 Wm. Gray.	R. Griggs.
1874–'75 Wm. Gray.	Wm. H. Jones.
1876 Wm. Gray.	W. H. Jones, S. S. Sanderlin.
1877	W. H. Jones, S. S. Sanderlin.
1878 W. S. Farish.	Henry P. Scott.
1880 W. S. Anderson.	Lem Moore.
1882 H. R. Jeffords.	S. B. Blackwell.
1884 H. R. Jeffords.	Lem Moore.
1886–'88 D. C. Casey.	S. B. Blackwell.
1890 H. L. Foote.	C. J. Jones.

JACKSON COUNTY

Was established December 14th, 1812, and was named in honor of General Andrew Jackson.

Among the early settlers were Helaine Krebs, John Baptiste, Rene Krebs, Valentine Delmas, Joseph Raby, John Cumbest, J. W. Williams, J. W. Terrell, Matthew Goff, W. D. Sheldon, R. C. Files, J. Flechar, W. C. Diggs, John McInnis, William Griffin, R. Trehern, W. G. Elder, Thomas Rhodes, H. Ehless, Lyman Randall, J. J. McRae, A. E. Lewis, John Shanahan, A. Catchot, George Byrd, Chas. Havens, H. C. Haven, D. Reeves, William Reeves, G. Helvestion, J. Parker, C. Ward, A. C. Steede, James Davis and Walter Denny.

The old towns were east Pascagoula, West Pascagoula and Ocean Springs.

The towns now in the county are Ocean Springs, Vancleave, Pascagoula, Scranton and Moss Point.

The principal streams are the Pascagoula and Dog Rivers, into each of which flow numerous creeks, with a capacity for floating logs and timber.

There are about twelve saw mills in the county, with a capacity of probably six hundred thousand feet per day; in addition there are several valuable planing mills.

The shipment of lumber and hewn timber is the chief industry, and is carried on from mills and booms at Moss Point and Scranton, and for years past has been very extensive. This timber and lumber is put aboard ships in the harbor at Ship and

Horn Islands and sent to England, France, Germany, Spain, Portugal, Mexico, the West Indies, indeed to almost every civilized country.

The magnitude of this industry has never been realized by the people of the State; nor the beauty of the beach fully appreciated, for a more delightful resort for both summer and winter it is difficult to find, and the prosperous towns along the coast can afford every accommodation to visitors that are found elsewhere.

The county is growing in population and wealth, and in the near future, miles along the beach will be improved and developed, and made so attractive that Mississippians who seek recreation or health will find it on their own coast.

The history of Jackson county would not be complete without reference to the mysterious music heard in summer nights, arising from the waters of the Pascagoula river, as they flow into the broad bosom of the Mississippi Sound. This has long been a theme of poets and story-writers. The tradition in regard to this mysterious music is well known to the dwellers on our seashore, and has in it something of the high-heroic scorn of death, which, according to Thomas Babbington Macauly, characterized the Romans "in the brave days of old."

The Pascagoula Indians were sorely beset by hostile tribes. They had been defeated on many well-contested fields; their young braves had fallen in battle; their towns were destroyed and their fields wasted. None were left but infirm old men, with the helpless women and children. The exulting shouts of their victorious foes were already ringing in their ears, when, as moved by one impulse, the remnant of the tribe determined to welcome death beneath the whelming waves rather than live to be the slaves of their dested foes. To resolve was to act. In a few brief moments a procession was formed for the river, where the old men, the women and the children, the last of the tribe of the Pascagoulas, clasped hands, marched into the shining waters chanting their death song, until bubbles marked the spot where the last of the Pascagoulas ceased to live.

Ever since the Pascagoulas sang their death song on that memorable occasion, soft, sweet sounds may be heard rising in sad cadence during the summer nights from the placid waters of the Pascagoula river, and people of imaginative minds have come to regard these sad, sweet sounds as the echo of the death-wail of women and children who, two centuries ago, perished beneath

the waves. The whole story may be a fiction, but many dwellers in the the vicinity of the Pascagoulas do not so regard it.

The Louisville and Nashville Railroad traverses the southern portion of the county.

Jackson county has 2,750 acres of cleared land—the average value of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $6.56 per acre. Total value of cleared lands including incorporated towns is $513,591.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 7,810; colored, 3,440; total, 11,250.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820	Isaac R. Nicholson.	— McManis.
1821–22	Isaac R. Nicholson.	Thomas Bibb.
1823–25	Laughlin McKay.	Thomas Bibb.
1826	John McLeod.	John McDonald.
1827	John McLeod.	William C. Seaman.
1828	John McLeod.	William Starks.
1829	John McLeod.	Thomas Bibb.
1830	John McLeod.	John McDonald.
1831	Thomas S. Stirling.	John McDonald.
1833	John McLeod.	John McDonald.
1835	Thomas P. Falkner.	John McDonald.
1836–37	Hanson Alsbury.	Andrew W. Ramsey.
1838–39	Hanson Alsbury.	Collin J. McRae.
1840–41	Hanson Alsbury.	Charles I. Holland.
1842–43–44	A W. Ramsey.	John Grant.
1846	A. W. Ramsey.	L. Randall.
1848	A. W. Ramsey.	John Davis.
1850–52	A. W. Ramsey.	Alfred E. Lewis.
1854	A. W. Ramsey.	Rufus R. Rhodes.
1856–57	T J. McCaughan.	T. L. Sumrall.
1858	T. J. McCaughan.	R. C. Files.
1859–60	J. B. McRae.	Walter Denny.
1861–62	J. B. McRae.	Walter Denny.
1865–66–67	Roderick Seal.	William G. Kendall.
1870–71	J. J. Seal.	I. N. Osborne.
1872	J. J. Seal.	
1873	J. J. Seal.	R. Seal.
1874	J. P. Carter.	
1875	J. P. Carter.	
1876	J. P. Carter.	John M. McInnis.
1877	J. P. Carter.	E. F. Griffin.
1878–80	J. P. Carter.	Charles H. Wood.
1882–84	Elliott Henderson.	James B. McRae.
1886	Roderick Seal.	James B. McRea.
1888	Roderick Seal.	J. M. Pelham.
1890	H. Bloomfield.	J. M. Pelham.

JASPER COUNTY

Was established in 1833 (the Revised Code of 1880 fixed it at 1823, which is a misprint), and was named in honor of Sergeant Jasper of Revolutionary fame.

Samuel Grayson, Asa Hartfield, Robert James, Wm. Ellis, H. W. Ward, Henry Hale, George Evans, C. Dyer, N. Martin and J. Bidwell were commissioners to organize the county.

Among the early settlers of Jasper were Thomas C. Heidleburg, John McCormick, Joshua Terrel, James S. Terrel, Fountain Land, Thos. Dean, L. L. Porter, Wm. C. Bounds, Reddick Rogers, Drew Sumrall, John Carraway, Edwin S. Carraway, Wm. Jones, Archibald McCollum, Robert Cooper, Henry Miley, Howell Hargraves, Uriah Millsaps, Ransom J. Jones, Thos. S. Newman, Thos. Newell, Asa Hartfield, Reuben Hartfield, Wm. Hartfield, Oliver C. Dease, who was at an early day prominent in politics in the State; he served in both branches of the Legislature, is the father-in-law of Col. Jas. J. Shannon, of Meridian, and the grandfather of John H. Miller, Esq., a forcible writer and experienced journalist, is now, and has been for years editor of the Tupelo Journal in Lee county; Seth Fatheree, John D. Fatheree, James Dupriest, Peter Loper, John Loper, Aaron Bolton, Farr Proctor, John D. Ratcliff, Jas. Thigpen, John Parker, Wm. Ellis, Simon B. Ellis, Jas. E. Watts, Henry W. Ward, Hamilton Brown, L. B. Brown, Elias Brown, Alfred Brown, Alford McCarty, Luke Barnett, Wm. Bridges, John McDonald, Robert Crawford, Wiley Meeks, Larkin Collins, Jas. A. Chapman, John Watts, John Lightsey, Samuel Grayson, Adam Ulmer, Jones C. Morfatt, Jno. R. Brinson, David Lightsey, John Killow, Benjamin Moss, Zachariah Thompson, Abel Merrill, Walden Lewis, Jno. J. Williams, Wm. Rogers, N. McKinstey, Levi Hollyfield, Jas. M. Seals, R. R. Abney, Bartlett V. Gammage, the father-in-law of Robert Lowry; Malachi Sharbrough, Thos. Nelson, Willis Holder, Richmond and Jack Cravan, Zedekiah Raynor, Francis Martin, John Williams, Thomas Hodges, John A. Hodges, Isham Hodge, Robert and Phillip H. James, Virgil Randle, Ezekiel Wimberly, Ichabod Kelly, Dan B. Johnston, Hugh Brebannan and John Anderson.

Paulding, the county site, was named in honor of John Paulding, one of the captors of Major Andre, Adjutant-General of the British Army, and was for many years a thrifty and prosperous town. Forty-five years ago it was called the "Queen City of the East." Fifty-four years ago the Eastern Clarion was established in Paulding by John J. McRae, referred to in preceding pages. The paper while owned by Jno. J. McRae was conducted by Need and Duncan. Simeon R. Adams succeeded the founder

of the Clarion, under whose management it became a power in the State. He was elected State Senator from the Senatorial District in which he resided. After the death of Mr. Adams, and during the late war, the paper was removed to Meridian, and after the cessation of hostilities was removed to the capital where its editorial columns were controlled for a number of years by Hon. E. Barksdale. A few years ago, the Clarion, then under the management of Col. J. L. Power, and the State Ledger, published and edited by R. H. Henry, united under the name of Clarion-Ledger, and is now edited and published by R. H. Henry and Col. J. L. Power.

Among the early lawyers of Jasper county were John Watts, who was circuit judge for nearly twenty years, the father of Dr. Josiah Watts, of Newton, Captain Joseph Watts, of Scooba, and Thomas Watts, of Hickory, and the uncle of Major A. B. and Captain S. B. Watts, of Meridian; James McDugald, a native of Scotland, who worked at his trade, that of tailor, when he first came to the country, studied law and became a most excellent advocate. He was elected to the State Senate in the Senatorial District in which he lived; Joseph Heyfren, a native of Ireland, an accurate and strong lawyer. While Judge Thos. S. Sterling was on the bench he occasionally indulged in a glass of toddy, and upon an occasion while a little under the influence of liquor, he was annoyed with the pertinacity of the Irish lawyer in the conduct of a case, who persisted in desiring to read an authority. The judge said, "Mr. Heyfren, the point has been decided by this court." Mr. Heyfren replied, "I understand, your honor, but I only wanted to show you how profoundly ignorant was Sir William Blackstone." Henry Calhoun, father of Henry Calhoun, of Scott county, and father-in-law of General J. A. Smith, was a lawyer of good attainments; Henry S. Mounger, a native of Georgia, a lawyer by profession, and a thorough Christian gentleman settled in Paulding, and married the daughter of an old and prominent citizen, Judge Uriah Millsaps. He was elected circuit judge, and was on the bench four years. He was the father of Rev. Edwin H. Mounger, and the father-in-law of Rev. Ransom J. Jones, both distinguished divines, and members of the Methodist Conference in this State. His son, W. H. Mounger, served several terms as sheriff of Jasper county.

The towns now in the county are Paulding, Garlandsville, Heidleburg, Vossburg and Lake Como.

The principal streams are Tallahala, Tallahoma, Swannee, Ettahoma, Tallahatta, Shubuta and Town creeks.

The New Orleans and North-Eastern Railroad runs through the southeastern corner of the county.

The prairie, bottom and hammock lands are excellent, and the uplands average well with adjacent counties.

The population is intelligent and reasonably prosperous.

Jasper county has 67,101 acres of cleared land; average value as rendered to the assessor, $4.17 per acre; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $282,644.

The population of the county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 7,318; colored, 7,288; total 14,606.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1836		Jno. C. Thomas.
1837	Oliver C. Dease.	Jno. C. Thomas.
1838–'39	Oliver C. Dease.	Peter Loper.
1840–'41	Jno. C. Thomas.	L. B. Ellis.
1842–'43	Jno. C. Thomas.	Peter Loper.
1844	Simeon R. Adams.	L. J. Jones.
1846	Simeon R. Adams.	John McDonald.
1848–'50	James McDugald.	L. B. Ellis.
1852	R. N. Hough.	L. J. Jones.
1854	R. N. Hough.	James J. Shannon.
1856–'57	R N. Hough.	Benjamin Thigpen.
1858	R. N. Hough.	D. D. McLaurin.
1859–'60–'61	Robert McLane.	A. F. Dantzler.
1861–'62	Robert McLane.	J. S. Dantzler.
1865–'66–'67	P. H. Napier.	L. J. Jones.
1870	Wm. M. Hancock.	Elisha Dansby.
1871	John Watts.	Elisha Dansby.
1872–'73	John Watts.	J. M. Loper.
1874–'75	T. B. Graham.	A. F. Smith.
1876	T. B. Graham.	Duncan D. McLaurin.
1877	H. C. McCabe.	Duncan D. McLaurin.
1878	Asa R. Carter.	A. M Dozier.
1880	Asa R. Carter.	D. A. Morris.
1882	Thomas Keith.	Joseph Blankinship.
1884	John F. Smith.	Samuel Whitman.
1886	John F. Smith.	B. W. Sharbrough.
1888	T. A. Wood.	W. W. Heidleberg.
1890	T. A. Wood.	Samuel Whitman.

JEFFERSON COUNTY,

Named for Thomas Jefferson, was established January 11th, 1802, and participated in the territorial legislation up to the formation of the Constitution in 1817. In the Convention for forming a Constitution and State government in the year mentioned, Cowles Mead, Cato West, Hezekiah J. Balch and Joseph E. Davis were the delegates representing Jefferson county.

The early settlers of the county were from North and South Carolina, Virginia and Maryland. The earliest settlement made in what is now the western portion of Jefferson county was in 1780, during the Spanish occupancy of the county. The first American emigrants located on and contiguous to Coles Creek. The most prominent of these pioneers were the families of Thomas, Abner and Everard Green. Ancestors of the families of these names, and many others, (descendants of the fourth generation,) now living in this community, came from Virginia. Contemporaneously with these there came from North Carolina, Mr. Moss, (the father of the late venerable Mrs. Martha W. Cox,) and also came Robert Cox, who subsequently became the husband of the lady mentioned, and later to the same neighborhood Rev. Abam Cloud, a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Near the same period, while Governor Gayoso was exercising authority and jurisdiction over the Spanish dominion, which embraced what is now Jefferson county, came Roger Dixon from Virginia. Mr. Dixon was an active, energetic man and exerted himself in behalf of the new comers in endeavoring to restrain the oppressive policy of Spanish rulers. He accomplished much good and enjoyed the respect and confidence of those among whom he lived. Another of the prominent settlers was Thomas Calvit, of Calviton, father-in-law of the late David Hunt, Sr. It was to his house in the early part of the present century, that Aaron Burr, after his surrender, was conducted. David Hunt, though not among the first, was an early settler on Coles Creek. He became the most successful and wealthiest planter in the county. He was a native of New Jersey, and when a youth came west in the capacity of a clerk and assistant to his uncle, Abijah Hunt, who received the appointment of sutler in Wayne's army which was sent to chastise the turbulent tribes on the western frontier. Abijah Hunt realized a considerable fortune from the appointment, and when hostilities ceased he came to the "Natchez country" to invest his capital. He engaged in large mercantile operations, established a number of stores, one in Greenville, the then county site of Jefferson, which was in charge of his nephew, David. Abijah Hunt fell in a duel with Governor George Poindexter. He was a batchelor and left a considerable estate, upon which David was administrator. David Hunt was a superior business man, and accumulated during his long and successful life extensive and valuable possessions. He was a liberal patron of public education and the principal founder of Oakland

College. He gave freely to all public enterprises that were meritorious. At a later period George Dent settled on lower Cole's Creek, also Jas. Cowden. On upper Cole's Creek were the Harrison brothers; they were nephews of Phillip B. Barbour, the eminent statesman and jurist of Virginia. The elder brother, Phillip B. Harrison, served as sheriff of the county. Some years later a settlement was made in the vicinity of the present Church Hill; this was called the Maryland settlement, as the most prominent settlers came from the State of Maryland. Most of them brought their families, slaves and household effects; this was soon after the Spanish evacuation of the country, and its attendant transfer of territory. Among them were Col. James G. Wood, (in future years,) the patriarch of the tribe, Alexander Young, Richard Skinner, Captain Magruder, a retired sea captain, Leonard A. Magruder, Aaron Noble, John Steele, the Dunbars, Benoits and Shields. A lady, known in history as the patroness of S. S. Prentiss, was a member of the last named family. Joseph Dunbar filled several important public positions, at one time Surveyor-General of the State, sheriff of the county, and served several terms in the State Legislature. He invented the iron cotton tie as a substitute for the rope. James Payne was for a long time an extensive merchant and planter of Church Hill and at his death left numerous descendants, all of whom occupy high social positions. The Petit Gulf settlement, since and now called Rodney, was composed of Pierce Nolan, Dr. Nutt, Dr. Eli Harden, John Tullis, Andrew Montgomery, the Harrisons, Griffins and Gibsons. They were all prosperous people and grew rich. The leading merchants at Rodney in the early days were John Ducker, Levi Harris, John Watt, J. G. James, and later, the Warners, Kirkers, Yoes, Drakes, Evans, Broughtons and Becks. The principal physicians in those times in western Jefferson were Drs. Bouldin, Nutt, Savage, Coleman and McPheeters.

A prominent gentleman and large planter in Jefferson, states that Cowles Mead introduced the celebrated Bermuda grass, which has proved such a boon to this country; where he procured it the gentleman is not advised.

In an early day there lived within a few miles of Fayette, the celebrated robber, Mason. The commerce on the river was carried on in flat or keel boats, and hundreds of men from the west would float these boats to New Orleans, sell their produce and return on foot the entire distance to their homes. From

Natchez the generally traveled route was the old Indian trail, passing through Jefferson, thence to Jackson and on to Florence, Alabama. These persons were generally loaded down with Spanish dollars, which was then the principal currency, and could usually stop at any house for the night as welcome guests, on account of their ready cash. The grandmother of Hon. W. L. Harper, who has represented Jefferson county in the Legislature a number of times, did her share of entertaining. One of these travelers, a young Kentuckian, was taken sick at her house and detained for some weeks; his conduct and bearing was so unexceptional that she took great interest in him, and actually quilted all his $600 (six hundred dollars) in his coat and vest, partly to distribute his load, but chiefly to deceive the robbers then infesting the road. She heard no more of him but the supposition was that he was another of Mason's victims. Mason's depredations continued to increase, until Governor Claiborne offered a large reward for him dead or alive. One of Mason's gang killed an innocent man, cut off his head, carried it to the Governor and claimed the reward. The Governor sent for Mrs. Mason, who on examination swore that it was not the head of her husband, and the claimant being identified by a gentleman just arrived, as the very man who had robbed him a few days before, he, with another pal, was hung at Greenville, the county site, in a field that is called the "gallows field" to this day.

After the battle of New Orleans, and after peace had been restored, General Jackson marched his men to Nashville, some six hundred miles; on the route they camped at Greenville, in Jefferson county, where the people of the surrounding country turned out to greet them.

The lands of this county, much of which were British and Spanish grants, are drained by the two branches of Cole's Creek, running west, which unite six miles before reaching the river. The tributaries are numerous, with broad, rich bottoms giving a fair proportion of hill and valley lands. The north fork of Homochitto river, bearing southeast, is the principal drain for the eastern section around Union Church. There are several smaller creeks, Fairchilds, Dowds and others, that are short and serve as sewers for rain water.

Rodney is the chief shipping point for the country, called in honor of Judge Rodney. Larger fortunes were, perhaps, made in Rodney merchandising than in any town of like size in the

South, owing in a great measure to the wealthy and solvent condition of the planting interests on the fertile hills around it.

The Natchez, Jackson & Columbus and the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas railroads pass directly through the center of the county.

The ancient county site, Greenville, has been converted into a cotton field, but the site of the gallows can still be pointed out.

Fayette, the present county site, is a handsome little town, with excellent public buildings. Harriston, at the junction of the two railroads, two miles from Fayette, is a thrifty village, and claims to be a rival of its near neighbor, the county site.

Jefferson is an excellent county with an intelligent and prosperous population.

This county has 58,661 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor, being $10.00; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $700,434.

The population of Jefferson county as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 3,542; colored, 15,403; total, 18,945.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820	Armstrong Ellis.	Jas. Dunbar, Jos. E. Davis.
1821	Cowles Meade.	Isaac N. Selser, Wm. Blanton.
1822	Samuel Cavit.	Cowles Mead.
1823	Samuel Cavit.	I. N. Selser, Thos. Hinds, R. Dunbar.
1825	Harden D. Runnels.	Malcolm Gilchrist, Cowles Mead.
1826	Harden D. Runnels.	John L. Irwin, Malcolm Gilchrist.
1827	John L. Irwin.	Phillip Dixon
1828	John L. Irwin.	Wm. Green, Claudius Gibson.
1829	John L. Irwin.	N. L. Boulden, Philip Dixon.
1830	Benjamin Kennedy.	Joseph Dunbar, A. L. Boulden.
1831	Benjamin Kennedy.	A. B. Bradford, Jno. L. Irwin.
1833	Buckner Harris.	Jas Dunbar, Philip Dixon.
1835	Solomon Tracy.	Jas. Dunbar, Malcolm Gilchrist.
1836		P. K. Montgomery, Geo. Leighton.
1837	Hugh Montgomery.	P. K. Montgomery, Geo. Leighton.
1838–'39	Hugh Montgomery.	Chas. Clarke, Jas. Wood.
1840–'41	P. O Hughes.	Thos. Dobyns, G. H. Wilcox.
1842	P. O. Hughes.	
1843	P. O. Hughes.	
1844	Edward Turner.	Jas. Andrews.
1846	Edward Turner.	Geo. Torry.
1848	Parmenas Briscoe.	Geo. Torry.
1850	Geo. Torry.	G. H. Wilcox.
1852	Geo Torry.	Howell Hinds.
1854	Henry T. Ellett.	Wm. L. Harper.
1856–'57	Henry T. Ellett.	G. G. Nowland.
1858	Henry T. Ellett.	— Duncan.
1859–'60	Henry T. Ellett.	E. H. Hicks.
1861–'62	Henry T. Ellett.	E H. Hicks.
1865	P. K. Montgomery.	E. H. Hicks.
1866–'67	P. K. Montgomery.	Put Darden.
1870–'71	Orange S. Miles.	P. Balch, M. Howard.
1872–'73–'74	H. B. McClure.	Jas. D. Cessor, Wm. Landers.

1875 H. B. McClure.	Jas. D. Cessor, Wm. Landers.
1876 H. B. McClure.	Jas. D. Cessor, W. G. Millsaps.
1877 M. M. Currie.	Jas. D. Cessor, W. G. Millsaps.
1878 M. M. Currie.	Claude Pintard, C. B. Richardson.
1880 Thos. A. Magee.	W. D. Torry, D. H. Cameron.
1882 Thos. A. Magee.	W. L. Harper, J. J. Whitney.
1884 J. J. Whitney.	W. L. Harper, R. R. Applewhite.
1886 J. J. Whitney.	Jeff Truly, J. P. Wise.
1888 G. A. Guice.	J. S. Hicks, J. J. Whitney.
1890 G. A. Guice.	T. L. Darden, R. R. Applewhite.

JONES COUNTY

Was established January 24th, 1826, and among the earliest settlers were Nathan Simpson, Thomas Heidleburg, John McCormick, Abner Kelly, Aaron Welborn, Isaac Evans, John Bridges, John Strickland, Robert Crawford, John Terrall, Benjamin Moss, Green Sims, John C. Smith, father of Col. John F. Smith, now of Jasper county, who has served acceptably several terms in both branches of the State Legislature, and as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890; Daniel C. Smith, James Ferguson, Archie Patterson, Jacob Kelly, Peter Mitchell, Isaac Anderson, James Blackwell, Samuel Ellis, the Welches, Shepp, Thomas Pace and Stacey Collins.

The important streams in the county are Leaf river, running through the extreme western portion of the county, Tallahala, Tallahoma and Bogue Homa Creeks.

The Towns are Ellisville, the county site, Laurel, Sandersville, Eastabutcha and Tuscoloma.

Jones was for many years regarded the poorest county in the State. It was without railroad facilities, the lands rated low, and personal property was inconsiderable in value. It was regarded as being better adapted for raising stock, cattle and sheep than for agriculture. There was a wealth of superior pine timber, but it could not be utilized.

After the New Orleans and Northeastern Railroad was built, the county commenced improving. This road runs through the county from the north-east to the south-west. The valuation of personalty for 1889 was more than that of twenty-two other counties in the State. The approximate value of cleared lands in the county is higher per acre than that of twenty-six other counties in the State.

This large increase in value is attributable in a great measure

to the railroad which has opened up, not only Jones, but other pine woods counties to the markets north and south.

Ellisville, the county site, is a flourishing, thrifty town, composed of an excellent population. The court-house is equal, if not superior, to that of any other in the eighth Judicial District.

During the cotton season of 1888 and 1889 there was shipped from Ellisville not less than twenty thousand bales.

The lands, outside their timber value, with fertilization, produce satisfactory crops.

Jones county has 15,268 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor $4.62. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $139,460.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 7,027; colored, 1,295; total, 8,322.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1827–28	Hamilton Cooper.	John C. Thomas.
1829	Hamilton Cooper.	Samuel Ellis.
1830–31	Thomas S. Sterling.	Samuel Ellis.
1833	John McLeod.	Samuel Ellis.
1835	Thomas P. Falkner.	Samuel Ellis.
1836	Hanson Alsbury.	Samuel Ellis.
1837–38–39	Frederick Pope.	Samuel Ellis.
1840	John Watts.	Samuel Ellis.
1841–42	John Watts.	Drury Bynum.
1843		Drury Bynum.
1844–46	John H. Horn.	Drury Bynum.
1848–50–52	Joseph McAfee.	Drury Bynum.
1854	—— Graves.	B. C. Duckworth.
1856–57–58	S. B. Hathorn.	Joseph Pool.
1859–60–61	W. J. Rankin.	J. F. Smith.
1861–62	W. J. Rankin.	Amos Deason.
1865–66–67	John F. Smith.	Amos Deason.
1870	William Hancock.	V. A. Collins.
1871	John Watts.	V. A. Collins.
1872–73	T. J. Hardy.	George C. Buchanan.
1874	T. L. Mendenhall.	
1875	T. L. Mendenhall.	
1876–77	T. L. Mendenhall.	John T. Fairley.
1878	Stanley Gibert.	Samuel C. Trest.
1880	Stanley Gibert.	J. G. Welborn.
1882	James S. Eaton.	J. G. Welborn.
1884	James S. Eaton.	Thomas J. Huff.
1886	J. L. Morris.	William Bayliss.
1888	J. L. Morris.	T. W. Collins.
1890	A. G. Gerguson.	A. Arrington.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

KEMPER COUNTY,

SO named in honor of Col. Reuben Kemper, a Virginian by birth and a distinguished soldier during the troublous years of the Territorial era, was established in 1823, with DeKalb as the county site.

Among the early settlers were F. P. Scott, B. C. Opeef, an Israelite lawyer; Judge Marshall, Joseph Baldwyn, author of "Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi;" Wm. Potis, John Olive, T. Mosley, McClagar Magee, S. S. Lattimore, Abel Key, first Clerk of the county; Judge W. G. Gibbs, Slocum Gully, father of Phil M. Gully and the late John W. Gully; Archie Adams, Henry Gregory, Pearsons, Hulls, Wm. Fox, brother of the late Mala Fox, of Rankin county, and the late Dr. Fox, of Scott county; Wm. Murry, Wm. Callaway, Peter P. Cullum; John McConnell, Dr. Albert Brown, Jacks, James Britton, Overstreets, Joseph Doty, Thos. Prewitt, John Spinks, Jones, McWilliams, Jake Odum, Jacob Giles, Judge Isaac Nicholson, George Kimbrough, Allen Avery, Whitesetts, Clarke Carter, O. Y. Neely, Governor John J. Pettus, John Kerr and Thos. Thurman.

The principal towns are DeKalb, named for Baron DeKalb; Scooba, Wahalak, Oak Grove, Kellis' Store and Moscow.

The principal streams are Sucarnochee, Particfaw, Yazoo, Running Tiger and Black Water creeks.

The Mobile & Ohio Railroad runs through the eastern portion of the county from north to south.

The prairie lands of the county are excellent and productive, as are the creek and branch bottoms, and the hills respond generously to good cultivation.

Kemper county has 29,764 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor, $4.44; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $453,429.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 7,845; colored 10,084; total, 17,929.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1835		Francis Thomas.
1836		I. W. Nicholson.
1837	Joseph A. Marshall.	I. W. Nicholson.
1838	Joseph A. Marshall.	D. T. Portis, Jas. M. Trussell.
1839	Ephriam Smith.	Sidney M. Goode, J. C. Rupert.
1840–'41	Joseph A. Marshall.	Wm. L. Cole.
1842	Joseph A. Marshall.	
1843	Joseph A. Marshall.	
1844	Emanuel A. Durr.	L. Stovall, J. J. Pettus.
1846	Emanuel A. Durr.	John J. Pettus.
1848	John J. Pettus.	O. Y. Neely, L. J. Garrett.
1850	John J. Pettus.	T. R. Thurmond, J. R. Welsh.
1852	John J. Pettus.	Peter H Cole
1854	John J. Pettus.	Ellis Henderson, Lumpkin J. Garrett.
1856–'57	John J. Pettus.	Ellis Henderson, J. W. Nicholson.
1858	Isaac Enloe.	B. A. Calhoun, A. T Stennis.
1859	Isaac Enloe.	H. Tisdale.
1860–'61	Isaac Enloe.	W. A. Love.
1861–'62	O. Y. Neely.	P. H. Gully, M. Edwards.
1865–'66–'67	H. C. Robinson.	Albert Brown, John McRae.
1870'–71	R. E. Leachman.	Jas H. Hudnall.
1872	Geo. Smith.	Jas. H. Hudnall.
1873	Geo. Smith, J. P. Gilmer.	Jas H. Hudnall.
1874–'75	Isham Stewart.	A M, Chamberlain.
1876–'77	H. W. Foote, Isham Stewart.	Thos. P. Bell.
1878	W. C. Dowd.	John L. Spinks.
1880	C. A. Wilcox.	J. H. Currie.
1882	John Terry.	A. M. Moore.
1884	John Terry.	J. L. Hudnall, W. L. Evans.
1886	H. J. Gully.	W. T. Rush, W. L Evans.
1888	H. J. Gully.	John Oerrstreet, A. F. McGee.
1890	W. F. Rogers.	J. T. Gewin, W. D. Witherspoon.

LAFAYETTE COUNTY

Was named in grateful recognition of the military services of the Marquis De LaFayette, the early friend of the struggling colonists in the war of the revolution, and was established in 1836.

Among the early settlers were C. M. Phipps, Peyton Jones, William Bowles, James Bowles, Anthony Lambert, William H. Smither, Andrew Peterson, George Bullin, Reuben Griffin, Dr. R. C. Carter, Dr. McMackin, Dr. Watt, John Estelle, John Blakely, John Sims, John J. Craig, James S. Craig, Eli Neely, Nathaniel Jennings, Richard M. Craig, C. G. Butler, Dudly Isom, John S. Hunt, Pascal Butler, James D. Harding, William Earl, James Brown, Joshua T. Brown, John Browning, Joshua Browning, Caleb Browning, Dr. John Taylor, James Morrison, Dr. Tobbis, Col. Slaughter, Dr. Thomas D. Isom, Alexander

Shaw, Newton Buford, Harper Goodloe, A. J. and A. G. Buford, James Trigg, S. E. Ragland, Egbert A. Meadows, James Davis, Oliver Wiley, Alexander McFarland, George McFarland, Daniel McFarland, David Craig, Eleazer Andrews, W. E. Buckner, George Duckard, George Darden, A. H. Pegues, Malachi Pegues, H. M. Lee, John Houston, Robert Houston, Alex Houston, James Dunn, Josiah Alexander, John Morrow and Joseph F. Arnette.

The first town in the county was Wyatt, on the Tallahatchie river, about twelve miles from where Oxford now stands. Dr. Thomas G. Isom, who is yet in full practice, and stands pre-eminent in his profession, a gentleman of broad views, and universally esteemed, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890, was the first citizen to locate where the thrifty and prosperous town of Oxford now stands. He built a log cabin and opened a store, with the view and for the purpose of inviting others to locate on that beautiful ridge.

The selection was an admirable one, and the early pioneer, who became one of the leading physicians of the State, has lived to see built up, in close proximity to his log cabin of fifty-four years ago, not only an attractive little city, but a great seminary of learning, that has turned out thousands of young men who have contributed to the elevation and prosperity of the commonwealth.

In addition to the town of Oxford, there are Taylors, Springdale and Abbeville.

The principal streams in the county are Tallahatchie river, on the northern and Yockana on the southern border of the county, Yellow Leaf, Pumpkin, Hanging Kettle, Potolocomy, Cypress, Hewncane, Clear, Tobytubby, Splinter, Taylors and Otuckolofa creeks.

The Illinois Central railroad runs through the county.

Lafayette county has 137,893 acres of cleared lands; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor, $4.86; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,040.379.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: "whites, 11,595; colored, 8,958; total, 20,553.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837 John Rayburn.	Horatio Nelson.
1838–'39 John Rayburn.	Robert Josselyn.
1840 Thos. B. Hill.	Jas. Craig.
1841 Thos. B. Hill.	Paul W. Barringer.
1842–'43 A. H. Pegues.	J. F. Cushman.
1844–'46 A. H. Pegues.	J. F. Cushman, R. H. Buford.

1850	J. E. Talliaferro.
1852	J. E. Talliaferro.
1854	A. H. Pegues.
1856–'57	A. H. Pegues.
1858–'59–'60–'61	J. M. Howry.
1861–'62	Jas R. Bowles.
1865–'66–'67	Jas. Brown.
1870	J. C. Shoup.
1871	W. L. Lyles.
1872	W. L. Lyles.
1873	W. L. Lyles.
1874–'75	J. A. McNeil.
1876–'77	J. A. McNeil.
1878	W. L. Lowrance.
1880	W. L. Lowrance.
1882	Charles B. Mitchell.
1884	Charles B. Mitchell.
1886	R. A. Dean.
1888	R. A. Dean.
1890	R. A. Dean.

	Jas. Brown, R. H. Buford.
	Jas. F. Smith.
	Chas. G. Butler, Daniel F. Rogers.
	J. F. Cushman, D. W. Rogers.
	D. W. Rogers, Wm. Owen.
	Wm. Owen, A. J. Buford.
	R. W. Phillips, Drury Robertson.
	W. G. Vaughn, S. N. W. Whitney.
	W. G. Vaughn, S. N. W. Whitney.
	J. H. McKie, J. C. Davis.
	J. H. McKie, B. F. Archer.
	W. B. Gilmer, B. F. Archer.
	A. L. Fortune, Bobert J. Guthrie.
	R. A. Dean, Wm. J Stowers.
	Charles B. Howry, W. L. Buford.
	Charles B. Howry, L. B. Jones.
	A. J. Baker, T. B. Waldrup.
	T. B. Waldrup, J. H. Welch.
	J. R. Stowers, J. O. Davis.
	J. R Stowers, Fielder Webster.

LAWRENCE COUNTY

Was established December 22d, 1814, carved out of the county of Marion that was created three years prior to that time. The date suggests the war between the United States and Great Britain. The county was named in memory of Captain Jas. Lawrence, who commanded the ship Chespeake in that struggle, whose last words, when mortally wounded, were "don't give up the ship!"

The earliest settler of the town and county was Harmon Runnels, who built the first house in Monticello, so named in honor of the residence of Thomas Jefferson. He reared a large family of sons and daughters. One of his sons, Hiram G. Runnels, was elected Governor of this State; and his grandson, of the same name, was subsequently elected Governor of Texas. Soon afterwards came Wright Mitchell, Joseph Cooper, Bartholomew Longino, Henry Maxwell, Jas. Buckley, the grandfather of the late Jas. Buckley, who was assistant Auditor of Public Accounts and former Clerk of the Circuit Court of Lincoln county, Elias Mullens, Jesse Maxwell, John Maxwell, Samuel and Brewster Jayne, Aaron Hickman, Luke Butler, grandfather of Wm. Butler, who served several terms as sheriff of the county; Arthur Fox, Randall Pierce, Hamilton Jet, the families of Smith, Cole, King, Hall, Bridges, Lenoir, Otis, Parkman, Fortenberry, Cannon, Rogers, Hooker, Ward, Cohea, Gwin, one of whom, the late Hon. Sylvester Gwin, was for some years Clerk of the Circuit Court of the county and afterwards Auditor

of Public Accounts for eight years. He was thoroughly honorable, generous to a fault, with a heart as tender as a woman, united with a courage that commanded the respect of his comrades who stood with him on the front line of fire in the Confederate struggle, where he received a wound from which he suffered until the day of his death, twenty-seven years afterward; Magee, Langston, Newton, Prestidge, Hilliard, Benson, Stamps, Baggett, Bowen, Newsom, Wilson, Sharpe, Mobley, Herring, Bennett, Burkett, Robertson, Price, Baker, Larkin, Neil and Dickerson; Samuel Pepper, Isham Weathersby, Wm. Stein and M. J. Whitworth.

Among the early merchants were John M. Elder, Samuel Jayne, Francis Blair, Wm. Whitehead and Chas. Lynch, the latter afterwards Governor of the State, making two Governors furnished by this county.

Wm. Ray and Aaron Harpes were prominent citizens in the early days, and their daughters are now the oldest inhabitants of the town.

These pioneers were brave, honest, enterprising and hospitable people.

The first court was called the county court and was held in the house of Wright Mitchell for five years, for which he was allowed ten dollars a year. The first court-house was built of logs in 1818, on the spot where the present building now stands. The county court was composed of five judges, who were styled after the English custom of Shakespeare's day, "Justices of the Quorum." Three members constituted a quorum. The head of the bench was called "Chief Justice of the Quorum." This court seemed to exercise a most liberal jurisdiction.

The first minutes of the court read as follows:

"MISSISSIPPI TERRITORY,
LAWRENCE COUNTY.

"Be it remembered, that on the 6th day of March, 1815, that the honorable Justices of the Quorum of said county convened and formed a court in and for the county aforesaid. Present, their honors,

"HARMON RUNNELS, Chief Justice of the Quorum.
"STEPHEN NOBLE, J. Q.,
"BENJAMIN GOODSON, J. Q.,
"JAMES STIGLER, J. Q."

Harmon M. Runnels was appointed clerk, and Hardin D. Runnels sheriff, both sons of the Chief Justice of the Quorum.

At the May term, 1818, there appears the following quaint entry: "The case of a negro named Lemuel Harris, who is said to be free, who stood charged with the theft of one hog. List of jurors who tried the case depending between R. H. Read, plaintiff, and Lemuel Harris, charged with the theft, defendant, Jesse Wilson and eleven others are named. The following is the verdict:

"We, the jury, are of the opinion that no substantial proof has been found against Free Harris. We think he took the hog, but didn't steal it. We, therefore, find him not guilty."

That the reader may be informed of the jurisdiction of courts of that day, as well as old-time prices, the following order made at the February term, 1821, is appended:

"Ordered that the within bill shall be considered as the rates to govern the tavern keepers in and for the town of Monticello, to-wit:

For keeping a horse twenty-four hours	$1 00
Single feed	37½
Dinner	50
Supper	37½
Lodging	12½
Cognac brandy, per half pint	25
Jamaica rum, per half pint	25
Corn whisky, per pint	12½
Gin, per pint	18¾
Wine, per pint	25
Cherry brandy, per pint	18¾

Monticello was at one time a place of considerable commercial importance, with quite a number of enterprising merchants, among whom were Edward Englehard, John Teunisson, Wm. Burge, A. Beer, Charles Fish, James Bloch, G. C. McKennell, Wm. Weathersby, Moses Marx, John S. Carson, Robert Jelks and others.

The town forty years ago boasted of a large and able bar, consisting of Thomas Holliday, Arthur Smith, Theodore S. Swift, W. A. Stone, William Vannerson, Wiley P. Harris, E. J. Goode, J. M. Ellis, B. C. Buckley, subsequently vice-Chancellor, Henry Sturges, G. S. McMillan, S. W. Dale, H. F. Johnson, M. A. Oatis, J. S. Prestidge, R. J. Bowen, M. A. Keegan, S. C. Smith, John D. Bowen and Major E. L. Bowen, and later J. B. Chrisman, who is now, and has been for the past twelve years, on the circuit court bench.

Of the notable men of that period, 1844 to 1854, was Theodore

S. Swift, who was not only a man of genius, but endowed with a fund of serviceable talent. A New Englander by birth, Swift took his course southward, tried the common expedient of school teaching in Virginia, and then came to Mississippi to devote himself to the study and practice of law. He took up his abode at Monticello, Lawrence county, and belonged to the middle southern circuit which, including Scott county, extended to the seaboard. In learning he was a well furnished lawyer, with a fine and ready perception of legal principles, and had great facility in composition and in speaking. His literary taste was excellent and refined; the cultivation of reading and mastering the English classics admit of such attainment. He employed this advantage with great success in addresses to the court and jury, and in conversation. In that day the circuit judge and the lawyers rode the circuit in a body, and provided themselves with the miscellaneous materials for jolly feasting comprehended in the term "sponduliks." The midday rest at the wayside spring or brook were occasions of lively enjoyment, and Swift was the chief contributor. His humorous travesty of the Lady of the Lake, served many a circuit campaign, and his audacious handling of Greek Mythology is preserved in the memory of his surviving associates. Swift presents an instance, not uncommon where the humorous faculty is made to overshadow the greater powers. His imitations, his jokes and sallies, are remembered by the many, while the serious displays of his fine powers are preserved by few. It is a matter of surprise that this remarkable man was not more widely known and appreciated. He lacked the spur of ambition, and gave up too much to the enjoyment of the moment. It is a melancholy reflection, that when his name is mentioned, there comes to the lips the words of Hamlet, "I knew him, Horatio, a fellow of infinite jest, of a most excellent fancy." Nevertheless his humor, fine as it was, was but the superfluity of a capacious, strong and exquisitely toned mind.

In the medical profession were Drs. Pendleton, John Gartman, Jeremiah Daily, J. K. Strather, H. C. Garner, E. J. Bowen, Neal Smith, W. C. May, W. M. May and S. H. Brown; later E. T. Hudnall, G. A. Tennisson and S. D. Muse.

The Monticello Academy was incorporated in 1836, and its first teacher was the late John E. McNair, afterwards circuit judge of great popularity.

The Congressional Conventions that nominated A. G. Brown, John A. Quitman and Wiley P. Harris were held at Monticello.

The town of Monticello has furnished two Governors, one Secretary of State, one Auditor, one member of Congress, two Circuit Judges, and three District Attorneys.

The principal streams are Pearl and Fair rivers, Crooked, Silver, White Sand, Greens, Bahala, Halls, Coopers, Tilton and Topisaw creeks.

The bottom lands are fertile, and the hills with good cultivation, give generous crops.

Total acreage, 414,382; cleared and uncleared, or average value, not reported to Auditor.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 6,236; colored, 6,082; total 12,318.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820	Howell W. Runnels.	Harmon Runnels, Joseph Cooper.
1821	Howell W. Runnels.	Thomas Anderson, Arthur Fox.
1822	Thomas Anderson.	Harmon Runnels, Joseph Cooper, B. H. Jayne.
1823	Wm. Herbert.	Harmon Runnels, Arthur Fox, Joseph Cooper, J. H. Bull, J. Winburn.
1825	Charles Lynch.	Joseph Cooper, J. Tomkinson, J. H. Bull.
1826	Charles Lynch.	Harmon Runnels, Joseph Cooper, R. Collins.
1827	Charles Lynch.	Joseph Cooper, Anthony Butler.
1828	Charles Lynch.	——— Runnels.
1829	Joseph Cooper.	Walter W. New, A. M. Keegan.
1830	Joseph Cooper.	Walter W. New, Arthur Fox.
1831	A. M. Keegan.	Samuel Benson, Geo. Granberry.
1833	Charles Lynch.	A. M. Keegan.
1835	Richard A. Hargis.	A. M. Keegan.
1836		W. Weathersby, J. W. Pendleton.
1837–'38	Harmon Runnels.	Samuel Jayne, Arthur Fox.
1840–'41	Arthur Smith.	Arthur Fox, T. Y. Grinstead.
1842–'43	Arthur Fox.	James M. Turner.
1844	Arthur Fox.	B. C. Buckley, M. H. Smith.
1846	Arthur Fox.	J. R. Chambers, W. Weathersby.
1848–'49	Wm. A. Stone.	Wm. Weathersby.
1852	Wm. A. Stone.	J. B. Chrisman.
1854	E. C. Stuart.	Hiram Bonner.
1856–'57	Wm A. Stone.	C. H. Fox.
1858	Wm. A. Stone.	Hiram Bonner.
1859	J. B Chrisman.	Isaac Newton.
1860–'61–'62	J. B. Chrisman.	H. Hooker.
1865	W. F. Cain.	H. Medearis.
1866–'67	W. F. Cain.	Hiram Bonner.
1870–'71	John Gartman.	George Charles.
1872–'73	H. Cassedy, Jr.	Simeon Ross.
1874	H Cassedy, Jr.	E. O. Cowart.
1874–'75	J. F Sessions.	E. O. Cowart.
1876–'77	R. H. Thompson.	H. J. Byrd.
1878	R. H. Thompson.	H. J. Byrd.
1880	A. H. Longino.	G. A. Teunisson.
1882	A. H. Longino.	Samuel Hickman.
1884	Thos. A. Dickson.	C. R. Dale.
1886	Thos. A. Dickson, Geo. S. Dodds.	C R. Dale.
1888	Alex. Fairly, G. S. Dodds.	G. A. Teunisson.
1890	Alex. Fairly, G. S. Dodds.	Archie Fairly.

LAUDERDALE COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and was named for Col. Lauderdale who fell at the battle of New Orleans. By an act of the Legislature, passed two days later, Samuel Grayson, Asa Hartfield, Robert James, Wm. Ellis, H. W. Ward, Henry Hale, Geo. Evans, C. Dyer, N. Martin and J. Bidevell were appointed commissioners to organize the county.

Among the early settlers were Matthew Alexander and Culbreath Edward Harper, each of whom brought with them a large family of sons and daughters; Duncan Calhoun, Jacob Worthington and his sons, H. B., Samuel, W. B. and Jacob Worthington; Isom Pace, who was the first sheriff of the county; John Culbreath, who was the first circuit clerk; John Wm. Pleasant and Peter Henderson. One of the first, if not the very first settler of the county, was General Sam Dale who is known in history as the hero of the canoe fight with Indians on the Alabama river. He settled the place which has always been and is now known as Daleville. He was also the first Representative of the county. Musander Cain, who settled Magnolia, at which place one or two terms of court were held, but not a trace of the town now remains; the late W. M. Hancock, who represented the county nearly half a century ago, and was Judge of the circuit court for eighteen years. Soon after the organization of the county John R. Walker came from North Carolina; he was the father of Joel P. Walker who represented Lauderdale in the Legislature twenty-six years ago, and who has been twice a State Senator from the county.

Among the early settlers still living are J. P. Welch, B. F. Collier, Con. Bell, T. J. Miller, Rev. Mr. Camp, Dr. J. E. Knott, David Culpepper, E. J. Rew, B. O. Allen, N. M. Collins, D. C. Smith, D. Rosenbaum, W. F. Brown, J. R. Bungard, W. F. Alford, Caleb McLemore, Henry F. Alexander, Dr. J. G. Knox, T. S. Pigford, S. M. Bailey, Nelson Moon, Chas. Butchee, McRae Mosby, Louis Bailey, Jas. L. Simmons, W. J. Walker, T. S. Mosley, Lott Parker and John H. Cochran.

The towns in the county are Marion, which was the county site until 1866, when the court-house was removed to Marion Station, and from there in 1870 to Meridian, the second largest city in Mississippi. Its location, factories, cotton compress, etc., give it an extensive trade from adjoining counties, and make it a city of large commercial importance. The late L. A. Ragsdale and John T. Ball were the fortunate owners of the greater

portion of the land upon which the city of Meridian now stands. It location and growth, and it having become a great railroad center, made each of the gentlemen mentioned quite wealthy. Lockhart, Lauderdale Station, situated near old Lauderdale Springs, that was before the war a popular health and pleasure resort; Toomsuba and Daleville.

The principal streams are Okatibbee, Chunky, Chickasahay, Sowashee, Alamutcha, Tallahatta and Ponta Creeks.

The railroads in the county are the Mobile & Ohio, the Alabama & Vicksburg, the Northeastern and the Alabama Great Southern. The city of Meridian is at the junction of these several railroads.

There are in Lauderdale county 102,029 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $5.75; total value, including incorporated towns, $3,667,573.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 14,509; colored, 15,134; total 29,643.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835		Samuel Dale.
1836		Samuel Dale.
1837	Joseph A. Marshall.	Samuel Dale.
1838	Joseph A. Marshall.	Epps R Brown.
1839	Ephriam Smith.	Epps R. Brown.
1840–'41	Joseph A. Marshall.	Peter Marsh.
1842–'43	Joseph A. Marshall.	W. M. Hancock.
1844	Emanuel A. Durr.	S. L. Hussey, W. M. Hancock.
1846	Emanuel A. Durr.	W. C. Foster, J. Martin.
1848	W. P. Carter.	Benjamin Carroll, O. G. Clayton.
1850	W. P. Carter.	J. M. Trussell, J. D. Crews.
1852	S. L. Hussey.	John R. McLaurin, W. S. Patton.
1854	Jas. J. Monroe.	John R. McLaurin, Green C. Chandler.
1856–'57	C. G. Miller.	W. J. House.
1858	C. G. Miller.	J. L. Tolson, W. W. Hall.
1859–'60–'61	Wm. Thames.	J. L. Tolson, W. W. Hall.
1861–'62	Wm. Thames.	F. Semmes.
1865	Robert Leachman.	J. P. Walker, W. G. Grace.
1866–'67	J. W. Brooks.	J P. Walker, W. G. Grace.
1870–'71	Robert E. Leachman.	W. B. Snowden, J. A. Moore.
1852–'73	S. A. D. Steele.	Duncan Kelly, A. H. Smith.
1874–'75	S. A. D. Steele.	Baylor Palmer, W. C. Ford.
1876–'77	John W. Fewell.	Edward Watkins, Hardy C. Dear.
1878	John W. Fewell.	M. H. Whitaker, C. W. Gallagher.
1880	L. B Brown.	R. P. Walker, J. R. McLaurin.
1882	L. B. Brown.	Thos H. Woods, H. D. Cameron.
1884	Joel P. Walker.	J. E. Bell, H. D. Cameron, W. L. Evans.
1886	Joel P. Walker.	G. H. Shamburger, J. H. Culpepper, W. L. Evans.
1888	Joel P. Walker.	J. P. Keeton, R. H. Whitfield, A. F. McGee.
1890	Joel P. Walker.	H. M. Street, W. R. Denton, W. D. Witherspoon.

LEAKE COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and so named in honor of Governor Walter Leake, and by an act of the Legislature, approved December 25th, 1833, James Prewett, Joshua J. Parker, John M. Elder, Wm. H. Bole and Achiles Walton were appointed commissioners to organize the county.

Among the first settlers were Benjamin Johnson, Samuel Richmond, Henry Harper, C. C. Arnett; the two latter were the first representatives in the Legislature; the Freeneys, the Groves, one of whom was the father of Hon. Pres Groves, who represented the county in the State Senate in 1888 and 1890; Major Hall, a gentleman of high character, liberal culture and fine address, who represented the county in the Legislature, the father of Guion Q. Hall, a most excellent lawyer now residing in the city of Meridian. Col. Jos. D. Eades, a lawyer, still residing at Carthage, the county site; the Hansons, Williams, George S. Philter, who was a member of the Legislature for two terms, the Collins, Hoopers, B. T. Watkins, who represented the county in the Legislature, the Sparkmans, Lewis, John D. Boyd, who represented the county in both branches of the Legislature; the Beemans, one of whom was the father of Hon. Joseph H. Beeman, now a resident of Scott county, which he has represented several times in the Legislature, and recently elected to Congress from the district in which he resides; Maston Crane, H. Q. Rawles, both of whom were Representatives in the Legislature.

The towns in the county are Carthage, the county site, a prosperous village with an intelligent population, Ofahoma, Thomastown, Edinburgh, St. Anns, Good Hope, Lena, Grove and Madden.

The principal streams in the county are Pearl river, Tuscalameter, Standing Pine, Yokanookany and Labutha creeks.

The Natchez, Jackson and Columbus Railroad, when extended, will pass through the county. At present the facilities for transportation are confined to Pearl river and wagon roads.

The county has 59,016 acres of cleared lands; the average value of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $5.02 per acre; the total value including incorporated towns, is $296,625.00.

The population of Leake county as shown by the census report of 1890—whites, 9,325; colored, 5,043; total, 14,368.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835	Henry Harper.
1836	C. C. Arnett.
1837-'38-'39 Gordon D. Boyd.	George A. Fitler.

1840–'41 Samuel N. Gilleland.	B. T. Watkins.
1842–'43 Samuel N. Gilleland.	John D. Boyd.
1844 John D Boyd.	
1846 George Hicks.	Maston Crain.
1848 Henry Gray.	W. M. Hall.
1850 Samuel N. Gilleland.	H. S. Rawls.
1852 George Pope.	Robert E. Halford.
1854 George Pope.	H. S. Rawles.
1856 Samuel N. Gilleland.	W. C. Hall.
1857 Samuel N. Gilleland.	T. P. Marion.
1858 T. L. Thompson.	R. J. Hall.
1859–'60–61 George Huie.	R. J. Hall.
1861–'62 George Huie.	R. A. Harris.
1865–'66–'67 S. W. Land.	——— Hanson.
1870–'71 W. S. Rushing.	H. W. Warren.
1872–'73 James S. Smythe.	Ephriam H. Jones.
1874 James S. Smythe.	J. N. Denson.
1874–'75 S. G. Henderson.	J. N. Denson.
1876–'77 S. T. Oldham.	J. N. Denson.
1878 S. T. Oldham.	Thomas L. Cooper.
1880 Thomas L. Cooper.	J. M. Hardin.
1882 Thomas L. Cooper.	T. J. Saunders.
1884 David T. Guyton.	J. M. Hardin, J. H. Reagan.
1886 David T Guyton.	Pres Groves, U. L. Roberts.
1888 Pres Groves.	E. D. Terry, J. R. Pace.
1890 Pres Groves.	E. D. Terry, U. L. Roberts.

LEE COUNTY

Was established October 26th, 1866, and named for the great Confederate soldier, General Robert E. Lee. It was carved from the counties of Itawamba and Pontotoc; therefore, the record and list of pioneers mentioned in those counties embrace a great number who were residents of what is now Lee county, among whom may be mentioned Col. Jeptha Robbins, an old and highly esteemed citizen; Captain S. J. High, Captain Henry Metts, Col. Richard C. Clarke, a prominent citizen and now a banker at Tupelo; John M. Simonton, who was colonel of an infantry regiment during the war, and since the establishment of the county has twice represented it in the State Senate, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890. The names of others will be recognized by reference to the counties mentioned.

The towns in the county are Tupelo, the county site, a prosperous and progressive place, with excellent church and educational advantages; Verona, Shannon, Saltillo, Guntown, Baldwyn, Plantersville and Leighton.

The streams are Bogue Folia, Chippawa, Mud, Coonewa, Okalilla, Yannoba, Mantubba, Old Town, Twenty-Mile and Tulip Creeks.

The railroads in the county are the Mobile & Ohio and the Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham. Tupelo is situated at the junction of these two roads, and the country contiguous to it is fertile and productive.

The number of acres of cleared land in Lee is 136,875; but the average value per acre is not in the Auditor's office, nor can it be ascertained from any accessible records.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 12,341; colored, 7,699; total, 20,040.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1870–'71	W. T. Stricklin.	Jas. F. Nabers.
1872–'73	R. H. Allen.	T. M. Goar, R. M. Leavell.
1874–'75	R. H. Allen.	W. H. H. Tison, J. M. Eckford.
1876–'77	R. H. Allen.	Merriman Pound, W. H. H. Tison.
1878	R. H. Allen.	Jas. M. Hoyle, W. H. H. Tison.
1880	David Johnson.	S. M Taylor, A. G. Harkreader.
1882	David Johnson.	W. H. H. Tison, John A. Blair.
1884	R. O. Reynolds, John M. Simonton.	J. M. Hoyle, Merriman Pound.
1886	R. O. Reynolds, John M. Simonton.	J. M. Hoyle, L. J. Rhodes.
1888	J. C. Burdine, J. L. Turnage.	O. L. Kennedy, R. L. Shannon.
1890	J. C. Burdine, J. L. Turnage.	Jas. L. Gillespie, T. A. Boggan.

CHAPTER XXIX.

LEFLORE COUNTY

WAS established in 1871, and being carved out of Sunflower and Carroll, some of the early settlers mentioned in those two counties resided in the territory now constituting Leflore.

The county and county site, Greenwood, was named for the distinguished Chief of the Choctaws, Greenwood Leflore.

In addition to the county site, are Sidon, Ittabena, Shell Mound, Sunny Side, Minter City, Red Cross, Old McNutt and Rising Sun.

The principal streams are Yazoo river, that runs very nearly through the centre of the county, Quiver river, Roe Buck Lake. Blue, Henry, McNutt and Six Mile lakes, and a number of smaller lakes.

The railroads in the county are, the Georgia Pacific and a branch of the Illinois Central.

The county site is one of the progressive and growing towns of the State. Its facilities for transportation are the Yazoo river and two railroads.

The lands are unsurpassed in fertility and are being rapidly developed.

Hon. Stephen Johnson was the first Senator from the county and D. M. Quin the first Representative.

There are in the county 60,037 acres of cleared land; the value of which per acre, as rendered to the assessor, $16.76. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $1,220,244.

The population of the county as shown by the census report of 1890—whites, 2,450; colored, 14,414; total, 16,864.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–'73 Stephen Johnson.	D. N. Quin.
1874 W. H. Parker.	J. W. Randolph.
1874–'75 M. H. Tuttle	J. W. Randolph.
1876–'77 M. H. Tuttle.	Wm. H. Mallory.
1878 W. D. Peery.	G. A. McLean.
1880 W. D. Peery.	Enos Rogers.

1882 Jas. M. Liddell.	Enos Rogers.
1884 Jas. M. Liddell.	D. T. Mitchell.
1886 Jas. R. Binford.	J. P Henry.
1888 Jas. R. Binford.	W. S. Barry.
1890 L. M. Southworth.	J. K. Vardaman.

LINCOLN COUNTY

Was established April 7th, 1870, carved mainly from the counties of Lawrence and Franklin, and the record of names of the early settlers of those two counties, embrace many that reside in the territory of what is now Lincoln.

This county is noted for its church and educational advantages. Aside from the common and high schools in the county, is Whitworth Female College, which is properly classed among the most flourishing institutions in the South. The county site, Brookhaven, where this College is located, is a pleasant, prosperous town, the home of a cultured and refined community.

The towns in the county other than the county site, are Montgomery, Bogue Chitto and Caseyville.

The streams are the Bogue Chitto, Amite, Fair, Homochitto, and East and West Bayou Pierre rivers.

The Illinois Central Railroad traverses the county from north to south.

Lincoln county has 57,037 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, 6.47. Total value, including incorporated towns, $649,-524.

The population of the county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 10,216; colored, 7,696; total, 17,912.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872-73-74 Hiram Cassedy, Jr.	R. R. Applewhite.
1874-75 J. F. Sessions.	R. R. Applewhite.
1876-77 R. H. Thompson.	A. C. McNair, James E. Jagers.
1878 R. H. Thompson.	R. R. Applewhite, E. L. Tarver.
1880 A. H. Longino.	R. R. Applewhite B. F. Johns.
1882 A. H. Longino.	V. B Watts, C. Byrd.
1884 Samuel E Packwood.	V B. Watts, R. R. Applewhite.
1886 Samuel E. Packwood.	V. B. Watts, J. P Wise.
1888 Theo. B. Ford.	J. B Deason, J. J Whitney.
1890 Theo. B. Ford.	J. A. J. Hart, R. R. Applewhite.

LOWNDES COUNTY

Was established in January, 1830, and named in honor of the late William Lowndes.

The act creating the county appointed Samuel Lauderdale, Wm. H. Craven, Charles H. Abert, George Good, Titus Howard, Edward B. Randolph and Henry Greer, Sr., commissioners, charged with the duty of locating a permanent site for the seat of justice of the county. The same act provided for the holding of the probate, county and circuit courts at the town of Columbus until the courthouse at the permanent county site should be erected. The first house erected where the city of Columbus now stands, was a log cabin in 1817, by Thomas Moore. It was, however, two years later before there was any town. In the meantime, Thomas Sampson, who subsequently served as probate judge, William Viser, S. Roach, William Poe, Silas M. McBee and others came to the place, and at a meeting of the citizens, at the suggestion of Mr. McBee, the place was given the name of Columbus. About the same time Thomas Townsend, Green Bailey, Dr. B. C. Berry, Silas Brown, Hancock Chisholm, Wm. Connover, William Furnandes and others became citizens of the place. In the latter part of the year 1819, Townsend and Bailey, Gid Linsecum, Wm. Vizer and R. C. Haden opened stores in Columbus. Gideon Linsecum was the first postmaster, having been appointed in 1821. The town was incorporated in 1822 with William S. Moore as Mayor.

Among the early settlers were Richard Barry, the father of Col. Wm. S. Barry, who represented the county and was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and president of the Secession Convention of 1861, and colonel of the Thirty-Fifth Mississippi Regiment during the late war; B. F. Beckwith, C. E. Leech, Geo. W. Sanders, Joseph Boschell, an intelligent and bright journalist, who was lamed for life in a duel with Hon. Volney E. Howard,; the Rev. Geo. Shaeffer, a Methodist minister; Nimrod N. Davis, James Brownlee, John T. Connell, Dr. W. Humphries, the father of Captain W. W. Humphries, who served the county with distinction as State Senator, and now one of the leading lawyers of the city of Columbus; A. S. Humphries, who accumulated a large fortune and has numerous descendants in that vicinity; Captain M. W. Neilson, of the United States army; Captain Edward B. Randolph, of the United States navy. A little later came John A. Borders, John Ledbetter, John Dally, Wm. Weaver, John Gilmer, Dunstan Banks, a wealthy planter, the father of that genial gentleman and journalist, Captain Robert W. Banks, now of the city of Meridian; Ma-

jor T. G. Blewett, the father-in-law of Hon. Jas. T. Harrison; John Morgan, Jas. Pronell.

Among the early physicians were Dr. S. B. Malone, Gideon Linsecum, and Dabney Lipscomb.

About 1835 or 1836 came the late Hon. Jas. T. Harrison, one of Mississippi's most distinguished lawyers. Upon his first appearance at the bar he was by his professional brethren regarded learned, accurate and able. His reputation grew with years, and before he reached the meridian of life he was considered among the foremost lawyers of the commonwealth. He was elected to the Confederate Congress, and after the cessation of hostilities in 1865, elected to the United States Congress, but with the other representatives of the State at that date was denied his seat. He left sons and daughters. His son, Hon. Jas. T., who bears his name, a lawyer by profession, has twice represented the county in the Legislature, and is the senior member of the excellent law firm of Harrison & Landrum. The eldest daughter of Mr. Harrison, an accomplished and brilliant woman, is the wife of General Stephen D. Lee. Tilghman M. Tucker, who represented the county in the Legislature and was Governor of the State in 1842. He was the father-in-law of Hon. William McWillie, of Madison county. Hon George R. Clayton, who served as Circuit Judge in the district in which he resided, was at one time the Whig nominee for Governor, and a member of the Secession Convention of 1861; Dr. S. S. Franklin, who was a graduate of Yale College and also a graduate in medicine. He was the father of Thomas B. and C. S. Franklin, now merchants in the city of Columbus. W. L. Cozart, Thomas C. Billups, the father of Majors John S., Joseph, Carleton and General Saunders Billups, the latter a brigadier general of National Guards, all of whom are men of integrity and highly respected; Harrison Johnston, a man of enterprise and strength of character. He is the founder of the cotton factory at Columbus, which will increase the population of the city, and promises to be a profitable investment. John Moore, James I. Moore, James Whitfield, at one time State Senator, and by reason of his being President of the Senate, succeeded to the Governorship occasioned by the resignation of Governor John A. Quitman, and served as such for a short time; Joseph B. Cobb, who served the county as a member of the Legislature, and a gentleman of more than ordinary literary attainments; Hon. Wm. L. Harris, who served his judicial district as

circuit judge, and was for a number of years Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals; Col. Hunter Sharp, the father of Gen. Jacob H. Sharp, who has twice represented Lowndes county in the Legislature, one term Speaker of the House, and was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army; Richard Evans, a distinguished lawyer, and at one time a member of the Legislature, the father of Geo. A. Evans, who, like his father, is a lawyer of ability, now of the firm of Arnold & Evans, of Birmingham; Richard Evans was also the father-in-law of Col. W. C. Richards, a gentleman widely known in business circles, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890; General Peter B. Starke served for a number of terms in both branches of the State Legislature, and prior to the war was one of the nominees of the Whig party for Congress, was a Brigadier-General commanding cavalry during the war; Col. Argyle Campbell, a lawyer, and the father of Mrs. Dr. S. S. Franklin and Arthur L. Campbell; General Jeptha V. Harris, who commanded a brigade of State troops during the seige of Vicksburg; Jas. W. Harris, Geo. E. Harris, who were brothers of Judge Wm. L., and General Jeptha V. Harris; Thos. W. Harris, who was judge of the probate court, the father of the late Col. Thos. W. Warris, a lawyer of most excellent ability, and the father-in-law of Gen. W. S. Featherston, of the city of Holly Springs; Benjamin Long, Dr. Thos. Jones, Dr. Spillman, Henly S. Bennett, who was circuit judge of that judicial district, and subsequently a member of Congress; Edward C. McEwen, Eli Abbott, Capt. Chas. Abert, who organized in 1837, the military company known then, as now, as the Columbus Riflemen; W. W. Wade, Neil Bartee, Hardy Stevens, John A. Franklin, Chas. McClaren, C. R. Crusoe, Esq., a lawyer of intelligence, and for a long time partner of Jas. T. Harrison; Judge Nat Goodwin, Dr. Robert F. Matthews, a prominent physician and accomplished gentlemen; Beverly Matthews, Esq., a man of large brain, an intelligent lawyer, who served as Adjutant of the Second Mississippi regiment in Mexico; John Brownrigg, father of Dr. John Brownrigg, who was a Brigade Surgeon in the Confederate army, and now a prominent physician of the city of Columbus; Col. Jas. O. Banks, a gentleman widely known in business affairs; Andrew Weir, of the Commercial Bank, and W. B. Winston, of Planter's Bank; Henry Buchanan, J. B. Ervin, and G. Frazee, who were merchants; Hon. A. Murdock, who was several times a member of the Legislature from the county, and for a number of years President of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, a gentleman of large information, full of energy and enterprise.

The county site, Columbus, is regarded as one of the handsomest little cities in the southern country. It has fine schools, attractive church buildings, and a remarkably intelligent population.

There are several villages in the county—Crawford, Artesia and Caledonia.

The principal streams are Tombigbee river, Buttahatchie and Luxapalila Creeks.

The railroads are the Mobile & Ohio, with a branch road from Artesia to Columbus, and the Georgia Pacific.

The county embraces a great deal of rich prairie lands that are regarded as productive and very valuable.

Lowndes county has 196,671 acres of cleared land; average value of which, as rendered to the assessor, $11.92 per acre; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns and cities, $2,533,526.

The population of this county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 5,940; colored, 21,105; total, 27,045.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1831	Jas. F. Trotter.	Tilghman M. Tucker.
1833	Geo. Higgason.	Tilghman M. Tucker.
1835	Stephen Cocke.	Tilghman M. Tucker.
1836	Stephen Cocke.	A. N. Jones, W. G. Wright, A. B. Dearing.
1837	Stephen Cocke.	A. N. Jones, W. G. Wright.
1838	Tilghman M. Tucker.	Samuel Butler, John Gilmer, W. G. Wright.
1839	Tilghman M. Tucker.	John Gilmer, W. G. Wright, Seth Peebles.
1840	Tilghman M. Tucker.	J. Speight, R Evans, T. B. Billups.
1841	Tilghman M. Tucker.	Jos. S. Leake, R. Evans, T. C. Billups.
1842	Jesse Speight, Arthur Fox.	J. T. Connell. Jas. Whitfield.
1843	Jesse Speight, Arthur Fox.	J. T. Connell, Jas. Whitfield.
1844	Jesse Speight.	J. T. Connell, J. Whitfield, A. A. Kincannon.
1846	Dabney Lipscomb.	J. T. Connell, Jas. Whitfield.
1848	Dabney Lipscomb.	E. Abbott, Jas Whitfield, J. T. Connell.
1850	Dabney Lipscomb,	A. K. Blythe, C. R. Crusoe, Geo. H. Young.
1852	James Whitfield.	John Seal, C. R. Crusoe, Wm P. Jack.
1854	Joseph B. Cobb.	Thos. J. Sharp, W. B. Wade, John Seal.
1856	Joseph B. Cobb.	T. C. Billups W. S. Barry.
1857	J. M. Witherspoon.	T. C. Billups, W. S. Barry, L. F. Carrington.
1858	J. V. Harris.	J. Whitfield, T. C. Billups, B. Mathews.
1859–'60–'61	J. V. Harris.	Bev. Mathews, J. M. L. Smith.
1861–'62	Moses Jordan.	Jos. P. Billups, J. M L. Smith.
1865–'66–'67	C. F. Miller.	A. Murdock, Jas. M. Arnold.
1870	Chas. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed.	L. A. Munson, H. W. Lewis, J. F. Boulden, H. B. Gegan.
1871	Chas. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed.	J. F Boulden, H. B. Gegan, L. A. Munson, H. W. Lewis.
1872–'73	Chas. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed	Chas. Mauss, R M D. Feemster, D. Brennen. D. McCawley.
1874	Chas. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed.	R. M. D. Feemster, J. H. Glenn, Robert Thompson.

1875	N. B. Bridges.	R. M. D. Feemster, J. K. Glenn, Robert Thompson.
1876–'77	W. H. Sims, F. G. Barry.	E. A. Erwin, J. E. Leigh, J. C. Neilson.
1878	S D. Lee.	J. H. Field, A. J. Ervin, J. C. Neilson.
1880	Wm. W. Humphries.	J. H. Field, A. J. Ervin, W. A. Harris.
1882	Wm. W. Humphries.	J. H. Field, A. J. Ervin, A. L. Myers.
1884	E. T. Sykes.	Jas. T. Harrison, W. H. Cook, A. L. Myers.
1886	E. T. Sykes.	Jas. T. Harrison, J. H. Sharp, J. H. Simmons.
1888	Jas. C. Neilson.	J. H. Sharp, M. M. Burke, J. H. Simmons.
1890	Jas. C. Neilson.	J. H. Sharp, T. B. Bradford, L. D. Landrum.

MADISON COUNTY

Was established January 29th, 1828, out of all that portion of Yazoo county lying east of Big Black River, and was named in honor of President Madison.

Josiah R. Doak, Robert Carson, Sr., John P. Thompson, Wm. Wilson, and Archibald McGehee were appointed commissioners to select a site for the erection of public buildings in said county, and contract for the building of a court-house and jail.

On the 26th of January, 1829, an act was passed providing for the election of five commissioners to select a site for the seat of justice for the county. The eighth section of the act provided that the several courts of the county should continue to be held at Beaty's Bluff until the court-house directed to be built by the act was finished. The thirteenth section declared that the seat of justice when selected as directed by the commissioners, should be known and called Livingston.

Subsequently the county site was changed to what is now Canton, which is the geographical center of the county. When the site was chosen it was a part of the plantation of one C. Walton.

Among the early settlers of the county were James Simpson, Peyton Sutherland, William and Peter Finley, Wm. Shaw, G. W. Henderson, Samuel F. Feamster, John Stone, Jr., Jesse Perkins, Montfort Jones, R. McCord Williamson, John S. Cameron, father of Hon. John R. Cameron, who has represented the county in both branches of the Legislature, and received a warm support in 1889 for the nomination of Governor; T. C. Tupper, Jesse Heard, Benjamin Chambers, W. F. Walker, W. J. Hill, Charles Clifton, John R. Herbert, Geo. Robertson, Stiles W. Ewing, Daniel Rice, John A. Pugh, Benjamin S. Ricks, the father of General Benjamin S. Ricks of Yazoo and Wm. Ricks, of

Madison; Wm. Royce, Wm. L. Balfour, O. J. E. Stewart, L. Campbell, Eli Montgomery, the family of Thomas, J. Silverberg, John Mutz, Kearneys, Wm. Montgomery, J. S. Gooch.

Among the early members of the bar were John A. Rollins, General T. C. Tupper, who was a Major-General of State troops during the late war, and the father-in-law of Hon. Robt. Powell, who has served the county in the Legislature, and is among the leading members of the bar of Canton; Hon. O. R. Singleton, referred to elsewhere; Alexander H. Handy, who was elected one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and who was for a number of years its Chief Justice; John Handy, Esq., an accurate and learned lawyer, who is the survivor of nearly all of his early professional brethren of the Madison bar; Hugh Lawson, Oliver A. Luckett, who served the county as State Senator; A. P. Hill, father of the present chief magistrate of the city of Canton; M. B. McMicken, Mitchell Calhoon, the father of Judge S. S. Calhoon, of the city of Jackson, and Hon. John Calhoon, former Representative from Marshall county, and more recently Mayor of the city of Holly Springs; Judge Calhoon served most acceptably as District Attorney and Circuit Judge of the Judicial District in which he resided; the latter position he resigned, and resumed the practice of his profession; he was elected President of the Constitutional Convention of 1890; General Patrick Henry, who represented the county in the Legislature, the father of Capt. B. W. and the late Doctor E. T. Henry of Vicksburg, also of Major Patrick Henry, who has twice represented Rankin county in the Legislature, and a delegate from the State at large to the Constitutional Convention of 1890; also the father of Wm. Henry, the present Mayor of Jackson and Adjutant-General of the State; also the grandfather of Pat Henry, Senator from Warren county.

The early physicians were Dr. Thomas J. Catchings, distinguished in his profession, who served with marked ability in both branches of the Legislature, and the father of Hon. Thomas C. Catchings, a learned and able lawyer, who served as State Senator, two terms as Attorney-General of Mississippi, and three terms as a member of the Federal Congres; Dr. James Priestly, father of Dr. Chas. S. Priestly, a prominent physician of Canton, and of Thomas M., William and James Priestly; Thos. M. was sheriff of Madison for a number of years; Dr. Harvey, father of Captain Addison Harvey, the commander of the famous Harvey Scouts, and Hon. Geo. Harvey, former State Senator

from Madison county; Dr. Towler, Dr. Simms, who is still a leading physician of Canton; Dr. Phillips, Dr. Clanton, and the two Drs. Galloway.

Dr. Charles B. Galloway was the father of the distinguished divine and beloved Bishop, Charles B. Galloway, who at the time of his election was probably the youngest Methodist minister ever promoted to the high station he so worthily fills. As a pulpit orator and great preacher he stands, and deservedly so, among the foremost of his most gifted co-workers in the cause of the Great Master.

The first road through what is now Madison county was cut by the troops of General Jackson, prior to the battle of New Orleans, and long before the organization of the county.

In an early day boats of one kind and another plying Big Black river were the only medium of communication of Madison county with the outer world. Boats came as high as Beaty's Bluff, where the log cabin court-house stood, and where the first court of the county was held, and brought such supplies as were needed by the early inhabitants, and carried off the surplus products of the county.

The first towns in the county were Runnelsville, Williamsburg, and Madisonville, all three of which are extinct; then followed Camden, Sharon, Livingston and Vernon, the latter two much dilapidated by time. Sharon at one time supported most excellent schools, but after the destruction of the school buildings, prior to the war, by fire, they were never rebuilt, and as a consequence the place continued to go down.

Canton, the county site, is eligibly located, and the public square very attractive. It has always held a prominent place in a commercial point of view, receiving a generous patronage from the surrounding country. The community comprising the town and vicinity is composed of intelligent, cultivated people.

Madison Station and Flora are each thrifty and prosperous railroad towns that enjoy a good business.

The principal streams are Big Black and Pearl rivers, the former on the north-western boundary, and the latter on the south-eastern border. In addition are the Lime, Ash, Drakes, Tilda, Bogue, Bear, Persimmon and Hanging Moss Creeks.

The railroads in the county are the Illinois Central, and the Yazoo and Mississippi Valley, the latter running from Jackson, via Yazoo City, to Greenwood in Leflore county.

Madison county has 340,681 acres of cleared lands, more than

any county in the State except Hinds. The average assessed value per acre of the cleared lands is $5.71. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $1,947,616; the uncleared, $3.18 per acre. In addition to corn, cotton and small grain, may be mentioned the extensive cultivation of strawberries, notably at, and in the vicinity of Madison Station, which are shipped to Cincinnati, Chicago and other northern cities. The county is prosperous.

The population of Madison as shown by the census report of 1890: White, 6,024; colored, 21,297; total, 27,321.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1829–30	Henry W. Vick.	James R. Marsh.
1831	Thomas Land.	C. B. Green.
1833	David Ford.	Andrew E. Beatie.
1835	Thomas Land.	David M. Fulton.
1836–37	David W. Haley.	David M. Fulton, H. Phillips.
1838–39	David W. Haley.	B. G. Marshall.
1840–41	Henry Phillips.	H. H. Offutt, R. M. Williamson.
1842	Robert Montgomery.	
1843	Robert Montgomery.	
1844	Robert Montgomery.	H. A. H. Lawson.
1846	William R. Miles.	O. R. Singleton, P. D. Ewing.
1848–50	O. R. Singleton.	Samuel Ford, Patrick Henry.
1852	O. R. Singleton.	C. C. Shackleford, H. S. Mitchell.
1854	Wm. McWillie.	Oliver A. Luckett.
1856–57	S. J. Denson.	John J. Cooper, R. C. Saunders.
1858	S. J. Denson.	W. G. Kearney, James S. Reid.
1859–60–61	J. R. Davis.	James S. Reid.
1861–62	O. A. Luckett.	James S. Reid.
1865–66–67	Mathew Lyle.	Thomas M. Griffin.
1870–71	Alex Warner.	W. B. Cunningham, J. M. Stroud, J. J. Spellman.
1872–73–74–75	Alex Warner.	Alfred Handy, J. M. Stone, J. J. Spellman.
1876	F. B. Pratt.	J. B. Yellowley, E. A. Stebbins, D. Jenkins.
1877	F. B. Pratt.	J. B. Yellowley, E. A. Stebbins, Adams Simpson.
1878	F. B. Pratt.	John R. Cameron, C. L. Gilmer, George Edwards.
1880	Thos. T. Singleton.	C. L. Gilmer, W. G. Kearney, J. W. Downs.
1882	Robert C. Smith.	L. F. Montgomery, Wm. Handy, M. Levy.
1884	George Harvey.	S. W. Lewis, J. F. Henry.
1886	George Harvey.	R. C. Lee, John Johnson.
1888	John R. Cameron.	J. R. Childress, C. W. O'Leary.
1890	John R. Cameron.	J. R. Childress, Robert Powell.

MARION COUNTY

Was established December 9th, 1811, and was named in memory of General Francis Marion, of South Carolina.

John Ford and Dugald McLaughlin were delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1817, and the latter was also a delegate to the Constitutional Convention held in the city of Jackson in 1832.

Among the early settlers of the county were Stephen Foxworth, Dugald McLaughlin, Benjamin Rawles, Wm. M. Rankin, John Ford, Ebenezer Ford, the latter the father of Gen. Thos. S. Ford, one of the most prominent lawyers in South Mississippi, who has represented the county in the Legislature, and served an unexpired term as Attorney-General of the State, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890, from the State at large; Ebenezer Ford was also the father of Dr. Theodore B. Ford, who has been a member of both branches of the Legislature; Fleet Magee, Solomon Lott, Hope H. Lenoir, Francis B. Lenoir, who represented the county in the Legislature; John H. Webb, Wm. Stovall, Chas. Stovall, who was a member of the Legislature; Sampson Pope, Richardson Pope, Jacky Magee, Benjamin Hammond, Wm. Lott, Wm. Lewis, Abraham Ard, Merry Bracey; the two latter served the county in the Legislature.

Columbia, the county site, remained for many years the only town in the county. There are now in addition, Richburg, Purvis and Piotona; the three latter places are located on the North-Eastern Railroad, and are growing rapidly.

The principal streams in the county are Pearl river, Upper and Lower Little rivers, Blace, Silver and Ten-mile creeks.

There are some nine mills and gins in the county.

There has been an increase of voters in the county within the last decade of not less than 85 per cent.

Stovall Springs, situated three miles above Columbia, was many years ago a noted and much frequented watering place in South Mississippi. There was a large and well equipped hotel at the Springs, managed and conducted by Wm. Stovall, and prior to the building of the railroads through the southern part of the State was frequented by wealthy and fashionable people. Scarcely a vestige of the hotel now remains.

There are about twenty-one miles of railroad in the county.

The number of acres of cleared land in the county, nor the value per acre could not be obtained from the records in Jackson or in the county.

The population of Marion county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 6,478; colored, 3,054; total, 9,532.

Senators.	Representatives.
1820–'21 David Dickson.	Francis Lenoir.
1822 William Spencer.	Charles Stovall.
1823 William Spencer.	Abraham Ard.

1825–'26 Wiley P. Harris.	Merry Bracey.
1827 Wiley P. Harris.	Nathaniel Robbins.
1828–'29 Wiley P. Harris.	David Ford.
1830 David Cleaveland.	William Lott.
1831 William C. Cage.	William M. Rankin.
1833 Franklin Love.	Charles D. Learned.
1835 Jessee Harper.	Charles D. Learned.
1836 J. Y. McNabb.	Fleet Magee.
1838 Harmon Runnels.	Benjamin B. Barnes.
1839 Arthur Smith.	Alexander P. Black.
1840 Arthur Smith.	——— McGowen.
1841–'42 Arthur Fox.	——— McGowen.
1843–'44 Arthur Fox.	——— McGowen.
1846 Arthur Fox.	E. C. Stewart.
1848 W. A. Stone.	E. C. Stewart.
1850–'52 W. A. Stone.	E. C. Stewart.
1854 E. C. Stewart.	William J. Rankin.
1856–'57–'58 Wm. A. Stone.	William J. Rankin.
1859–'60–'61 William J. Rankin.	W. H. Bishop.
1861–'62 William J. Rankin.	Harris Barnes.
1865–'66–'67 John F. Smith.	John T. Foxworth.
1870–'71 Jacob H. Seal.	Michael Wilson.
1872–'73 Jacob H. Seal.	Thos. S Ford.
1874–'75 J. P. Carter.	J. W. Foxworth.
1876–'77 J. P. Carter.	John Gillis.
1878–'80 J. P. Carter.	Theo. B. Ford.
1882 Elliott Henderson.	Henry Pope.
1884 S. E Packwood.	Henry Pope.
1886 S. E. Packwood.	A. L Summers.
1888 Theo. B. Ford.	D M. Watkins.
1890 Theo. B. Ford.	J. M. Foxworth.

MARSHALL COUNTY,

Named in honor of the great jurist, John Marshall, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, was established February 9th, 1836.

Among the early settlers were Frederick Huling, circuit judge, and George Wilson, district attorney, Judge Alex. M. Clayton, who was both circuit and supreme judge, an able and painstaking lawyer, father-in-law of the present capable and popular circuit judge, Hon. Jas. T. Fant; Roger Barton, a prominent lawyer and politician; Samuel Benton, an excellent lawyer, was Colonel of the Thirty-seventh Mississippi regiment, and was killed during the war; Hon. John W. C. Watson, a great lawyer, a Senator in the Confederate States Congress, delegate to the Convention in 1868, afterwards circuit judge for six years; was the father of James Watson, a lawyer of high character, residing in Memphis, and of the late Edward M. Watson, one of the most brilliant and promising young lawyers of the State; the late Harvey W. Walter, a lawyer of high character, of courtly

and agreeable manners, served on the staff of General Bragg with the rank of Colonel, was at one time the nominee of the Whig party for Governor; Joseph W. Chalmers was vice-chancellor and was appointed United States Senator to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Robert J. Walker; was subsequently elected for the vacant term; he was the father of Gen. Jas. R., and the late H. H. Chalmers; the former was district attorney, State Senator, and afterwards a member of Congress; the latter, a lawyer of recognized ability, was serving his second term as supreme judge at the time of his death; Hon. Alex. B. Bradford, who was Major of the famous First Mississippi regiment, commanded by Colonel Davis in Mexico; he served in the State Legislature, and was an honorable, impulsive and generous gentleman; Major James F. Totten, P. W. Lucas, John H. Anderson and Wm. Finlay, lawyers. The foregoing gentlemen constituted the members of the bar of Marshall at an early day.

Among the early settlers may be numbered Dr. Barton, Dr. F. O. Caruthers, Wm. B. Taylor, John Pittman, Joseph and A. T. Caruthers, Randolph Mott, father of the gallant Brigadier-General C. H. Mott; Aaron Woodruff, Jesse Lewellen, Jesse P. Norfleet, Gordentia Waite, who was clerk of the probate court for twenty years; John R. McCarroll, sheriff of the county for twenty years; O. D. Watson, N. R. Sledge, John A. Leroy, Jas. Sims, Jas. Greer, Robt. S. Greer, who represented the county in both branches of the Legislature, as did Charles S. Thomas, John Gibbons and Wm. Davis; the Hull family, Wm. Crump, Andrew L., and John D. Martin, the Lamkin family, A. N. Mayer, Robert H. and Wm. Wall, J. W. Hill, John B. and Jas. W. Fant and Sanders Taylor, were planters of prominence; B. W. Walthall, a prominent citizen, highly respected, the father of General E. C. Walthall, a lawyer of distinction, a distinguished Major-General in the Confederate army, twice elected United States Senator; Judge R. S. Stith, an able, accurate and well-informed lawyer, the uncle of the late Hon. Kinloch Falconer, known so well throughout the western army as Adjutant-General; after the war he was elected Lieut.-Governor on the Humphreys ticket, that defeated the Constitution of 1868, and was subsequently elected Secretary of State, which position he held at the time of his death; W. M. Strickland, who held the rank of Major in the Confederate service, and a lawyer of high character and standing. In the Lamar neighborhood were Hon. Andrew R. Govan, a native of South Carolina, twice elected to Congress from that State, the

father of Brigadier-General Govan, of Arkansas, and of Major George M. Govan, who has served as Clerk of the House of Representatives, member of the Legislature, and now filling his second term as Secretary of State; Dr. G. W. and Col. Wm. B. Smith, T. L. Treadwell, Dr. J. Y. Cummings, William Copwood, Thomas Mull, Thomas J. Henderson, Hon. Joseph W. Matthews, previously mentioned. In the neighborhood of Mt. Pleasant were J. C. Barrett, Dr. Marshall, James H. Hale, John R. Norfleet, John Steger and William McFerren.

In the Early Grove vicinity were Maxwell Wilson, Major Barringer, the Franklins, Jas. Pool and D. A. Abernathy.

In the region of Bainesville were Wm. Bailey, John Barron, Jas. Wiseman, N. R. Carrington and Jonathan Bogen.

About Byhalia were Sterling Withers, Clark C. White, Wilson Durham, Absalom Myers, father of the late Col. George C. Myers, who commanded a regiment in the war, and for years clerk of the circuit court, also of Hon. Henry C. Myers, who was sheriff of the county and served two terms as Secretary of State; W. J. Williams, Stephen, D. Y. and Robert Harris, and the families of Rainford.

About Wall Hill and Watson were Wm. Wall, John Sharp, Levi Fowler, Harvey Nichols, Simpson Payne and Isaac McCampbell.

The early settlers near Chulahoma, were C. P. Strickland, R. C. Goodall, Thos. Lane, Wm. McEwen, Dr. C. S. Brown, W. W. Nevil, Wm. D. Ellis, Solomon Dutz, D. M. Young, D. M. Davis, Joseph Dean, father of Hon. R. A. Dean, State Senator from Lafayette, and a delegate from that county to the Constitutional Convention of 1890; Edward Cox, Volney Peel, Edward Norfleet, Wm. Echols, Jas. Glover, A. P. Armstead, L. M. James, Chas. Eastman.

In the Black Border neighborhood were Jeremiah Tucker, a Baptist minister, John R. Strickland, F. Woods, Samuel and W. P. Johnson.

Waterford was settled by Dr. Thos. J. Malone, prior to the organization of the county, and soon after came James Moring. Wilcox Jones, John and Elijah Bordneau, Jack Peace, John and George Sherman, Harris O. Allen and Jas. Greer.

In the neighborhood of Bethlehem and Potts' Camp were E. F. Potts, John Morgan, William Poe, Wm. Cook, D. A. Alvis and the Jarnegans.

In the vicinity of Hudsonville were Capt. Peters, Robert Hunt. John McKee, Peter Seals, Dabney Miner, Wm. Arthur, Spearman and Kemp Holland.

The following are the principal towns in the county: Holly Springs, the county site, Byhalia, Red Banks, Victoria, Potts' Camp; the last four named are situated on the Kansas City, Memphis and Birmingham Railroad; Hudsonville and Waterford are situated on the Illinois Central Railroad.

The following towns in the county are not located on any railroad: Mount Pleasant, Early Grove, Oak Grove, Bainesville, Watson, Wall Hill, Chulahoma, Bethlehem and Cornersville.

The county is penetrated by two important railroads. The Illinois Central enters the State in Benton county and runs nearly south by the city of Holly Springs, the full length of the county, a distance of twenty-seven miles. The Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham Railroad enters the county on the north-west border, and runs south-east through the county a distance of thirty-six miles.

The principal streams in the county are Cold Water and Little Cold Water, penetrating the north-west portion of the county, Pigeon Roost, and Chuffawah on the west, Chewalla, Big Spring, and Little Spring Creeks, and Tippah and Tallahatchie rivers.

Holly Springs, or "the City of Flowers," is eligibly located and widely known for the hospitality and culture of its people.

Marshall county has 172,725 acres of cleared land; average value per acre as rendered to the assessor, $5.71. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns and cities, $1,641,462.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 9,533; colored, 16,508; total, 26,041.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837 Claiborne Kyle.	
1838 Claiborne Kyle.	K. S. Holland, B. C. Harley, B. Hill, Wm. Davis.
1839 Claiborne Kyle.	Roger Barton, K. S. Holland B. Hill, B. C. Harley.
1840 Claiborne Kyle.	L. R. Grey, T. Mull, J. W. Mathews, D. S. Greer.
1841 Wm. R. Harley.	J. J. Finley, H. O. Allen, W. Crump. H. H. Means
1842–'43 Joseph W. Matthews.	H. O. Allen, R. S. Greer.
1844 Joseph W. Matthews.	R. S. Greer, J. L. Totten, J. J. Steger, Robt. Josselyn.
1846 Joseph W. Matthews.	J. L. Totten, E. F. Potts, T. J. Malone, J. H. Cowan.

1848 R. S. Greer.	J. J. Steger, C. L. Thomas, J. C. Anderson, R. Phillips.
1850 R. S. Greer.	Roger Barton, C. L. Thomas, T. J. Malone, C. H. Mott.
1852. R. S. Greer.	Samuel Benton, Jas. H. R. Taylor, A. B Bradford, J. C. Gobbins.
1854 R. S. Greer.	J. L. Autry, Thomas Mull, Russell Dean.
1856–'57 R. S. Greer.	J. L. Autry, J. L. Dunlap, T. J. Hudson, J. W. Clapp.
1858 William T. Mason.	T. J. Hudson, J. L. Autry, J. R. Norfleet, R. Phillips.
1859 William T. Mason.	B. R. Long, T. L. Dunlap, R. Dean, J. L. Hudson, A. Q. Withers.
1860–'61 William T. Mason.	J. L. Hudson, T. L. Dunlap, R. Dean, B. R. Long, W. A. Withers.
1861–'62 Robert S. Greer.	W. M. Compton, G. H. Mosely, F. J. Malone, J. R. Daniel, A. Q. Withers.
1865–'66–'67 J. H. R. Taylor.	Wm. Wall, J. R. Daniel, R. P. Brown, A. M. Lyles. B. T. Weber.
1870–'71 Henry M. Paine.	E. Buchanan, W. L. Jones, E. P. Hatch.
1872. Henry M. Paine.	W. F. Hyer, John Calhoon, J. H. Tucker, E. H. Crump.
1873	W. F. Hyer, John Calhoon, J. H. Tucker, E. H. Crump.
1874–'75 Geo. Albright.	N. G. Gill, A. A. Rodgers, R. Williams, A. Peal.
1876–'77 Geo. Albright.	W. S. Featherston, J. C. Amacker, E. Aldrich, Wm. C. Warren.
1878 A. M. West.	E. Aldrich, Wm. C. Warren, W. R. Montgomery, R. Cunningham.
1880 A. M. West.	W. S. Featherston, S. W. Mullins, E. J. Marett, G. C. Selby.
1882 W. F. Hyer.	A. F. Brown, R. J. McCall, G. W. McKie, W. D. Rodman.
1884 W. F. Hyer.	J. W. C. Watson, S. W. Mullins, R. A. Baird.
1886 Thos. M. Kemp.	W. J. McKinney, R. A. Baird, G. W. McKie.
1888 Thos. M. Kemp.	W. J. McKinney, T. B. Luck, R. S. Greer.
1890 M. J. McKinney.	A. M. West, Ed. S. Watson, J. T. Brown.

CHAPTER XXX.

MONROE COUNTY

WAS established February 9th, 1821, and was named in honor of President James Monroe. At the time of its organization the county embraced the territory out of which Lowndes county, nine years later, was carved. Hamilton, a few miles above Buttahatchie river, was the first county site, and at the time of its location a trading point of considerable importance.

Among the early settlers were Col. Austin Willis, Mr. Cocke, the father of Chancellor Stephen Cocke; Daniel W. Wright, the Cravens, Alexanders, Sandersons, Branches, Fords, Dr. Higgason, Jacob Loughridge, Isaac Dyche, William Morse, and Ben. T. Reese; Henry Hardy, John Colter, John Ross, the Echolls, Martins, Farrisses and Hutchinsons. In the northern portion of the county were John Wise, Abner Dyer, Kirk and Mark Prewitt, the McKinneys and Parchmans.

In the prairies, when first brought into cultivation, and at the time almost unsurpassed in the production of cotton, were the Walkers, Randles and Evans, one of whom was the father of Captain Joe Evans, the present State Treasurer. There were also the three Sykes brothers, Rev. Simon B., Drs. Wm. A. and Augustus Sykes. The first was a minister of the gospel of high character and comfortable fortune. He was the father-in-law of Judge Frank Rodgers, who many of the people of the State will remember as the nominee of the Whig party for Governor of the State in opposition to John J. McRae. He served his judicial district with great acceptability as circuit judge and was a gentleman of fine presence and agreeable address. On the hotly contested field of Fort Donelson he laid down his life in defence of the Southern cause. Dr. William A. Sykes was a gentleman of superior judgment, and was highly respected for his christian virtues. He was the father of Captains Thos. B., Eugene O. and Dr. Granville Sykes. Captain Thos. B. Sykes served two

terms as chief magistrate of Aberdeen, and the second brother, Captain E. O. Sykes, represented the county a number of times in the Legislature and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890. Dr. Augustus Sykes, like his brothers, was a gentleman of good fortune and much respected. His two sons, Hon. E. T. Sykes, a lawyer of high standing and former State Senator, and Dr. Richard Sykes, a gentleman of excellent professional attainments, reside in the city of Columbus. Captain E. L. Sykes, who was sheriff of Monroe county for several years, belongs to the same family. His father died when a very young man.

In the same locality were the Taylors, Moores, McAllisters, Boyds, Ewings, Wards, Cloptons, Cunninghams, Abbotts, Vassars, one of whom, Captain Wm. H. Vassar, was State Treasurer; Gillespies, Waltons, Gordons, Ragsdales, Gunns, McClendons, Watsons, Watkins, Harrisons, Col. George H. Young, a gentleman of high character and large fortune, whose beautiful and attractive home at Waverly was widely known for its cordial hospitality. The Waverly section of the country subsequently became a part of Lowndes county, and more recently of Clay. Also the Rogers family.

Hon. Samuel J. Gholson was among the early settlers of Monroe county. He was a member of Congress in 1837 and 1838; served one full term and part of another. He was subsequently appointed Judge of the United States Court of Mississippi by President Martin Van Buren, and remained on the bench for more than twenty years—until the State severed her relations with the general government in 1861. Judge Gholson entered the Confederate army in 1861, as Captain. He was an earnest and gallant soldier, and at the cessation of hostilities was a Brigadier-General, commanding State troops. He was elected to the Legislature in 1866, and made Speaker of the House of Representative. General Gholson was an able, brave and generous gentleman.

General Reuben Davis, who recently died at the advanced age of eighty-five years, became a citizen of Monroe county when the county site was Hamilton. He read medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Higgason; after practicing for several years, he became dissatisfied with the profession, abandoned it and read law, and very soon became prominent as a criminal lawyer. In 1842 he was appointed by the Governor, Judge, to fill a vacancy occurring in the High Court of Errors and Appeals.

He occupied the bench but a short time, delivering but two opinions, which can be found in Sixth Howard Mississippi Reports. Prior to the war he served in the Congress of the United States, and during the war was a member of the Confederate Congress. He was honorable, impetuous and courageous, always maintaining his opinions independently and fearlessly. He left his volume of "Reminiscences of Mississippi and Mississippians" as a contribution which does honor to his memory.

The lawyers who assembled at Athens at an early day, and subsequently located at Aberdeen when it was made the county site, were in the main men of a high order of talent.

In addition to those mentioned were Hon. John B. Sale, a gentleman of intellectual power and ranked deservedly with the foremost lawyers of the State.

Hon. James Phelan, who was elected to the Confederate Senate from the State, was an accurate lawyer, with agreeable manners and scholarly attainments.

Hon. Joel M. Acker, a lawyer of acknowledged merit, has always held a high rank among his brethren at the bar.

Hon. Locke E. Houston, the venerable Judge of the first Judicial District is probably the sole survivor of the lawyers who settled at an early day at Athens. A thoroughly trained lawyer, with a mind of great strength, well stored with legal learning, he has for more than forty years occupied a high place in the estimation of his professional brethren of the State, an able and impartial judge, courteous and dignified, affable manners, the peer of any, respected and honored by all.

The long established firm of Houston and Reynolds was dissolved by Judge Houston's acceptance of the Circuit Judgeship. Col. Reuben O. Reynolds, the junior partner, Colonel of a regiment in the Confederate service, was for many years a prominent figure in Mississippi politics, as well as a lawyer of distinguished ability. During his long service in the State Senate he labored for the development and advancement of the State. He was able, active, and upon all occasions exhibited the greatest interest in measures that had for their object the welfare of Mississippi. A leader of the body of which he was so long a member, he was uniformly polite and obliging. He was a persuasive speaker, full of resources, graceful in his bearing, and with the manners of a thorough gentleman. He was strong and adroit in debate, eminently conservative, and

always listened to with interest and respect. Gentle and engaging in manner, clear and forcible in the discussion of his subject, Reuben O. Reynolds was a favorite with the general public, and a most valualbe citizen. His early demise was not only felt in the immediate vicinity where his long life had been spent, but throughout the State. Peace to the ashes of the gallant soldier, learned lawyer, able legislator, worthy citizen and gifted gentleman.

The high character and ability of the bar at the period mentioned served as a bright example to the younger members of the profession now in full practice, who with their legal learning, scrupulously observed the courtesies and ethics left them as a heritage by those who have passed away.

The towns in the county are Aberdeen, the county site, Amory, Nettleton, Smithville, Quincy, Gattman, Reynolds, Strongs, Muldon and Prairie.

The principal streams are Tombigbee river, Old Town Creek, Matubba, Jones, Town, Buttahatchie, Sipsey, Weaver and Chuquatoncha Creeks.

There are three railroads in the county, the Mobile and Ohio, Canton, Aberdeen and Nashville and the Kansas City, Memphis and Birmingham—aggregating fifty-eight miles.

Monroe, with her fertile lands and excellent population, is properly classed among the best counties in the State.

This county has 176,539 acres of cleared land—average value per acre as rendered to the assessor, $11.13. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns and cities, $1,966,-681.

The population of Monroe as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 11,930; colored, 18,792; total, 30,722.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1822	Bartlett C. Barry.	William Cocke.
1823–25	Bartlett C. Barry.	C. H. Williams.
1826	William Downing.	Robert D. Haden.
1827	William Downing.	Geo. Higgason, R. Edrington, J. F. Trotter.
1828	William Downing.	Geo. Higgason, L. Pruett, R. Edrington.
1829	James F. Trotter.	R. Edrington, D. W. Wright, S. Ragsdale.
1830	James F. Trotter.	Sam'l Ragsdale, John Bell, J. Higgason.
1833	George Higgason.	John Bell.
1835	Stephen Cocke.	S. J. Gholson.
1836		S. J. Gholson, James McKinney.
1837		James McKinney, J. H. Bell.
1838	Samuel Ragsdale.	Lemuel Prewett, G. Jowers.
1839	Samuel Ragsdale.	S. J. Gholson, G. Jowers.
1840	Samuel Ragsdale.	John R. Greer, J. M. Acker.
1841	Samuel Ragsdale.	Joel M. Acker, J. R. Greer.

1842	J. Y. Thompson.	John R. Greer, J. M. Acker.
1843	J. Y. Thompson.	
1844	J. Y. Thompson.	John Abbott, J. M. Acker.
1846	Joel M. Acker.	J. C. Moore, R. Dilworth.
1848	James E. Harrison.	Locke E. Houston. J. T. Fortson.
1850	J. Y. Thompson.	Stephen Adams, T. T. Armstrong.
1852	J. Y. Thompson.	Thomas Coopwood, James Sullivan.
1854	J. M. Acker.	D. W. Saddler, Lewis Nabors.
1856	J. M. Acker.	Reuben Davis, John A. Abbott.
1857	Benjamin Bradford.	Thomas H. Davis, John A. Abbott.
1858	Richard Harrison.	S. F. Kendrick, Lewis Nabors.
1859	Richard Harrison.	B. M. Bradford, J. R. Lyles.
1860–61	Richard Harrison.	J. R. Lyles, B. M. Bradford.
1861–62	James Phelan.	J. L. Tindall, L. B. Moore.
1865–66	J. H. Anderson.	S. J. Gholson, Joel M. Acker.
1870–71	F. H. Little, F. M. Abbott.	William Hodges.
1872–73	F. H. Little, F. M. Abbott.	A. P. Huggins, Arthur Brooks, Wm. Holmes.
1874–75	Nathan Shirley, F. H. Little.	J. C. Walker.
1876–77	R. O. Reynolds, Nathan Shirley.	A. J. Sykes, W. W. Troupe, J. M. Trice.
1878	R. O. Reynolds, J. T. Griffin.	S. J. Gholson, N. W. Hatch, Wright Cunningham.
1880	R. O. Reynolds, T. J. Griffin.	E. O. Sykes, J. C. Burdine, A. Carter.
1882	R. O. Reynolds, Sam'l L. Wilson.	E. O. Sykes, J. C. Burdine, J. M. Trice.
1884	R. O. Reynolds, Jno. M. Simonton.	R. E. Houston, C. H. Moore, L. D. Hollingsworth.
1886	R. O. Reynolds, Jno. M. Simonton.	J. M. Acker, Jr., J. T. Dilworth, J. C. Burdine.
1888	J. C. Burdine, J. L. Turnage.	J. T. Dilworth, T. A. Oliphant, J. R. Murfi.
1890	J. C. Burdine, J. L. Turnage.	J. T. Dilworth, T. A. Oliphant, R. E. Houston.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY,

Named in memory of General Richard Montgomery who fell in the assault upon Quebec during the Revolutionary war, was established May 13th, 1871.

Captain J. A. Binford, Sr., Dr. H. P. Turner, Dr. Samuel Hill, O. J. Moore and Willis Barfield were appointed commissioners to organize the county.

The Governor was authorized to appoint county officers. By the terms of the act creating the county, Montgomery was to pay its proportion of the debt of Choctaw and Carroll counties from which it was formed. The amount fixed as being due Carroll was two-ninths of that county's existing debt.

Many of the early settlers of the territory now embraced in Montgomery are among those to be found in the record and lists of Carroll and Choctaw.

J. C. McKenzie and the late R. F. Holloway were the first Representatives from the county in the Legislature.

The towns in the county are Winona, the county site, an enterprising and prosperous town, situated where the Georgia Pacific crosses the Illinois Central Railroad, Duck Hill, Lodi, Sawyers, Mayfield and Kilmichael.

The streams are Big Black river, Hays, Lewis, Mulberry, Wolf and Grape creeks.

The Illinois Central and Georgia Pacific railroads traverse the county, the former from North to South, and the latter from East to West.

Montgomery has 95,512 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $3.79. Total value, including incorporated towns, $741,100.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 7,372; colored, 7,085; total, 14,457.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–'73	J. C. McKenzie, R. F. Holloway.
1874	Jackson Martin, J. P. Thompson.
1875 M. H. Tuttle.	Jackson Martin, J. P. Thompson.
1876–'77 M. H. Tuttle.	A. J. Baker, S. L. Boyd.
1878 W. D. Peery.	A. B. Hurt, M. H. Allen.
1880 W. D. Peery.	W. A. Hurt, Jas. Drane.
1882 James M. Liddell.	W. A. Hurt, J. W. Armstrong.
1884 James M. Liddell.	J. E. Flowers.
1886 James R. Binford.	J. E. Flowers.
1888 James R. Binford.	W. S. Hill.
1890 L. M. Southworth.	J. P. Taylor.

NESHOBA COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and two days later, John J. Smith, James L. Jolly, Gilbert D. Gere, Samuel Hathorn, Morgan McAfee, F. Carr, Jo. Boggan, John Riley Dunn, D. W. Hopkins, Sr., John P. Smith, Robert Laird, James Boykin and James Furlow were appointed, by an act of the Legislature, commissioners to organize the county.

Among the early settlers were Col. James Wilson, Malcolm McIntire, who was the first sheriff; William Barnes, the first county clerk, and Henry Killen the first probate judge of the county; Dr. W. A. Lewis, who settled in Neshoba before the organization of the county; John A. Thompson, a venerable and highly-respected citizen, the father of Capt. F. L. Thompson, of the Thirty-sixth Mississippi Regiment, who fell at the battle of

Nashville, Tenn.; Wm. Boyd, James Ellis, who was the first representative of the county; Gordon D. Boyd, Samuel N. Gilliland, John D. Boyd, George Hicks and John J. Pettus represented the county in the State Senate, and B. J. Jacowa, Hugh Harrison and A. B. Wooldridge in the Legislature from the county at an early day.

The towns of the county are Philadelphia, the county site, Laurel Hill, Dowdville, New Hope, Dixon, Milldale, Java and North Bend.

The principal streams are Pearl river, Pinnyshook, Kentawha, Beasha, Owl and Noxapater creeks.

Neshoba county has 40,754 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $3.01. Total value, including incorporated towns, $127,531.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 8,320; colored, 2,175; total, 10,495.

Senators.	Representatives.
1835	James Ellis.
1836	James Ellis.
1837 Gordon D. Boyd.	James Ellis.
1838–'39 Gordon D. Boyd.	B. J. Jacoway.
1840–'41 Samuel N. Gilliland.	Hugh Harrison.
1842–'43 Samuel N. Gilliland.	A. B. Woldridge.
1844 John D. Boyd.	Francis Keenan.
1846 George Hicks.	Ira N. Nash.
1848 John J. Pettus.	A. B. Woldridge.
1850 John J. Pettus.	R. B. Kirkland.
1852 John J. Pettus.	Isaac Enloe.
1854 John J. Pettus.	L. B. Austell.
1856–'57 John J. Pettus.	R. B. Kirkland.
1858–'59 Isaac Enloe.	J. L. Blackstrome.
1860–'61 Isaac Enloe.	J. L. Blackstrome.
1861–'62 O. Y. Neely.	Hugh McDonald.
1865–'66–'67 H. C. Robinson.	James M. Bowden.
1870–'71 W. R. Rushing.	Henry C. Greer.
1871 G. Smith.	
1872 G. Smith.	J. M. Kelley.
1873 Geo. Smith, J. P. Gilmer.	J. M. Kelley.
1874–'75 Isham Stewart.	H. C. Greer.
1876–'77 H. W. Foote, I. Stewart.	Wm. L. Bassett.
1878 W. C. Dowd.	Wm. L. Bassett.
1880 C. A. Wilcox.	A. J. Cooper.
1882 John Terry.	J. C. McBeath.
1884 John Terry.	W. L. Bassett.
1886 R. P. Austin.	A. J. Cooper.
1888 R. P. Austin.	L. Stainton.
1890 A. M. Byrd.	L. Stainton.

NOXUBEE COUNTY,

One of the rich and fertile counties of the prairie belt in northeast Mississippi, was established December 3d, 1833. Two days

later Gabriel Felder, John Hardeman, E. T. Mitchell, James Gillespie, Jesse Crawford and Alfred Everett were by an act of the Legislature appointed commissioners to organize the county.

On the 18th day of January, 1834, the first board of police was organized in Noxubee, the members being Isham Harrison, Wm. Colbert, W. C. H. Finley, Thomas Ellington and Felix H. Walker. Isham Harrison was chosen president and F. W. Callaway, clerk. Judge Thomas S. Sterling held the first term of the circuit court in the county, in the south end of a double log house known as the Frith hotel. R. J. Swearingen was clerk. The local attorneys were James T. Harrison, R. Ruff and C. W. Allen. The visiting lawyers were C. L. Acee, T. M. Tucker and Henley S. Bennett. George B. Augustus was the first probate judge of the county, and held the first term on the fourth Monday in July, 1834. The only order made at that term was to adjourn, there being no business.

At the meeting of the board of police on the 3d day of November, 1834, the following orders were entered of record:

"CHARGES FOR TAVERN."

Horse and man staying all night, supper and breakfast.	75
Dinner	37½
Breakfast	37½
Supper	37½
Board per month	$10 00
With lodging	12 00
Horse feed	25
Spirits, per drink	06¼

Judge James F. Trotter held the May term of the circuit court, 1835, in a temporary wooden building.

A two-story brick courthouse was built early in the 40's, which was used until a short time prior to the war, when a larger and more commodious one was erected at a cost of $60,000, which has since been occupied. Judge George Coulter held the May term of the circuit court in 1836, at which time H. W. Foote was clerk of the court. Stephen Adams succeeded Judge Trotter, who in turn was succeeded by Judge Henley S. Bennett.

H. W. Foote was clerk of the circuit court for eight years, during which time he read law and commenced a successful professional career at Macon. He represented the county four years in the Legislature, and subsequently twice elected circuit judge of the sixth judicial district. He commanded the Noxubee cavalry of the 1st Mississippi regiment. After the war he was

elected State Senator, and served for four years, when he retired from public life. The venerable Judge is still living, and is president of the Merchants' and Farmers' Bank in Macon.

The county site of Noxubee has always boasted a strong bar, the two oldest members being Judge Foote and the late Hon. H. L. Jarnagin. Mr. Jarnagin was an intelligent and painstaking lawyer, widely known and universally respected. The lawyers of later years, younger members of the bar, have maintained the high standard erected by those of an early day.

The towns, in addition to Macon, the county site, are Brooksville, Shuqualak, Cooksville and Summerville, which latter was the location of the school of Hon. Thomas S. Gathright. Mr. Gathright was an educator of high character, and educated quite a number of young men, who afterwards became prominent in the State. After the restoration of the Democratic party in 1876, Mr. Gathright was appointed State Superintendent of Education, which position he resigned and accepted the presidency of a college in Texas.

The principal streams in the county are Noxubee river, originally called Okanoxubee, which enters at the northwest corner and runs diagonally through the county; it is navigable to Macon; the Broken, Pumkin, Bouge Chitto, Ash, Tippetts, Blum, Horse-Hunter, Joe's, Wet Water, Coon, Crows, Short-bag, Wahalak, Shuqulak, Running Water, Hashuqua, Dry, Dancing Rabbit, Wolf, Sun, Lyn, Yellow and Loakpoma creeks.

The Mobile and Ohio Railroad runs through the centre of the county.

There are 252,233 acres of cleared lands in Noxubee; average value as rendered to the assessor, $7.02 per acre. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $2,303,685.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890—whites, 4,615; colored, 22,723; total, 27,338.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835		Thomas D. Wooldridge.
1836		George B. Augustus.
1837	George B. Augustus.	
1838	George B. Augustus.	James Moore, Reuben Ruff.
1839	George B. Augustus.	V. M. Murphy, Reuben Ruff.
1840–'41	George B. Augustus.	Reuben Ruff, John H. Greer.
1842	Joseph Bell.	H. L. Jarnagin, Joseph B. Cobb.
1843	Joseph Bell.	H. L. Jarnagin, C. W. Allen.
1844	Joseph Bell.	H. L. Jarnagin, E. F. Tubbs.
1846	Anderson W. Dabney.	J. M. Maxey, J. D. Brooks.
1848	Anderson W. Dabney	George H. Foote, S. Moore.
1850	Thomas J. Hughes.	M. W. Brooks, George H. Foote.

1852 Thomas J. Hughes.	H. L. Jarnagin, W. W. Roby.
1854 Joseph Koger.	Henry O. Beasley.
1856–'57 Joseph Koger.	H. W. Foote, O. C. Eiland.
1858 J. B. Covington.	I. Welsh, C. M. Thomas.
1859–'60–'61 J. B Covington.	W. B. Augustus.
1861–'62 G. D. Moore.	J. D. Brook.
1865–'66–'67 W. D. Lyles.	J. J. Beauchamp.
1870–'71 George S. Smith.	Isham Stewart, A. K. Davis, M. McNeese.
1872 George S. Smith.	Isham Stewart, J. Wilson Chandler, A. K. Davis.
1873 Geo. S. Smith, J. P. Gilmer.	Isham Stewart, J. Wilson Chandler, A. K. Davis.
1874–'75 Isham Stewart.	J. W. Chandler, M. McNeese, Thomas A. Cotton.
1876–'77 H. W. Foote, Isham Stewart.	H. L. Jarnagin, M. McNeese, L. W. Overton.
1878 H. W. Foote.	Clarke Lewis, W. B. Augustus, E. F. Nunn.
1880 H. L. Jarnagin.	J. E. Madison, S. B. Day, H. H. Hunter.
1882 H. L. Jarnagin.	A. W. Simpson, J. L. Griggs, S. G. Ivy.
1884 Geo. G. Dillard.	A. W. Simpson, J. L. Clemens, A. J. Boswell.
1886 Geo. G. Dillard.	J. S. Madison, J. L. Clemens, J. A. Nicholson.
1888 Geo. G. Dillard.	J. S. Madison, J. L. Clemens, C. M. Thomas.
1890 Geo. G. Dillard.	J. S. Madison, T. J. O'Neil, C. M. Thomas.

NEWTON COUNTY

Was named in honor of Sir Isaac Newton, the great English scientist and philosopher, and was established in 1836, and among its first settlers were William Harris, James Harris, John Everett, G. Jones, Samuel Ferguson, J. L. Ferguson, Williamsons, John Blakely, Beards, Saffold, Mint Blalock, Willis Norman, Roger Doolittle, Williams, Jones, Johnsons, McMullins, Clark, Nimocks, Lopers, Dansbys, Chapmans, Kellys, Roberts, Jones Castle, Alexander Russell, Wells, Ed Walls, John Walls, Scanlans, Benjamin Bright, Mire Bright, Amons, Pace.

The principal towns are Decatur, the county site, named for Commodore Stephen Decatur, Newton, Hickory, named for General Jackson, Connehatta, Lawrence and Chunkey.

The principal streams are Chunkey river, Oktibbeha creek; these two unite at Enterprise, in Clarke county, and make Chickasahay river; Polloochitto, Okobatta, Turkey, Connehatta, Bogue Phalia and Torlow Creeks.

The Vicksburg and Meridian railroad, now known as the Alabama and Vicksburg road, runs from west to east through the entire length of the county.

There is a variety of soil in the county, the greater portion of which yields satisfactory crops. It may be said, too, that this is

the pioneer county in introducing fertilizers, which has proven a great success.

Newton county has 66,768 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, as rendered to the assessor, is $6.11; total value of cleared lands including incorporated towns is $470,303.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 10,082, colored, 6,192; total, 16,274.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837	Oliver C. Dease.	
1838–'39	Oliver C. Dease.	James Ellis.
1840–'41	John C. Thomas.	James Ellis.
1842–'43	John C. Thomas.	W. B. Dozier.
1844–'46	Simeon R. Adams.	J. M. Loper.
1848–'50	W. P. Carter.	Wm. Thames.
1852	S. L. Hussey.	Wm. Thames.
1854	James J. Monroe.	Wm. Thames.
1856–'57–'58	C. G. Miller.	M. M. Keith.
1859–'60–'61	Wm. Thames.	M. M. Keith.
1861–'62	Wm. Thames.	J. C. McElroy.
1865	Robert Leachman.	J. C. McElroy.
1866	J. W. Brooks.	J. C. McElroy.
1870–'71	T. J. Hardy.	J. L. Bolton.
1872–'73	John Watts.	C. S. Swann.
1874	T. B. Graham.	
1875	T. B. Graham.	
1876	T. B. Graham.	Isaac L. Pennington.
1877	H. C. McCabe.	Isaac L. Pennington.
1878–'80	Asa R. Carter.	Martin W. Stamper.
1882	Thos. Keith.	D. T. Chapman.
1884	Thos. Keith.	I. L. Bolton, J. H. Reagan.
1886	R. P. Austin.	D. T. Chapman, U. L. Roberts.
1888	R. P. Austin.	J. H. Reagan, J. R. Pace.
1890	A. M. Byrd.	J. H. Reagan, U. L. Roberts.

OKTIBBEHA COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833. The county of Oktibbeha derives its name from the stream formally known as Oktibbeha river, but now called Tibbee creek; this stream was the dividing line between the Chickasaw and Choctaw Nations, and in the early days of Indian occupancy, battles were fought on the Oktibbeha, or as interpreted, Bloody Water.

By an act of the Legislature approved December 25th, 1833, John Billington, —— Hogan, —— Norton, Richard Hester and Calvin Cushman, were appointed commissioners to organize Oktibbeha and Choctaw counties.

Starkville, the county site, with about 1500 inhabitants, was named in honor of General Starke, of Revolutionary fame.

The county and country contiguous is, in the main, dry, but during the occupancy of the Indians there was, near where the town of Starkville is now located, a famous spring about which there was quite a number of sweet gum trees, and at this place the Indians congregated to make their baskets, etc., and it was called by them "Hickashebeha," meaning sweet gum grove. This information was derived from the late Peter Peechlyn, a distinguished man of the Choctaw tribe, who was for many years the agent for his people at Washington, and who represented them before Congress when their interests were involved.

The town of Artesia, on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, is in Peechlyn Prairie, named for the father of Peter Peechlyn, who, with Greenwood Leflore and others, was conspicuous in negotiating the treaty between the Choctaws and the United States, by which the former ceded their lands and located west of the Mississippi river.

The Indian Agency was at one time located in Oktibbeha county with a Mr. Mayhew as agent, and for whom the prairie in the eastern part of the county was named, as was the little town of that name on the Mobile and Ohio railroad. At several places in the county Indian mounds are to be found, and these are supposed to be their burial grounds.

It was many years after the organization of the county before all the Choctaws left; indeed, many of them were in this locality at the commencement of the civil war.

The first sheriff was Robert A. Lampkin; Charles Dibrell, clerk of the court, and a Mr. Reese was probate judge, but was succeeded by a Mr. Ames.

The first circuit court was held under a large hickory tree about four miles north of Starkville. It is said that at that time the sheriff carried all the court papers in his hat without inconvenience. The first indictments found in the county were drawn by the late General Reuben Davis, who was the first district attorney after the organization of the county.

Among the early settlers were the Copeland, Skinner, Holbert, Brooks, Bell, Thompson Reed, Davis and Quinn families; Wm. R. Cannon, father-in-law of Hon. S. M. Meek, of Columbus; Simon C. Muldrow, the father of Col. Henry L. Muldrow, a cavalry officer of the Confederacy, District Attorney, Representative in the State Legislature, Representative in Congress for three terms, and Assistant Secretary of the Interior during the administration of President Cleveland; Colonel W. S.

Barry, Speaker of the lower branch of the State Legislature, member of Congress, colonel in the Confederate army, and one of the most eloquent and accomplished men of his day; Hugh Montgomery, the father of Colonel W. B. Montgomery, the latter an accomplished scholar and the most successful raiser of fine cattle in the South; Thomas W. Dillard, now eighty-three years of age, the father of State Senator Geo. G. Dillard, who has been twice elected to the State Senate from Noxubee, and also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890; Stephen E. Nash, father of Hon. Wiley N. Nash, ex-District Attorney and prominent lawyer of the county; Hampton H. Gray, Jas. W. Ervin, Chas. F. Miller and C. T. Montgomery.

Among the first lawyers were Major Livingston Mims, now a prominent citizen of Atlanta, Georgia, formerly State Senator; Chas. F. Miller, Stephen E. Nash, C. J. Sullivan, Hampton H. Gay, Jas. W. Erwin and others, whose sons and daughters have emulated the virtues of their sturdy ancestors, and whose intelligence and patriotism have been alike creditable at home and abroad.

The principal towns beside Starkville are Whitefield, Salem and Montgomery.

The principal streams in the county are Noxubee river, Chinca, Talking Warrior, Red Bull, Sand and Trim Cane Creeks.

The railroads are the Illinois Central and the Mobile and Ohio.

Oktibbeha county has 120,903 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $4.98; total value, including incorporated towns, $811,821.

The population of the county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 5,585; colored, 12,109; total, 17,694.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835		Henry Gibson.
1836		H. W. Norton.
1837	James Walton.	Alden S. Bayley.
1838	James Walton.	John G. Skinner.
1839	James Walton.	John P. Thompson.
1840	James Walton.	Richard Ellett.
1841	James Walton.	Spencer O. Harrington.
1842	James Walton.	
1843	Littleberry Gillum.	
1844	John H. Williams.	
1846	John H. Williams.	W. R. Cannon.
1848	W. R. Cannon.	S. A. Harrington.
1850	W. R. Cannon.	W. S. Barry.
1852-'53	R. G. Steele.	W. S. Barry.
1854	R. G. Steele.	E. R. Burt.

1856	J. W. Rice.	Robert Muldrow.
1857	Chas. R. Jordan.	Robert Muldrow.
1858	J. V. Harris.	Samuel H. Daniel.
1859–'60	J. V. Harris.	W. H. Merrinar.
1861	J. V. Harris.	Chas. Merrinar.
1861–'62	Moses Jordan.	Chas. F. Miller.
1865–'66–'67	Chas. F. Miller.	B. L. Cromwell.
1870–'71	C. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed.	Geo. H. Holland, D. Higgins.
1872–'73	C. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed.	Geo. H. Holland, R. Nettles.
1874	C. A. Sullivan, Robert Gleed.	Benjamin Chiles, A. Boyd.
1874–'75	N. B. Bridges, Robert Gleed.	Benjamin Chiles, A. Boyd.
1876–'77	W. H. Sims, F. G. Barry.	Henry L. Muldrow, Benjamin Chiles.
1878	F. G. Barry.	Jesse S. Montgomery, Wm. R. Rainey.
1880	John L. Crigler.	J. G. Carroll, Wm. R. Rainey.
1882	John L. Crigler.	J. S. Montgomery, Thos. J. Wood.
1884	H. L. Burkitt.	J. S. Montgomery, Wiley N. Nash.
1886	H. L. Burkitt, J. W. Barron.	T. B. Carroll, J. H. Askew.
1888	A. A. Montgomery, J. W. Barron.	J. G. Carroll, J. H. Askew.
1890	A. A. Montgomery, J. R. Nolen.	S. O. Muldrow, R. P. Washington.

CHAPTER XXXI.

PANOLA COUNTY

WAS established February 9th 1836. By an act of the Legislature, passed the 14th of February, 1836, A. B. Saunders, Chas. Bowen, B. W. Wilson, and John C. Henderson were appointed commissioners to organize the county.

Among the early settlers of the county were Orville Harrison, D. J. Goff, E. Q. Vance, father of Hon. C. B. Vance, who represented the county in the State Senate in 1878 and 1880; Garland G. Nelson, John Rayburn, who was first Senator from the county; David McKinney, Thos. B. Hill, both of whom represented the county in the lower branch of the Legislature; Jeff J. Meek, John R. Dickens, W. B. Dickens; the family of Killabrew, R. N. Childress, a member of the Legislature from the county; Isaac N. Davis, familiarly known as "Panola Davis," who served the county as State Senator for four years; Thos. F. Wilson, William and John H. Keith, J. T. M. Burnbridge, the first probate judge after the organization of the county; J. C. Armstrong, first clerk of the county; Jas. L. Fletcher, L. J. Taylor, the father of Hon. Robert L. Taylor, a lawyer of distinction, who has been prominent in Mississippi politics for a number of years; he served the county one term in the State Senate, and was in 1889 a popular candidate for the nomination of Governor, and was a delegate from the State at large in the Constitutional Convention of 1890; Simpson Lester, Monroe Kyle, father of Hon. John C. Kyle, who served one term as State Senator, two terms as Railroad Commissioner, and is now a member of Congress from the district in which he lives; Hon. Anthony Foster, who was twice a member of the Legislature from the county; David Butts, Dr. Henry Lard, Wilson T. Caruthers; Dr. C. K. Caruthers has represented the county in both branches of the Legislature and is now State Senator; E. H. Bolton, George P. Anderson, Garland G. Nelson, Dr. McMullen, Wm. R. Robertson, R. W. Brahan and W. M. Estelle; the

two latter represented the county in the lower branch of the Legislature.

Much of the lands of Panola county are rich and productive. The valleys of the Tallahatchie and Yockona rivers are dotted with well improved farms; the soil on these two streams respond generously to cultivation, and the same may be said of the uplands, creek and branch bottoms.

The early towns were Belmont, Burlingham and Panola. The present towns are Sardis, the county site, with a population of probably 1200; Batesville, with a population approximating one thousand; Como and Courtland each have a much smaller population. This county is divided into two judicial districts, Batesville being the seat of justice for the second.

The principal streams in the county are the Tallahatchie and Yockona rivers, McIver, Long, Peach and Hoatophu creeks.

The only railroad is the Mississippi and Tennessee, which runs very nearly through the center of the county.

There are 215,529 acres of cleared land in Panola, the average value of which per acre, as rendered to the assessor, is $6.98. The total value of cleared lands in the county, including incorporated towns, is $1,922,654.00.

Panola county is well watered, has a thrifty and prosperous population, with excellent church and educational advantages.

The population of the county as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 9,064; colored, 17,913; total 26,977.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837 John Rayburn.	David McKinney.
1838–'39 John Rayburn.	Thos. B. Hill.
1840 Thos. B Hill.	R. M. Childress.
1841 Thos. B. Hill.	Anthony B. Foster.
1842 Thos. B. Hill.	
1843 Thos B. Hill.	
1844 Jno. W. Lampkin.	R. W. Brahan.
1846 Jno. W Lampkin.	Anthony Foster.
1848 J. L. Alcorn.	T. F. Wilson.
1850 J. L. Alcorn.	W. M. Estelle.
1852 J. L. Alcorn.	Wm. S. Keith.
1854 J. L. Alcorn.	Jno. R. Dickens.
1856–'57 I. N. Davis.	W. B. Johnson.
1858 I. N. Davis.	T. B. Moseley.
1859–'60–'61 J. E. Talliaferro.	A. I. Ellis, W. B. Dickens.
1861–'62 J. E. Talliaferro	F. B. Irby, W. B. Dickens.
1865–'66–'67 H. Mosely.	A. I. Ellis, B. F. Irby.
1870 Jas. H. Pierce.	C. Y. Yancy, J. H. Piles.
1871 Jas. H. Pierce.	A. R. Howe, J. H. Piles.
1872–'73 Jas. H. Pierce.	A. R. Howe, J. H. Piles, Jno. Cooke.
1874–'75 R. H. Taylor.	Orange Brunt, Thos. Sykes, D. T. J. Matthews.
1876–'77 R. H. Taylor.	D. F. Floyd, J. G. Hall, Jr, G. Vaughan.

1878 C. B. Vance.	H. A. Moody, Wm. D. Miller, Jas M Young.
1880 C. B. Vance.	M. T. Wright, S. T. Pollard, A. Fields.
1882 Jno. C. Kyle.	N. C. Knox, J. O. Askew, A. B. Poston.
1884 Jno. C. Kyle.	J. O. Askew, W. W. Caldwell, J. T. Settle.
1886 J. B. Boothe.	Jno. Flower, J. L. McGehee, S. C Cook.
1888 J. B. Boothe.	Jno. Flower. C. K. Caruthers, B. H. Payne
1890 C. K. Caruthers.	A. S. Yarbrough, G. W. Harris, J. H. Jones.

PEARL RIVER COUNTY

Was established May 11th, 1890, and carved from Hancock and Marion counties. The act creating the county conferred authority upon the Governor to appoint all county officers, and that they should hold their respective offices until the next general election, and until their successors were qualified.

The Governor appointed as supervisors, A. F. Rawls, P. E. Williams, Jas. Smith, Jos. E. Wheat, Thos. Martin; Jas. M. Shivers, sheriff; Rufus L. Ratliff, circuit and chancery clerk; Eli P. Stewart, assessor; Andrew Smith, treasurer; Frank B. Lenoir, enumerator.

Poplarville was made the county site.

The streams are Crane Creek and a prong of the Abolochitto.

The population of Pearl River county as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 2,298; colored, 659; total, 2,957.

PERRY COUNTY,

Named in honor of Commodore Oliver Hazzard Perry, was established February 3d, 1820. As early as 1806, Samuel Coleman, Thomas and Isaac Carter, a descendant of whom, Hon. J. P. Carter, has served in both branches of the Legislature, and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1861 and 1890; Robert Little, John Dease, and his two sons, Ed. and Oliver, and William Griffin, settled on Little Creek. The same year Isaac and Joel Lewis located homes on Leaf river. The following year Christopher and George B. Dameron, David Reese, Jacob J. H. Morris, alias "Coon Morris," settled in the county. From 1808 to 1813, the following persons came to the county: Elias Spikes, John B. Jacobs, George D., George C. and Young Gaines, Jonathan Thomas, Uriah Millsaps, Robert and Henry Miley, Wm. Herrington, David Miley, James Newell, Jesse Hinton, John McDonald, Alexander McKenzie, Charles

Garvin, Aaron Boulton, Sherrard Bradley, James Depriest, Pleasant Tisdale, John Draughn, Daniel and David Myers, Malcom McSwain and Henry Barlow. Those from 1815 to 1817, were John and Asa Hartfield, Malcolm McCallum, Andrew E. Denham, who was sheriff for several terms, Craven P. Moffett, Thomas Sumrall, Jonathan and Sanders Taylor, John Jones and Robert Chaney. John McCallum was the first white child born on Leaf River, in what is now Perry county. Elias Spikes built the first mill in the county on Garraway's creek in 1811. Soon afterwards Asa Hartfield built a mill near Augusta. Previous to the erection of these mills, meal was made by pounding corn in mortars. The people at this time traded at St. Stephens, in Alabama, making the trip on horseback. In 1814, a Mr. Bartlett brought a trading boat up Leaf river, laden with salt, etc., that he exchanged for hides, corn meal, dried venison, hams and other produce, which he carried back to Pascagoula. Bartlett made regular trips which were announced to the people by the blowing of a tin bugle, and it was said he realized large profits. He buried several thousand dollars in Spanish coin near the bank of Leaf river, a few miles below Augusta, and died without disclosing its whereabouts. It was found in 1854 or '55, by Allen Hinton.

There were many difficulties to contend with in the early settlement of the county, and boys in their teens cheerfully assumed their share of pioneer hardships. Reuben Hartfield, a boy of fourteen years of age, rode an Indian pony from Perry county via St. Stephens to the Chattahootchie river in Georgia, alone and without a guide, following Indian trails, and when necessary, swimming rivers and creeks. Alexander McKenzie moved his household goods from North Carolina to Perry county, in a hogshead made of oak, with an iron axle and drawn by one horse. Robert Chaney established the first cattle ranch in the county on a creek that now bears his name.

The towns of the county are Augusta, the county site, Hattiesburg, Morristown, Enon and Monroe.

The principal streams are Leaf river, Bowie, Tallahala, Boguehoma, Thompson, Gaines, Little and Black creeks.

The New Orleans and North-Eastern Railroad runs through the northwestern part of the county. The Gulf and Ship Island Railroad when completed will also pass through the county.

The county is especially adapted to the raising of sheep and cattle. Not less than one hundred citizens own each over one

hundred head of sheep, besides cattle in proportion. Ten or more persons, own each, not less than five hundred head, and two or three persons own each over one thousand head of sheep. Two or three persons in the county own each over five hundred head of cattle.

There are 5,433 acres of cleared land in Perry, valued per acre, as rendered to the assessor, at $3.12. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $16,944.

The population of the county as per census report of 1890 are: Whites, 4,569; colored, 1,887; total, 6,456.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1821	Isaac R. Nicholson.	R. H. Gilmer, Hugh McDonald.
1822	Isaac R. Nicholson.	J. J. H. Morris.
1823	Laughlin McKay.	David Reese.
1825	Laughlin McKay.	J. J. H. Morris.
1826–'27	John McLeod.	Jacob J. H. Morris.
1828	John McLeod.	Hugh McDonald.
1829	John McLeod.	Abner Carter.
1830	John McLeod.	John Barefield.
1831	Thos. S. Sterling.	Geo. D. Gaines.
1833	John McLeod.	Abner Carter.
1835	Thos. P. Falconer.	Abner Carter.
1836–'37	Hanson Alsbury.	A. E Dennam.
1838	Hanson Alsbury.	Rufus T. Draughn.
1839	Hanson Alsbury.	W. D. Joyner.
1840–'41	Hanson Alsbury.	W. J. Draughn.
1842	A. W. Ramsey.	
1843	A. W. Ramsey.	
1844–'46	A W. Ramsey.	G. H. Holleman.
1848–'50	A. W. Ramsey.	P. J. Myers.
1852	A. W. Ramsey.	Julius B. Kennedy.
1854	A. W. Ramsey.	
1856	T. J. McCaughan.	Asa R. Carter.
1857–'58	T. J. McCaughan.	Isaac E. Carter.
1859–'60–'61	W. J. Rankin.	Isaac E. Carter.
1861–'62	W. J. Rankin.	G. H. Holliman.
1865–'66–'67	John F. Smith.	J. P. Carter.
1870–'71	Jacob H. Seal.	Geo. H. Hartfield.
1872–'73	Jacob H. Seal.	Thos. S. Ford.
1874–'75	J. P. Carter.	J. W. Foxworth.
1876–'77	J. P. Carter.	John Gillis.
1878	J. P. Carter.	J. W. Denham.
1880	J. P. Carter.	John Lewis.
1882	Elliott Henderson.	H. M. McCallum.
1884	Elliott Henderson.	J. W. Denham.
1886	J. L. Morris.	A D. Draughn.
1888	J. L. Morris.	J. P. Carter.
1890	A. G. Furguson.	A. D. Draughn.

PIKE COUNTY

Was established December 9th, 1815. Prior to the organization of the county a number of South Carolinians settled on Bogue

Chitto river. John Magee, Sr., made the first settlement in the latter part of 1811, as did also Wm. Sibley.

These early pioneers were followed by quite a number of persons who settled on Bogue Chitto, Magee's creek, Topasaw and Tangipahoa; among whom were Benjamin Bagley, David Morgan, Bedy Goldman, Henry Goldman, Mathew Cox, James McNulty, Isaac Sadler, David Cleveland, William Bullock, Thos. Heard, William Love, Edmund Andrews, John Brent, Jesse Harper, Vincent Garner, James Andrews, David McGraw, Henry Raglan, John Bond, Wm. Sibley, Jere Smith, Richard Dillon, Chas. King and Isaac Carter. A year later, mostly from the same State, came Willis Prescott, George Hartzog, Peter Felder, Solomon Cole, Allen Carter, Michael Prescott, John Buck Allen, Derrell Martin, Wm. Martin, Hardwick Vaughn, Green Cook, Wm. Miller, James G. McNab, Robert Hundley, Robert Love, Richard Smith and Isaac Roberts. In 1814, came Ralph Stovall, Daniel, Richard and Henry Quinn, Nathaniel Wells, Samuel Prestidge, Thos. Reeves, Edmund Gatlin, Hiram Terrell, Shadrack Cooper, Zachariah Reeves, Allen Carter, Willis Prescott, Peter and Isaac Felder and Peter Quinn. The greater portion of the persons named located on the streams in the county. At that early day the pine woods were covered by switch cane, and afforded a fine pasture for stock the entire year.

The first county site was Jacksonville, on the east side of Bogue Chitto river. As the county increased in population, the settlers on the west side of the Bogue Chitto insisted upon an election for the permanent location of the courthouse. In 1816 an election was held, resulting in moving the county site to Holmesville, west of the river mentioned. Afterwards it was removed to Magnolia. John Felder, Laban Bacot, Felix Allen and Peter Felder were appointed commissioners to lay off the new county site.

David Dickson, Wm. J. Minton and James J. McNab were delegates to the Convention that framed the Constitution of 1817.

The first clerk of the court in the county was Henry Quinn, a son of Peter Quinn, Sr., who has a number of descendants in the county at this time. Some years later S. A. Matthews, Esq., still an honored resident of the county, served the people most acceptably as clerk. The first sheriff was Laban Bacot, who held the office for many years and was noted for his systematic business habits.

Pike county was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1832 by James J. McNab and Laban Bacot.

Since the completion of the Illinois Central Railroad Pike county has increased largely in population, and land has appreciated in value.

The Illinois Central Railroad runs the entire length of the county, north to south, a distance of twenty-five and a half miles.

The towns situated on the line of railroad are Magnolia, the county site, Johnston, Summit, McComb City, Chattawa and Osyka. Towns in other portions of the county off the railroad are Walker's Iron Bridge, Tylertown, China Grove and Sartinsville.

At McComb City there are shops and round-houses for the southern division of the Illinois Central Railroad, where they employ a large number of operatives in building coaches, locomotives, etc.

Summit is a thrifty and prosperous town, with an intelligent and law-abiding population, and the same may properly be said of Magnolia and McComb City.

The principal streams are Bogue Chitto river, Magee's, Otoutopasa, Carter's, Leatherwood, Sweetwater, Tangipahoa, Beaver, Clear, Lazy, Pushapata, Varnell, Terry's, Balachitto, Kirkland's and Darbone creeks.

Pike county has 69,094 acres of cleared land; average value per acre being $6.98. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $912,509.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 10,531; colored, 10,672; total, 21,203.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1820	David Dickson.	Vincent Garner, D. Cleveland, Wm. Dickson.
1821	David Dickson.	Wm. Dickson, James Robinson, Vincent Garner.
1822	William Spencer.	Wiley P. Harris, Wm. Dickson, James Y. McNabb.
1823	William Spencer.	John Burton, R. Davidson, D. Cleveland.
1825	Wiley P. Harris.	D. Cleveland, P. Quinn, Jr, N. Wells.
1826	Wiley P. Harris.	D. Cleveland, W. Dickson, V. Garner.
1827	Wiley P. Harris.	D. Cleveland, Peter Quinn.
1828	Wiley P. Harris.	D. Cleveland, Wm. Dickson.
1829	Wiley P. Harris.	D. Cleveland, R. Davidson.
1830	D. Cleveland.	A. Cunningham, S. Shope.
1831	Wm. C. Cage.	John Gwin, Franklin Love.
1833	Franklin Love.	Wm. G. Martin, Jesse Harper.
1835	Jesse Harper.	Wm. G. Martin, Jesse Harper, Franklin Love.
1836	James Y. McNabb.	Franklin Love, A. P. Cunningham.
1837		A. P. Cunningham, Hardy Carter.

1838–'39 Cornelius Trawick.	Thomas Denman, W. A. Stone.
1830 Franklin Love.	Jesse Harper, James Cunningham.
1841 Franklin Love.	Hiram Terrell, Benjamin W. Leggett.
1842 Christian Hoover.	Benjamin W. Leggett, Hiram Terrell.
1843 James B. Quinn.	Benjamin W. Leggett, Hiram Terrell.
1844 James B. Quinn.	Benjamin W. Leggett.
1846 George Nicholson.	E. Rushing, Wm. Simmons.
1848 E. McCoy Davis.	Jesse Brumfield.
1850 E. McCoy Davis.	S. A. Matthews.
1852 J. M. Nelson.	James G. H. Sasser.
1854 J. M. Nelson.	Ross A. Ellzy.
1856–'57 Franklin Love.	Levy Bacot.
1858 Franklin Love.	D. C. Quinn.
1859–'60–'61 J. B. Chrisman.	H. E. Weathersby.
1861–'62 J. B. Chrisman.	J. O. Magee.
1865–'66–'67 W. F. Cain.	J. W. Huffman.
1870–'71 John Gartman.	W. H. Roane.
1872–'73 H. Cassedy, Jr.	Vincent J. Wroten.
1874 H. Cassedy, Jr.	Samuel E. Packwood.
1874–'75 J. F. Sessions.	Samuel E. Packwood.
1876–'77–'78 R. H. Thompson.	James M. Causey.
1880 A. H. Longino.	James C. Lamkin.
1882 A. H. Longino.	W. F. Simmons.
1884 Samuel E. Packwood.	Jas. C. Lamkin, Geo. M. Govan.
1886 Samuel E. Packwood.	T. F. Causey, J. M. Bates.
1888 Theo. B. Ford.	J. H. Crawford, S. M. Simmons.
1890 Theo. B. Ford.	John B. Leggett, Theo. McKnight.

PONTOTOC COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836. John Bell, Samuel L. Watts, Robert Tenning, Robert Gordon and John D. Bradford were, by an act of the Legislature approved February 14th, 1836, appointed commissioners to organize the county.

The first settlement by the Chickasaw Indians was at Chickasaw Old Fields, originally in Pontotoc, but now in Lee county. This place is some fifteen miles east of the town of Pontotoc.

General Jackson, with his troops, on their march from Tennessee to New Orleans, camped three miles southeast of the town of Pontotoc on Chiwappa Creek. It was near this stream that the treaty between the Chickasaws and the United States government was made. Stephen Daggett, one of the earliest pioneers, was a witness to the treaty.

One of the mission schools in the Chickasaw Nation was established six miles south of Pontotoc by Rev. T. C. Stewart, a Presbyterian minister. This pioneer divine organized the first church in the county, at the same place, and called Monroe. The original members of this organization represented three nationalities, to-wit: three whites, one Indian and one negro. Robert Bell was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister to the Chickasaw Indians.

The first Baptist church organized in the county was Tockshish, some ten miles south of Pontotoc. The Pontotoc circuit of the Methodist Episcopal Church South was organized in 1836. Revs. L. Bonner and James Callaway, two local preachers, supplied the work that year, R. Alexander being the presiding elder.

Among the early settlers of the county were John Bell, who served two terms as State Senator; P. H. Fontaine, Col. Robert Gordon, W. H. Duke, who was a member of the State Senate; Jas. W. Drake, Judge Joel Pinson, J. N. Wiley, W. Y. Gholson, C. W. Martin, S. J. High, Solomon Clarke, Jack Edmonson, R. Bolton, G. W. Reneau, Dr. Marshall Weatherall, Dr. Figret, Dr. C. P. Coffin, Dr. Hannah, J. P. Carr, N. W. Dandridge, Thos. B. Dandridge, T. C. McMackin, the hotel celebrity; Samuel Watts, Samuel Bigham, Stephen Trelkeld, Mark Hardin, T. L. Duncan, Robt. Handley, Rev. John Haynes, Solomon Stegall, Issac Bell, J. J. Wilson, Hugh R. Miller, circuit judge; Andrew Miller, J. A. McNeill, Benjamin Earl, Dr. Hereford, J. T. Ray, Wm. Bradford, Willis W. Cherry, the first Representative of the county; D. P. Anderson, and John A. Bradford, both of whom were Representatives; Jeff Wilson, who represented the county in both branches of the Legislature. Hon. James Gordon was a member of the Legislature from the county, first in 1857 and again in 1878.

Col. W. D. Holder, the grandson of Capt. John Holder, a distinguished pioneer of Kentucky—was Colonel of 17th Infantry Regiment in Virginia, and a member of the Confederate Congress—an accomplished gentleman, universally esteemed.

The county site, Pontotoc, was incorporated May, 1837. It was here that the land office was located and the land sales made, and was also the location of the Chickasaw Land Bank, and for a number of years the United States Court was held at Pontotoc.

Among the principal water courses in the county are Mud, Lapatubbee, Jockana, Scoona, Chookatonkchie, Coonawa and Chiwappa creeks.

The Gulf and Ship Island Railroad is completed from Middleton, Tennessee, to Pontotoc, there being about twelve miles of railway in the county.

The first newspaper published in the county was called the Chickasaw Union, and edited by W. W. Leland.

There are 95,981 acres of cleared land in the county, the average value per acre of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $3.27; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $416,658.

Pontotoc is a fair county of lands, her people intelligent and hospitable, with flourishing schools and numerous churches.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 10,529; colored, 4,411; total 14,940.

Senators.	Representatives.
1857 John Bell.	Willis W. Cherry.
1838–'39 John Bell.	B. D. Anderson.
1840 John Bell.	John A. Bradford.
1841 Wm. H. Duke.	John A. Bradford.
1842–'43 John H. Miller.	H. R Miller, John A. Bradford.
1844–'46 Russell O. Beene.	Chas. D. Fontaine, E. Millsaps.
1848 John A. Bradford.	J. Barden, Wm. Melton, Henry Duke.
1850 John Bell.	B. R. Webb, J. Barden, W. H. Baker.
1852 John Bell.	J. C. Jones, J. Barden, Jeff Wilson.
1854 B. R. Webb.	Jacob Barden.
1856 B. R. Webb.	E. R. Smith, R. Pinson, J. B. Herring.
1857 B. R. Webb.	Jas. Gordon, R. Pinson, J. B. Herring.
1858 Jefferson Wilson.	R. A. Pinson, D. Prude, Thos. Wood.
1859 Jefferson Wilson.	R. A. Pinson, B. F. McWhorter.
1860–'61 Jefferson Wilson.	B. F. McWhorter, W. T. Holmes.
1861–'62 Jefferson Wilson.	B. A. Rogers, C. F. Bowls, J. W. Willis, D. Alsup.
1865–'66–'67 Jefferson Wilson.	J. L. Morphis, J. M. Burton, B. F. McWhorter.
1870 J. C Shoup.	C. B. Mitchell, S. H. Wood.
1871 W. L. Lyles.	C. B. Mitchell, S H. Wood.
1872–'73 W. L. Lyles.	C. R. Wharton.
1874–'75 J. A. McNeil.	Thomas Stockstill.
1876–'77 J. A. McNeil	Gilbert G. Horton, B. F. McWhorter.
1878 W. L. Lorance.	Jas. Gordon, Jeff. Wilson.
1880 W. L. Lorance.	Jeff Wilson, C. S. Robertson.
1882 Chas. B. Mitchell.	W. W. Finley, N. M. Berry.
1884 Chas. B. Mitchell.	Jeff. Wilson, Z. M. Stevens.
1886 Wm. T. Houston.	T. J. Crawford, Jas. Gordon.
1888 Wm. T. Houston.	C. B. Mitchell, M. L. Henry.
1890 R. Wharton.	S. H. Pitts, Jeff D. Potter.

PRENTISS COUNTY

Was established April 7th, 1870, and named in memory of Sargent S. Prentiss, the distinguished lawyer, statesman and peerless orator of Mississippi. It was formed out of territory taken from Tishomingo, and the act creating it provided for an equitable distribution of the school and other county funds, and that the new county should pay its proportion of the then existing debt of Tishomingo.

The names of the first settlers in what is now known as Prentiss county appear in the record of those in Tishomingo. The first State Senator from the county was Governor J. M. Stone, and the first Representative in the Lower House, Hugh M. Street, who was elected Speaker.

Prentiss is an excellent county of lands and the people fairly prosperous.

The princial towns in the county are Booneville, the county site, Beulah, Baldwyn, Old Cairo, Ema, Carrollsville, Marietta, Hickory Plains, and Hazel Dell.

The streams of this county form the headwaters of the Tombigbee river, among which are Rigs, Brown, Hurricane and Twenty Mile creeks.

The Mobile and Ohio Railroad traverses the county from north to south.

Prentiss has 56,030 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $3.72. Total value, including incorporated towns, $291,674.

The population as shown by the census returns of 1890—Whites, 10,767; colored, 2,912; total, 13,679.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–73	John M. Stone.	Hugh M. Street, C. B. Curlee.
1874–75	John M. Stone.	Hugh M. Street, J. L. Reese.
1876	John M. Stone.	Hugh M. Street, W. I. Gibson.
1877–78	John D. Bills.	Hugh M. Street, W. I. Gibson.
1880	John D. Bills.	Turner Bynum, W. H. Reese.
1882	F. M. Boone.	B. A. P. Selman, W. H. Reese.
1884	F. M. Boone.	B. A. P. Selman, T. H. Underwood.
1886	F. M. Boone.	B A. P. Selman, J. P. Carraway.
1888	F. M. Boone.	E. Alexander, H. H. Ray.
1890	C. Kendrick.	E. Alexander, W. Y. Baker.

CHAPTER XXXII.

QUITMAN COUNTY

WAS established February 1st, 1877, and named in memory of Governor John A. Quitman. By the terms of the act, authority was conferred on the Governor to appoint county officers who were to hold their respective offices until their successors were elected and qualified.

Quitman being a new county, its history and the names of the pioneers who first located in the territory now comprising it is interwoven and to be found in the counties out of which it was formed, Coahoma, Tallahatchie and Panola, mainly out of the former.

The towns in the county are Belen, the county site, and Marks.

The streams are the Coldwater river, which runs through the center of the county from north to south, Hopson's and Opossum bayous and Indian creek.

Quitman county has 10,277 acres of cleared lands; average value per acre, $11.23; total value, including incorporated towns, $119,059.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890—whites, 888; colored, 2,397; total, 3,285.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1878	James B. Perkins.
1880	W. J. Nelson.
1882 G. W. Gayles.	T. C. Furgeson.
1884-'86 John J. Gage.	L. Marks.
1888 J. N. McLeod.	J. A. Reed.
1890 J. N. McLeod.	J. A. Cooper.

RANKIN COUNTY

Was established February 4th, 1828, and was named in memory of Christopher Rankin. It was formed out of that portion of Hinds county lying east of Pearl river.

John Brown, William Steen and Elijah Gentry were appointed

commissioners to locate the county town and contract for the building of a court-house and jail.

The town was named Brandon, in honor of Governor Gerard C. Brandon, and became famous in an early day as the domicile of the Brandon Bank.

Among the early settlers of the county were Isaac B. Norrell, who has two sons now residing in the county, Jesse S. Norrell, the present venerable County Treasurer, approaching his eightieth year, and Thomas Norrell, who has served the county in the Legislature; William Steen, Robert Steen, Silas Steen, who was probably the first sheriff of the county; John R. Enochs, Archie Laird, John George, the Webbs, Thomas Bird, Simon Williams, Joel Lewis, Henson Williams, John Rankin, Wright Fore, Daniel Fore, Joseph Bennett, for a number of years Chancery Clerk, and subsequently State Senator; Robert Wofford, R. G. Crozier, General T. J. Coffee, who served as State Senator; Washington Coffee, Dr. Samuel M. Puckett, James Neely, W. Jones, Beasly Campbell, Wiley R. Parker, who was probably the first Clerk of the Circuit Court; John Griffith, the Purvis', Nehemiah Magee. A few years later, were Col. William H. Shelton, (president of the famous Brandon Bank), Dr. S. C. Farrar, who was an eminent physician, and subsequently enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice in the city of Jackson, was the father of Mrs. Hunter, the wife of the distinguished divine, Rev. Dr. John Hunter, of Jackson; Joseph A. Furgeson, who served the county acceptably for many years as circuit clerk, and is still living at the advanced age of eighty-four years; Major Robert Maxey, who for more than a third of a century was a leading and successful merchant; he left a large family of children, some of whom still reside in the county; one son, Thomas Shelton Maxey, is now a Judge of the United States Court in the State of Texas, appointed by President Cleveland. Judge Maxey is an able jurist, a cultured gentleman, and wears the judicial ermine with credit to himself and honor to the Lone Star State; Daniel W. Wilkinson, the grandfather of the young men, Daniel W. and Guy Wilkinson, merchants in the city of Jackson; Henry F. Shelton, for long years a merchant and subsequently sheriff of the county; Wm. C. Harper and Andrew Harper, twin brothers, the former a lawyer of distinguished ability and scholarly attainments. His widow, now eighty-three years of age, lives at the old homestead, and a son, Captain Wm. A. Harper, and a daughter, Mrs. Livingston Mims, reside in At-

lanta, Georgia, both of whom are persons of rare culture and extensive information; Dr. Wm. Reber, a physician of marked intelligence, who has a number of descendants in the vicinity; Drew Fitzhugh, who served the county as Chancery Clerk for a number of years, and the father of the able and worthy President of the Whitworth Female College, Lewis T. Fitzhugh, referred to elsewhere; John B. Burke, James Gardener, Rufus Hardy, Andrew King, Dr. Jno. W. King, who served as Speaker of the House of Representatives; Thomas S. White, who represented the county in the Legislature, and left surviving him three sons, the eldest of whom, Dr. Henry White, is a prominent physician, practicing his profession in Brandon; John S. Gooch, Z. P. Wardell, Wm. Cooper, Richard Cooper, who served twelve years as District Attorney; Rev. Hiram Jones, a Baptist minister widely known and greatly respected for his Christian virtues; was the father of W. H. Jones, a former member of the Legislature from Smith county, and the late Jesse Jones, clerk of the courts of that county, and the step-father of Sol. Dobson, the present worthy and efficient sheriff of Rankin county; Starling Jones, Jeremiah Russell, John and Ehpraim Russell, the Rhodes', embracing a large family—two of whom, of the younger members, Lewis D. and Samuel P. Rhodes, filled acceptably the office of sheriff of the county; the Myers', Kersh's, and Colliers', large families that settled in the eastern part of the county; Captain Seymour, A. P. Miller, who accumulated a large fortune—father of Charles C. Miller, a prominent lawyer of the city of Meridian, and George Miller, who resides on the old homestead; Joseph Hudnall, who made a comfortable fortune previous to the war; Isaac Alexander, L. W. Petrie, Alexander McDonald, who served as Probate Judge; Col. John S. Hobson, a gentleman of comfortable fortune, who served the county many years as President of the Board of Supervisors; Col. Richard Hobson, subsequently a leading merchant in Jackson; B. F. H. Lamb, (for forty years depot agent at Brandon); Gabriel Shelton, Frank Lynch, Judge James Finley, the father of Col. Luke Finley, a distinguished lawyer in the city of Memphis, and Hon. Geo. P. Finley, a prominent lawyer in the city of Galveston, Texas; Dr. John A. Pearson, Dr. M. W. Phillips, W. M. Laban, and Washington Taylor, Tidus Lane, Captain Thomas Shelton, John B. Lewis, who represented the county in the Legislature; Dr. French, Lewis Batte, William H. Batte, who served the county in the Legislature; the Ross', F. H. C. Dent, David Williams, William

Denson, George N. Langford, Sr., and his son Judge George N. Langford.

Brandon, the county site, is among, if not the very highest point from Vicksburg, via Jackson, to Montgomery, Alabama, and unsurpassed in point of health.

Brandon was for years the terminus of the Vicksburg and Meridian railroad, and the trading point for several adjacent counties, during which time it was by far the most important commercial point in the eastern counties.

It has always maintained and supported a superior female school. The Brandon Female College has for a quarter of a century been presided over by Miss Frank Johnston, who is one of the most thorough educators in the State. She has devoted her life to teaching, and it may be said without disparagement to others, that she has, in the pursuit of her profession contributed more largely to the intelligence and culture of the vicinity than any other person that could be mentioned.

The towns in the county are Brandon, the county site, Steens Creek, Cato, Pelahatchie, Fannin and Armstead.

The principal streams are Pearl river, Steens, Mountain, Campbells, Purvis, Richland, Tumbalo, Pelahatchie, Funnygusha and Red Cane creeks.

The Vicksburg and Meridian railroad runs through the county from east to west.

The lands of the county average well, and by good cultivation give generous yields.

There are 124,711 acres of cleared land in Rankin county, the average value of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $3.91 per acre. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, $618,773.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 7,454; colored, 10,467; total, 17,921.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1829	Henry W. Vick.	Alexander Chisholm.
1830	Henry W. Vick.	Nehemiah McGee.
1831	Jas. F. Trotter.	Thos. J. Coffee.
1833	Geo. Higgason.	N. G. Howard.
1835	Stephen Cocke.	N. G. Howard.
1836	Stephen Cocke.	Thos. J. Coffee, Dr. J. W. King.
1837	Thos. J. Coffee.	Sam'l M. Puckett, Dr. J. W. King.
1838–'39	Thos. J. Coffee.	Dr. Jno. W. King, Samuel M. Puckett.
1840–'41	T. J. Coffee.	Daniel Fore, Samuel M. Puckett.
1842–'43	Geo. T. Swann.	T. P. Ware.
1844	Geo. T. Swann.	Robert Maxey, Elisha Stephens.
1846	Geo. T. Swann.	Dr. S. C. Farrar, J. Y. McNabb.
1848–'50	Dr. I. V. Hodges.	Francis J. Lynch.

1852	Joseph Bennett.	Thos. S. White.
1854	Joseph Bennett.	Joseph M. Jayne.
1856–'57	B F. Reynolds.	Joseph M. Jayne.
1858	B. F. Reynolds.	H. R. Ware.
1859–'60–'61	I. M. Quinn.	H. R. Ware, Duncan McRae.
1861–'62	I. M. Quinn.	W. C. Harper, W. H. Batte.
1865	Robert Lowry.	W. K. Easterling, Geo. W. Brooks.
1866	Robert Lowry.	W. K. Easterling, Geo. W. Brooks.
1867	Jesse Ellis.	
1870	Joseph Bennett, Chas. Caldwell.	Thos. S. Maxey, G. N. Langford.
1871	Joseph Bennett, Chas. Caldwell.	G. N. Langford, Thos. J. Catchings.
1872–'73	Joseph Bennett, Charles Caldwell.	Robert Lowry, Dr. S. D. Robbins.
1874–'75	Joseph Bennett, Charles Caldwell.	J. W. McFarland, Wilson Hicks.
1876–'77	Amos. R. Johnston, J. L. McCaskill.	Francis T. Gayden, Joseph M. Jayne, Jr.
1878	W. A. Montgomery, J. L. McCaskill.	Pat Henry, S. W. Robinson.
1880	Wm. Ratlift, Jas. D. Stewart.	A. J. McLaurin, T. N. Norrell.
1882	Wm. Ratliff, Jas. D. Stewart.	Wm. Buchanan, J. D. W. Duckworth.
1884	Jas. S. Eaton.	Jno. Russell, Jno. R. Enochs.
1886	Wm. Buchanan.	Jno. Russell, W. O. Norrell.
1888	Wm. Bachanan.	L. H. Babb, Henry L. Jackson.
1890	Dr. J. H. Hill.	Pat Henry, W. A. Loflin.

SCOTT COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and was so named in honor of Governor Abram M. Scott. The commissioners appointed to organize the county were John J. Smith, Gilbert D. Gore, James S. Jolly, Samuel Hawthorn, Morgan McAfee, F. Carr, Joe Bogan, John R. Dunn, D. W. Hopkins, Sr., John P. Smith, Robert Laird, James Boykin and James Furlow.

The following persons were appointed by said commissioners members of the board of police: John Dunn, James Russell, Wade H. Holland, Stephen Berry and Jeremiah B. White. The board met on the 7th day of April, 1834, and organized by electing John Dunn, president, and Stephen Berry, clerk pro tem.

The first election held in the county was on the 18th and 19th of April, 1834. John Smith was elected sheriff, and Nicholas Finley, clerk. The first probate judge was Wm. Ricks. The first county site was Berryville, three miles south of Forest.

Volney E. Howard, a gentleman of varied accomplishments, by profession a lawyer, a native of Maine, was the second member of the Legislature from Scott county. After the adjourn-

ment of that body, he remained at Jackson, and in connection with his brother, Bainbridge Howard, purchased the Mississippian and edited that journal for some time. Owing to political differences he became involved in a duel with Joseph Boschell, a bright man and journalist, in which the latter was seriously wounded. For similar cause he fought a duel with ex-Governor Runnels and was himself seriously wounded. Mr. Howard filled the position of law reporter with credit to himself and honor to the State. He left Mississippi long years ago and located in Texas, from which State he was elected to Congress. Subsequently he removed to California, where he became prominent and distinguished as a lawyer, and where he died last year.

The following were among the early settlers of the county, to-wit: Major R. W. Roberts, who is remembered as a prominent and worthy citizen, and elected to Congress before the formation of Congressional Districts; John J. Smith, Landon Butler, Duncan Smith, George D. Keahey, S. J. Denson, Stephen Berry, Jonathan Summers, Alfred Eastland, Abner Lack, Meshack Patrick, Joseph Hunt, William Ricks, J. B. White, J. M. Finley, Cullen C. Coward, Thomas Segreath, Gabe Fields, Thomas Slay, Isaac Carr; the late A. B. Smith, familiarly known as "Dick Smith," son of John J. Smith, was the first white child born in Scott county; he was regarded by his professional brethren as an excellent criminal and land lawyer; was the father-in-law of Col. Thomas B. Graham, who is now, and has been, for fourteen years, chancellor of the eighth chancery district.

The county site was established in 1836 at Hillsboro, which was well located, and grew to be a prosperous, thrifty little town. The courthouse remained there for thirty years, when it was removed to Forest on the Vicksburg andMeridian Railroad, which is a trading point for a considerable area of country.

In addition to the towns mentioned in the county, there are Morton, Lake and Harpersville; the two first are immediately on the Vicksburg and Meridian Railroad, and do a very satisfactory mercantile business. Harpersville is especially noted for its educational facilities; it does now, and has for years, maintained a most excellent school, which is liberally patronized by the people of the surrounding country.

The principal streams in the county are Strong and Leaf rivers; Tuscalameta, Tala Bogue, Nutuckala, Shockala and Coffee Bogue creeks.

The Vicksburg and Meridian Railroad runs through the county about twenty-five miles.

The bottom and prairie lands produce well, and the hill lands by fertilization give remunerative crops. The people are contented and prosperous.

Scott county has 42,238 acres of cleared land; the average value per acre as rendered to the assessor, is $5.38. Total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $305,164.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 6,917; colored, 4,700; total, 11,617.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1835		Jeremiah B. White.
1836		Volney E. Howard.
1837	Oliver C. Dease.	John Dunn.
1838	Oliver C. Dease.	Robert W. Roberts.
1839	Oliver C. Dease	Robert W. Roberts.
1840	John C Thomas.	Robert W. Roberts.
1841	John C. Thomas.	Robert W. Boberts.
1842	John C. Thomas.	Robert W. Roberts.
1843	John C. Thomas.	Robert W. Roberts.
1844	Simeon R. Adams.	John J. Smith.
1846	Simeon R. Adams.	A. H. Metcalf.
1848	O. R. Singleton.	A. H. Metcalf.
1850	O. R. Singleton.	A. H. Metcalf.
1852	O. R. Singleton.	David R. Jones.
1854	Wm. McWillie.	S. J. Smith.
1856	S. J. Denson.	S. J. Smith.
1857	S. J. Denson.	E. Rush Buckner.
1858	S. J. Denson.	J. W. Wofford.
1859	J. R. Davis.	David R. Jones.
1860–'61	J. R. Davis.	David R. Jones.
1861–'62	Oliver A. Luckett.	Mathew Lyle.
1865–'66–'67	Mathew Lyle.	Thomas B. Graham.
1870–'71	Thomas J. Hardy.	John G. Owens.
1872–'73	John Watts.	John Gaddis.
1874–'75	T. B. Graham.	J. G. Crecelius.
1876	T B. Graham.	Green B. Huddleston.
1877	H. C. McCabe.	Green B. Huddleston.
1878	Asa R. Carter.	A. C. Farmer.
1880	Asa R. Carter.	Mathew Lyle.
1882	Thomas Keith.	Mathew Lyle.
1884	Thomas Keith.	Joseph H Beeman.
1886	R. P. Austin.	Joseph H. Beeman.
1888	R. P. Austin.	Joseph H. Beeman.
1890	A. M. Byrd.	Joseph H. Beeman

SIMPSON COUNTY

Was established January 23d, 1824, named in memory of the late Hon. Josiah Simpson. Westville, the county site, was named in honor of Col. Cato West.

By an act of the Legislature approved February 1st, 1825, the

place designated for holding courts in the county was the house of William Gibson.

On the 27th of January, 1827, Westville was declared the permanent county site, and that the several courts of record should thereafter be held in said town, at such place as the sheriff should provide until a courthouse could be erected.

Among the first settlers of the county was a man by the name of Vaughn, for whom Vaughn's creek was named. He was followed soon after by the Briggs family, one of whom, James Briggs, was at an early day elected sheriff of the county; his wife survived him, and lived to be nearly one hundred years of age; she was the great-grandmother of A. J. Raglan and Mrs. J. I. Bishop, who now reside in the county; James McDuff, a man of thrift and energy, built the first mill on Vaughn's creek; Jacob Keen and Elder James Powell, a highly esteemed Baptist minister, lived near the location made by Mr. Vaughn; Beasly Campbell was an early settler, for whom Campbell's Creek was named; he was the grandfather of Dr. Noah Gibson, who still resides in the county, and of Mrs. Dr. Wm. Finch, now a resident of Texas. The lands on and adjacent to Campbell's Creek now support a thrifty and industrious population, among whom are some of the descendants of the early settlers, notably, the Sinclairs, Colquohoons and others; Pipkin Smith was among the first settlers on Silver Creek, nearly seventy years ago, and although within fifty miles never visited the State capital; Tobias Smith, German Berry, Rev. James Murray, Eli Myers, Jeremiah Fortenberry, Isaac Fortenberry, Willis and Wilson Huckaby, James M. Dampier, who was a member of the Legislature for several terms; Henry Beasly, Lewis Hollyfield, Elbert and Gilbert Shivers, John P. Toler, Isaac Newsom, E. Downs, at one time probate judge of the county; Wm. Gates, Wm. Drummonds, Joseph Lane, Levi Banks, M. A. Banks, who served the county some years as clerk, and also in both branches of the Legislature, resided near this stream. Prior to the organization of the county John Berry, the ancestor of many of that name in Simpson, settled on Silver Creek, also James Bogan, Rev. Frances Walker, W. T. Brown, Owen Weathersby and Stephen Gardner; Phillip Magee, who has numerous descendants now in the county, located at an early day on Good Water Creek; John Price, Benjamin Thornton, Archie McCullom, D. A. McLaurin, J. C. McLaurin and James Lee and the McIntyres were among the first settlers on Bowie. John Graves, Joseph Carr, Duncan McLaurin and Jacob Grubbs

were early settlers on Skiffa. John McElhaney, Eggleston Overby, father of Peter Overby and the late Geo. W. O. Overby, and Abram Cook, opened farms on Rocky Creek.

The first settlers on Strong River were David Bishop, father of Jas. I. Bishop, now a merchant in Westville, and others in the county; John Phillips, the Alfords, David Quinn, Jas. McCaskill, Jas. Taylor, the Lees, William May, who served the county as probate judge, and whose son, Albert Q. May, has served several terms as sheriff and clerk of the county, and was a popular candidate in 1889 for State Treasurer; Jas. May, Bedford Gates, Rheasa Kennedy; the Ponders, the Laytons, David Womack, Brewster Jayne, L. C. Gibson, T. J. Perkins, Lewis Harper, Alex McNair, father of Hon. John E. McNair, who was for a number of years circuit judge of the district, and the father of Hon. Alex. C. McNair, member of the Legislature from Lincoln, and R. W. McNair, present sheriff of Lincoln county; Peter Hubbard, Eli Smith, John Gregory, Nathan Bush, Matthew Thomas, Templeton Tullis, Wm. Hayes, Asa Miller, Nathaniel Goff and Dempsey Touchstone, the latter the father of G. P. Touchstone, who served acceptably as probate judge of the county, and has reached his three score years and ten, and is much beloved by the people of the county. The Judge's father built the first gin in the county. John Richardson erected the first mill on Limestone Creek. The Barlows, Barbers, Jonathan Bass, Edward Brown and Thos. Hilton.

Stephen Tullis was sheriff when the county was organized, and was succeeded by Daniel S. Farrington. C. K. Brown was one of the first clerks. Brewster H. Jayne was among the first probate judges, and represented the county in 1838 and 1839. J. R. Mendenhall, who served the county as probate judge and one term in the Legislature. Franklin E. Plummer was the first lawyer who located in Westville and the third Representative of the county, and was afterwards a Representative in Congress; Gideon Ryals and John Hayes, the Suttons, the Durrs, Albrittons, Mangums, Pattersons and Moores were among the early settlers, as was Hon. Green Fenn, who served acceptably as probate judge, and was highly respected in the county.

J. K. Stratton was a native of Massachusetts and made his advent into Simpson as a shoemaker. He was successful at his trade and devoted such time as he could spare to the study of law, was admitted to the bar and did a reasonably good practice. He subsequently was a candidate for district attorney, but was

defeated by O. F. McCarty. He enlisted in the Mexican war, and afterwards went to California, where he accumulated a comfortable fortune.

Fifty-five years ago the county was represented by Alex. McCaskill, the father of Hon. Jas. L. McCaskill, who held the rank of captain in the Confederate army, and after the war was a candidate for and elected Secretary of State on the State ticket headed by Governor B. G. Humphreys. The Democratic ticket succeeded in defeating the objectionable constitution, and as a consequence the several candidates did not get the offices to which they were respectively elected. Capt. McCaskill was afterwards one of the Senators from Rankin and Hinds, and later, under President Cleveland's administration, United States Consul to the city of Dublin in Ireland. Alexander was also the father of Lawrence W. McCaskill, who served the county a number of years as clerk.

Later, J. L. Mendenhall, a brother of Judge Mendenhall, came to the county. He was for a number of years clerk of the courts, and four years State Senator, and a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890.

The towns of the county other than Westville are Harrisville and Jaynesville.

The principal streams are Pearl and Strong rivers, Bowie, Okatoma, Vaughn, Banks, Mill, Royal, Sellars, White Oak, Brown, Clear, Campbell, Dabbs, Sanders, Big Lime, Good Water and Silver Creeks.

The water power is most excellent, and will be utilized for factories and mills when railroad facilities are afforded, which is hoped will be in the near future.

The river and creek lands are productive and the pine lands reasonably good.

There are 37,991 acres of cleared land in Simpson, the average value of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $3.22 per acre; total value of cleared lands, including the towns in the county, $122,540.

The population of Simpson, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 6,164; colored, 3,974; total, 10,138.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1825		Stephen Howell.
1826		William Tullis.
1827-'28	Charles Lynch.	Fraaklin E. Plummer.
1829-'30	Joseph Cooper.	Franklin E. Plummer.
1831	A. M. Keegan.	Frederick Carr.

1833 Charles Lynch.	Jas. Powell.
1835 Richard Hargis.	—— Brown.
1836	Alex. McCaskill.
1837 Thos. J Coffee.	Alex. McCaskill.
1838–'39 Thos. J. Coffee.	B. H. Jayne, J. B. Mendenhall.
1840 Thos. J. Coffee.	John Berry, Simon Thomas.
1841 Thos. J. Coffee.	John Berry, —— McCallum.
1842–'43 Geo. T. Swann.	John Berry, —— McCallum.
1844 Geo. T. Swann.	H. C. Bennett.
1846 Geo T. Swann.	J. Berry.
1848–'50–'52 P. S. Catchings.	Jas. M. Dampier.
1854 M. A. Banks.	T. D. Magee.
1856 M. A. Banks.	H F. Johnson, John Berry.
1857 M. A. Banks.	John Berry.
1858 P. S. Catchings.	John Berry.
1859–'60 P. S. Catchings.	L. B. Walker.
1861 (Jan.) P. S. Catchings.	L. B. Walker.
1861 (July) P. S. Catchings.	L. B. Walker.
1861–'62 E. R. Brown.	L B. Walker.
1865–'66–'67 Benj. King.	T. R. Gowan.
1880 Jos. Bennett, Chas. Caldwell.	T. R. Gowan.
1871 Jos. Bennett, Chas. Caldwell.	German Walker.
1872–'73 T. J. Hardy.	German Walker.
1874–'75 T. L. Mendenhall.	S. Leggett.
1876–'77 T. L. Mendenhall.	Jos. L. Mead.
1878 Stanley Gibert.	Duncan McCallum.
1880 Stanley Gibert.	D. W. McInnis.
1882 Jas. S. Eaton.	Robert E. Rhodes.
1884 Thos. A. Dickson.	R. W. Hall.
1886 Thos. A. Dickson, Geo. S. Dodds.	M. A. Banks.
1888 Alex. Fairly, George S. Dodds.	G. W. Johnson.
1890 Alex. Fairly, George S. Dodds.	Barney Smith.

SHARKEY COUNTY

Was established March 29th, 1876, and named in honor of the distinguished jurist, W. L. Sharkey, Chief Justice of the High Court of Errors and Appeals.

The act of the Legislature creating the county appointed as a board of supervisors to organize it, Sampson Williams, David Hunt, Thomas C. Watson, William T. Bernard and J. C. Shrader. Officers of the counties from which Sharkey was formed continued to perform their duties until elections were held and the persons elected legally qualified. The county was to pay its proportion of the existing debts of the three counties, Washington, Warren and Issaquena, out of which it was carved, and in the list of those counties are the names of the first settlers who located in the territory now comprising Sharkey.

The towns in the county are Rolling Fork, the county site, Smedes, Egremont, Anguilla, Nittayuma, McKinneyville.

The streams are Big and Little Sunflower rivers and Deer Creek.

The Louisville, New Orleans & Texas railroad runs the entire length of the county.

Sharkey has 45,721 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $15.40. Total value including incorporated towns, $720,238.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 1,225; colored, 7,139; total, 8,364.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1878	W. S. Farisn.	Joel C. Hall.
1880	W. S. Anderson.	Leigh Clark.
1882	H. R. Jeffords.	J. H. Cartwright.
1884	H. R. Jeffords.	Geo. W. Butler.
1886-'88	D. C. Casey.	F. P. P. Brooks.
1890	H. L. Foote.	G. W. Butler.

SMITH COUNTY,

So named in honor of Major David Smith, of Hinds county, was established in December, 1833.

Among the early settlers were John, William and James Thornton, William Flowers and his sons Richard, Henry, Felix and Hardy Flowers, Col. Frederick Carr, Whitmel Craft, father of Bryant, Reuben and Jesse Craft, Elisha Nichols, Alexander Chisholm, John Gowen and his sons Richard and John M. Gowen, Rev. Jacob Carr, Josiah Blackwell, and his son, the late Major John G. Blackwell, Sampson Ainsworth, generally known as Jeff Ainsworth, a man of unusual natural endowments, Col. Levy Coleman, L. McLaurin, a most estimable gentleman, several times a member of the Legislature, the father of eight sons, three of whom were delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1890, another serving as Railroad Commissioner, and another as district attorney of the eighth judicial district. The eldest of the brothers, Hon. A. J. McLaurin, a lawyer of distinction, served acceptably four years as district attorney, and one term as a member of the Legislature from Rankin county; Joseph and Ebenezer Hays, James W. McMaster, who subsequently served as probate judge in Rankin county, and one term as Swamp Land Commissioner of the State; James and Duncan McGill, William Tullis, Stephen Tullis, John Bennison, the Blakenys, Pages, Mobly and Samuel Meadows, the Carters, Sullivans, John Campbell, who was one of the first probate judges of the county, Daniel and Neil Currie, Tristin B. Stubbs, Brandon, Rankin and

Lewis Royals, W. F. Bowling, John and Frank Boykin, John and Berry Vinzant, the Duckworths, Stringers, Thos. J. Husbands, the Youngs, John Mayfield, Col. Samuel Lemly, and his sons Tobias L., who represented the county several times in the Legislature, and the late Samuel Lemly, merchant of the city of Jackson; Robert Gardner, the Butlers, Jacob Beaver, the Lutricks, William Broadfoot, a North Carolinian of culture, whose son Charles was clerk of the courts; Timothy and Bedford Jones, J. G. Chrisman, father of Judge J. B. Chrisman, who served with distinction in both branches of the Legislature, is now and has been for twelve years on the circuit court bench, and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890; the Crafts, "Diamond" John Smith, Malcolm Kelly, Neill and Alexander Little, Reuben Rogers, James and Bartholomew Weems, John Barnes and his sons, Willis, William G., Felix, John M. and Richard Barnes, John Rawls, Samuel Keown, a delegate to the Convention of 1861, Peter Farmer, Rev. James Merchant, whose son was postmaster in New Orleans, William Thomas. Some few years later were James Lowry, for a number of years probate judge of the county; Major Samuel Noble, who represented the county in the Legislature; Dr. Ezekiel Noble, an intelligent physician and scholarly gentleman, the father of Doctor John E. Noble, now a prominent physician and merchant of Fannin, in Rankin county; Thomas Williamson, Robert Noblin, the Wilkins's, and John M. Floyd, who was probate judge for several years, and Dr. R. W. Huey, a most excellent gentleman, who represented the county in the Legislature. More than forty years ago, E. J. Goode, a young lawyer, came from Virginia, and located at Raleigh. Well grounded in his profession, scholarly, intellectual, gentle and persuasive, but a short time elapsed when he was classed among the foremost of his professional brethren and enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. He removed to Monticello, then a flourishing town; after the war located in New Orleans, and from there migrated to Desmoines, Iowa, where he was at once recognized as an able and learned lawyer. His old associates in Mississippi remember him as a genial, cultured gentleman, and accomplished lawyer. Among the old settlers will be remembered Lewis E. Crook, who was sheriff of the county, the father of Capt. N. W. Frank and Robert Crook.

The first selection for the county site was about four miles south of the present courthouse, and was called Fairfield. It

was, however, soon abandoned, and the present county site was located, and named in honor of Sir Walter Raleigh.

More than forty years ago the village of Polkville, on the west side of Strong river, was located, and soon afterwards Trenton, on the east side. The other towns in the county are Sylvarena, Pineville, Taylorville and Bunker Hill.

As early as 1846, Judge Lowry, in addition to his mercantile interests at Raleigh, established a tannery and manufactured a large amount of leather into saddles, harness, bridles, boots and shoes, and also manufactured hats. He supplied much of his trade with hats made of rabbit, coon, beaver and otter fur.

The principal streams are Leaf river, that runs almost centrally through the county, Strong river that flows through the western part, Ocohay, Tallahala, Archusa, Yellow Bill, Fishers, Clear, St. Ely, Caney, Shongalo, Hatchapaloo, White Oak and Raspberry Creeks.

The river and creek lands are excellent and respond generously to cultivation, while the hill lands by fertilization give satisfactory yields. The people as a general thing are prosperous and contented.

An incident occurred during the session of the Smith county circuit court at Raleigh, forty-four or forty-five years ago, that made General Henry S. Foote, elsewhere referred to, the hero of the hour. Two men, by name of Kelley and Little, had unfortunately killed a negro, and were confined in jail at Raleigh. The defence was conducted by General Foote, Hon. George T. Swan, at that time a resident of Brandon and enjoying a lucrative practice, and Hon. Tobias L. Lemly, who then resided in the county. Mr. Swan, who before and afterwards occupied positions of honor and trust, wanted a personal interview with his clients before the case was called. The jail was situated in a hollow, west of the court-house, and almost obscured from view. The sheriff accompanied Mr. Swan to the jail, and when he closed the door on him promised to be back about the conclusion of the conference so as to let him out. At the period mentioned the custom prevailed, to which there were but few exceptions, to indulge in a social glass, especially during court week. The sheriff, in recognition of this time-honored rule, had gotten his full share, and had forgotten Mr. Swan. The absence of Mr. Swan at dinner was observed by a member of the bar, who immediately took in the situation, and prepared a petition, directed to the presiding judge, signed by quite a number of gentlemen,

among them General Foote, setting forth their desire for the release trom the county jail of Mr. Swan, assigning as reasons that he was an honored and distinguished member of the bar, a State Senator, and a gentleman of unexceptional character, etc.

The petition was handed the judge by a small boy while on his return to the court-house from dinner, intended purely as a matter of pleasantry. The judge. a stern, courageous and somewhat irritable man, who in personal altercations had unfortunately killed two men, gave signs of displeasure, and on taking his seat in the stand, directed the sheriff to call the names on the paper. As they appeared in the court-room and took their seats, this question or inquiry was propounded to each of them: "Did you sign this paper, sir?" "Yes, your Honor, but I beg to assure you that—" "Take your seat, sir!" This attempted answer came from a dozen or more, each in his turn dropping in his seat like he was shot. General Foote was the last on the list. By the time the last word in the inquiry was pronounced he was on his feet. "Yes, sir; I signed the petition. I have been a practicing lawyer many years, during which time it has been my pleasure to pay marked deference to the presiding judge, and in return, when not extended, to demand the courtesies due a lawyer and officer of the court. Yes, sir; I signed the petition which explains itself. I have no apology to offer. When your Honor is off the bench, you are entitled to no exemptions other than those enjoyed by all gentlemen. As a gentleman I am the equal of your Honor." At the moment, touching his breast, General Foote took his seat, to the wonder and admiration of the country people who well-nigh filled the court-room. The business of the court was resumed without further reference to the exciting occurrence.

Smith county has 17,074 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $5.40; total value, including incorporated towns, $93,670.

The population of the county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 8,889; colored, 1,746; total, 10,635.

Senators.	Representatives.
1835	Emanuel A. Durr.
1736	Emanuel A. Durr.
1837 Oliver C. Dease.	Emanuel A. Durr.
1848-'39 Oliver C. Dease.	John Thornton.
1840 John C. Thomas.	Jas. L. McCaughn.
1841 John C. Thomas.	Tobias L. Lemly.
1842-'43 John C, Thomas.	L. McLaurin.
1844 Simeon R. Adams.	Tobias L. Lemly.

1846	Simeon R. Adams.	Tobias L. Lemly.
1848	I. V. Hodges.	Samuel Noble.
1850	I. V. Hodges.	Samuel Noble.
1852	Joseph Bennett.	G. S. McMillan.
1854	Joseph Bennett.	George W. Rhodes.
1856	B. F. Reynolds.	R. W. Huey.
1857	B. F. Reynolds.	R. W. Huey.
1858	B. F. Reynolds.	M. E. Gary.
1859–'60	I. M. Quinn.	Love Gasque.
2861–'62	I. M. Quinn.	L. McLaurin.
1865	Robert Lowry.	L. McLaurin.
1866	Robert Lowry.	Edward Currie.
1867	Jesse Ellis, (vice Robert Lowry, resigned.)	Edward Currie.
1870–'71	Thomas J. Hardy.	Edward Currie.
1872–'73	Thomas J. Hardy.	Edward Currie.
1874–'75	Thomas L. Mendenhall.	George W. Stubbs.
1876–'77	Thomas L. Mendenhall.	L. McLaurin.
1878–'80	Stanley Gibert.	Jas. S. Eaton.
1882	Jas. S. Eaton.	W. H. Jones.
1884	Jas. S. Eaton.	Edward Currie.
1886	Wm. Buchanan.	J. W. Sullivan.
1888	Wm. Buchanan.	J. L. Patton.
1888	Wm. Buchanan.	Thomas Mayfield, (vice J. L. Patton, dec'd.)
1890	J. H. Hill.	R. M. Currie.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SUNFLOWER COUNTY

WAS established in 1844. Among the early settlers were Col. Eli Waits, J. Y. McNeill, William D. Parker or Bawly Parker, Governor B. G. Humphreys, Elbert Kinsey, Burton Kinsey, the Marshalls, Col. Hezekiah McNabb, Robert M. Coyle, Major Frank Hawkins, Capt. John Hawkins, James J. Chewning, G. B. Wilds, Ezekiel McNabb, the Gillespies and Smiths. Sunflower was in the Senatorial district of De Soto, and was first represented in the Senate by Felix Labauve, who was followed by D. C. Sharp.

McNutt was the county site; but after the establishment of Leflore county, which was carved out of Sunflower and a small portion of territory from Carroll, the county site was located at Johnsonville, immediately upon the Sunflower river, where it remained several years. By a vote of the people the county site was fixed several years ago at Indianola, a thrifty and prosperous little town on the Georgia Pacific Railroad. The seat of justice of Sunflower county is in close proximity to some large plantations and small farms, and has steadily grown since the date of its location. In addition to the county town are Baird and Johnsonville, the former a new town on the Georgia Pacific.

The county being entirely in the bottom is rich and productive. The county was shorn of much of its territory by the establishment of Leflore county.

The principal streams are Sunflower river, Jones Bayou, Indian Bayou, Mound Bayou, Porter's and Morehead Bayous.

The assessment roll demonstrates that Sunflower lands are among the most valuable in the State.

There are in the county 29,520 acres of cleared land; the value of which, as shown by the assessment roll, per acre, is $13.56. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $400,473.

The population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 2,505; colored, 6,875; total, 9,380.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1846	Felix Labauve.	James J. Chewning.
1848	D. C. Sharpe.	G. B. Wilds.
1850	Walker Brooke.	Ezekial McNabb.
1852	Morgan McAfee.	——— Gillespie.
1854	A. M. West.	——— Smith.
1856–'57	A. M. West.	H. H. Southworth.
1858	A. M. West.	R. E. Crane.
1859–'60–'61	A. M. West.	E. P. Jones.
1861–'62	W. Q. Poindexter.	E. P. Jones.
1865–'66–'67	J. J. Harker.	James Y. McNeil.
1870–'71	Wm. Gray.	D. N. Quinn.
1872–'73	Wm. Price	D. N. Quinn.
1874–'75	Wm. Price.	J. W Randolph.
1876–'77	W. H. FitzGerald.	Wm. H. Mallory.
1878	W. H. FitzGerald.	James W. Heathman.
1880	W. H. FitzGerald.	T. H. Torrey.
1882	W. H. FitzGerald.	Jesse Boyer.
1884	G. W Gayles.	C. S. McKenzie.
1886	G. W. Gayles.	John James.
1888	John W. Cutrer.	Marshall Brown.
1890	John W. Cutrer.	Thos. R. Baird.

TALLAHATCHIE COUNTY

Was established December 23, 1833. In 1832, Col. James Bailey, (the father of Judge J. S. Bailey, a most estimable gentleman and lawyer of high standing, who has reached his three score years and ten, and now a resident of the county), Captain Samuel Caruthers and Captain Chas. Bowen, then residents of Hickman county, Tennessee, came on horseback and explored nearly all of the last purchase made from the Choctaw Indians, by the treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, and selected the country that impressed them most favorably. They located homes on Tillatoba creek, in what afterwards became Tallahatchie county. These three gentlemen were substantial farmers, and were possessed not only of money, but quite a number of negro slaves, and were thoroughly equipped to open plantations.

At the time mentioned Samuel Foster was living in the valley, having previously married an Indian woman, was entitled by the terms of the treaty to some eighteen hundred acres of land, which he selected in the valley, at the base of the hills nine miles below Charleston.

At the time, or just after the treaty mentioned, the Indians were incensed against Chief Greenwood Leflore, and Samuel Foster was one of a guard for the protection of Col. Leflore when he

went to meet General Jackson's Commissioner of Indian Affairs. About this time the two little towns of Chocchuma and Tuscahoma sprung up, both located on the south bank of the Yalobusha river.

The land office ot the government was located at Chocchuma, which was situated where Parson's depot, on the Yazoo branch of the Illinois Central Railroad, is now located.

Colonel James Bailey, Captain Samuel Caruthers and Captain Chas. Bowen moved their families from Tennessee in 1832, and early in 1833, and in the latter year made most excellent crops. Having made their settlements prior to the organization of the county they secured their plantations by pre-emptions and purchases.

The immigration in 1833 and 1834 was very considerable from the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, Virginia, Alabama and the Carolinas, and formed a most excellent population. Among them were two nephews of John C. Calhoun, (the great South Carolina statesman,) Thomas and Lawrence Calhoun. There was also about that date a brother of the distinguished statesman of North Carolina, Wiley P. Mangum, who with his family, kinsmen and friends soon opened fine plantations and had comfortable homes. During the same year Major James W. Harper, a large planter and an educated and talented gentleman, came from Georgia, and opened a most valuable plantation upon which he now resides at the advanced age of eighty-five years. James Marsh, a lawyer and planter, was among the early settlers of the county. James A. Girault and George R. Girault came to this county at an early day from Natchez, and opened large plantations and were prominent citizens. They were subsequently appointed respectively Receiver and Register of the Land Office at Grenada. Morgan, Jesse, Madison and John McAfee, were among the early settlers of the county; they came from south Mississippi, and frequently represented the county in the Legislature. Madison McAfee served the State as Auditor of Public Accounts. They were all gentlemen of large means and of fine intelligence. All the brothers are dead. William Y. Blacker was among the first settlers of the county. Samuel Marsh, Sr., the venerable father of Samuel and James Marsh, a distinguished Baptist minister, opened a plantation near Col. James Bailey, and preached to his neighbors many years.

Captain Chas. Bowen was the first Representative in the Leg-

islature from this county. The late Judge James M. Howry and H. A. Barr, Esq., of Oxford, married daughters of Captain Bowen.

The population of Tallahatchie county in an early day was composed of persons of superior intelligence and culture.

Charleston, the county site, is a flourishing little town situated in the forks of the Tillatoba; other towns in the county are Sharkey, Harrison Station and Graball.

Streams in the county are the Tillatoba and Yazoo rivers, and Hobson's and Opossum bayous.

Tallahatchie county has 60,775 acres of cleared land; average value per acre $12.76; total value, including incorporated towns, is $775,757.

The population of the county as shown by the census report of 1890: White, 4,974; colored, 9,387; total, 14,361.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835	Chas. Brown.
1836	Morgan McAfee.
1837 Wm. M. Brown.	Richard Coleman.
1838 Wm. M. Brown.	
1839 Wm. M. Brown.	
1840–'41 Greenwood Leflore.	Edward Jenkins.
1842–'43 Greenwood Leflore.	Morgan McAfee.
1844–'46 John W. Lampkin.	James S. Bailey.
1848 J. L. Alcorn.	J. P. Force.
1850 J. L. Alcorn.	J. L. Calhoun.
1852 J. L. Alcorn.	Jos. Slack.
1854 J. L. Alcorn.	F. H. Buckley.
1856–'57 I. N. Davis.	S. Parks.
1858 I. N. Davis.	J. E. Talliaferro.
1859–'60–'61 J. E. Talliaferro.	A. G. Murphy.
1861–'62 J. E. Talliaferro.	W. S. Eskridge.
1865–'66–'67 H. Mosely.	T. J. N. Bridges.
1870–'71 James H. Pierce.	J. S. B. Coggshall.
1872–'73–'74 Wm. Price.	Wm. B. Avery.
1874–'75 Wm. Price.	Wm. B. Avery.
1876–'77–'78–'80 W. H. FitzGerald.	James S. Bailey.
1882 W. H. FitzGerald.	John H. McAfee.
1884 John J. Gage.	H. H. Bridges.
1886 John J. Gage.	W. S. Eskridge.
1888 J. N. McLeod.	John Bailey.
1890 J. N. McLeod.	E. D. Rowe.

TATE COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1873, carved out of the counties of De Soto, Tunica and Marshall, mainly, however, out of De-Soto, and therefore, the record and names of the early settlers of those counties contain a great number that lived in the territory now comprising Tate.

The act of the Legislature creating the county provided for the appointment by the Governor of all county officers, who should hold their offices until the succeeding general election, and until their successors were qualified. It was also provided that the county should pay its proportion of the existing debts of the counties respectively from which it was formed, and that it should receive its proportion of school and county funds.

The first Representatives in the Legislature from the county were T. S. Tate and T. B. Garrett; the first Senators, J. H. Holloway and M. Campbell.

This is one of the best county of lands in the State. It has been stated that there was scarcely an acre of land in the county when reduced from its virgin state, well tilled, that would not produce a bale of cotton.

The towns in the county are Senatobia, the county site, handsomely located and well sustained; Coldwater Depot, Arkabutla, Independence, Looxahoma, Strayhorn and Tyro.

The streams are the Coldwater river, Senatobia, Arkabutla, Hickahala, Jim Wolfe and Bear Tail creeks.

The Illinois Central railroad, formerly the Mississippi & Tennessee, traverses the county from north to south.

Tate has 156,709 acres of cleared lands; average value per acre, $6.97; total value, including incorporated towns, $1,245,679.

Population of this county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 8,398, colored, 10,853; total, 19,251.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1874		T. S. Tate, T. B. Garrett.
1875	J. H. Holloway, M. Campbell.	T. S. Tate, T. B. Garrett.
1876–77	C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	G. D. Shands, Thomas B. Garrett.
1878	C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	G. D. Shands, William H. Bizzell.
1880	James B. Perkins.	H. F. Bowman, B. R. Chambliss.
1882	V. B. Waddell.	W. T. Stovall, J. A. C. Stephens.
1884	R. W. Owen.	F. M. Norfleet, W. P. Eason.
1886	R. W. Owen.	W. H. Bizzell, J. C. Roseborough.
1888	N. A. Taylor.	J. R. Puryear, J. T. Eason.
1890	N. A. Taylor.	J. R. Puryear, W. H. Bizzell.

TIPPAH COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836. The commissioners appointed to organize the county were Francis T. Leake, Joseph W. Matthews and Thos. J. Ward.

Among the first settlers of the county were Abner McCoy, now over eighty years of age; Joseph Jamison, now more than ninety years of age; Joseph E. Rodgers, H. A. Stubbs; W. C.

Falkner, a lawyer and prominent citizen, colonel in the Confederate war, a pleasant and interesting writer, author of two novels, a large contributor to the building of the Gulf & Ship Island Railroad from Middleton, Tennessee, to Pontotoc in this State; he was the father John W. T. Falkner, a prominent lawyer in Oxford; Simeon R. Spight, Jas. Spight, father of Hon. Thomas Spight, who has represented the county in the Legislature and served the judicial district in which he resides most acceptably as district attorney; J. H. Jernagan, Robt. H. Warren, William Greer, Jas. D. Portis, J. B. Ayers, Jeremiah H. Pickens, George Gray, Henry A. Shorter, Dr. J. T. Laird, Rev. Chas. P. Miller, a Methodist minister, the father-in-law of Richard J. Thurman and Dr. John Y. Murry; H. W. Stricklin, circuit clerk for probably twenty years; Daniel Hunt, probate clerk for many years; Rev. Wm. A. Gray, a Presbyterian minister, the uncle of Hon. W. A. Boyd, who has represented the county in both branches of the Legislature, and a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890; C. A. Brougher, who was elected Secretary of State; Dr. Jas. B. Ellis, Dr. W. D. Carter, Dr. Jno. Y. Murry, a physician of high character, twice elected sheriff of the county, and represented the counties of Tippah and Benton in the Legislature; Jas. Rogan, probate judge; Wm. Ford, John Palmer, S. M. Hargrove, Hon. Jno. W. Thompson and Nathaniel S. Price, both of whom were circuit judges; Sion Rogers, father of Joseph E. Rogers; Judge Christopher A. Green, who represented the county in the Legislature; Thos. C. Hindman, father of General Thos. Hindman, a Major-General in the Confederate army, and at one time a member of Congress from the State of Arkansas, and J. G. Hamer, who represented the county in the Legislature more than forty years ago; Dr. E. M. Alexander, a physician of high standing, and former State Senator.

The towns in the county are Ripley, the county site; Dumas, Brooklyn, Falkner, Ruckersville, Guyton, Cotton Plant, Tiplersville, Lowery, Blue Mountain, Orizaba and Silver Springs.

The streams are Tippah and Tallahatchie rivers, West Hatchie, East or Big Hatchie, Muddy Cane and Owl creeks.

The Gulf & Ship Island is the only railroad in the county.

Tippah has 29,184 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $6.63; total value, including incorporated towns, $250,606.

The population of the county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 9,981; colored, 2,970; total, 12,958.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837 Samuel Mathews.	Robt H. Warren.
1838–'39 Samuel Matthews.	Jas. P. Portis, S. M. Hargrove.
1840–'41 Samuel Matthews.	J. B. Ayres S. M. Hargrove.
1842 Frederick Brougher.	S. M. Hargrove, W. B Smith.
1843 Frederick Brougher.	John Gordon, Samuel Craig.
1844 Frederick Brougher.	N. S. Price, W. M. Wofford, W. S. Taylor, D. Griffin.
1846 N. S. Price.	E. A. Warren, D. Griffin, C. A. Green, J. H. Berry.
1848 N. S. Price.	J. W. Echols, J. Gatlin, J. G. Hamer, W. H. Foote.
1850 J. H. Berry.	J. H. Gatlin, J. W. Echols, B D. Nabors, Benjamin Collins.
1852 J. H. Berry.	J. D. Barker, M. W. Moody, H. A Cook.
1854 Joel H. Berry.	T. C. Hindman, Jr. F. A. Wolff, John Siddell, J. G. Hamer.
1856 Joel H. Berry.	J. G. Hamer, J. W. Thompson.
1857	J. W. Thompson, G. W. Hamer.
1858 W, R. Buchanan.	S. C. Rutherford, I. R. Collins, J. M. Northcross.
1859 W. R. Buchanan.	S. C. Rutherford, R. McAllister, J. L. McDonald, Wm. Knox.
1860–'61 W. R. Buchanan.	S. C. Rutherford, Wm. Knox, J. L. McDonald, R. McAllister.
1861–'62 Wm. G. Pegram.	W. A. Boyd, J. C. Jackson, D. K. Childers, S W. Echols.
1865–'66–'67 F. A. Wolff.	Jas. H. Kennedy, W. H. Holcombe, H. H. Powers.
1870 W. T. Stricklin.	E. N. Hunt, H. F. Wells.
1871 W. T. Stricklin.	E. N. Hunt. H F. Wells, E. M. Alexander.
1872–'72 E. M. Alexander.	W. A. Boyd.
1874–'75 Clarence Cullens.	Thomas Spight.
1876–'77–'78 Chas. C. Terry.	Thomas Spight.
1880 J. H. Dalton.	Francis A. Wolff.
1882 J. H Dalton.	C. J. Frederick.
1884 W. A. Boyd.	J. J. White, John Y. Murry.
1886 W. A. Boyd.	N. L. Harmon, W. T. McDonald.
1888 W. A. McDonald.	S. O. Love, Jas. C. Harris,
1860 W. A. McDonald.	L. Pink Smith, Allan Talbot.

TISHOMINGO COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836. The following named persons were appointed by an act of the Legislature, February 14th, 1836, Commissioners to organize the county: Peter G. Rivers, James Davis, James M. Matthews, and A. M. Cowan. At the date of organizing the county, it embraced more territory than any other in the State.

The counties of Alcorn and Prentiss, except a small strip of territory taken from Tippah, were carved out of Tishomingo.

Among the first settlers of the county were James Bell, who resided at Farmington, a town now extinct; Shelby Maury, who was the first representative of the county; Reuben Boone, who

represented the county in both branches of the Legislature, was the father of Lieutenant-Colonel Boone, of the 26th Mississippi regiment, who was killed in Virginia, while in command of his regiment, and of Hon. B. B. Boone, who was also a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Confederate army, represented the county in the Legislature, and after the war was Circuit Judge of the judicial District in which he lived; — Gresham, who was the father of the late Major James Gresham. The elder Gresham was the owner of the mills at the head of Mackey's Creek, more than half a century ago; after his death the site was purchased by Mr. Nelson, upon which a cotton factory was established, and in successful operation when burned a few years ago. Samuel and James E. Matthews; the former represented the county soon after its organization in the State Senate, and the latter represented the county, and was subsequently elected Auditor of Public Accounts. D. W. Hindman, who was a Representative from the county; Major Calvin Lacey and his brother Carroll Lacey, who emigrated from Perry county, Tennnessee; the latter has a son now practicing law at Booneville. The families of Martins, Kysers, Hamlins and Rogers, Wesley Williams, the Taylors, Stephen S. Houge, S. D. Gibbs, one of the early sheriffs of the county; Col. Robert A. Davenport, a gentleman of high standing, who also served acceptably as sheriff of the county; John Dilworth, father of Hon. A. B. Dilworth, who served the county as a member of the Legislature, and subsequently elected Secretary of State; H. B. Mitchell, who was the first Probate Judge of the county. John Reeves, who was the first circuit clerk of the county. John Job, or "old Sorrell" as he was familiarly called, was one of the earliest settlers of the county. Leroy Pounds, Isaac Lewellen, Jas. R. Harrell, Thomas Dilworth, the Blythes', James Senter, the Smiths', A. E. Reynolds, Colonel of the 26th Mississippi regiment, served the county as State Senator, and after the war as Chancellor of the District in which he lived; David Hindman, Wm. Duncan, Dud. Corley, B. C. Reeves, the late Robert Lowry, who represented the county in 1863, the father of Captain John A., Robert and the late Doctor W. L. Lowry, and the father of the wife of ex-Chief Justice Arnold, of the Supreme Court of Mississippi, now of Birmingham, Alabama. The late David Allen, the father of a numerous family. The eldest son, James, is a leading cotton factor in the cities of Memphis, Tennessee and St. Louis, Missouri; Robert H. served the county of Lee as State Senator, and more recently Tishomingo in the Constitutional Convention.

John M., or "Private John," as he is more familiarly known, was District-Attorney in the first Judicial District for several years, and is now serving his fourth term as a member of Congress from the first Congressional District of his native State. Thos. Bennett, Nicholas Norket, Pat. Garner, the Bettes', Clarkes', Hester's, Price's, William Leslie, John Shepard, Vincent Smith, Henry Smith, Edward Young, John Carter, Seth Martin and Wyatt Bettis.

The towns of the county as at present organized are Iuka, the county site, with a population of nearly one thousand, situated on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, Burnsville, Eastport, Cartersville and Bay Springs.

This place was known in an early day as Gresham's Mills. Bay Springs was the name of Robert Lowry's residence, four miles from the mills.

The first post-office in that vicinity was at his store, and called Bay Springs Postoffice. When he changed his residence to near old Carrollville, the post-office was moved to Gresham's Mill's, without change of name, and the place was thereafter called Bay Springs.

The principal streams are Tuscumbia and Tennessee rivers; Bear, Twenty Mile, Wolff, Polly's, Big and Little Brown, Dry, Okalia, Mackey's, Casey's, Meadow and Brush Creeks.

Much of the most productive and fertile lands in Tishomingo as first organized, are now embraced in the populous and prosperous counties of Alcorn and Prentiss.

The number of acres of cleared lands in the county is 26,151, and the average price per acre as rendered to the assessor, is $4.14; the total value of cleared lands in the county, including incorporated towns, is $108,287.00.

The population as shown by the census of 1890 is: Whites, 8,289; colored, 1,013; total, 9,304.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1837	Samuel Matthews.	Shelby Ussery.
1838–39	Samuel Matthews.	D. W. Hindman, Shelby Ussery.
1840	Samuel Matthews.	R. H. Boone, James Matthews.
1841	Samuel Mathews.	R. H. Boone.
1842	W. F. Withers.	James E. Mathews, A. B. Dilworth.
1843	W. F. Withers.	Shelby Ussery, A. B. Dilworth.
1844	W. F. Withers.	R. H. Boone, W. L. Allen, James Wells.
1846	R. H. Boone.	A. B. Dilworth, D. W. Hindman, S. O. Gibbs.
1848	R. H. Boone.	A. B. Dilworth, S. S. Hogue, M. Surat, J. F. Arnold.
1850	A. E. Reynolds.	W. H. H. Tison, M. Surat, C. W. Bell, J. W. Chisholm.

1852 A. E. Reynolds.	Jas. Box, C. A. Taylor, Geo. Tankersley.
1854 E. O. Reynolds.	C. A. Taylor, B. C. Rives, M. G. Lewis, Jas Box.
1856 A. E. Reynolds.	W. H. H. Tison, M. Surratt, C. W. McLeod, Geo. Tankersly.
1857 A. E. Reynolds.	M. Surratt, C. W. McLeod, Geo. Tankersly, J. J. Lindsay.
1858 C. W. McCord.	M. Surratt, C. W. Bell, B. B. Boone
1859 C. W. McCord.	M. Surratt, C. W. Bell, F. M. Boone, J. Ackers
1860–61 C. W. McCord.	M. Surratt, C. W. Bell, F. Boone, — Ackers.
1861–62 C. A. Taylor.	W. W. Bonds, R. B. Smith, C. W. Williams.
1865 W. L. Duncan.	J. W. Burress, B. B. Boone, W. A. Tankersly, M. Surratt.
1866–67 D. M. Wisdom.	J. W. Burress, B. B. Boone, W. A. Tankersly, M. Surratt.
1870–71 John M. Stone.	Hugh M. Street, R. A. Johns.
1872–73 John M. Stone.	W. Y. Baker.
1874–75 John M. Stone.	Jackson Ackers.
1876 John M. Stone.	John A. Crossland.
1877 John D. Bills.	John A. Crossland.
1878 John D. Bills.	Frank Cook.
1880 John D. Bills.	W. A. Tankersly.
1882 F. M. Boone.	H. T. Moss.
1884–86 F. M. Boone.	C. Kendrick.
1888 F. M. Boone.	M. P. Harrison.
1890 C. Kendrick.	S. L. Rodgers.

TUNICA COUNTY

Was established February 9th, 1836. Among the early settlers were S. H. Fletcher, Dr. J. C. Nelson, J. S. McPeak, Ransom H. Byrn, who represented the county in the Legislature; Walter H. Bell was the first representative from the county; R. H. Humphreys, Lorenzo A. Besancon, S. May, Thomas M. Fletcher, James F. Boren, Richard Abbay, who was the father of Hon. Richard F. Abbay, who represented the county in the Legislature, and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890.

Towns in the county are Tunica, the county site, Austin, Hollywood, Robinsonville and Evansville. Commerce, situated on the Mississippi river, was the first town in the county, and when located it was believed that it would be a place of large commercial importance, but it no longer exists, having long since become a part of the great river.

The streams in the county are Buck Island and Beaver Dam bayous, Walnut and Beaver Dam lakes. The Mississippi river forms the western and Coldwater the eastern boundary of the county.

There are in the county 49,355 acres of cleared land, the value of which, per acre, as rendered by the assessor, is $12.44; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns $661,653.

The population of the county as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 1,218; colored, 10,936; total, 12,154.

Senators.	Representatives.
1837–'38 James D. Hallam.	W. H. Bell.
1839 Felix Walker.	Walter H. Bell.
1840 Alfred Cox.	Lorenzo A. Besancon.
1841 James M. Matlock.	Lorenzo A. Besancon.
1842 Andrew Knox.	Lorenzo A. Besancon.
1843–'44 Andrew Knox.	Thos. M. Fletcher.
1846 Felix Labauve.	S. May.
1848 Felix Labauve.	R. H. Byrne.
1850 James M. Tait.	R. H. Byrne.
1852 James M. Tait.	
1854 Simeon Oliver.	James F. Boren.
1856–'57 Simeon Oliver.	George A. Sykes.
1858 Simeon Oliver.	R. G. Kelsey.
1859–'60–'61 Simeon Oliver.	R. H. Byrne.
1861–'62 Simeon Oliver.	—— Dale.
1865–'66–'67 Dr. W. H. McCargo.	Francis A. Owen.
1870 A. S. Dowd.	
1871 A. S. Dowd.	
1872–'73 J. G. Holloway, M. Campbell.	Gilbert Smith.
1874–'75 J. G. Holloway, M. Campbell.	Gilbert Smith.
1876–'77 C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	George P. A. Brown.
1878 C. G. Callicott, J. B. Morgan.	James B. Perkins.
1880 Iames B. Perkins.	W. J. Nelson.
1882 V. B. Waddell.	T. C. Ferguson.
1884–'86 R. W. Owen.	T. C. Ferguson.
1888–'90 N. A. Taylor.	R. F. Abbay.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

UNION COUNTY

WAS established April 7th, 1870, carved out of parts of Pontotoc and Tippah counties, and is regarded as among the best counties in North Mississippi.

In giving the names of the early settlers of this county it must be understood that the territory was then embraced in the counties of Pontotoc and Tippah. Berry Hodges and John Hodges, William D. Sloan, Allen and Barton Sloan, Samuel Knowles, Col. John S. Doxey, Shepherd A. Briggs, Barker Foster, William Ford, Moses Collins, Rev. Joseph Edwards, Matthew Wilhite, John Robbards, Vincent and John Wages and Dock Collins, settled in what is now Union county one year before the organization of Pontotoc and Tippah counties, as did Dr. Ben. Ellis; William Houston, a prominent citizen of the Buncomb section of the county; William Hamilton, David Pannel, Samuel Atkinson, William Stone, C. T. Bond, Frank and Alexander Morgan, Jesse Collins, Dr. Thompson, Osna Alexander, Ira Kemp, Dr. H. N. Moss, Charles Walker, Clark Foster, James and Jake Borden, Samuel Govan, Sim Pannel, Marion Shelton, Samuel B. and Joseph Allen, William Duncan, Larkin Hill, Dick Hudson, James Duncan, William Hall, John Hardy, Abe Williams, George Wiley, Robert McBride, M. W. Martin, John Y. and Milas Nesbit, Ekekiel Millsaps, Zack Tate, John Little and James Tison, settled in what is now Union county, during the years 1836–'37–'38 and 1839. One, two and three years later may be mentioned Carey Snider, J. C. and Wiley D. Robbins, John Arnold, W. C. Swindoll, Dr. M. Wilson, B. C. S. and Dr. Porter McAllister, Russell J. Turner, John and Robert McAllister, Rev. Isaac Smith, Samuel and Tom Newton, D. F. Algood, J. A. Parker, Wm. F. Parks, Eli Corneville, Benjamin Parker, J. J. Jarvis, William Liddell, John Bills, Aleck and John A. Heard and George Hillsman. During the next three years there were Rev. James Boswell, William Langston, James Lee and William Jarvis, Jacob and Robert Dansby, Dr. C. G. Mitchell, Joshua and Isaac Smith.

The principal towns in the county are New Albany, the county site; Wallerville, Ellistown, Blue Springs, Baker, Keownsville, Myrtle, Rocky Ford and Ingomar.

The streams are Tallahatchie river, Kings or Issip Creek, Lukaspur, Mud, Lapatube, Tishomingo, Big or Hill, Oklemata and Ocondihatcha creeks.

The Chicago & Ship Island and Kansas City, Memphis & Birmingham railroads pass through portions of the county.

Union county may be classed as a good county of lands.

The approximate value of the cleared lands in the county, agreeably to the assessment of 1889, was $4.58, and the uncleared lands $2.39 per acre.

The people of the county are prosperous and contented.

The population of the county, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 11,569, colored, 4,037; total, 15,606.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1872–'73 E. M. Alexander.	C. O. Potter.
1874–'75 Clarence Cullens.	Z. M. Stevens.
1876–'77 Chas. C. Terry.	A. J. Cochran, B. F. McWhorter.
1878 Chas. C. Terry.	B F. McWhorter, Jeff Wilson.
1880 J. H. Dalton.	W. R. Ramsey, C. S. Bobertson.
1882 J. H. Dalton.	S. Heard, N. M. Berry.
1884 W. A. Boyd.	J. L. Dickerson, Z. M. Stevens.
1886 W. A. Boyd.	B. F. McWhorter, Jas. Gordon.
1888 W. A. McDonald.	W P. Stewart, M. L. Henry.
1890 W. A. McDonald.	Robert Frasier, Jeff D. Potter.

WARREN COUNTY

Was established December 22d, 1809, and named in memory of Dr. Joseph Warren, a Major-General of Massachusetts Bay, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th day of June, 1775.

Vicksburg, the county site, was named in honor of the Vick family, some of the descendants of whom are still residents of the city.

Among the early settlers in the southern portion of the county were Jacob Hyland, who represented the county in the Legislature in 1822; Wm. L. Sharkey, specially referred to elsewhere; the families of Glass, Pace, Rawls, McElrath, Hicks, Griffin, one of whom, Francis, represented the county in the Legislature; Lewis, Lobdell and Haynes.

The central portion of the county was first settled by the Rev. Tobias Gibson, who was probably the first Methodist missionary to Mississippi, and his brother, Rev. Randall Gibson; both were

citizens of prominence. Tobias Gibson moved to Louisiana. His grandson, Randall L. Gibson, is now a United States Senator from that State. Col. James Gibson represented the county in the Legislature several terms, and was probate judge when killed by Col. Anthony Durden, whose mother was a Vick, and his wife a sister of Col. Gibson whom he killed. The Nailors, Monetts, Booths, Sextons and Valentines were connected by marriage with the Gibson family. The neighborhood is still called the "Gibson Settlement."

Another settlement in an early day was on the chain of lakes above where the present National Cemetery is located, commencing at the river at the Walnut Hills, among whom were H. P. Morancy, Dr. John Jenkins, whose son was killed in Vicksburg while editor of the Vicksburg Sentinel by Henry A. Crabb. The wife of Dr. Jenkins was a Miss Donaldson, sister of the wife of General Andrew Jackson. The Fergusons, Turnbulls, Samuel A. Davis, brother of President Jefferson Davis, and the Throckmortons.

After the United States survey of public lands not included in previous grants, there came quite an exodus of immigrants from Virginia and settled on an attractive plat of land, some seven miles northeast of Vicksburg. The area embraced in this settlement was about two miles in width, four miles in length, and very nearly level. It was surrounded by hills too steep for cultivation. The Choctaw Indians had a town or camping ground near there, called by them Highland Lake. The cane had been burnt often, and the large timber destroyed, hence the name given to the settlement was "Open Woods," which it still bears, and for which Open Woods street in Vicksburg was named.

Foster Cook, the father of the venerable Rev. Edwin G. Cook, now eighty years of age, was the surveyor who ran out the section lines through the open woods, and then entered it all for four of the Vicks and four of the Cook families, who were related lived and prospered on their settlement, and were buried in the gardens of their homesteads. Their descendants were numerous in Warren and elsewhere.

Foster Cook had the only public gin and mill in the Open Woods to which seed cotton was brought to be ginned and corn to be ground. At that early day cotton receipts given at a gin when seed cotton was delivered, were by statute of 1822 made assignable, and if not delivered or paid for on demand, agreea-

bly to the provisions of the statute, the holder of the receipt was entitled to recover the value of the cotton and 15 per centum damages.

Mr. Cook's hospitable home was a stopping place for distinguished politicians of that day, and political speeches were frequently made at his house. Among his guests were numbered Governor Walter Leake, Dr. Keirn, who married Miss Lucy Leake, who was the mother of Dr. W. L. Keirn, of Holmes county, one among the accomplished and intellectual men of the State; Hon. Christopher Rankin, Hon. David Dickson, Governor David Holmes, Hon. Ralph Ragan, a State Senator in 1822; Hon. Adam Gordon and others.

The city of Vicksburg, or rather the land upon which it is located, was intended to be surveyed and laid off in town lots by Rev. Newett Vick in 1819. Mr. Vick, however, died before accomplishing his intentions, but left directions for the carrying out of his wishes. His executor, Col. W. B. Vick, did not believe that such survey and sale of lots would promote the interest of the estate, but that it would be more profitable to cultivate the land in cotton.

His failure to carry out the plans of Rev. Mr. Vick created itigation which resulted in the appointment of Rev. John Lane, son-in-law of the deceased, administrator with the will annexed, who proceeded to carry out the wishes of the decedent.

There may also be mentioned as early settlers, J. C., N. W. and E. Ford, James McCutchen, William M. Pinckard, Thomas L. Arnold, Jacob U. Payne, Jilson P. and James O. Harrison, W. S. Bodley and Dr. Hugh S. Bodley, the latter killed while in company with other gentlemen seeking to arrest gamblers who at that time were infesting the city. Dr. Bodley's death caused the hanging of five or six of the gamblers on the 5th of July, 1835; there were also Hon. Thomas A. Marshall, a great lawyer and profound jurist, who has reached the age of nearly four score years, still a resident of the city, esteemed and respected by the entire community, and the late Rev. Dr. Charles K. Marshall, an eloquent and distinguished Methodist divine known and beloved, not only throughout the State, but beyond her borders as a minister of great force and power, and a gentleman of rare culture. N. D. Coleman, L. R. Coleman, Abram B. Reading, Atwood and Randolph Reading, Patrick W. Tompkins, in many respects gifted and unexcelled, who served as judge of the circuit court, and also as a member of Congress; he was the father of George

H. Tompkins, now a worthy citizen of the city; Harper P. Hunt, who married a sister of Judge Tompkins, and was the father of the two gifted and brilliant ladies, Mrs. Dr. Brisbane, who still lives in the home of her childhood, and Mrs. Col. Odom, of Abilene, Texas; Dr. James M. Hunt, an accomplished physician, Judge William Mills, Wm. H. McCardle, Wm. Pescod, Jas. R. and Robert McDowell, William Davenport, Thomas and Edmond Whaley, Thomas Rigby, Dr. James Hagan, editor of the Vicksburg Sentinel, and killed by General Daniel W. Adams; Michael Cuddy, William Porterfield, Rev. George Weller, the first Episcopal minister in Vicksburg; J. Fred Baum, Bonelli, Joseph and Antonio Genella.

Among the early merchants of Vicksburg were Wm. B. Markham, the father of the Rev. Thomas R. Markham, D. D., a distinguished Presbyterian divine of New Orleans; Alexander C. Manlove, Samuel Garvin, James R. Harris and Richard Lyons, Wm. M. and Ferdinand Pinckard, Jacob U. Payne, Harvey Jenkins, Wm. P. Swiney, James R. and Robert McDowell, Wm. R. Norcom, Thomas C. and Thomas J. Randolph, Crutcher and McRaven, the latter a native of Hinds county, Tilden and Johnson, John C. Bull, and his partner John C. Black, George Brungard, the Crump brothers, Robert H., John and Benjamin; the first became mayor of the city; the Fox brothers, the Folkes brothers, Shepherd Brown and his partners, Joseph and George Johnson; Purdy and Springer; the latter became judge of probate and represented the city in the Legislature more than once; Swartout and Gwin, Thomas and Edmund Whaley and Charles W. Allen.

Among the early lawyers were Alexander G. McNutt, Wm. L. Sharkey, George Coalter, Wm. Mills, Wm. H. Benton, Wm. S. Bodley, John I. Guion, Wm. H. and Alex. M. Paxton, Eugene Magee, Albert G. Creath, Charles T. Flusser, Samuel P. Webster, Wm. A. Lake, Thomas A. Marshall, Sargent S. Prentiss, Joseph Holt, James O. and Jilson P. Harrison, Wm. H. Hurst, Eilbeck Mason, brother of the late Hon. James M. Mason, of Virginia; John M. Chilton, Fredrick A. Norcom, Jacob S. and George S. Yerger, Wm. E. Anderson, the father of the distinguished Fulton Anderson, Wm. C. Smedes, a lawyer of great ability; E. S. Fisher, subsequently a judge on the bench of the High Court of Errors and Appeals; Patrick W. Tompkins, later a Representative in Congress and judge of the circuit court; John H. Martin, the father of General Will T. Martin;

Armistead Burwell, Robert L. Moore, who fell at the head of a Vicksburg company at the battle of Buena Vista; Robert L. French, William N. Harrison, Samuel W. Dorsey, Henry F. Cook and Abram F. Smith.

Among the early physicians were Dr. Thomas Anderson, Dr. Robert J. Harper, Dr. Hagaman, Dr. Hugh I. Bodley, Dr. James Crump, followed later by his brother, Dr. George P. Crump; Dr. Thomas M. Jackson, Dr. R. H. Broadnax, Dr. John G. Parham, Dr. Wm. T. Balfour, Dr. Walter Puckett, Dr. B. J. Hicks, Dr. Morgan, Dr. Alex. Hensley, Dr. Allen, Dr. Albert Chewning, Dr. M. M. Pallen, Dr. Morris Emanuel, subsequently for a number of years president of the Vicksburg and Meridian Railroad Company; Dr. George K. Birchett, Dr. James C. Newman, Dr. Church, Dr. Robert J. Turnbull, Dr. Daniel B. Nailor and Dr. Willis M. Green, the brother of General Duff Green, the distinguished journalist.

During the early settlement of the county, when the tributaries of the Mississippi were full, flat-boats passed out of the Mississippi river through Yazoo Pass, Coldwater and Tallahatchie into the Yazoo river to Yazoo City with produce of all kinds, to supply the demands along the circuitous route. Keel-boats were conducted through the chain of lakes north of Vicksburg to the Yazoo river through Chickasaw bayou.

The county site was at Warrenton up to 1836, when by a vote of the people it was changed to Vicksburg. When the new courthouse was finished Rev. Edwin G. Cook was appointed clerk of the county and probate courts and John M. Henderson clerk of the circuit court. The wife of the venerable Mr. Cook before mentioned, was the granddaughter of Levin Wailes, who was the son of Sarah Howard and Benjamin Wailes. Levin Wailes was appointed by President Jefferson surveyor of public lands south of Tennessee. He died in Washington, Adams county, in this State, and was succeeded by B. L. C. Wailes, who was subsequently State geologist, and made a most valuable report on the agriculture and geology of Mississippi, embracing a sketch of the social and natural history of the State, which was published by order of the Legislature thirty-six years ago.

When Vicksburg had grown to be a city and magnificent steamboats were borne upon the bosom of the great river, and as the early settlers passed away, their places in the learned professions, banking circles, mercantile and other pursuits, were filled by persons of learning, ability, enterprise and business methods,

and the few survivors of the days of yore point with pride to the founding of the city, its then restricted resources and hardships, and its present imposing proportions and commercial importance. The city now has four banks, two cotton compresses, two cotton seed oil mills, two sash factories and planing mills, two foundries, three Episcopal churches, one of which is for colored people; two Methodist churches, one large Catholic church, and a convent school for girls and another for boys called the "Brothers' School;" one church for each of the Baptist and Presbyterian denominations, all handsome and imposing buildings, besides a number of churches for the colored people. The city has two daily papers, one of which is an afternoon paper. It has gas and electric lights, two new large and commodious hotels, one of which has recently been completed, and the other is nearly finished; each of these hotels have all modern improvements. The place has a large and handsome cotton exchange. The city has a splendid system of water works, and has fine public schools, with large and commodious buildings for each race, white and colored. It has also a most efficient fire brigade, with three steam engines, hook and ladder companies, etc.

The banks have abundant capital and the merchants are active, intelligent and progressive and enjoy first-rate credit in the great commercial marts of the country. It is constantly growing and extending its business operations and is increasing its prosperity. It is the largest city in the State.

The towns in addition to Vicksburg are Bovina and New Town.

The principal streams are the Mississippi, Yazoo and Big Black rivers, also Long, McNutt and other lakes.

The railroads are the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas; the Vicksburg and Meridian, recently changed and now called the Alabama and Vicksburg; and the Vicksburg, Shreveport and Pacific.

Warren county has 91,793 acres of cleared land; average value per acre $14.18; total value, including incorporated towns and cities, $4,351,769.

The population as shown by the census of 1890: whites, 8,643; colored, 24,516; total, 33,159.

SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820 Henry D. Downs.	Jas. Gibson.
1821 William Willis.	Francis Griffin.
1822 Ralph Regan.	Jacob Hyland.
1823-'25 Thomas Freeland.	Jas. Gibson.

1826 Thomas Freeland.	Henry W. Vick.
1827 Harden D. Runnels.	Jas. Gibson.
1828–'29 Henry W. Vick.	Wm. L. Sharkey.
1830 Henry W. Vick.	Albert G. Creath.
1831 John I. Guion.	Gibeon Gibson.
1833 John I. Guion.	Wm. Vick.
1835 Eugene Magee.	Wm. Vick.
1836	S. S. Prentiss, T. J. Green.
1837	S. S. Prentiss, T. J. Green.
1838 Thos. J. Green.	Egbert J. Sessions, J. Gwinn, J. M. Chilton.
1839 T. J. Green.	Egbert J. Sessions, Robt. Garland, B. S. Springer.
1840 T. J. Green.	John I. Guion.
1841 T. J. Green.	A. C. Downs, P. W. Tompkins, Jacob S. Yerger.
1842–'43 John I. Guion.	P. W. Tompkins, John M. Chilton.
1844 John I. Guion.	E. J. Sessions, J. Nailor, J. S. Yerger.
1846 John I. Guion.	J. E. Sharkey, M. Emanuel.
1848 Wm. A. Lake.	D. B Nailor, E. Mason.
1850 J. E. Sharkey.	E. G. Marble, R. K. Arthur.
1852 J. E. Sharkey.	Thos. A. Marshall, E. G. Marble.
18544 A. H Arthur.	Simeon B. Newman, C. L. Buck.
1856–'57 A. H. Arthur.	David Gibson, C. L. Buck, Jas. C. Newman.
1858 A. H. Arthur.	W. C. Smedes.
1859–'60–'61 C. L. Buck.	W. C. Smedes, W. A. Lake.
1861–'62 C. L. Buck.	W. H. Johnson, F. R. Turley.
1865 Chas. Swett.	D. A Cameron.
1866–'67 Chas. Swett.	D. A Cameron.
1870–'71 A. Mygatt, T. W. Stringer.	C. A. Foster, C. S Langdon, C. P. Head, P. P. Barrow, A. Johnson.
1872–'73 P. B. Barrow, A. Mygatt.	H. C. Carter, W. H. Mallory, I. D. Shadd, G. E. Hasey, C. W. Bush.
1874–'75 C. E. Furlong.	W. W. Edwards, G. W. Chavis, I. D. Shadd, G. E. Hasey, G. M. Boyd.
1876–'77 T. C. Catchings, C. E Furlong.	J. L. Hebron, Ham C. Carter, W. W. Edwards, Jno. P. Hogan.
1878 Warren Cowan, C. E. Furlong.	Martin Marshall, W. C. Pegram, J. W. Goodrum.
1880 Warren Cowan, G. K. Birchett.	Jas Gibson, Jr., S. T. Fortson, W. R. Spears, W. R. Billingslea.
1882 Warren Cowan, W. R. Spears.	Jas Gibson, W. W. Edwards. J. W. Bourne, M. Coates.
1884 Martin Marshall.	T. M. Miller, A. W. Brien, M. Coates.
1886 Geo. M. Batchelor.	L. W. Magruder, H. C. McCabe, D. H. Alverson.
1888 Geo. M. Batchelor.	L. W. Magruder, Murray F. Smith, J. H. Brabston.
1890 Patrick Henry.	L. W. Magruder, T. G Birchett, J. H. Brabston.

WASHINGTON COUNTY

Was organized January 29th, 1827, and so called in honor of the father of his country.

Among the early settlers in Washington county were the brothers Turnbull, Robert J. and Andrew, with their cousin, Dr. Charles Turnbull, South Carolinians; the brothers, Andrew and

Ambrose Knox, Col. Wade Hampton, the son of Major-General Wade Hampton, and his two sons, General Wade Hampton, the present Senator from South Carolina, and his brother Christopher Hampton, also South Carolinians; Thomas B. Kershaw, of the same State; Captain Henry and Edward P. Johnson, of the historic Johnson family of Kentucky; George W. and Junius Ward, Thomas B. and Elisha Warfield, also Kentuckians; General McAllister and James W. McCutchen; the Cox brothers, Alfred, John G., Phillip and Seth, all of whom were born in Mississippi; Howell Hinds, the son of General Thomas Hinds, the soldier in command of Mississippi troops at the battle of New Orleans, who was so highly complimented by General Jackson in general orders; Col. Henry W. Vick, and his nephew, Captain John Willis, who commanded a company in the famous First Mississippi Regiment in Mexico; Robert Carter, and his brother Alfred G., Henry T. Irish, Dr. John L. Chapman, the Dudley's, Wm. Bradley, John A. Miller, Benjamin Smith, long a citizen of Claiborne county, and his daughter Francis, who inherited his princely estate, and subsequently married Alexander C. Bullet, the distinguished journalist of New Orleans; Albert Metcalf, a member of the historic Metcalf family in Kentucky; William A. Scott, the son of Governor Abram M. Scott; the Eggs,' the Boyce's, David Suggetts, William Griffin, Stephen Jackson and his brother; Major William Hunt, the father of the present William E. Hunt, for many years sheriff of the county; William R. Campbell, Samuel Worthington, Isaac Worthington and Dr. William Worthington, William R. Perkins, William B. Prince, in honor of whom Princeton, the former county site, was named; Harvey Miller, Jeffrey James, Abram F. Smith, Benjamin Roach, William Blanton, a portion of whose plantation is now occupied by the present city of Greenville; Hon. Jacob S. Yerger, who for years was the able and popular judge of the river district, was the father of William G. Yerger, one of the most prominent lawyers in the Yazoo and Mississippi Delta; has represented Washington county in the State Senate and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1890; Robert P. Shelby, D. Hardeman, Dr. William H. Hammett, a brilliant and showy man, who became probate judge of the county, and subsequently a Representative in Congress, and Andrew J. Paxton, the younger brother of the late Wm. H. and Major Alexander M. Paxton, a nephew of the late Alexander G. McNutt, and one of the Representatives of Washington county in the late Constitutional Convention. Any refer-

ence to settlers and citizens of Washington county would be incomplete without that of the late Col. Wm. A. Percy, a resident of the thriving city of Greenville, and for years prior to his death, in January, 1888, the most prominent figure in the Yazoo and Mississippi Delta. He was an Alabamian by birth, though his father was a native of Natchez, Mississippi. Colonel Percy was a graduate of Princeton, and of the law department of the University of Virginia. He entered the Confederate service as Captain of the first company which left the county, subsequently served on the staff of Gen. John S. Bowen, during the siege of Vicksburg, and was later chief of artillery. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law and soon took rank with the ablest members of the bar, the firm of which he was senior member receiving probably a larger income than any other in the State. Exacting as were the demands of his profession he devoted much of his time to the discharge of public duties, and the calls of his fellow-citizens always met a prompt response. While generally circumscribed by his section, public and private duties were arduous, but his superior administrative ability was equal to any emergency. Here was the very heart of what is known as the race question, involving at the time of a great crisis the peace of the State. Here was decided the stability of the levee system, upon which so largely depended the revenues and property of Mississippi. Of these questions Colonel Percy was the recognized leader and guide of his people. The political redemption, the material development and the ultimate prosperity of the Delta was the central idea of his life. He was a pioneer and chief promoter of the railroads which at last entered and threaded Mississippi's fertile low country, and so wonderfully multiplied its comforts and wealth. Leading his people in that profound movement which resulted in the overthrow of base and alien rule in 1875, Colonel Percy was chosen to the Legislature and became one of the noted and influential members of that body. He was a member of the famous Impeachment Committee. Of the next House of Representatives he was Speaker; this was his only public office, though in the especial service of the levee interest he attended sessions of Congress, and Conventions, State, Commercial and National. He was delegate from the State at large to the National Convention of 1880.

The foregoing is a brief sketch of the "Grey Eagle of the Delta," as his admiring friends loved to call him. He possessed

that highest of nature's gifts, personal magnetism, that drew to him people of all classes, creeds and conditions. At the time of Colonel Percy's untimely death he had taken such place in the minds of Mississippians that it was only a question of years when he would have been placed in high official station. How great would have been his success upon a broader field there are no means of judging, for he was equal to every occasion presented and to every obstacle encountered.

The first county site of Washington, after its organization, was wholly formed out of the territory previously embraced in Yazoo county, which was located at Princeton on the Mississippi river, with Lake Jackson in its rear.

After a few years the county site was removed to the town of Greenville, on the Mississippi river, a mile or more below the present site of the city of Greenville. It is worthy of remark that both the town of Princeton and the first town of Greenville have entirely disappeared. The great river has engulfed them beneath its remorseless waves, and no vestige remains to tell where people once lived and loved and were moved by human passions and human aspirations.

The present towns in the county are Greenville, having a population of 8,000 or more. This is a distributive point, being immediately on the river with excellent railroad facilities. There is purchased and shipped from Greenville a large amount of cotton. There are in the city four banks, and it requires their combined capital to move the cotton, and at the same time supply required funds to develop the uncleared fertile lands. The city has a compress, oil and ice factories, electric lights, street railroads, etc. The other towns in the county are Leland, Arcola, Hollondale, Stoneville and Scota.

The principal streams and lakes are the Mississippi river on the west, Bogue Phalia and Sunflower rivers, Black Bayou, Deer Creek, Lakes Washington, Jackson and Lee.

The railroads traversing the county are the Louisville, New Orleans & Texas Railroad, with its branches or loops, and the Georgia Pacific with one branch.

Washington county has 212,548 acres of cleared land, the average value of which per acre, as rendered to the assessor, is $13.28; total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns and cities, $4,341,913.

The population, as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 4,619; colored, 38,703; total, 43,322.

Senators.	Representatives.
1828 Honry W. Vick.	Wm. B. Prince.
1829-'30 Henry W Vick.	P. A. Gilbert.
1831 John I. Guion.	Claudius Gibson.
1833 John I. Guion.	R. P. Shelby.
1835 Eugene Magee.	R. P. Shelby.
1836 Eugene Magee.	Alfred Cox.
1837-'38 Jas. D. Hallam.	Alfred Cox.
1839 Felix Walker.	Alfred Cox.
1840 Alfred Cox.	S. R. Dunn.
1841 Jas. M. Matlock.	S. R. Dunn.
1842-'43 Andrew Knox.	R. P. Shelby.
1844 Andrew Knox.	D. W. Connely.
1846 Felix Labauve.	A. F. Smith.
1848 J. J B. White.	
1850 J. J. B. White.	A. K. Smedes.
1852 W. L. Johnston.	T. J. Likens.
1854 W. L. Johnston.	C. R. Bass.
1856 Peter B. Starke.	Charles L. Robards.
1857-'58 Reter B. Starke.	A. F. Smith.
1859-'60-'61 Peter B. Starke.	F. Valliant.
1861-'62 Peter B. Starke.	G. R. Fall.
1865-'66-'67 W. S. Yerger.	J. L. Meares.
1870 Wm. Gray.	C. W. Clark, J. Morgan, Dr. Stites.
1881 Wm Gray.	J. A Ross, J. Morgan, Dr. Stites.
1872-'73 Wm. Gray.	J. H Morgan, John D. Webster.
1874-'75 Wm. Gray.	W. H. Harris, J H. Morgan.
1876-'77 Wm. Gray.	Wm. A. Percy, J. B. Young, S. A. Sanderlin
1878 W. S. Farish.	Wm. A. Percy, Wade Hampton, Jr.
1880 W. S. Anderson.	John W. Shields, Peter Mitchell.
1882 H R Jeffords.	W. W. Stone, Peter Mitchell.
1884 H. R. Jeffords.	S. M. Spencer, J. R. Parker, Gilbert Horton.
1886 Wm. G. Yerger.	W. R. Trigg, J. T. Atterbury, Peter Mitchell.
1888 Wm. G. Yerger.	R. B. Campbell, John T. Casey, W. H. Harris.
1890 Joseph M. Jayne.	E. N. Thomas, John T. Casey, J. F. Harris.

WAYNE COUNTY

Was established in 1809, and was named in honor of General Anthony Wayne, who was a conspicuous figure among the patriots of the American revolution.

General James Patton, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the State; William Patton, Joseph Patton, William Webber, and Zachariah Rogers located in what is now the county, three years before its organization, and Captain George Evans and John Evans came about the same time from Kershaw district, South Carolina, with pack-horses. The Slays and Sumralls came from Chesterfied district, South Carolina, two years later, and brought their belongings on pack-horses and in rolling hogsheads. William Poe and Alexander Poe came from Chesterfield

district, South Carolina, in 1811, and brought their effects on pack-horses and rolling hogsheads. They have numerous de-merous descendants in Wayne and other counties in east Mississippi. They are honorable, upright people, favor law and order, and are in all respects worthy citizens. At a later day, but in the early settlement of the county, were Gen. William A. Lang, Willis and Stephen Lang, John McRae, father of Governor John J. McRae; John H. Horn, Collins Horn, father of James A. Horn, former Secretary of State; General Thomas P. Falconer, State Senator from the Senatorial district in which he resided, and delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1832; the families of McCarty, McLaughlin, Edwards, Chapman, Hendricks, Collins, Horn, Watts, Gray, Toole, Gordon, Cole, Grayson, Crosby, Hugh McLenden, Kelly, Warren, Jones, Brown, Howze, Falconer, Strickland, Lewis, Hutto, Barber, Keasly, Cook, Arrington, Harmon, Parker, Ivey, Odum, Hailes, Tibby, Clarke, Shepherd, Cooley, King, Bush, Wimberly, Davis, Colquohoon, James Mayers, a tailor by trade, father of Judge A. G. Mayers, who has been on the circuit court bench for fourteen years, and now the presiding judge of the eighth judicial district, and of Captain P. K. Mayers, who has been the greater part of his life, and is now, a prominent journalist of this State, residing at Scranton. James Mayers was a native of Richmond, Virginia, his father an Israelite, After settling in Wayne county and working at his trade, because of his abilities he was appointed and elected by the people justice of the peace, clerk of the court, sheriff and probate judge, and served in the several positions most acceptably. James Patton and Clinch Gray were delegates to the Constitutienal Convention of 1817.

Winchester, the county site, was for many years a flourishing village. It was on the most direct road from the Carolinas and Georgia, *via* St. Stephens, Alabama, to Natchez, on the Mississippi river. The county site was removed many years ago to Waynesboro, and there is now scarcely a vestige of Winchester.

Wayne county was in early day the residence of many men who filled important public trusts in the State, among whom may be named James Patton, John. A Gimbrall, John H. Mallory, John H. Rollins, John J. McRae, Powhatan Ellis, Thomas A. Willis, Thos. S. Sterling, Thomas P. Falconer, James A. Horn, James McDugald, Phillip H. Napier and John Watts.

A fort was erected at Winchester to protect the settlers against the Creek Indians, and General James Patton was elected

commander. The settlers had no fear of the Choctaws. Mark Cole and Marsh Crane were selected as scouts to watch and learn the movements of the Creeks in Alabama. In the performance of their duty, they brought the first news of the massacre of Fort Mims, which occurred on the 30th day of August, 1813.

Fort Mims was the home of Samuel Mims, a gentleman of wealth, on Lake Tensaw, in the southern part of what is now Alabama. He had enclosed with upright logs an acre of ground contiguous to his house, and had prepared port holes a suitable distance for protection from the ground. The neighbors when alarmed by the approach of hostile Indians, resorted to this place for defence. The massacre is referred to in preceding pages.

The remains of the fort at Winchester are to be seen to this day.

The principal streams in Wayne county are Chickasahay River, Buckatunna, Ucutta, Cold Water, Yellow, Thompson's, Big and Red Creeks.

Waynesboro, the county site, is on the line of the Mobile & Ohio Railroad.

The county has a quantity of fine timber and much excellent lands, with a contented population.

There are 22,198 acres of cleared land in the county, the value of which, as rendered to the assessor, is $3.29 per acre. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns is $119,848.

The Mobile and Ohio Railroad traverses the county from near Shubuta in Clarke to State Line.

The population of Wayne as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 5,769; colored, 4,041; total, 9,810.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1820–21	Howell W. Runnels.	Josiah Watts.
1822	Bartlett C Barry.	S. W. Dickson, Josiah Watts.
1823	Bartlett C. Barry.	S. W. Dickson.
1825	Bartlett C. Barry.	Edward Gray, William Patton.
1826	William Dowsing.	Thomas Sterling, John H. Horn.
1827–28	Hamilton Cooper.	Thomas S. Sterling.
1829	Hamilton Cooper.	John Horn.
1830	Thomas S. Sterling.	John H. Horn.
1831	Thomas S. Sterling.	John A. Edwards.
1833	John McLeod.	John A. Edwards.
1835	Thomas P. Falconer.	Alfred Brown.
1836–37	Hanson Alsbury.	J. H. Horn.
1838–39	Frederick Pope.	Joseph Frost
1840–41–42	John Watts.	Joseph Frost.

1843	Joseph Frost.
1844–46 John H. Horn.	Joseph Frost.
1848-50–52 J. McAfee.	John West.
1854 — Graves.	Samuel H. Powe.
1856–57 S. B. Hathorn.	Samuel H. Powe.
1858 S. B. Hathorn.	J. H. Horn.
1859–60–61 Robert McLain.	John West.
1861–62 Robert McLain.	R. M. Tindall.
1865 P. H. Napier.	R. M. Tindall.
1866–67 P. H. Napier.	John West, Jr.
1870 W. M. Hancock.	William Yeoman.
1871 John Watts.	William Yeoman.
1872–73 T. J. Hardy.	S. G. Gaines.
1874–75 T. L. Mendenhall.	— Thompson.
1876–77 T. L. Mendenhall.	John F. McCormick.
1878–80 Stanley Gibert.	John P. Seabrook.
1882–84 James S. Eaton.	Alexander T. Powe.
1886–88 J. L. Morris.	J. R. S. Pitts.
1890 A. G. Ferguson.	D M. Taylor.

WEBSTER COUNTY

Was established April 6th, 1874. It was first called Sumner. The name was charged to Webster in 1882, in honor of the great expounder of the Constitution, Daniel Webster. In the act creating the county, authority was conferred upon the Governor to appoint five persons who should constitute a Board of Supervisors, charged with the duty of organizing the county. Authority was also given the Governor to appoint all county officers, and at the same time requiring the new county to pay its proportion of the existing debt due by the counties out of which it was formed.

While the county yet bore the name of Sumner, M. A. Metts, was its first, and J. E. Bridges, its second State Senator After the change of name to Webster, S. M. Roane first represented the county in the State Senate.

The principal towns in Webster are Walthall, the county site, named in honor of Major-General Edward C. Walthall; Greensboro, Cumberland, Cadaretta, Monte Vista, Bellefontaine and Fame.

The streams are Big Black river, Horsepen, Lindsey, Spring and Calabuta creeks.

The Georgia Pacific railroad traverses the southern boundary of the county.

Webster has 93,772 acres of cleared land, average value per acre $3.19; total value, including incorporated towns, $336,119.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 9,034; colored, 3,026; total, 12,060.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1875	M. A. Metts.	
1876	M. A. Metts.	
1877	M. A. Metts.	Samuel E. Parker.
1878	J. E. Bridges.	
1879	J. E. Bridges.	
1880	J. E. Bridges.	
1882	S M. Roane.	
1884	S. M. Roane.	
1886	J. W. Barron, H. L. Burkitt.	J. E. Bridges.
1888	J. W. Barron, A. A. Montgomery.	J. R. Nolen.
1890	J. R. Nolen, A. A. Montgomery.	G. W. Dudley.

WILKINSON COUNTY

Was established January 30th, 1802; carved out of Adams county and named in honor of Major-General James Wilkinson, commanding the United States army during the territorial era of Mississippi.

Among the early settlers of the county were Peter Smith, the father of Coteworth Pinckney Smith, who represented the county in both branches of the Legislature, was subsequently elected Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, and was for some years prior to, and at the time of his death, its Chief Justice. He has one son and one daughter living—the former, who bears the name of his father, a physician of high standing in Arkansaw City, and the latter, a young lady of rare culture residing in Jackson. John Dunkley, Thomas Kirkham, John L. Lewis, John Sapp and Judge Edward McGehee were early settlers; the latter a planter of large fortune and devoted to the Methodist church, of which he was an honored member. He donated to the church, subject to control of the conference, the attractive woodlawn and grounds at Woodville, upon which the Seminary is located. He was the owner of the noted woodlawn "Bowling Green," probably the handsomest in the State; it is one and a half miles in length and three-fourths of a mile in width and contains over eighty varieties of wood. Judge McGehee represented the county as early as 1825. His son, Hon. George T. McGehee has also represented the county and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890. Wilkinson county was represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817, by George

Poindexter, Abram M. Scott, Gerard C. Brandon, Daniel Williams, John Joor and Joseph Johnson. The three first named have been mentioned in preceding pages. Archibald McGehee, Landon Davis, Hugh Davis, Patrick Foley, Doctor Cooper, the father of General Douglas Cooper, General William L. Brandon, Wm. and James A. Ventress, Nolan Stewart, the father of Hon. Jas. D. Stewart, who represented the county in the Legislature in 1850, and since the war was State Senator from Hinds and Rankin and subsequently Register of United States Land Office at Jackson by appointment of President Cleveland; T. Jones Stewart, member of the State Senate, William Stewart, Hugh Connell, Wm. Stamps, Harry, Albert, C. C., and Pulaski Cage; the first mentioned served as a member of Congress, and Hon. C. C. Cage was for some years circuit judge; William and Joseph Johnson, both of whom were members of the Legislature; John N. Evans, Frank Evans, George W. Carter, John Henderson, a member of the State Senate and subsequently a United States Senator; E. H. and Levin R. Wailes, Jerry Nolans, William Lindsey, George B. and William Newell, William M. Tigner, Sir William Dunbar, a gentleman of scholarly attainments and scientist; W. A. Richardson, Wm. Yerby, N. Liddell, Edward F. Farish, the father of Captain Wm. S. Farish, district attorney; Gerard C. Brandon and Joseph Johnson were delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1832; William Haile, M. F. Degraffenreid, Thos. B. Ellis, T. B. Hadley, Alfred T. Moore and Preston W. Farrar, served as State Senators; John Poindexter, John Sims, Col. Sample, Doctor Carmichael, Rev. Doctor William Winans, a distinguisned Methodist divine. Some years later were the Hooks family, H. F. Simrall, who represented the county in the Legislature, was Judge of the Supreme Court and for some years its chief justice.

The towns in the county are Woodville, the county site, Centreville and Fort Adams.

The principal streams are Homochitto river, Buffalo, Percy, Bayou Sara, Thompson's, Cooks and Dunbar creeks. The Mississippi river forms the western boundary of the county.

Wilkinson has 104,889 acres of cleared land; the average value per acre as rendered the assessor, is $6.68; the total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns, is $915,603.

The population as shown by the census of 1890: whites, 3,864; colored, 13,727; total, 17,591.

	Senators.	Representatives.
1820	Joseph Johnson.	A. M. Scott, Moses Liddell, William Johnson.
1821	John Joor.	G. C. Brandon, W. A. Richardson, Wm. Yerby.
1822	Abram M. Scott.	Geo. Poindexter, M. Liddell, Wm. Yerby.
1823	John Joor.	Gerard C. Brandon, M. Liddell, H. Cage, Geo. Poindexter, Jos. Johnson.
1825	John Joor.	Joseph Johnson, Ed. McGehee, Wm. Haile.
1826	Abram M. Scott.	Wm. Haile, C. P. Smith, W. L. Brandon.
1827	Abram M. Scott.	C. P. Smith, M. F. Degraffenreid.
1828	Joseph Johnson.	Thos. G. Ellis, T. B. J. Hadley.
1829	Joseph Johnson.	M. F. Degraffenreid, Jacob Chambers.
1830	C. P. Smith.	E, F. Farish, M. F. Degraffenreid.
1831	C. P Smith.	M. F. Degraffenreid, Geo. H. Gordon.
1833	Thos. H. Prosser.	G. D. Boyd, F. Richardson.
1835	John Henderson.	G. D. Boyd, F. Richardson.
1836	John Henderson.	J. A. Ventress, P. W. Farrar, G. H. Gordon.
1837	Alfred T. Moore.	J. A. Ventress, P. W. Farrar.
1838–'39	Preston W. Farrar.	Jas. A. Ventress, Spencer Wood.
1840	Preston W. Farrar.	Jas. A. Ventress, W. A. Norris.
1841	Truxton Davidson.	Jas. A. Ventress, Wm. A. Norris.
1842–'43	Jas. A. Ventress.	Wm. A. Norris, H. D. Cooper.
1844	Jas. A. Ventress.	D. H. Cooper.
1846–'48	T. J. Stewart.	H. F. Simrall.
1850	T. J. Stewart.	James D. Stewart.
1852	A. K. Farrar.	J. H. Sims.
1854	A. K. Farrar.	Geo. H. Gordon.
1856–'57	A. K. Farrar.	L. K. Barber.
1858	A. K. Farrar.	Geo. H. Gordon.
1859–'60–'61	Geo. H Gordon.	H. S. VanEaton.
1861–'62	Geo. H. Gordon.	Thos. H. Williams.
1865–'66–'67	Moses Jackson.	H. F. Simrall.
1870–'71	Wm. H. Gibbs.	H. N. Foley, Geo. W. White.
1872–'73	Wm. H. Gibbs.	H. N. Foley, Geo. W. White.
1874	Geo. W. White.	E. H. Osgood, S. W. Fitzhugh.
1874–'75	Geo. W. White.	S. W. Fitzhugh, J. W. Shattuck.
1876–'77	Geo. W. White.	Samuel Riley, J. W. Shattuck.
1878	Moses Jackson.	Geo. T. McGehee, Jno. A. Redhead.
1880	Moses Jackson.	Geo. T. McGehee, T. V. Noland.
1882	Thos. V. Noland.	P. L. Ferguson, Hugh L. Davis.
1884	Thos. V. Noland.	D. C. Bramlett, Geo. H. Peets.
1886	Wm. F. Love.	J. H. Jones, T. V. Noland.
1888	Wm. F. Love.	J. H. Jones, W. A. Dickson.
1890	J. H. Jones.	T. V. Noland, W. A. Dickson.

CHAPTER XXXV.

WINSTON COUNTY

Was established December 23d, 1833, and named for Col. Winston, commander of a regiment during the Territorial period. Two days later, by an act of the Legislature, Booth Malone, James Bevil, and Erasmus L. Acee were appointed commissioners to organize the county.

Among the early settlers were Jesse M. Field, the first Representative from the county; E. Foster, W. H. Fox, Isaac Jones, W. B. Hudson, Thos. Jordan, John H. Buckner, Jesse I. Dodson, W. T. Lewis, Amzi Meek, James Meek, Amzi Carrigues, Wm. McDonald, J. Whitehead, Henry Martin, James Hudson, Joseph Bell, who represented the county in both branches of the Legislature fifty years ago, was known in an early day as General Bell, being Brigadier-General of the militia, and served one term as Secretary of State; was also for a number of years connected with the United States land office at Jackson; Rev.. Jas Martin, Andy Webb, Wm. Fox, John Fagin, who was the first circuit clerk of the county; Jos. P. Crostly was the first probate clerk and W. H. Hardy the first sheriff of the county. A log courthouse was constructed in 1834; at that time Bynum and Reese and Long B. Lewis were engaged in merchandising.

The towns in the county are Louisville, the county site, Plattsburg, Webster, Winstonville, Coopwood, Singleton, Pughs, Fearn Springs, Noxupater and Randall's Bluff.

The streams are Noxupater, Talla Haga and Waaya creeks, and the Lobutchie and Noxubee rivers.

Winston has 51,069 acres of cleared land; average value per acre, $3.03. Total value, including incorporated towns, $184,432.

The population of the county as shown by the census report of 1890: Whites, 6,977; colored, 5,072; total, 12,049.

Senators.	Representatives.
1835	Jesse M. Field.
1836	Isaac Jones.
1837 Geo. B. Augustus	John H. Buckner.

1838 Geo. B. Augustus.	Wm. McDaniel.
1839-'40-'41 Geo. B. Augustus.	Joseph Bell.
1842 Joseph Bell.	Thomas D. Connell.
1843 Joseph Bell.	John Coalter.
1844 Joseph Bell.	T. J. Hughes, Charles T. Murphy.
1846 Anderson W. Dabney.	S. W. Smythe, T. J. Hughes.
1848 Anderson W. Dabney.	S. W. Godfrey, M. T. Collier.
1850 Thomas J. Hughes.	Willis Kelley, W. B. Smith.
1852 Thomas J. Hughes.	S. W. Smythe, Erastus Huntley.
1854 Joseph Koger.	O. B. Covington, Hugh McQueen.
1856-'57 Joseph Koger.	S. W. Smythe, M. A. Metts.
1858 J. B. Covington	G. C. Lynch, John Coulter.
1859-'60-'61 J. B. Covington.	T. P. Miller, G. G. Beaman.
1861-'62 G. D. Moore.	Wm. T. Lewis, Wm. Kirk.
1865-'66'-67 W. D. Lyles.	W. W. Caperton, J. S. Reid.
1870-'71 T. W. Castle.	W. B. Owings.
1872-'73 T. W. Castle.	M. A. Metts.
1874 S. W. Smythe.	——— Graham.
1875 M. A. Metts.	——— Graham.
1876-'77 M. A. Metts.	Wm. B. Johnson.
1878 J. E. Bridges.	M. A. Metts.
1880 J. E. Bridges.	M. A. Coleman.
1882 S. M. Roane.	Henry J. Gully.
1884 S. M. Roane.	R. C. Jones.
1886 H. J. Gully.	O. C. Watson.
1888 H. J. Gully.	T. P. King.
1890 W. F. Rogers.	J. L. H. Strait.

YALOBUSHA COUNTY

Was established December 23, 1833, and two days later by an act of the Legislature. Jesse B. Garth, John H. Byers, Green Hastings, Samuel Gwin, A. S. Campbell, Wm. J. Oldham, Samuel B. Marsh, Robert Dawson and John H. McKinney were appointed commissioners to organize the county.

In an early day the rival towns, Pittsburg and Tullahoma, were established on adjoining sections of land by two widely known politicians, the former by Governor Hiram G. Runnels, and the latter by Franklin E. Plummer. The rivalry was participated in by the citizens of the two villages, to the detriment of each from a social and financial standpoint. The strife culminated in the consolidation of the two, and the building up of the prosperous town of Grenada.

Among the earliest settlers of the county were Capt. John Smith, James Sims, C. H. Guy, Nathan Howard, R. T. Byerly, M. H. Melton, Thomas Slack, Dr. Allen Gillespie, Bouthea, Ralph Coffman, G. D. Mitchell, John S. M. Orvell, Robert Edington; Allen Walker, the two latter represented the county in the Legislature; John Balfour, Joseph Bullock, Major Jack Williams, Larkin Cleveland, G. K. Morton, A. S. Brown, John B. Pass,

Daniel Robinson, Clark Dugan, Dr. Howell, N. Edmunds, A. C. Baine, John C. Abbott, Henry Williams, George and Levin Lake, William and James Minter, George Thompson, L. R. Stewart; the three latter represented the county in the Legislature; Thomas B. Ives, who represented the county in the State Senate; S. W. Ford, Robert Williams, Judge Lucas, L. P. Peacock, John Brictor, Thomas Scott, John Reed, G. W. Mayhew, James Winter, A. C. Chisholm, John Baker, Matthew Clinton, Virgil A. Stewart, who acquired notoriety in exposing the crimes and causing the capture and conviction of the notorious marauder, John A. Murrell, who was sent to the penitentiary from Tennessee; General T. C. McMackin, the famous hotel keeper, who never had an equal in his line in the southern country, commenced his career as a tavern-keeper at old Hendersonville, four miles south of where Coffeeville now stands; E. S. Fisher, who served on both the circuit and supreme benches; John S. Topp and F. A. Tyler, who still survives his early brethren, were the lawyers of that day; Dr. Ship, Gabriel Ragsdale, Aurelius McRelus, David Maberry, James Barfield, the first sheriff of the county; Judge Carberry, Thomas Baker, John and William Brown, David Rayburn, the Thomas and Jones families, Thomas Bridges, Major James N. Harper, John Durden, the families of Calhoun, Simons, Towns, Lee, Bean, Torrants, Williams, Kirkman, Wade, Oliver, Stone, Baker, Reddick and Eggleston, Judge Hale, Joseph Terry, Dr. Amos Vaughn, Alfred McCoslin, Robert Mullen, Robert Brooks, the Tolberts and Saunders, Shadrack Barnes, Sterling Harrison, Dr. Jacob Snyder, W. H. Whitaker, Samuel Pool, Samuel Smith, E. P. Stratton, Judge R. D. McLain, father of Hon. Wm. C. McLain, a prominent lawyer of Grenada, and member of the Constitutional Convention of 1890; Wm. Duncan, Drs. R. C. Malone and Bell, Edward Hughes, Michael Milton, Jas. Y. Blocker, N. B. Ingram, Geo. S. Golliday, who represented the county in the State Senate; Jesse Finley, Byrd Crawley, Samuel Chapman, Alexander Barksdale, Drs. Woods and Wilbourne, Mrs. M. A. Powell and sons, William, Thomas and John Powell, Seth W. Jones, the families of Martin, Jennings, Hardy and Yorks.

The towns are Coffeeville, the county site; Water Valley, which forms a second circuit and chancery court district; the railroad machine shops, Yocona cotton factory, and Shaw's foundry are located at this place, and Torrence; these towns are on the Illi-

nois Central Railroad; Oakland, Garner and Tillatoba are on the Mississippi and Tennessee Railroad.

The principal streams in the county are Yalobusha and Loosascoona rivers; Abataprombogue, Oakhicama, Perry, Cypress and Turkey creeks.

The Illinois Central Railroad runs through the county from north to south, and the Mississippi and Tennessee through the southern corner of the county.

Yalobusha has 126,989 acres of cleared land; average value as rendered to the assessor, $4.46. The total value of cleared lands, including incorporated towns in the county, is $989,022.

Population of the county as shown by the census of 1890: Whites, 7,618; colored, 9,011; total, 16,629.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1835		Robert Edrington.
1836		Allen Walker.
1837	Thos. B. Ives.	Allen Walker.
1838–'39	Thomas B. Ives.	James Minter, George Thompson, L. R. Stuart.
1840	Thos. B. Ives.	R. S. Rayburn, W. G. Kendall, L. R. Stuart.
1841	Thos. B. Ives.	John Baldwin, John R. Mabry.
1842–'43	Thos. B. Ives.	A. C. Baine, James Wier.
1844	Thos. B. Ives.	John Balfour, Daniel York.
1846	Wm. B. Wilbourn.	R. H. Leigh, C. H. Guy, Daniel York.
1848	Wm. B. Wilbourn.	H. Ray, James Weir, B. T. Cleveland.
1850	G. S. Golliday.	F. M. Aldridge, C. H Guy, J. B. Ashe.
1852	G. S. Golliday.	C. H. Guy, S. Parks, Lewis Aldridge.
1854	H. Allen, Jr.	Sam. R. Garner, Robert E. Wynn, F. M. Aldridge.
1856	H. Allen, Jr.	Sam. R. Garner, J. Q. Martin, C. G. Armistead.
1857	C. H. Guy.	Sam. R. Garner, J. Q. Martin, C. G. Armistead.
1858	L. Brasher.	D. York, C. H. Guy, ——— Black.
1859	L. Brasher.	C. G. Armistead, P. T. Williams.
1860–'61	L. Brasher.	C. G. Armistead, J. J. Gage.
1861–'62	J. L. Davis.	A. P. Dunnaway, J. Burton.
1865–'66	M. D. L. Stephens.	R. M. Brown, John L. Milton.
1870–'71	H. L. Duncan.	M K. Mister, R. W. Jones.
1872	H. L. Duncan.	W. A. Benson.
1873	H. L. Duncan.	W. A. Benson, A. T. Roane.
1874–'75	P. R. Thornton.	B. L. Wynn, D. W. Rogers.
1876–'77	P. R. Thornton.	George H. Lester, D. W. Rogers.
1878	D. W. Rogers.	John M. Moore, A. T. Roane.
1880	D. W. Rogers.	M D. L. Stephens, J. J. Ross.
1882	Wm. A. Roane.	Peter Johnson, J. L. Collins.
1884	Wm. A. Roane.	W. V. Moore, D. W. Rogers.
1886	S. M. Ross.	Willis Golliday, W. T. Young.
1888	S. M. Ross.	A. H. Williamson, J. W. Lamar.
1890	J. W. Lamar.	W. V. Moore, I. T. Blount.

YAZOO COUNTY

Was established January 21st, 1823, taken from Hinds, and at

the time of its organization embraced a large area of territory of what is now Madison, Holmes, Washington and Issaquena counties. The first county site was at Beattie's Bluff on Big Black; it took its name from the owners of the land, Robert and David Beattie.

The early settlers of Yazoo were James H. O'Neal and Martin Friley on O'Neil's creek in 1822; the lands located by these pioneers are now owned by their children. David and Elliott Ragsdale opened plantations where the town of Satartia is now located. A Mr. Hanau settled what is now Yazoo City, and known as Hanau's Bluff until 1829. Governor Hiram G. Runnells, Judge Isaac Caldwell and Daniel W. Wright purchased the land and laid off the town, which was called Manchester until 1838, when it was changed to Yazoo City. The first gin in the county was at Hanau's Bluff, erected in 1826. The first saloon in the county west of Big Black was in this gin-house. Henry and Hiram Hagan settled the Tokeba plantation; Richardson Bowman was a native of Ireland and came to America because of his connection with the Irish revolt of 1798; he first settled at Covington, Louisiana, and married Miss Riley, the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and at the battle of New Orleans, and was there promoted from the ranks to a first lieutenancy. After the war he removed to Pike county, in this State, and in 1826 to Yazoo, and settled on the table lands of Big Black; there in connection with his planting interests he engaged in merchandising—a man of enterprise, public spirit and a leading Democrat. This pioneer boy from the Emerald Isle accumulated a valuable estate, the lands of which are still owned by his sons and daughters, all of whom are honored and respected; his son, Judge Robert Bowman, of Yazoo City, is widely known as a leading lawyer and among Yazoo's most prominent citizens; S. Collins, Charles Brumfield, the Picketts, Hendrick's, Henry Vaughn, the latter now eighty-four years of age, owns and lives on the land he opened in an early day; James and Thomas Ellison, W. H. Stubblefield, Gid Pepper, James Bull, the Priesters, William P. Gadberry, who donated the lands upon which Benton, the new county site, was located, he was the first probate judge of the county, was probate clerk and the first postmaster, merchant and hotel-keeper in Benton; his eldest son, Dr. W. Y. Gadberry, has been for forty years a prominent physician of high reputation, widely known for learning and skill and at one time a medical

professor in the city of Louisville, Kentucky; Richard M. Green, who built the first mill in Yazoo county; his son, Dr. J. F. Green, is now a practicing physician of high standing in Yazoo City; Otho Bell, who was the first sheriff of the county, and after the organization of Holmes, was the first sheriff of that county; John Everett, John M. Sharp, a successful planter and member of the Legislature; Gabriel, Richard and William Swayze, Steven and A. H. Luse, who came from Adams county; their descendants own large tracts of land inherited from their ancestors; John Dowd, James Hart and Doctor Gale, who invested largely in lands on the lower Yazoo; Silver Creek was settled by Robert Morris, Benjamin Roach, Wm. C. Harris, W. R. Hill, John Woolfolk and Wm. Lambreth; John S. Young was the first circuit clerk of the county; Robert S. G. Perkins, Morgan L. Fitch, Algernon Duval and Robert Campbell were among the earliest lawyers; the latter served as probate judge of the county; John Battaile, a lawyer of literary culture; Wm. R. Miles, a Kentuckian by birth, settled in Yazoo to practice his profession, the law; did a large and lucrative practice, is a gentleman of distinguished ability, in politics was a Whig, and forty years or more ago was among the foremost public speakers in the State; a fine story-teller, splendid presence, an unusual magnetism, it was difficult for even a Democrat to vote against Wm. R. Miles, who represented the county in the State Senate, and was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army. Some years ago the venerable General retired to his plantation where he now resides surrounded by every luxury that can add to the comfort of old age. Edward C. Wilkinson, a lawyer of recognized ability, was associated in the practice with General Miles, as the senior partner of the firm; he was judge of the circuit court of his district, and at one time a candidate for Judge of the High Court of Errors and Appeals, against Chief Justice W. L. Sharkey. Judge Wilkinson was an uncle of United States Senator E. C. Walthall. R. S. Holt, James R. Burrus and Edward Bowman were lawyers of high standing; the latter of excellent attainments and engaging manners, died at an early age. George W. Dougherty, not a profound lawyer, but bright and quick with infinite humor and and jest. Morgan L. Fitch, who read law after settling at Benton, and subsequently was elected circuit judge. Q. D. Gibbs, who came to Manchester, now Yazoo City, in 1834; he was regarded as the best commercial lawyer at the bar, ranked deservedly high in his profession and was a gentleman of the

greatest integrity; he represented the county in the Legislature, was the father of W. D. Gibbs, a lawyer and planter of Yazoo, who has represented the county in the Legislature, and for some years prominent in politics. Q. D. Gibbs was also the father of ex-Lieutenant-Governor Barnett Gibbs, of the city of Dallas, Texas, who is one of the leading men of that State, and most kindly remembered by his Mississsippi friends. W. E. Pugh, A. G. and S. E. Nye and Geo. B. Wilkinson, were lawyers in Yazoo at an early day.

The first newspaper published in the county was the Yazoo Banner, by Philip Duval, a gallant and plucky man. The Yazoo Whig was established by James A. Stevens, in 1832. The first Democratic paper in the county was established by Major Ethel Barksdale, at Yazoo City, in 1845, and called the Yazoo Democrat; it was conducted with signal ability, and made for its editor the reputation of a forcible writer. The physicians in Benton were Dr. J. W. Morough, an Irishman, and a graduate of the University of Dublin, Dr. Ben. Hagerman, Dr. Wilkinson, Dr. Wm. Yandall, Dr. Burton Yandall, Dr. Hiram J. Thomas, Drs. Leake and Barnett, later Drs. Kidd and James, all physicians of high standing and extensive practice. Dr. Kidd was the husband of that gifted and accomplished lady, Mrs. L. A. Kidd, now President of the North Texas Female College, located at the city of Sherman, one of the largest and best equipped schools in the Southern States. There may be also named among the early settlers in the lower end of the county, Samuel Marley, John B. Hall, Jonathan Bonney, Arnold Russell, Dr. Isaac Hamberlin, Dr. Joel C. Rice, who was the father of the well known physician, Dr. C. A. Rice, Fielding Cook, Wm. Hall, Henry Douglas, and Michael Kennedy, Robert Cage, whose eldest daughter married General Harry T. Hayes, who became an eminent lawyer in New Orleans, and a Confederate soldier with the rank of Brigadier General. General Hayes and his elder brother, Col. Jack Hayes, who will be remembered as the Colonel of the celebrated regiment of Texas Rangers, which he commanded with brilliant success in the Mexican war, were natives of Wilkinson county, Mississippi, and reared by their uncles Judge Harry W. and Robert H. Cage.

Among the early merchants at Benton were Philip P. Gadberry, T. H. and J. A. Rollins and Robert Jennings.

The first merchants in Yazoo City, were B. F. Williams, P. B. Pope, George Jonas, Jas. Robinson and Richard Allen; succeed-

ing these were Fountain Barksdale, now a gentleman of advanced age, widely known and greatly respected, James Allen, Harrison & Hyatt, J. M. Delvin, R. F. Jennings, C. W. Wood, B. F. Bostick and Robt. Wilson; all these gentlemen did an extensive trade.

Prior to the construction of the Illinois Central railroad, Yazoo City, was a commercial point of much importance; it was the market for Yazoo, Holmes, Attala, Winston, Madison, Leake and Neshoba counties. There were shipped from the city annually, about sixty thousand bales of cotton.

In 1827, an act was passed by the Legislature for the election of five commissioners to select a permanent seat of justice for the county. The 5th section of the act directed that the town when selected should be called Benton. The county site was subsequently removed to Yazoo City, which now has a population of nearly 5,000 and is among the handsomest and most attractive towns in the State.

Satartia, Enola, Benton, Deasonville, Vaughn's Station, Free Run and Zeiglarsville, comprise the other towns in the county.

The principal streams are the Yazoo river, which flows one hundred and forty miles through the center of the county, and the Sunflower and Big Black rivers; Wolf Lake, a beautiful sheet of water a few miles northwest of Yazoo City, and Lake George; both of these lakes are navigable during high water.

The railroads in the county are the Illinois Central, running north and south, and its branch road from Jackson via Yazoo City to Greenwood.

There are 252,692 acres of cleared land; average value of which, as rendered to the assessor, $8.08 per acre; total value, including incorporated towns $2,954,885.

The population as shown by the census report of 1890: whites, 8,515; colored, 27,873; total, 36,388.

	SENATORS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1825	Harden D. Runne's.	Andrew E. Beaty.
1826	Harden D. Runnels.	Lindsay C. Hall.
1827	Harden D. Runnels.	Richard Sparks.
1828-'29	Henry W. Vick.	Richard Sparks.
1830	Henry W. Vick.	Thomas Land.
1831	Thomas Land.	Richard Sparks, W. W. Walton.
1833	David Ford.	D. W. Vance, —— Alston.
1835	Thomas Land.	D. W. Vance, J. C. Bole.
1836		C. E. Wilkinson, P. Duval.
1837	Spence M. Grayson.	R. C. Campbell, R. L. Adams.
1838	Spence M. Grayson.	T. B Woodward, M. A. Jenkins.
1839	Spence M. Grayson.	J. R. Burress, M. A. Jenkins.

1840 Robert C. Campbell.	J. R. Burns, John M. Sharp.
1841 Caleb D. Bonney.	Charles E. Mount, J. R. Burress.
1842–'43 Robert Montgomery.	Charles E. Mount, B. Lewis.
1844 Robert Montgomery.	Wm R. Miles, Berry Lewis.
1846 Wm. R. Miles.	G. W. Woodbury, R. L. Adams.
1848 J. J. B. White.	T. P. Slade, H. J. Thomas.
1850 J. J. B. White.	H. J. Thomas, H. B. Regan.
1852 W. L. Johnston.	C. Bowman, George W. Daugherty.
1854 W. L. Johnston.	James R. Burress, Harrison Barksdale.
1856–'57 Peter B. Starke.	E. M. Yerger, B. R. Holmes.
1858 Peter B. Starke.	W. L. Johnston, H. J. Thomas.
1859–'60–'61 Peter B. Starke.	H. Barksdale, H. J. Thomas.
1861–'62 Peter B. Starke.	Q. D Gibbs.
1865 W. S. Yerger.	N. G. Nye.
1866–'67 W. S. Yerger.	Alex. Montgomery.
1870–'71 Albert T. Morgan.	A. S, Wood, W. H. Foote, F. E. Franklin.
1872–'73 Albert T. Morgon.	J. E. Everett, James M. Dixon, F. D. Wade.
1874 J. E. Everett	Walter Boyd, J. G. Patterson.
1875 J. E. Everett.	Walter Boyd, J. G. Patterson, —— Richards.
1876–'77 J. E. Everett.	A. M. Hicks, R. S. Hudson, L. A. Campbell.
1878 W. D. Gibbs.	A. M. Hicks, D. Bunch, Robert Day.
1880 W. D. Gibbs.	A. M. Hicks, Garnett Andrews, H. Craytin.
1882 Wm. H. Luse.	A. M. Harlow, A. G. Norrell, W. J. Watlington.
1884 Wm. H. Luse.	James A. Barksdale, A. G. Norrell, W. J. Watlington, W. L. Dyer.
1886 Wm. H. Luse.	H. L. Taylor, A. G. Norrell, W. S. Epperson, W. D. Gibbs.
1888 Wm. H. Luse.	T. R. Holloman, J. S. Reid, C. H. Perkins, P. Simmons.
1890 A. M. Hicks.	I. M, Kelly, S. S. Hudson, C. H. Perkins, W. J. Watlington.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SEAT OF GOVERNMENT.

THE Congress of the United States, on the 20th of February, 1819, donated two sections of land, either in a body, or by fractional sections, as should be preferred by legislative action, for a seat of government in the State of Mississippi—the land to be located by authority of the State wherever the Indian title was extinguished, and before the commencement of the public sales of the adjoining and surrounding lands belonging to the United States. In pursuance of this grant, the Legislature on 12th February, 1821, appointed Thomas Hinds, James Patton and William Lattimore, commissioners to make the location, and directed that it should be within twenty miles of the true centre of the State, embracing its whole extent, not only the part within its jurisdiction, but also that occupied by the Indian tribes. On the 28th November following, a supplemental act was passed by the Legislature authorizing Thomas Hinds, William Lattimore and Peter A. Vandorn to locate the east halves of sections three and ten, and the west halves of sections two and eleven in township five, range one east of the basis meridian, as a permanent seat of government for the State, and by the same act the commissioners were further authorized to lay off a town on such part of the located lands as they deemed advisable, and when laid out, to be called Jackson, in honor of Major-General Andrew Jackson. Inducements were held out at that early day to persons of enterprise to become citizens of the newly located capital, and with that view, the scope of the commissioners was enlarged to the extent of granting a right of preference to ten town lots to responsible persons, on condition that the occupants should by the following November "build a neat

log or frame house thereon not less than thirty feet in length," and at a future time pay the average price of lots, etc. The duty was also imposed on the commissioners of having a commodious house on an economical plan built for the reception of the General Assembly at its next regular session. On the 29th June, 1822, the Legislature directed that subsequent sessions of the General Assembly should be held at Jackson, and that all State offices should moved there by the following December. The entire grant of land, except the streets and lots of the town, sold from time to time, were subject to disposition by the General Assembly; provided, that Capitol, Court and College Greens, should be used for the purpose for which they were set apart. It was also provided that the State officers should lay off such quantities of ground adjacent to the town, or within its limits, as they deemed expedient for religious and charitable institutions and a cemetery.

The duties imposed on the commissioners were performed in such manner as to receive the approval of the Legislature. On February 26th, 1833, the first appropriations were made for the erection of a State-house and Executive Mansion—ninety-five thousand towards the first, and ten thousand dollars toward the second building, which amounts were to be paid by the sale of town lots, if a sufficient sum was realized, and if not, the Governor was authorized to draw warrants on a specific fund to supply the deficiency. The cost of the buildings when completed amounted to several hundred thousand dollars, for the payment of which provision was from time to time made by the Legislature.

Jackson has grown to be a handsome little city. Its benevolent institutions are the pride of the State and will compare favorably with those of any State in the Union with like population.

The Institute for the Deaf and Dumb was founded in 1854, and re-established in 1871, the object being to educate all deaf mutes of both races, residents of Mississippi. Those who are financially able are required to pay a reasonable charge for instruction, but those less fortunate are provi-

ded for at the expense of the State. This Institution, (for the whites), is situated on State street, and its grounds and buildings are well located and attractive. The building for the colored is eligibly located one and a half miles from the State House. Both are under the control of five trustees, appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate.

The Institution for the whites, first located, has from its earliest existence not only merited but received the warmest sympathies of the people as well as their generous and unstinted support. Pupils advance rapidly in their studies, and make known their thoughts by signs and in writing. As a general thing they write better, spell and punctuate more correctly than boys and girls who can hear and speak; this is, perhaps, for the reason that all their communications are by signs or writing.

What is known as articulation instruction, introduced during the last few years, has succeeded beyond the most sanguine expectations. There are many boys and girls who never spoke a word until taught articulation, and who now repeat the days of the week, count and occasionally put words together forming an entire sentence.

Prof. J. R. Dobyns has had control of the Institute for many years, and his administration has been wise and intelligent; most creditable to himself and the State. He is assisted in his labors by thoroughly competent teachers in the several departments, all of whom display not only energy, but real pleasure in contributing everything in their power to the advancement of pupils, not neglecting their moral and religious training.

The Institute for the Blind was established in 1848. In October, 1882, it was removed to the new, commodious and attractive building on State street, the most elevated lot in the city.

The people of the State have been advised by publications, liberally distributed, under the direction of the board of trustees, of the generous provision made by the State for the education of those deprived of sight, and yet a very small proportion of such have availed themselves of the opportunities offered. It is a difficult task

to teach the blind—requires great patience—and yet it is successfully accomplished at this institution, and many of the pupils become most excellent scholars. A generous and liberal people are amply rewarded for the outlay made in this behalf, by the pleasure it affords the poor unfortunates, who are deprived of seeing the beauties of nature.

For many years the Institution was presided over by the late Dr. W. S. Langley, who was the advocate and may be considered the founder of charitable and benevolent institutions in this State. Dr. Langley's professional attainments mere of a high order; he was in its broadest sense a christian gentleman. He inaugurated a system that insured progress in learning, and at the same time strict discipline. He was succeeded in the superintendency by his accomplished daughter, now deceased, and she by Dr. Peter Fairly, who stands high in his profession and possesses unusual executive ability. His administration promises to come fully up to the standard erected by the lamented Dr. Langley.

The teachers employed in the Institute are competent, faithful and conscientious.

The State Lunatic Asylum is situated two miles north of the Capitol and was established in 1853. Its management and control is confided to five trustees, appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The trustees are charged with the duty of directing the affairs of the Asylum, and making such regulations and by-laws as they may deem proper for its successful government. The Medical Superintendent is appointed by the Governor for a term of four years, and is authorized by law to select such subordinate officers and employees as are allowed by the board of trustees, and to remove any of them at discretion. The Superintendent also exercises a general supervision over the buildings, farm and other property, as well as all persons connected with the Asylum, subject only to the by-laws of the trustees.

During the past decade the building has been overcrowded with patients. The establishment of the East

Mississippi Insane Asylum at Meridian in 1884, relieved the demands of the State Asylum for a time, but both are now crowded beyond their comfortable capacity, which is 400 for the State and 236 for the East Mississippi Insane Asylum, which was organized under the Superintendency of Dr. C. A. Rice, a distinguished physician, now under the control of Dr. J. W. Buchanan, a gentleman of superior attainments in his profession. The affairs of the former Institution have been conducted and administered during the past thirteen years with marked success and great satisfaction to the people of the State, by Dr. Thomas J. Mitchell, a distinguished and gifted physician, who seems peculiarly fitted for the delicate and responsible duties to which he has been assigned, and to which he has devoted so many years of his life.

The city of Jackson has three Methodist and two Baptist churches, one of each of the denominations being for the colored people; one church each for the Episcopal, Presbyterian and Christian denominations, one Catholic church and one Jewish synagogue. Some of the structures are handsome and commodious, and others will at an early day be replaced with more costly and imposing buildings. There are three excellent public schools for both races, the building for white pupils being eligibly located and imposing. The Catholics have a school also desirably located and well attended. Three banks supply capital sufficient for the demands of trade; one cotton compress, one cotton seed oil mill, two fertilizer factories, three foundries, one saw mill, one ice factory, gas and electric lights, a most excellent system of water-works, three large, well equipped hotels, four active and efficient fire companies, one daily, four weekly, one semi-monthly, and two quarterly newspapers, four livery stables, one of which is among the most costly and best equipped stables in the South. The merchants are enterprising and solid, and it may be confidently stated that the city is growing and its business increasing. From present indications the population will double itself in the next few years. New residences and business houses are constantly going up, and city property more valuable than ever before in its history.

A sketch of the city of Jackson would be incomplete without referring to the distinguished jurist,

JUDGE WILLIAM L. SHARKEY,

Who was a native of Tennessee, and brought to the Territory of Mississippi by his parents in 1803. He was reared in Warren county, and received such educational advantages as were attainable in the country schools of that day. By industry and labor performed on a farm, he accumulated a sufficiency of money to attend the Greenville College in Tennessee, where he made himself a fair scholar, and acquired limited classical learning. After his course at Greenville, he sought the tuition and training of Mr. John Hall, of Sumner county, Tennessee, a distinguished educator and lawyer, who, in addition to his recognized accomplishments, was the owner of a valuable law and miscellaneous library, which was open and free to the young student. On his return home he entered the law office of Messrs. Turner & Metcalf, lawyers of high standing, of Natchez. After his examination, and receiving a license to practice, he located at Warrenton, then the county site of Warren, and remained there until the seat of justice was changed to Vicksburg, to which place he removed, and was soon afterwards elected to the Legislature, and was made Speaker of the House.

After the adoption of the Constitution of 1832, ten years after his admission to the bar, he was elected one of the judges of the High Court of Errors and Appeals and made its Chief Justice. For this exalted office he was elected for four consecutive terms of six years years each, notwithstanding the district was largely Democratic and he known to be an ardent Whig.

A distinguishing feature of the estimable character of Wm. L. Sharkey as a judge may be properly styled the robustness of his mental structure and constitution. His mental make-up was without any weakness, remarkable for strength and manliness in all its manifestations. He had strong practical sense, far removed from the speculative and visionary, and he vigorously seized hold of and

grappled the leading and decisive questions of a case with the power of a giant. He had breadth of grasp to take in everything necessary as he went along, and thoroughness of dealing with every question, which left nothing unsaid that was necessary for its complete elucidation and the vindication of the conclusion. His boldness shrank from nothing too difficult to be mastered. His plainness and simplicity of style precluded the possibility of misunderstanding, and his directness of purpose and argument went with the precision of a well-aimed rifle ball straight to the mark, and was sure to do execution. He had learning enough to acquaint him with the principles and precedents of law and equity, but was more remarkable for the vigor and cogency of his reasoning than for wealth of learning. Honesty he had in common with his fellows, but his was the bold and aggressive sort that characterized Peter among the Apostles. In him, as in Peter, it was so united and mingled with courage and aggressiveness as to give it decided prominence. He exhibited these characteristics on and off the bench on all occasions.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE MEN WHO SERVED MISSISSIPPI IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES FROM 1817 TO JANUARY, 1861.

WALTER LEAKE was one of the first Senators from Mississippi, and served from December, 1817, to March, 1821, when he resigned to become a candidate for Governor.

THOMAS H. WILLIAMS was elected the same day that Mr. Leake was chosen, and served from December, 1817, to March 3, 1821.

DAVID HOLMES was elected to succeed Walter Leake and was re-elected, but resigned in the year 1826. Mr. Holmes served from December, 1820, to March, 1825.

POWHATAN ELLIS was appointed to succeed David Holmes, and was subsequently elected for a full term. He served by appointment of the Governor from December, 1825, to March 4, 1826. He served the term for which he was elected from March 4, 1827, to March 3, 1832, when he resigned.

JOHN BLACK was appointed to succeed Powhatan Ellis by the Governor. He was elected to succeed himself, and served from December, 1832, to March, 1838, when he resigned.

JAMES F. TROTTER was appointed by Governor McNutt to serve the unexpired term of Mr. Black. He served from December, 1838, to March 3, 1839.

THOMAS B. REED was elected to the Senate but died suddenly in the middle of his term. He served from December, 1826, until his death, which occurred in November, 1829.

ROBERT H. ADAMS was elected to succeed Mr. Reed, but he, too, died suddenly in July, 1830. His Senatorial service covered only one year.

GEORGE POINDEXTER was elected to succeed Mr. Adams, and served from December, 1830, to March 3, 1835.

ROBERT J. WALKER was elected to succeed George Poindexter, and at the expiration of his term was re-elected. He served from December, 1835, to March, 1845.

JOHN HENDERSON was elected in January, 1839, and served the full term of six years, terminating March 3, 1845.

JESSE SPEIGHT served in the Senate from March 4, 1845, as the successor of John Henderson, until May 3, 1847, when he died suddenly at Columbus, in Lowndes county.

JEFFERSON DAVIS was appointed by Governor Brown to succeed Jesse Speight, and took his seat in that body in December, 1847. He continued to serve the State as a Senator until the autumn of 1851, when he resigned. He was re-elected in 1857, and served until January 12, 1861, when, with his colleagues in both houses, he withdrew forever from the Senate of the United States.

JOSEPH W. CHALMERS was appointed by the Governor to fill the place of Robert J. Walker, resigned, and the Legislature subsequently elected him to serve for the unexpired term of Mr. Walker. Mr. Chalmers served from March, 1845, to March 3, 1847.

HENRY S. FOOTE was elected in January, 1847, took his seat in December of the same year, and served until January, 1852.

JOHN J. MCRAE was appointed by the Governor to succeed Jefferson Davis in the Senate when that gentleman resigned his seat in 1851, and served from December, 1851, until March 17, 1852.

STEPHEN ADAMS was elected to succeed the term of Jefferson Davis as a Senator and served from March, 1852, to March 3, 1857.

WALKER BROOKE was elected to succeed Henry S. Foote, and served from March 11, 1852, to March 3, 1853.

ALBERT G. BROWN was elected to the Senate in January, 1853, and took his seat in that body March 4th of the same year. He served until March 3, 1859, having previously been re-elected for another term of six years. He continued to serve as a Senator until January 12, 1861, when

he, in company with his colleagues of both branches of Congress, retired from the Capitol of the United States.

The following are the persons elected as Senators from Mississippi during the period of reconstruction:

ADELBERT AMES took his seat in the Senate April 11, 1870, where he served until January, 1874.

HIRAM R. REVELS, a colored man, was elected to the Senate, where he served from February, 1870, until March 3, 1871.

JAMES L. ALCORN was elected to the Senate in January, 1871, and took his seat in that body in December of that year, and continued to serve as Senator until March 3, 1877.

HENRY R. PEASE was elected as the successor of Adelbert Ames, and served from February, 1874, to March 3, 1875.

BLANCHE K. BRUCE was the second colored Senator from Mississippi, and he served from March, 1875, until March 3, 1881.

The following have been elected as Senators since the great revolution in 1875:

LUCIUS Q. C. LAMAR was elected to the Senate in 1876, and took his seat March 4, 1877. He was re-elected in January, 1883, and continued a member of the Senate until March, 1885.

JAMES Z. GEORGE was elected to the Senate and took his seat in that body March 4, 1881. He was re-elected for another six years, and his term of service will expire March 3, 1893.

EDWARD C. WALTHALL was appointed by Governor Lowry to succeed L. Q. C. Lamar. The Legislature ratified the appointment of the Governor by electing General Walthall to fill out the unexpired term of Senator Lamar. The Legislature re elected him in January, 1888, for the full term of six years, which will terminate March 3, 1895.

THE MEN WHO SERVED THE STATE IN THE NATIONAL HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES FROM THE YEAR 1817 TO JANUARY, 1861.

GEORGE POINDEXTER was the first Representative from

the State of Mississippi, and served in the 15th Congress from December, 1817, to March 3, 1819.

CHRISTOPHER RANKIN succeeded Mr. Poindexter, and served in the 16th, 17th, 18th and a part of the 19th Congress. He died in May, 1826, having served from December, 1819, to May, 1826. He died in Washington during the session of Congress.

WILLIAM HAILE was elected to succeed Mr. Rankin. He was re-elected to the 20th Congress, but resigned at the close of the long session of 1828.

GENERAL THOMAS HINDS was elected to succeed Mr. Haile, and served through the remainder of the 20th and the entire 21st Congress, having served from December, 1828, to March 3, 1831.

FRANKLIN E. PLUMMER was elected to the 22d and re-elected to the 23d Congress, serving from December, 1831, until March 3, 1835.

HARRY CAGE was elected to the 23d Congress, and served from December, 1833, until March 3, 1835.

DR. DAVID DICKSON was elected to the 24th Congress, but served only one session, and died at Little Rock, Ark., July 31, 1836.

JOHN F. H. CLAIBORNE was elected to the 24th Congress as the colleague of Dr. Dickson, and served through that entire Congress from December, 1835, until March 3, 1837. Mr. Claiborne was elected in 1837, and obtained a certificate of election to the 25th Congress, but upon a contest made by Messrs. Prentiss and Word againt Messrs. Claiborne and Gholson, the House remanded them to the people. Mr. Claiborne occupied his seat until the decision of the House was reached, January 31, 1838.

SAMUEL J. GHOLSON was elected to fill the unexpired term of Dr. Dickson in the 24th Congress. With his colleague, Mr. Claiborne, he was returned to the 25th Congress, but when a contest was made by Messrs. Prentiss and Word, the House, by the casting vote of Speaker Polk, decided that neither were entitled to be seated. The service of Mr. Gholson embraced the time from December, 1836, to January 31, 1838.

SARGENT S. PRENTISS was elected to the 25th Congress

in November, 1837, but the certificate of election was held by John F. H. Claiborne. Mr. Prentiss contested his right to a seat, but the House decided that neither was entitled to be seated. Mr. Prentiss appealed to the people and was triumphantly elected, as was his colleague, Thomas J. Word. The Congressional service of Mr. Prentiss was from December, 1838, to March 3, 1839.

THOMAS J. WORD was the colleague of Mr. Prentiss in the contest before the House, and shared his fortune. Mr. Word was re-elected with Mr. Prentiss and served in the 25th Congress from December, 1838, to March 3, 1839.

ALBERT G. BROWN was elected in November, 1839, to the 26th Congress, and served from December, 1839, to March 3, 1841. He declined a re-election, but was subsequently elected to the 30th Congress, and re-elected to the 31st and to the 32d Congresses. His entire service in the House of Representatives covered eight years, but his latest service in the House was from January, 1848, to March 3, 1853.

JACOB THOMPSON was elected in November, 1839, to the 26th Congress as the colleague of Albert G. Brown. He was re-elected to the 27th, 28th, 29th, 30th and 31st Congress. His service extended from December, 1839, to March 3, 1851.

WILLIAM M. GWIN was elected to the 27th Congress as the successor of Albert G. Brown, in November, 1841, and served from December of that year until March 3, 1843. Dr. Gwin declined a re-election.

WILLIAM H. HAMMET was elected in November, 1843, to the 28th Congress, and served from December of that year until March 3, 1845.

ROBERT W. ROBERTS was elected in November, 1843, to the 28th Congress, and in 1845 was re-elected to the 29th Congress, and served from December, 1843, to March 3, 1847.

TIGHLMAN M. TUCKER was elected in November, 1843, while serving as Governor of the State, to the 28th Congress, and served from January, 1844, to March 3, 1845.

JEFFERSON DAVIS was elected in November, 1845, to the

29th Congress, and served until May, 1846, when he resigned his seat to take command of the first regiment of Mississippi Volunteers for duty in Mexico.

HENRY T. ELLETT was elected in November, 1846, to succeed Col. Davis, and served from December, 1846, to March 3, 1847. Mr. Ellett declined a re-election.

PATRICK W. TOMPKINS was elected in November, 1847, to the 30th Congress, and served from December of that year until March 3, 1849. Mr. Tompkins declined a re-election.

WILLIAM MCWILLIE was elected in November, 1849, to the 31st Congress, and served from December, 1849, until March 3, 1851.

WINFIELD S. FEATHERSTON was elected in November, 1847, to the 30th Congress, and he was re-elected to the 31st Congress. He served from December, 1847, to March 3, 1851.

JOHN D. FREEMAN was elected in November, 1851, to the 32d Congress, and served from December, 1851, to March 3, 1853.

BENJAMIN D. NABORS was elected in November, 1851, to the 32d Congress, and served from December, 1851, until March 3, 1853.

DANIEL B. WRIGHT was elected in November, 1853, to the 33d, and was re-elected to the 34th Congress. He served from December, 1853, until March 3, 1857.

WILLIAM S. BARRY was elected in November, 1853, to the 33d Congress, and served from December of that year until March 3, 1855. Mr. Barry declined a re-election.

WILEY P. HARRIS was elected in November, 1853, to the 33d Congress, and served from December, 1853, until March 3, 1855. Mr. Harris declined a re-election.

WILLIAM A. LAKE was elected in November, 1855, to the 34th Congress, and served from December of that year until March 3, 1857.

OTHO R. SINGLETON was elected in November, 1853, to the 33d Congress, and was a candidate for the 34th Congress in 1855, but was defeated by William A. Lake. In November, 1857, Mr. Singleton was elected to the 35th Congress, defeating his successful competitor at the pre-

vious election. He was re-elected to the 36th Congress in November, 1859, and served from December of that year until the secession of Mississippi, when in company with all of his colleagues, he withdrew from the House of Representatives on January 12, 1861, having served in the House nearly six years.

HENLEY S. BENNETT was elected in November, 1855, to the 34th Congress, where he served from December of that year until March 3, 1857.

REUBEN DAVIS was elected in November, 1857, to the 35th Congress; in November, 1859, he was re-elected to the 36th Congress, where he served until January 12, 1861, when he retired with his colleagues upon the secession of Mississippi. The congressional service of Reuben Davis comprised nearly four years, commencing in December, 1857, and terminating in January, 1861.

JOHN A. QUITMAN, after being Governor of the State, was elected in November, 1855, to the 34th, and two years later was re-elected to the 35th Congress. His service extended from December, 1855, to July 17, 1858, when he died at his home near Natchez.

LUCIUS Q. C. LAMAR was elected in November, 1857, to the 35th, and in November, 1859, was re-elected to the 36th Congress. The service of Mr. Lamar extended from December, 1857, to December 20, 1860, when he resigned his seat in Congress to become a candidate for the Secession Convention from Lafayette county.

JOHN J. MCRAE was elected to succeed John A. Quitman in the 35th, and was re-elected to the 36th Congress, and served from December, 1858, until January 12, 1861, when he retired with his colleagues from the capitol.

DURING THE PERIOD OF RECONSTRUCTION.

The State of Mississippi, during the period of reconstruction, was represented in the House of Representatives by the following persons:

GEORGE C. MCKEE served from February, 1870, to March 3, 1875, in the 41st, 42d and 43d Congresses.

JASON NILES, an old citizen and reputable lawyer in Kosciusko, esteemed through life as an honorable and up-

right citizen, served in the 43d Congress, from December, 1871, until March 3, 1873.

L. W. PERCE served from December 1870, to March 3 1873, in the 41st and 42d Congresses.

GEORGE E. HARRIS served in the 41st and 42d Congresses, and his service covered the period from December, 1870, to March 3, 1873.

ALBEBT R. HOWE served in the 42d and 43d Congresses, and his service extended from December 1871, to March 3, 1875.

HENRY W. BARRY served in the 41st, 42d and 43d Congresses, from December, 1870, to March 3, 1875.

JOHN R. LYNCH, (col.), served in the House of Representatives during the 43d and 44th Congresses, his service extending from December, 1871, until March, 1875.

JOSEPH L. MORPHIS served in the House during 41st and 42d Congresses, and his service extended from December, 1871, to March 3, 1875.

It will be observed that nothing has been said about these men being elected, for elections in the period of reconstruction were of the most farcical character.

It is also worthy of remark that of all the men who assumed to represent Mississippi in the National House of Representatives, only Mr. Niles, General George C. McKee and Joseph L. Morphis, remained in the State. The balance, their vocation being gone, abandoned the State incontinently, in pursuit of other flesh-pots. General McKee, having invested his means here, like the manly fellow he was, determined to stick by the State. He made many friends and died in the year 1890, after a long struggle with disease, sincerely lamented by the general public, political friends and foes alike.

AFTER THE REVOLUTION IN 1875.

HERNANDO D. MONEY was elected in November, 1875, to the 44th Congress, and was re-elected to the 45th, 46th, 47th and 48th Congresses. The service of Mr. Money extended from December, 1875, to March 3, 1885.

CHARLES E. HOOKER was elected in November, 1875, to

the 44th Congress, and was successively re-elected to the 45th, 46th and 47th Congresses. His service extending from December, 1875, to March 3, 1883.

G. WILEY WELLS was elected in November, 1875, to the 44th Congress. His service extending from December, 1875, to March 3, 1877.

JOHN R. LYNCH, (col.), was elected in November, 1875, to the 44th Congress, and served from April 29th, 1882, to March 3, 1883, in the 47th Congress.

OTHO R. SINGLETON was elected in November, 1875, to the 44th Congress and was re-elected to the 45th, 46th, 47th, 48th and 49th Congresses. His service extending from December 1875, to March 3, 1887.

VAN H. MANNING was elected in November, 1877, to the 45th Congress, and was re-elected to the 46th, 47th and 48th Congresses, when he was unseated in a contest made by James R. Chalmers. His service extended from December, 1877, to June 25th, 1884.

HENRY L. MULDROW was elected in November, 1877, to the 45th Congress, and was re-elected to the 46th, 47th and 48th Congresses. His service extended from December, 1877, to March 3, 1885.

JAMES R. CHALMERS was elected in November, 1877, to the 45th Congress, and was re-elected to the 46th and 47th Congresses, but was unseated in that Congress on a contest by John R. Lynch. He represented the second district in the 48th Congress, unseating Van H. Manning.

LUCIUS Q. C. LAMAR was elected in November, 1873, to the 43d and was re-elected to the 44th Congress. His service extended from December, 1873, to March 4th, 1877, when he took his seat in the Senate.

ETHELBERT BARKSDALE was elected in November, 1882, to the 48th and was re-elected to the 49th Congress. His service extending from December, 1883, to March 3, 1887.

HENRY S. VANEATON was elected in November, 1882, to the 48th and was re-elected to the 49th Congress. His service extending from December, 1883, to March 3, 1887.

ELZA JEFFORDS was elected in November, 1882, to the 48th Congress. His service extended from December, 1883, to March 3, 1885.

THOMAS C. CATCHINGS was elected in November, 1884, to the 49th Congress and was re-elected to the 50th and 51st Congresses. He was last year re-elected to the 52d Congress. His service, at the end of his term, will extend from December, 1885, to March 3, 1893.

JAMES B. MORGAN was elected in November, 1884, to the 49th, and was re-elected to the 50th and 51st Congresses. His service extended from December, 1885, to March 3, 1891.

JOHN M. ALLEN was elected in November, 1884, to the 49th, and was re-elected to the 50th, 51st and 52d Congresses. His service will extend from December, 1885, to March 3, 1893.

FREDERICK G. BARRY was elected in November, 1884, to the 49th, and was re-elected to the 50th Congress. His service extended from December, 1885, to March 3, 1889.

CHAPMAN L. ANDERSON was elected in November, 1886, to the 50th, and was re-elected to the 51st Congress. His service extended from December, 1887, to March 3, 1891.

THOMAS R. STOCKDALE was elected in November, 1886, to the 50th, and was re-elected to the 51st and 52d Congresses. His service commenced in December, 1887, and will terminate March 3, 1893.

CLARKE LEWIS was elected in November, 1888, to the 51st Congress and he has been re-elected to the 52d Congress. His service commenced in December, 1889, and will expire March 3, 1893.

Three Senators, Thos. B. Reed, Robert H. Adams and Jesse Speight, died during the term for which they were elected. Three Representatives, Christopher Rankin, Dr. David Dickson and General John A. Quitman, also died during their terms of service.

When it is remembered that many years ago members of Congress could only reach the National Capital by riding the entire distance on horseback, the reason may be found for frequent changes and resignations.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE JUDICIARY OF MISSISSIPPI.

THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE.

IT may be confidently stated that Mississippi, since its organization as a State government, and even during the Territorial era, has had, except during the Radical regime, an exceptionally able Supreme Court. The volume of Walker's Reports, the first published, contain the decisions of the Supreme Court from 1817 to the adoption of the second Constitution in 1832. The Judges of the Court when Walker's Reports were published, were E. Turner, Chief Justice, Isaac R. Nicholson and Harry Cage, and it contained opinions delivered, in addition to the Justices named by Judges Powhatan Ellis, John Taylor, J. G. Clarke, Joshua Childs, Judge Hampton, John Black, George Winchester, A. Montgomery and Eli Huston.

The High Court of Errors and Appeals, established by the Constitution of 1832, was organized with William L. Sharkey, Chief Justice, C. P. Smith and D. W. Wright, Associate Justices. The first volume of Howard's Reports was published in 1839, but contained opinions delivered during the five previous years. Judge Smith was succeeded in 1838 by P. Rutillius R. Pray, and Judge Wright by James F. Trotter. C. P. Smith received the executive appointment to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Pray, and was succeeded by E. Turner, who was elected at the first general election held after the executive appointment. Judge Trotter resigned in 1842, when Alexander M. Clayton became his successor. J. S. B. Thatcher was the successor of Judge Turner in 1843, and he was succeeded by C. P. Smith. In 1851, W. L. Sharkey, LL. D., (the degree having been conferred by Transylvania University)

resigned and was succeeded by William Yerger. E. S. Fisher was the successor of A. M. Clayton, and he was succeeded by Wm. L. Harris. On the resignation of Judge Sharkey, C. P. Smith became Chief Justice and so remained until his death. William Yerger was succeeded by A. H. Handy, who became Chief Justice. David W. Hurst was elected in 1863, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Smith. Henry T. Ellett succeeded Judge Hurst. Judges Handy, Harris and Ellett resigned in 1867, being disqualified under the reconstruction laws, and were succeeded by Thomas Shackelford, E. G. Peyton and George F. Brown, who were military appointees. They were continued on the bench until James L. Alcorn became Governor, who on the 10th of May, 1870, appointed as Judges of the Supreme Court, (the change of name, from the High Court of Errors and Appeals having been made by the Constitution adopted in 1869,) H. F. Simrall, Jonathan Tarbell, and re-appointed E. G. Peyton, who became Chief Justice drew the three years term, Tarbell the six years and Judge Simrall the nine years term. Judge Peyton was his own successor. In 1876, when the Democracy came in power, Governor Stone appointed Judge J. A. P. Campbell, who was re-appointed by Governor Lowry, and now presiding as Chief Justice, Judge Peyton was retired and by special statute on half pay, and H. H. Chalmers appointed by Governor Stone to fill the vacancy and re-appointed by Governor Lowry. Judge Simrall was succeeded by James Z. George, who became Chief Justice. Judge George was elected to the United States Senate in 1881, when Governor Stone appointed Timothy E. Cooper to fill the vacancy, who was re-appointed by Governor Lowry, and who has also presided as Chief Justice. James M. Arnold was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge H. H. Chalmers, who presided as Chief Justice. Judge Arnold resigned, and at the date of his resignation was Chief Justice. Governor Lowry appointed as his successor, Thomas H. Woods, who was re-appointed by Governor Stone. Judge Woods was Chief Justice until his re-appointment.

It is proper to say in explanation of the many changes

of the presiding Judge or Chief Justice of the Court, that the Judge whose term of office expires first, presides as Chief Justice. This was made the law by the Revised Code of 1880.

Referring to the Judiciary, it is a noteworthy fact, that the three Judges of the United States Court for the District of Mississippi, cover over a half century. Judge George Adams, Judge Samuel J. Gholson and Judge Robert A. Hill, the present incumbent, who has presided continuously for twenty-five years. The two former were jurists of ability and high character, widely known and thoroughly acceptable during their long service. It may be said of Judge Hill that he went on the bench in a most critical era. A Republican in politics and appointed by a Republican President, he had to deal with new and novel questions, such as necessarily presented themselves during the military and reconstruction periods, and it may be confidently stated to the credit of this venerable Judge, that he has preserved his integrity and that his judicial career has been conservative, and at the expiration of a quarter of a century he numbers among his friends all the bar of the State who have long practiced before him, and to whom he has always extended the greatest courtesy.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE GREAT WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

IT was not contemplated in the preparation of this volume, to enter into a discussion of the civil war, or to attempt anything like an extended account of the part borne in that great struggle by Mississippians, nor to enter into a discussion of the causes that led to the most gigantic war of modern times. The differences, whether of great or little moment, had the effect, not only of wrecking thousands of happy households, but for a time after the cessation of hostilities, of striking down what our ancestors esteemed constitutional liberty. A quarter of a century has passed since arms were stacked, tents folded, and brave men returned to peaceful pursuits. The people of the Southern States were subjected by the victors to a species of tyranny and oppression, that to-day can scarcely be realized, even by those sought to be humiliated.

Lofty patriotism is an inheritance of American manhood, and in antagonism with every character of tyranny. The causes and results of the civil war have been so distorted by many who assume to give its origin and write its history, that it would be well if the mantle of charity could for the time be drawn over the wrongs of either side, indulging the hope that time, which is a great corrective of wrongs and mistakes, will bring forth some scholarly, unpredjudiced, fair-minded man who will gather up the material and give a true account of the greatest struggle in the world's history. Whatever has been written, and now alleged to the contrary, fidelity to the constitution of the fathers has been the test of loyalty with Southern men, and for this, as understood by them, they followed the stars and bars for four long and eventful years, against overwhelming odds, to see it at last buried in a military defeat.

During this manly strife, near eighty thousand Mississippians, of all arms, serving in the Virginia and western armies, stood on the front line of fire, bore their part on every field of strife, from Pennsylvania to the coast of Florida. Wherever battles were fought, there the bones of Mississippians are bleaching to-day. They participated in the battles of Corinth, Port Gibson, Baker's Creek, Raymond, Jackson, the memorable seige of Vicksburg, and others fought on their own soil, as well as those in Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, the Carolinas, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Louisiana, Arkansas, Texas and Pennsylvania. They laid down their lives for their interpretation of the right. It will be the duty and pleasure in the future of some one of her sons to give in detail the renown won and the part borne by Mississippi troops in that memorable struggle, and that task, well performed, will satisfy posterity that Southern soldiers fought, as they understood, for that independence transmitted to them by their ancestors. Instead of a separate nationality, as was intended by Confederate contention, based upon the great principle that the people have a right to choose their own form of government, and to be sustained in that choice by the fundamental law of the land, we have a united country, the executive administration of which is confided to one section. The American flag floats from ocean to ocean, and it is supposed that every freeman is not only protected by its broad folds, but that each, however humble, may aspire to the most exalted preferment within American reach; this, however, seems a violent supposition for the bodies of representative men who assemble to choose a Chief Magistrate and his associates for sixty millions of people, as completely ignore in that choice statesmen of twelve sovereign States of the American Union, as if they were Provinces of Great Britian. This is both unnatural and unjust, a blot upon advanced civilization, and serves as a vehicle of oppression that is in conflict with every principle of constitutional liberty. Whether or not the corrective will be applied in the near future to this and other features of government which appear to be maintained as tests of loyalty, cannot now be

determined, but there is no earthly power that can prevent the civilized world from rendering one verdict, that Southern soldiers exhibited a prowess, manly courage and valor seldom surpassed in the world's history.

Among these struggling heroes were the many thousand Mississippians, and of the renown won they cannot be robbed, and the pleasant task of a capable and unprejudiced historian of grouping together their soldierly conduct and battles in which they were engaged, will constitute a volume that will be appreciated in every household in the commonwealth.

In regiments and brigades they formed a part of the command of every great captain that commanded Confederate armies during the protracted struggle—always full of courage, and fighting as they believed for the firm establishment of the past glories of a common country; for great principles, which like Milton's angels, "are immortal and can never die."

CHAPTER XL.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

IN considering the character of Jefferson Davis, we are to view him as one of the most illustrious statesmen of the age in which he lived, and undeniably the most illustrious and best beloved citizen the State of Mississippi ever possessed.

Though born in Christian county, Kentucky, on the 3d day of June, 1808, he was brought to Mississippi while a tender infant, and was nurtured on the soil of the State he loved with the most devoted affection. The son of a Revolutionary soldier, and the nephew of two uncles who were also soldiers in the great struggle for independence, it is not strange that the boy, Jefferson Davis, should have been fired with a military spirit and a desire to be a soldier himself.

Up to eight years of age he was in charge of his elder and devoted brother, Joseph E. Davis, who at that time resided near Greenville, in Jefferson county, and had an office in the village, where he was engaged in the practice of law before the courts of Jefferson and the adjoining counties.

At the age of eight years his bother determined to send him to school in Kentucky, where he could enjoy better educational advantages. He was was placed in charge of General Thomas Hinds, who was visiting Kentucky, and his son, Howell, about the same age as young Jefferson Davis, each rode from Greenville, in Jefferson county, to Bardstown, Kentucky, on horseback, a journey which few boys of their tender age would care to undertake to-day. After remaining at school at Bardstown some two years, he was transferred to the Transylvania University at Lexington. Here he was making rapid progress with his

studies, when the whole current of his life was changed by his appointment as a cadet at the Military Academy at West Point. After four years of study at West Point he was graduated in June, 1828, and entered the army of the United States as a brevet second lieutenant.

The next seven years of his life were spent on our western frontier. He was actively engaged in the Black Hawk war, and was exposed to much hard and arduous service. In 1835 he resigned his position in the army, and was married to the daughter of Col. Zachary Taylor. His wife, however, only lived a few months.

For the next eight years Jefferson Davis was a student and a recluse. It is extremely doubtful if during these eight years three dozen people in Warren county made his acquaintance, or even knew him by sight. His brother, Joseph E., had a fine library, books devoted to science, to natural history, to the science of government, and all subjects. These he studied with care through all these years of seclusion, and when he finally cast off the garb of the recluse and the student, preparatory for a life of action, he leaped into the arena "like Pallas from the brain of Jove, full-armed."

His first entrance into political life was as a candidate for the State Senate in Warren county in 1843. Warren was then a Whig county by a decided majority, and party lines were stringently drawn in that period. His next political appearance was in 1844, as a candidate on the Democratic ticket for Presidential elector. He made so much character by his canvass, and so impressed the people with his ability, that the next year he was nominated and elected to the national House of Representatives. He took his seat in December, 1845, but resigned to accept the command of the first regiment of Mississippi volunteers raised for service in Mexico. The performance of Col. Davis and his regiment will be found related elsewhere.

When Col. Davis and his regiment returned home with their brows bound with the chaplets of victory, Governor Albert G. Brown tendered him the appointment of United States Senator, to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of the late Senator, Mr. Jesse Speight. Col. Davis

took his seat for the first time in the Senate in December, 1847, and when the Legislature assembled in January, 1848, the appointment by Governor Brown was ratified by the unanimous vote of the Legislature. He was re-elected as Senator in 1850, for the term commencing March 4, 1851, but in the autumn of the latter year resigned his seat in the Senate to become a candidate for Governor.

In March, 1853, Col. Davis became a member of the cabinet of President Pierce as Secretary of War. That he made a splendid war minister goes without saying, and the present writer remembers to have heard General Geo. W. McCrary, Secretary, of War under President Hayes, pronounce "Jefferson Davis, the ablest Secretary the War Department has ever had."

Jefferson Davis was returned to the Senate in 1857 for the full term of six years, and took his seat in that body in December of that year.

The country knows that during the years that Jefferson Davis held a seat in the Senate of the United States, he was the peer of the ablest and proudest Senator on that floor. He was ranked with the great triumvirate, Clay, Calhoun and Webster, and bore himself as the people of Misssissippi would ever desire their representative to bear himself in the most exalted legislative tribunal in the world—absolutely without stain or reproach.

When Misssissippi determined to sever her relations with the Union, Mr. Davis, recognizing that his first allegiance was due to the State whose representative he was in the Senate, and whose sons he had led to battle and to victory, at once determined to retire from the Senate of the United States. He announced that determination in a speech of marked ability, candor and frankness, which will be found elsewhere in this volume.

It can scarcely be necessary to relate how he became Provisional President of the Confederate States of America, or how the choice made by the Confederate Congress at Montgomery, Alabama, was unanimously ratified by the people of all the States of the Confederacy at an election in November in 1861. How Jefferson Davis bore himself under the heavy burden of his multifarious responsi-

bilities as President of the Confederate States of America it boots not now to tell. His waking hours were devoted to labor for the cause to which his life was consecrated, and many of his hours of repose were given to invocations to the Most High for blessings upon that cause.

Jefferson Davis, as chief of the Confederate States of America, waged a gigantic war with one of the most powerful governments known to our times, for four weary years. He saw in those years the muster rolls of the United States bear the names of three millions of men; while the muster-rolls of the Confederate army bore scant 600,000 names. Though often victorious on many fields against frightful odds, the end came on the 9th day of April, 1865. The surrender of General Lee was followed by that of other commanders in the field, and the government of the Confederate States became a memory. Jefferson Davis was captured, hurried to Fortress Monroe, and there manacled like a common, vulgar ruffian.

This act of placing Jefferson Davis in irons was preceded by one almost as atrocious. President Johnson offered a reward of $100,000 for the capture of Mr. Davis as one engaged in the conspiracy to assassinate President Lincoln. Both will remain eternal stigmas upon the escutcheon of the United States.

Mr. Davis remained in prison for nearly two years, when he was liberated on bail, his chief bondsmen being Horace Greeley and Gerritt Smith, of New York. His trial came to naught, and was finally abandoned, and neither the charge of treason, or conspiring to murder Mr. Lincoln, was ever attempted to be sustained.

Meantime, Jefferson Davis went quietly about his business, attending to his planting affairs, reading his favorite authors, enjoying the society of his friends, conscious that he possessed the respect and the confidence of every brave man and virtuous woman in the entire South.'

In the first days of December, 1889, the people of the South were saddened by the intelligence that Jefferson Davis was critically ill in the city of New Orleans. They watched the dispatches in the morning and evening journals with the deepest and most painful interest, until the

end came at 12:45 in the morning of the 6th of December, 1889, and then every house in the South was covered with the pall of sorrow. Brave men, gentle women, and tender children found their eyes suffused with tears "as when a loved one dies." The death of Jefferson Davis was worthy of one of his high, heroic character. He passed away as peacefully as an infant falls to sleep in its mother's arms. The shock to the country and to his friends was none the less, however. Men heard the news as it passed from mouth to mouth in silent sorrow. The passing away of a great soul stirred too many memories of heroic deeds to find utterance in spoken words. There was a keen pang of sorrow in the heart of the great South, from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, from the Ohio to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Atlantic ocean to beyond the Mississippi river.

Men of all parties were willing at last to do tardy justice to a great patriot and much wronged gentleman. His remains laid in state for three days, and in those seventy-two hours it was estimated that nearly one hundred thousand persons passed the bier to take a last look at those beloved features.

It had been arranged that the burial of Jefferson Davis should occur on the 11th of December, and that the funeral should be a strictly military one; and no such outpouring of affection and respect has ever been witnessed in New Orleans, or possibly ever will be witnessed again.

The Episcopal Bishops of Mississippi and Louisiana, Right Reverend Hugh Miller Thompson, of the first named State, and Right Reverend John N. Gallaher, Bishop of Louisiana, were officiating at the funeral, assisted by Rev. Thomas R. Markham, D. D., a native of Mississippi, in charge of a Presbyterian church in New Orleans, and a number of other clerical gentlemen.

At the close of the services at the City Hall Bishop Gallaher uttered the following eloquent and appropriate tribute:

"When we utter our prayers to-day for those who are distressed in mind; when we lift our petitions to the Most Merciful, and ask a benediction on the desolate, we remember that one household above others is bitterly

bereaved, and that hearts closely knitted to our own are deeply distressed. For the master of Beauvoir lies dead under the drooping flag of the saddened city; the light of his dwelling has gone out and left it lonely for all the days to come. Surely we grieve with those who weep the tender tears of homely pain and trouble, and there is not a sigh of the Gulf breeze that sways the swinging moss on the cypress trees sheltering their home but finds an answer in our over-burdened breathing. We recall with sincerest sympathy the wifely woe that can be measured only by the sacred deeps of wifely devotion; and our hearts go traveling across the heaving Atlantic seas to meet and comfort, if we might the child, who coming home, shall for once not be able to bring all the sweet splendors of the sunshine with her. Let us bend with the stricken household and pay the ready tribute of our tears; and then, acknowledging the stress and surge of a people's sorrow, and say that the stately tree of our Southern wood, planted in power, nourished by kindly dews, branching in brave luxuriance and scarred by many storms lies uprooted! The end of a long and lofty life has come; and a moving volume of human history has been closed and clasped. The strange and sudden dignity of death has been added to the fine and resolute dignity of living. A man who in his person and history symbolized the solemn convictions and tragic fortunes of millions of men cannot pass into the glooms that gather around a grave without sign or token from the surcharged bosoms of those he leaves behind; and when Jefferson Davis, reaching 'the very sea-mark of his utmost sail,' goes to his God, not even the most ignoble can chide the majestic mourning, the sorrowing honors of a last salute. I am not here, to stir, by a breath, the embers of a settled strife; to speak one word unworthy of him and of the hour. What is writ is writ in the world's memory and in the books of God. But I am here to say for our help and inspiration that this man as a Christian and as a churchman was a lover of all high and righteous things; as a citizen, was fashioned in the old, faithful type; as a soldier, was marked and fitted for more than fame, the Lord God having set on him the seal of a pure

knighthood; as a statesman, he was the peer of the princes in that realm; and as a patriot, through every day of his illustrious life, was an incorruptible and impassioned defender of the liberties of men. Gracious and gentle, even to the lowliest—nay, especially to them—tender as he was brave, he deserved to win all the love that followed. Fearless and unselfish, he could not well escape the life-long conflicts to which he was committed. Greatly and strangely misconceived, he bore injustice with the calmness befitting his place. He suffered many and grievous wrongs, suffered most for the sake of others, and those others will remember him and his unflinching fidelity with deepening gratitude, while the Potomac seeks the Chesapeake, or the Mississippi sweeps by Briarfield on its way to the Mexican sea. When on the December midnight the worn warrior joined the ranks of the patient and prevailing ones, who -

"Loved their land, with love far brought"—

if one of the mighty dead gave the challenge:

"Art thou of us?
He answered: I am here."

After the benediction, says the New Orleans Times-Democrat of December 12th, then came the most affecting portion of the entire service. Bishop Thompson surrendered his post at the head of the bier, and Rev. Father Hubert, of the Jesuit Church, stood once more beside the beloved remains. The priest's sensitive face was eloquent with overwhelming emotion. His gentle voice trembled with suppressed sorrow, and there were few dry eyes as he prayed with almost passionate fervor:

"O God, loving and compassionate Father, in the name of my heart-broken comrades, I beseech Thee to behold us in our bereavement, from whom Thou has taken one who was to us a chief, a leader and a noble and constant exemplar. Thou knowest how, in time of his power, he ever took care that his soldiers should have with them thy ministers, to cheer, to warn, to teach them how to fight and to die for the right. See him now at the bar of Thy judgment, at the throne of Thy mercy seat, and to him let justice and mercy be shown. And may we one day with

him love and bless and praise Thee forevermore through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen."

An immense and brilliant military *cortege*, composed of representative organizations from nearly every State of the late Confederacy, headed the funeral procession, the right of which was accorded to the Volunteer Southrons, under the command of Captain C. J. Searles. This was a graceful recognition, in that Warren county was for many years the home of Jefferson Davis, and that the Vicksburg Volunteer Southrons, so named in honor of two companies of the famous regiment Mr. Davis commanded in Mexico. One was the Vicksburg Volunteers, commanded by Captain George P. Crump, and the Southrons, commanded by Captain John Willis.

There were Governors representing eight States of the late Confederacy, who were selected as honorary pall-bearers. These were Governor Francis T. Nicholls, of Louisiana, Governor Robert Lowry, of Misssissippi, Governor Simon B. Buckner, of Kentucky, Governor John B. Gordon, of Georgia, Governor J. S. Richardson, of South Carolina, Governor D. C. Fowle, of North Carolina, Governor E. P. Fleming of Florida, Governor James P. Eagle, of Arkansas.

In addition to the honorary pall bearers, there were fifty-seven active pall bearers representing seven States of the late Confederacy, and one from Iowa in the person of the Hon. George W. Jones, a life-long friend, a classmate at Transylvania, and a colleague in the Senate of the great Mississippian.

Thus died and thus was buried all that was mortal of the great patriot, Jefferson Davis. He was followed to the grave by more than thirty thousand men and women, who loved the man and honored the soldier and the statesman. In every capital of the late Confederate States, in every city, town and village within the boundaries of the Confederacy, there were funeral ceremonies on the day of his burial in New Orleans. From every church in the South bells were tolled to denote the great sorrow that had overshadowed the hearts and the homes of a proud and patriotic people.

The blow fell heaviest upon the hearts of the people of Mississippi, who loved and honored the son reared upon their soil, and who had reflected upon them and the State so much honor, as well upon the field of battle where he had led their sons to victory, as in the council chambers of the country. The people of Mississippi knew Jefferson Davis, and therefore honored and loved the man. They knew him as a scholar with a wealth of learning and a vast fund of information rarely equalled. They knew him as an able and accomplished statesman; as a splendid soldier and unbending patriot; they recognized in him the fearless and indignant foe of all that was wrong, while they knew him as the eloquent advocate of whatever was just and right. They knew that the lips of Jefferson Davis were never polluted by falsehood. They know him as the constant friend of and expounder of the truth under all circumstances. They knew that Jefferson Davis had preserved, from youth to age,

"The whiteness of his soul, and thus men o'er him wept?"

Jefferson Davis was an intense American, and yet more intensely a Mississippian. He loved the State on whose soil he was reared as a child should love its mother. He was proud of the intellect and courage of the sons of the State, and yet more proud of the beauty, purity and constancy of her daughters. In every pulsation of his heart, in every fibre of his brain, he was a devoted son of Mississippi, and he consecrated his life to her honor and prosperity. He had the supremest confidence in the soldiers of Mississippi, and believed that when properly officered, they could accomplish anything possible for mortal men to achieve, and hence the people of Mississippi believe that his mortal remains should have their final resting place in the soil of the State he loved so well, served so faithfully, and by whose people he had been so much beloved and honored.

ERRATA.

Page 389—7th line from top, State levy should read 10 *mills* on the dollar instead of 10 *cents*.

Page 413—In line 2, Administration of Governor Stone, read Gibson for "Giles" county as his birth-place.

~~Page 415—In line 1, Administration of Governor Lowry, read Chesterfield District for "Chesterville," etc.~~

Page 453—6th line from bottom, for "Dr. N. S. Williams" read Dr. U. S. Williams."

Page 469—5th line, for "Rev. Henry Conn," read Rev. Matthew Conn.

Page 469—20th line, for "Jacob Millsaps," read Jackson Millsaps.

Page 471—In 19th and 20th lines, it should read that Reuben Watts, instead of John Watts, was the father-in-law of Judge John E. McNair.

Page 528—8th line from bottom, "John S. Cameron" should read Malcolm Cameron.

Page 553—It should appear that Hon. J. B. Boothe, and not Hon. Robert L. Taylor, was a delegate for State at-large in Constitutional Convention, 1890. Mr. Taylor was a delegate from Panola county in that Convention.

Page 574—Last line, "Brandon" should read Branson.

Page 575—For "Capt. N. W. Frank and Robert Crook," read, Capt. H. W., Frank and Robert Crook.

Page 606—6th line from top, "Nolan Stewart" should read William Stewart.

Page 606—Insert after "Farish" where name first occurs in line, Hazlewood Farish, (the latter being father of Capt. Wm. S. Farish.)

F 894. S3

4964